



CLINTON
COUNTY



MICHIGAN

EB

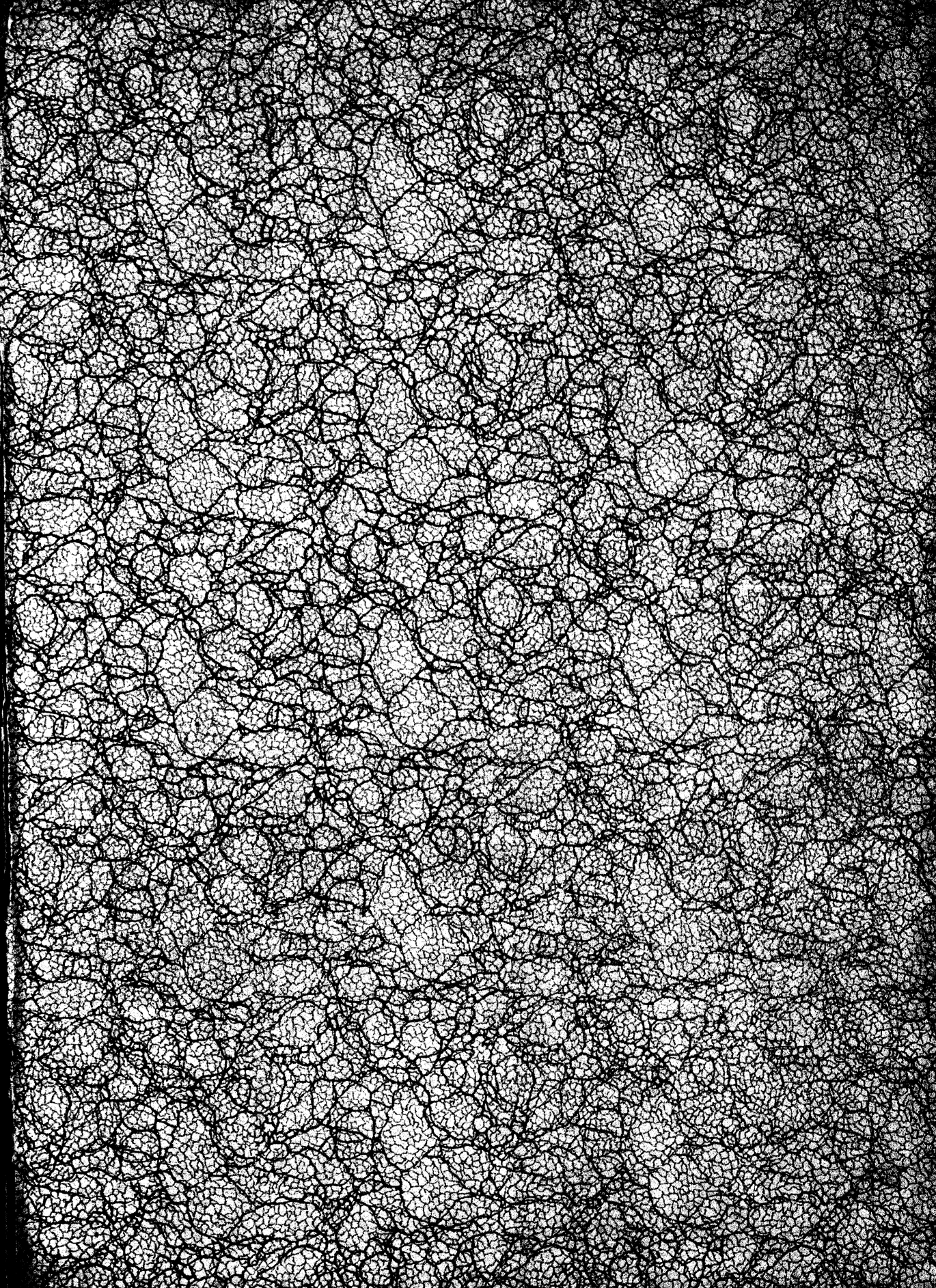
2

C611

D115

ILLUSTRATED

Barnett Public Library
St. John's, Newfoundland





PAST AND PRESENT
OF
CLINTON COUNTY
MICHIGAN

BY

JUDGE S. B. DABOLL

ASSISTED BY D. W. KELLEY

TOGETHER WITH

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

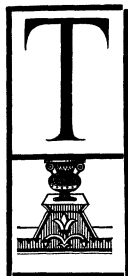
OF MANY OF ITS PROMINENT AND LEADING CITIZENS AND ILLUSTRIOUS DEAD

ILLUSTRATED

CHICAGO:
THE S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING CO.
1906

**Dedicated to the
Pioneers
of Clinton County**

PREFACE.

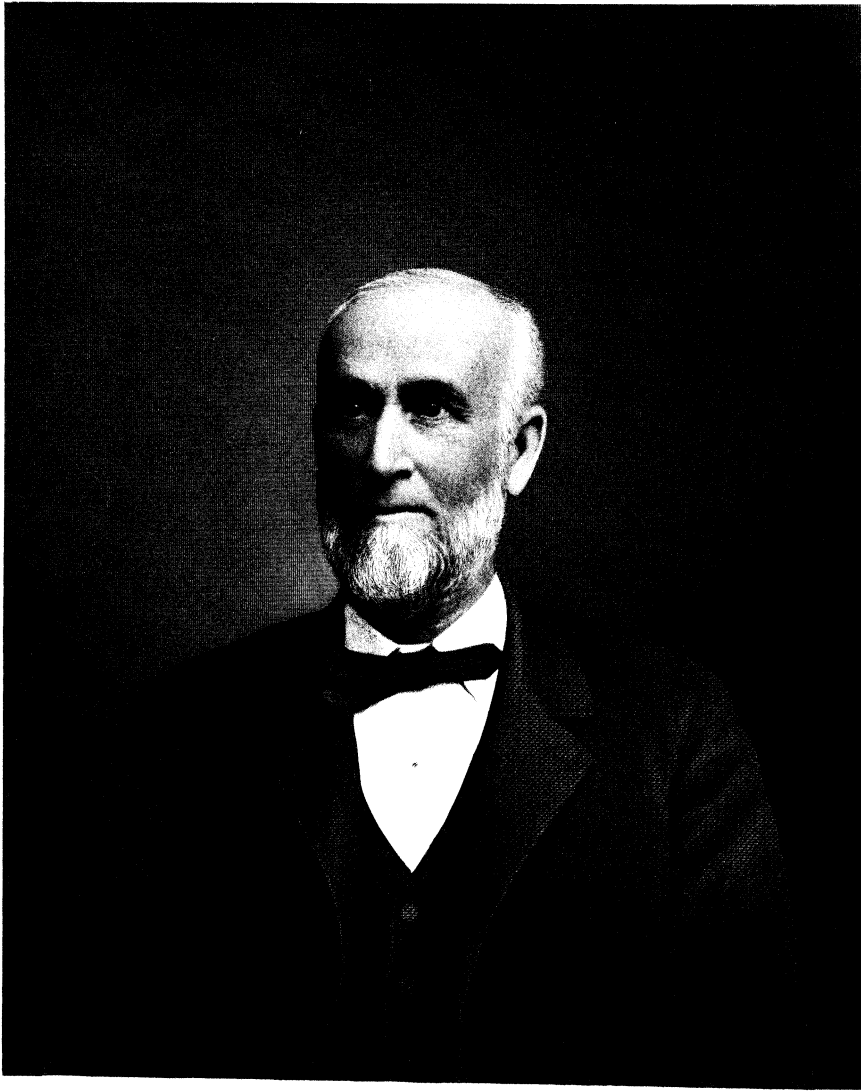


THE publishers take pride in presenting this volume to the public. The historical part is the work of Judge S. B. Daboll, assisted by D. W. Kelley. It was the intention of Judge Daboll to write the entire volume, but personal matters required his attention to such an extent that he was compelled to call to his assistance Mr. Kelley, and no reader of the work but will declare it well done.

The biographical part of the work is the compilation of well qualified men, those long experienced in the business. They have gone to the people, the men and women who have, by their enterprise and industry, brought the county to a rank second to none among those comprising this great and noble State, and from their lips have the story of their life struggles. No more interesting or instructive matter could be presented to an intelligent public. In this volume will be found a record of many whose lives are worthy the imitation of coming generations. It tells how some, commencing life in poverty, by industry and economy have accumulated wealth. It tells how others, with limited advantages for securing an education, have become learned men and women, with an influence extending throughout the length and breadth of the land. It tells of men who have risen from the lower walks of life to eminence as statesmen, and whose names have become famous. It tells of those in every walk in life who have striven to succeed, and records how success has usually crowned their efforts. It tells also of many, very many, who, not seeking the applause of the world, have pursued the "even tenor of their way," content to have it said of them, as Christ said of the woman performing a deed of mercy—"They have done what they could." It tells how many in the pride and strength of young manhood, left the plow and the anvil, the lawyer's office and the counting-room, left every trade and profession, and at their country's call went forth valiantly "to do or die," and how through their efforts the Union was restored and peace once more reigned in the land. In the life of every man and of every woman is a lesson that should not be lost upon those who follow after.

Coming generations will appreciate this volume and preserve it as a sacred treasure, from the fact that it contains so much that would never find its way into public records, and which would otherwise be inaccessible. Great care has been taken in the compilation of the work and every opportunity possible given to those represented to insure correctness in what has been written; and the publishers flatter themselves that they give to their readers a work with few errors of consequence. In addition to biographical sketches, portraits of a number of representative citizens are given.

The faces of some, and biographical sketches of many, will be missed in this volume. For this the publishers are not to blame. Not having a proper conception of the work, some refused to give the information necessary to compile a sketch, while others were indifferent. Occasionally some member of the family would oppose the enterprise, and on account of such opposition the support of the interested one would be withheld. In a few instances men never could be found, though repeated calls were made at their residence or place of business.



Porter K. Perini

Biographical.

PORTER K. PERRIN.

As the day with its morning of hope and promise, its noontide of activity, its evening of completed and successful effort ending in the grateful rest and quiet of the night, so was the life of Porter K. Perrin, of St. Johns. To him there came the attainment of distinguished honors and successes, but it was not his political prominence nor his prosperity that gained him the place which he occupied in the hearts of his fellowmen, but a character in which the strongest and most commendable virtues were daily practiced, a spirit of loving helpfulness and kindliness, and a devotion to all that was true and noble in all man's relations with his fellowmen. He left behind him a name that will be honored as long as memory remains to those with whom he was associated in any relation.

A native of Vermont, Porter K. Perrin was born in the town of Berlin, September 13, 1833, and his early common-school education was supplemented by an academic course, subsequent to which time he entered the Law University at Albany, New York, from which he was graduated in the class of 1857. He was admitted to practice in the courts of New York and Albany and in the courts of Indianapolis, Indiana, removing to the latter city in 1858. He also resided for some time at Cincinnati, Ohio, whence he came to Michigan in August, 1860. He was admitted to practice in the courts of this state at St. Johns and in the United States courts at Detroit. From September 13, 1861, until July 17, 1863, he was editor and

part owner of the Clinton Republican. Hearing his country's call for aid, he sold the paper to its former proprietor, H. S. Hilton, and putting aside all business and personal interests, responded to the call, enlisting as a member of Company I, Twenty-seventh Michigan Infantry upon its organization. This was in 1863 and he was commissioned first lieutenant on the 20th of December, with which rank he was mustered in on the 30th of December, 1863. On the 29th of February, 1864, he was commissioned captain of the First Company of Sharpshooters, being mustered in as such on the 1st of March, following, and on the 1st of April, 1864, was commissioned major of the Second Michigan Infantry, thus serving until honorably discharged on account of disability November 23, 1864. The same loyalty which was manifested in all life's relations was displayed by him in his military service. As a citizen he was ever public-spirited and had the welfare and improvement of county, state and nation at heart.

Following his discharge Mr. Perrin returned to St. Johns and resumed the practice of law. In the early days of his connection with the Michigan bar he was known as a trial lawyer, frequently appearing before court or jury, but in later years he retired from active practice in the courts to give his attention to other, but no less important, departments of law work. In 1869 he was chosen probate judge of Clinton county and filled the office for four years. He was a wise counsellor, thoroughly versed in the principles of jurisprudence. When death

claimed him the members of the Clinton county bar met to pay a last tribute of respect to his memory and speaking on this occasion E. H. Lyon said: "In the capacity of administrator, in the handling of estates, and in acting as guardian and as trustee for minors and mentally incompetent persons and trustee of said estates, I believe I am fairly entitled to say that in his handling and care of such matters no one could have done it better nor could have done it in a fairer manner or in a more satisfactory manner, and accomplished better results than the deceased. I recollect that a little while ago in a trial that was had in this court and in this room before your honor in the matter of the estate of Thomas B. McKee, a mentally incompetent person, that the deceased was brought into court as a witness in the case and disclosed to the court, I believe, to the astonishment and to the agreeable surprise both of the court and the counsel on both sides that he took that estate—and I speak of this merely because it is an illustration of the kind of work that he was doing—he took that estate when it consisted of an old watch, an old horse, and a cart that was broken down, and in a few years, with the aid of a pension that the man was receiving, he turned over to him an estate of upwards of two thousand dollars and had procured for him a good substantial livelihood covering the period. The one peculiarity about it that I recollect, and I presume your Honor will recollect, was that during that time the charge for his services in looking after and caring for the man's estate was almost nominal, practically nominal. I only speak of that as one illustration of what I believe every attorney at this bar knows has been the frequent and constant habit of Mr. Perrin.

"During the years that any or all of us have known him he has been rigidly economical, just as careful of the expenditure and the preservation of the property of others as he would be with his own, and at the conclusion of his practice it has been the almost invariable practice that he has left the estate, the property, the business in his hands in far better shape than it was when he received it, and almost universally his acts and his actions in those re-

spects have been entirely satisfactory. His model has been a good example. His conduct toward other members of the bar has been universally kind." On the same occasion John G. Patterson speaking of Mr. Perrin said: "I have known Mr. Perrin practically all my life time and I think I can truthfully say that the expressions that have been made in regard to him can be vouched for by all. I think throughout the county of Clinton that there isn't a man I don't think there is a man in any profession, in either the legal or any other profession that is so commonly spoken of as being one of the best and most honorable and truthful men of this county. He has practically been, you might say, throughout this county a man who enjoyed the greatest degree of honor and respect, and it has been the general feeling throughout the entire community that when one sought counsel from the Perrins their advice could be relied upon. I have known him a long time, and I can not refrain from saying that he has always been one of the foremost men of this county, and so far as our profession is concerned I believe he has always reflected credit upon it as a standard of honesty, integrity and fair dealing."

Not alone by reason of his able legal services was Mr. Perrin widely and favorably known for in other departments of activity his efforts were equally honorable and beneficial. He was United States commissioner for about six and a half years and in 1877-8 represented his district in the state senate. In fact in the early history of Clinton county he was a prominent figure in local politics, frequently taking the stump in the interest of his party. As a public speaker he was both temperate and logical, his fairness and courteous treatment of an opponent in debate winning him both friends and votes. He was one of those who labored zealously for the building of the present county courthouse in 1870, when an expenditure of forty-five thousand dollars was looked upon as a large sum of money by the residents of the outlying townships. Realizing the great need of this public improvement, he stumped the county at his own expense and was rewarded for his labor by the

necessary appropriation being made. As state senator he was a conscientious member of the upper house, using his influence at all times for the public good. Legislation in the interests of corporations, companies or individuals, if drafted for the purpose of undue advantage or private gain, he vigorously opposed. He counselled against extravagant appropriation of money for public officials. It was with pride that he spoke of the passage of every bill of which he was the author, becoming a law.

Extending his efforts to other business lines Porter K. Perrin was for twelve years the president of the State Bank of St. Johns and for five years was president of the Durand Land Company. To these interests he brought keen discernment, sound judgment and an irreproachable business integrity which ever characterized him and the success of both corporations was attributable in large measure to his efforts and wise counsel. At a regular board meeting of the directors of the State Bank of St. Johns held under date of April 6, 1903, J. W. Fitzgerald offered the following resolutions upon the death of Porter K. Perrin, which were adopted: "Whereas, In the Providence of Almighty God, our esteemed fellow citizen and president of the State Bank of St. Johns, Porter K. Perrin has been called from this life to life eternal, the board of directors of this bank in common with the grief stricken family, surviving relatives and friends and the community at large, where he was so well and favorably known and respected, mourn his loss. Therefore be it resolved that in the death of Porter K. Perrin, the wife has lost a devoted husband, the family a tender and indulgent father, the community an honest, upright citizen and this board an intelligent and capable official, genial and pleasant as a presiding officer, always modest and courteous among those with whom he was associated in this body, wearing all honors that came to him as the bank's president with becoming grace, he won our admiration and commanded our respect by the fairness and justness with which he presided over our deliberations, taking greater pleasure in bestowing praise upon others if merited than wishing even

the faintest allusion of a compliment for himself. Conservative and methodical in all things, charitable toward associates for all errors and missteps, he never forgot that to err is human, while forgiveness is a divine attribute—a beacon light from God to man. As a financier his heart and brain was in his work and the State Bank of St. Johns, of which he was president for so many years, was his watchful solicitude and pride. Gone in the fullness of his manhood, in the strength of his usefulness, in the day of his best judgment and ripest thought, his dearest solicitude the family he loved, acknowledging always his fellowman his friend, he lived in the sunlight of God a clean, upright, honorable life without blemish or stain. As an evidence of his kindly feeling toward the members of this board but a few hours before the death summons came, just as he was nearing life's close, but a step from the home and loved ones on this side into the great unknown beyond, he signified a wish that his earthly remains be borne to their final resting place by his old associates in the bank. A good man has gone from among us. Let us cherish his memory and endeavor to profit by the lessons he taught us while living—patience, forbearance, fortitude and faith.

"Resolved, that these resolutions be spread upon the record book of the bank, and that a copy suitably engrossed be forwarded to the family."

While Porter K. Perrin won honors in political life, success in business and esteem at all times and under all relations, his best traits of character were reserved for his family. He was pre-eminently a man of domestic tastes and the relations of his home life were largely ideal. On the 2d of August, 1866, he was united in marriage, in Olivet, Michigan, to Miss Ella M. Sessions, a daughter of the Rev. Samuel Sessions, at that time a resident of Olivet. Five children were born unto them, three of whom reached adult age: Archer Merle Perrin, the eldest, now of Detroit; Inez C. Perrin, who was married April 30, 1902, to Lieutenant Willis B. Day, of the United States Navy; and Vive Bird Perrin, of Detroit. In 1895 he took up his

residence in Detroit but maintained his business connections with St. Johns. He died in the former city on the 20th of March, 1903, at the age of sixty-nine years, and his remains were interred in the cemetery at St. Johns, where the funeral services were held.

In a review of the life record of Mr. Perrin it is noticeable that there are many elements of his life that stand forth as distinguishing characteristics—those which constitute the real character of the man. In the history of one who has been an active factor in general affairs we are apt to consider most his business career. Judged in this light Mr. Perrin was a success, advancing from comparative obscurity to an eminent place as a lawyer, legislator and financier, but he regarded business not as an ultimate object but merely as a means to an end—the avenue which enabled him to do service to his fellow-men. Incident after incident could be cited of his unselfish purpose and helpful spirit in his business life, and at all times he manifested due and conscientious regard for his obligations to those with whom he was brought in contact. In the church he was a helpful factor and in his life exemplified the true Christian spirit. He stood firm in support of whatever he believed to be right and he had a deep and abiding charity for others and was ever willing to extend a helping hand to those who needed moral assistance or material aid. The people who knew him entertained for him the warmest respect. There were possibly mistakes in his life—for what life is free from such—but they were matters of judgment rather than of the heart. He used his talents wisely and well and it may be said of him as it was of another

“His life was gentle, and the elements

So mixed in him, that nature might stand up
And say to all the world, this was a man.”

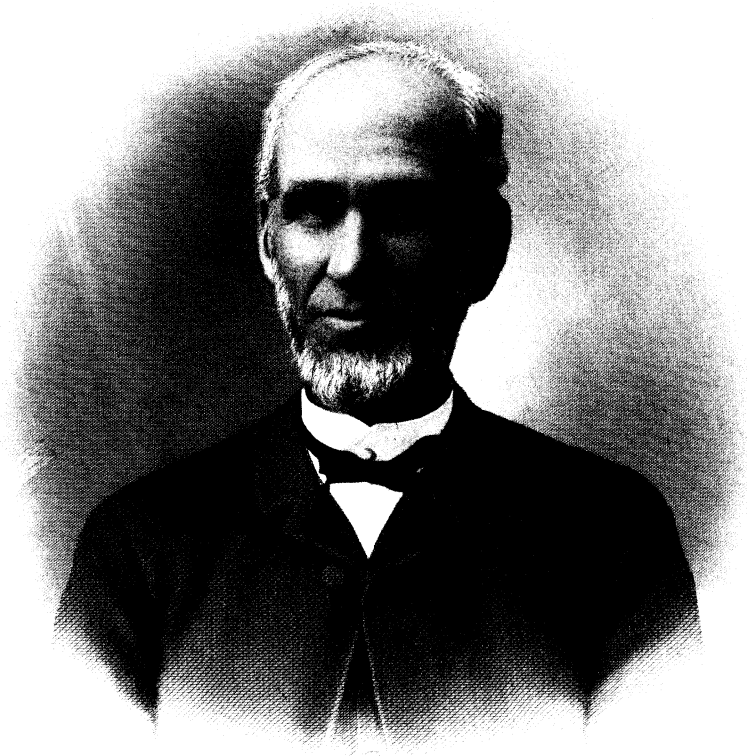
HENRY MARTYN PERRIN.

Henry Martyn Perrin, valuing his own self-respect and the merited esteem of his fellow men more than wealth, fame or position, shaped

his course in harmony with the principles which govern the good and therefore truly great man and as the years passed in a conscientious attempt to do right by his fellowmen under all circumstances he also found that the words of the teacher of old were words of truth: “Seek first the kingdom of heaven and its righteousness and all these things shall be added unto you,” for as the years passed honors came to him and also a fair share of riches and there was no man held in higher regard in St. Johns nor Clinton county than Henry Martyn Perrin.

He was a native of Berlin, Vermont, born on the 23d of June, 1829, a son of Porter and Lucy (Kinney) Perrin. His paternal grandfather, after having sold his farm in Connecticut, removed to Vermont about one hundred and sixteen years ago. He took his pay for the farm in tea, for money and banks were very uncertain at that time and with that product he went to Berlin, where he traded his tea for seven hundred acres of land, of which he retained possession until his children were settled all around him upon farms which were once a part of the original tract. When he went to Vermont the country was wild and unimproved. Porter Perrin was the first white boy born in the home township and one of his sisters was the mother of Admiral Dewey. The Kinney family was also established in Plainfield township at a very early day—now more than a century ago.

Henry M. Perrin was reared at the old home in the Green Mountain state. He learned his letters when three years of age, thus early manifesting that ability to readily acquire knowledge, which was one of his strong and salient characteristics through his entire life. In his youth he was full of fun and in his early school days was usually at the foot of the class but he possessed a strong will and one day formed the determination to stand at the head of the class. Thus calling forth his latent powers and energies he soon made his way to a foremost position in the school and always maintained that place. He was not only noted for his scholastic ability but also for his honesty. On one day, being importuned to do something



H. M. Perrin

which he regarded as not strictly honorable he replied that he would do nothing of the kind, whereon a fellow schoolmate said, "Henry is always so durned honest, we never can do anything." Again was manifested what was ever one of his strong traits of character. Having mastered the elementary branches of learning he continued his studies in Thetford Academy, from which he was graduated about 1850 and during that time completed the first year's work of a college course, so that when he entered Dartmouth College he became a sophomore. Having completed his collegiate course he next entered the Albany Law College, from which he was in due course of time graduated but he left that institution with impaired health. Thinking to be benefited by a change of climate he went to Terre Haute, Indiana, where he was admitted to the bar, but his health remained poor nor did he like the state and these reasons led him to come to Michigan. He remained in or near Detroit until 1857 and then took up his abode in St. Johns, declaring upon his arrival, "Here I am going to live and die," and this he did, spending his remaining days in Clinton county. He entered at once upon the active practice of his profession and his career at the bar has become a part of the history of the courts of Clinton county and of Michigan. He was an able lawyer with profound knowledge of legal principles and was always correct in his application to the points in litigation. He never would take the side of a criminal if he knew him to be such. He had been a resident of the county for only a few years when he was chosen and served as probate judge and later he was elected to the state senate, entering upon the duties of that office on the 1st of January, 1865. In politics he was a republican somewhat independent in his views. In keeping with the character of the man he was always loyal to his honest convictions in political as well as in other relations of life and he was fearless in his championship of any cause which he espoused. He was, however, not aggressive but labored with a quiet persistency of purpose that awakened the respectful attention of others and often won converts

to his way of thinking. He held membership in the Congregational church and in his college days was a member of the Alpha Delta Phi but otherwise was connected with no fraternal organizations.

On the 1st of May, 1862, Mr. Perrin was united in marriage to Miss Mary Ackley. They had two daughters. Lucy Evalina, who was born August 26, 1863, was married, October 26, 1887, to Dr. Henry Palmer and they have one child, Ruth E. Palmer, born January 18, 1889. The second daughter, Ella Luella Perrin, was born August 7, 1866, and was killed in a railroad wreck August 10, 1889.

Mr. Perrin passed away January 7, 1896, and perhaps no better testimonial of the life work and character of this worthy man can be given than in inserting here the resolutions of the bar and of the board of supervisors of which he was a member at the time of his demise. The former read as follows, "Resolved, that in the departure of our brother we are reminded of the uncertainty of life and the certainty of death that cometh to us all. It may be in the morning of our aspirations, hopes and anticipations, at noon day, or at evening tide at the close of a long life. But, if we can, as we near the portals of death, feel that our work, like that of our departed brother, has been of that character which has been dictated by truth, justice and honor, we shall be enabled to leave a name, as our brother has, that shall commend the respect of all who had known us in life.

"In the death of our brother we feel that the bar has lost a congenial, kind, social, true and an honorable member, whose upright character and firm adherence to what he considered to be the right is worthy of imitation.

"That this community, in the death of our brother has lost a good, useful, liberal and public-spirited man; that his life in our midst has manifested that he possessed that sterling character worthy of his New England ancestry.

"We tender to the family of the deceased in their deep grief and great sorrow for the loss of a most faithful and loving husband, and an ever kind and indulgent parent, our sincere sympathy and condolence."

The resolutions of the board of supervisors read, "Whereas, It has pleased Divine Providence to take from our midst the Hon. Henry M. Perrin, a former member of the board of supervisors of this county; therefore, we, the members of the present board assembled at the courthouse, at St. Johns, hereby express our sorrow at the death of our distinguished fellow citizen and extend our sympathy and condolence to the bereaved family;

"Whereas, The deceased during his residence in this county since 1857 has held many positions of trust, honor and responsibility and having discharged the duties devolved upon him with marked fidelity and strictest honesty, and

"Whereas, As Judge of Probate and guardian of many infant wards, he was ever zealous in protecting the rights of those under his charge, defending them against imposition and wrong;

"Whereas, As State Senator he legislated for the interest of the people and not for any class. As a lawyer he was honest, upright and above reproach, always a safe counselor;

"Whereas, During his long business career, he was intrusted with millions of other people's money and having conducted his business relations with his clients with such scrupulous care and exactness that he was never suspected or charged with misappropriating a single penny. As a man he was respected and beloved by all who knew him, and in his death our county suffers the loss of one of its best citizens and the community in which he resided, an irreparable loss. Now, therefore, be it

"Resolved, That the county clerk be and is hereby instructed to cause the flag to be placed at half mast upon the courthouse, there to remain until after the funeral of Mr. Perrin."

The funeral services for Mr. Perrin were held in the Methodist church and were conducted by the Rev. Dr. Butler, who said, "The duty of the minister is not very far to seek, nor is it very hard when he is called upon to speak at such a last gathering as this.

"He need not be anxious lest his words of sorrow at the loss shall be altogether too large for the occasion, or his words of hope be quite

too confident to match the character which he portrays. He will not see an ill concealed incredulity in the faces of those who look at him, if he is betrayed by the largeness of his own sense of loss into an expression of the deepest sorrow that the last word has been spoken, and the last hand clasp been given. He will not need to search long to find something good to say, or walk with care lest he may stumble in ignorance on that which had best be wholly and forever concealed.

"The central word which I shall speak, a score of men have already spoken to me upon the street, and this great company are already anticipating in their silent hearts. 'A good man is gone.' I can not tell you how many times I have heard the words. Never, among all the funerals at which I have been asked to speak becoming words, have I heard more frequently, or with more heart, that judgment expressed. And it has been with no measure of doubt, that I have waited for this hour and no anxiety, that I have turned to God's holy word to find there the lesson which might be most becoming to the hour.

"I find it written in large and easy terms by one who knew all the joy, and all the honor, and all the enterprise, which a busy life, a busy city, a busy nation, or a busy world could give to one. I find it written by one who had choice of all the paths which will ever open to one, given to him when he was a young man, and who deliberately chose the right when he was young, who pursued the right when he was matured, and who gives, toward the close of his busy life, an opinion as to what is worth the most, when one stands toward the end and looks back to see what life enfolds, and what are after all, its choicest gains, and this is what he says, "A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favor rather than silver and gold." * * * When the issue came, as come it frequently does to every man, whether in large business or little business, whether in the pulpit or on the farm, the store or the street, when he must decide between the dollar meanly gained and the good name for which the dollar had to be paid, you know

which he chose. When it was a little more money in the hand, or a little more mercy in the act, you know which he preferred. When it was a little more to count and leave, or a little more to be left in some poor man's home; a finer carpet on his floor, or a carpet of some sort on some poor widow's floor; when it was a higher place, bought by a deed which could not bear the light, or a clearer conscience, procured by submission to God's unchanging law of right, you know which he chose * * * I know the skies under which this man's childhood began. I know the granite hills which stand as the mountains around Jerusalem around his boyhood home. I know the river beside which his college life was passed and the great hills on the one side of its valley and the granite on the other side.

"I know the influences surrounding a pious New England home of those days, I know the stately hymns they used to sing, and the sturdy beliefs inculcated by a father and a mother of his boyhood day. The rock without was expression of the rock within; the honest grandeur of the hills, if it was allowed to do its work, made grandeur in the soul. He was with accord in his beginnings. He was a straight, honest product of the influences into which his early life was cast, and ever since one night about two years ago, when he met me at the station and took me to his home and we learned that each had opened his baby eyes on the same skies and learned among our first the familiar names of the green hills, I have said what you have said, what I leave with you as my last word, because it is the noblest word, "He was a good man."

HON. E. V. CHASE.

Hon. E. V. Chase is one of the representative citizens of Clinton county, who for many years was engaged in the practice of medicine and for a long period has been engaged in the drug business at Elsie. He has also figured prominently in political circles and has represented his district in the state legislature.

More than a half century has passed since he arrived in this state, for he took up his abode in Michigan in 1851. Not long afterward he became a pioneer physician of Clinton county, arriving here in 1857.

Dr. Chase is a native of Ohio, his birth having occurred in Trumbull county on the 16th of September, 1833. His father, John S. Chase, was born near Lake George, New York, and was a son of the Rev. Chase, a minister of the Baptist church. John S. Chase was reared to manhood in the Empire state and when a young man went to Ohio, where he was married to Miss Cornelia Lenora Beach, who was born and reared in Ohio. Mr. Chase was a wheelwright by trade and followed that business in early life. The year 1851 witnessed his arrival in Michigan, at which time he located in Shiawassee county, securing a tract of land in the town of Owosso. There he cleared and improved a farm, which he afterward sold and removed to Elsie, where he purchased a saw-mill and engaged in the manufacture of lumber, spending his last years here, his death occurring about 1878. His wife survived him for a number of years and passed away in 1905, at the ripe old age of ninety years.

Dr. Chase came to Michigan with his parents when a young man of about eighteen years and assisted in clearing up and developing the home farm. Subsequently, however, he returned to Ohio, where he studied medicine. He pursued his first course of lectures at Michigan University at Ann Arbor, but put aside his text-books at the breaking out of the Civil war and responded to the country's call for troops, enlisting on the 10th of August, 1861, as a member of Company D, First Michigan Cavalry. He was promoted from the ranks to the position of second lieutenant and later first lieutenant. He was then assigned to Company F, but subsequently was transferred to Company M. Going to the east he served with the Army of the Potomac under General Custer and participated in a number of important engagements and also in the grand review in Washington, D. C. On the same day he was ordered to Parkersburg, West Virginia, thence

to St. Louis, Missouri, and afterward to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. At the last named place he received orders to cross the plains and went west to Fort Bridger, where the troops went into winter quarters. On the 10th of March, 1866, he was mustered out there and was honorably discharged, after which he returned home, paying his own transportation, for the government did not meet the expenses of the journey, although he was more than two thousand miles away from home on military duty.

When he again reached Elsie Dr. Chase took up the practice of medicine and secured an enviable business, his professional service being in demand for miles around. He thus continued in close connection with the practice of medicine and surgery until 1880, when he established the drug business that he has now conducted for a quarter of a century. He has a well equipped store and is one of the enterprising merchants of his town.

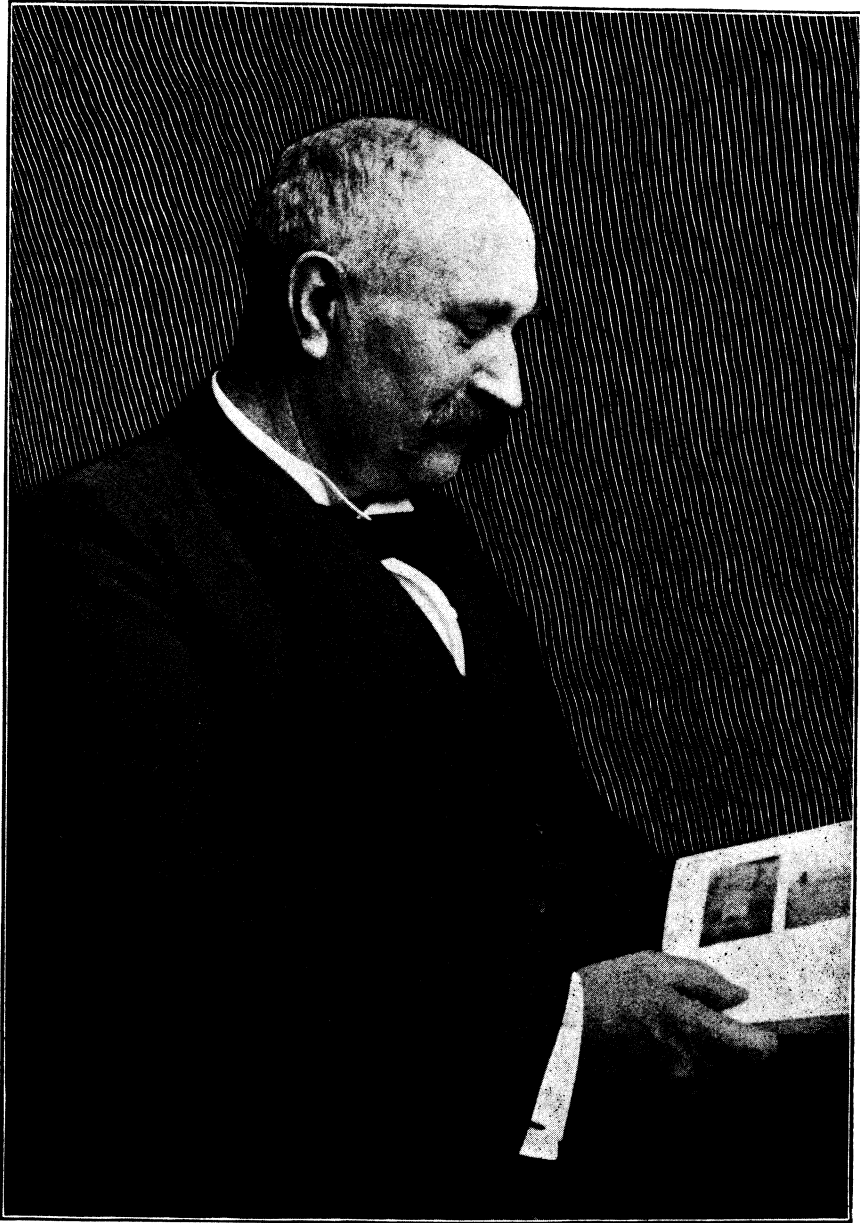
On the 30th of August, 1857, in Owosso, Dr. Chase was married to Miss Emily J. Wilkinson, a native of Michigan, who was born and reared in Owosso. There were two children by that union but only one is living, Mabel, the wife of B. N. Wooley, of Elsie. Another daughter, Ellen, reached womanhood, gave her hand in marriage to Harvey Allen and afterward died, leaving two sons, of whom E. V. Allen grew to manhood, married and now resides in California, while Ross A. Allen is living in Idaho. Mrs. Wooley has two children, Margaret and Helen.

Dr. Chase has been a lifelong republican and an earnest worker in the party, his efforts being effective in behalf of republican progress and success. He was elected and served as supervisor of Duplain township, has also been township clerk, village clerk and president of the village board. In 1876 he was elected to represent Clinton county in the state legislature, where he served so acceptably that in 1878 he was re-elected. He proved one of the active working members of that body, being connected with much important constructive legislation. He served on the committee on

public health and numerous other committees and discharged his duties with honorable distinction. He has been a delegate to numerous county and state conventions and no trust reposed in him has ever been betrayed. Dr. Chase is a member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has taken the Master degree. His residence in this county covers almost half a century and he is one of the few remaining old settlers and Civil war veterans. He has lived a useful and honorable life and merits the confidence and esteem so uniformly accorded him. His work has been in a large measure beneficial to his fellowmen as well as to himself and whatever success he has achieved is due entirely to his own labors, proving the force and value of effective and earnest effort in active affairs of life.

GALUSHA PENNELL.

Galusha Pennell, whose record in business and official circles entitles him to representation with the leading citizens of St. Johns and Clinton county, was born in Ridgeway, Orleans county, New York, January 6, 1845, his parents being Orrin G. and Lorana (Davis) Pennell, both of whom were natives of the Empire state, the former having been born in Cortland county and the latter in Chautauqua county. The paternal grandfather, Dr. Ezra Pennell, was a physician of Ridgeway, New York, where he practiced for many years. The father came to Michigan in 1861, establishing his home near Ann Arbor, where he secured a tract of land, carrying on farming. Subsequently he sold that property and removed to a farm near Dewitt, Clinton county, taking up his abode there in 1868, and making his home thereon until his death, which occurred in 1899, when he had reached the advanced age of seventy-eight years. He had been married in Orleans county, New York, to Miss Lorana Davis, who passed away in 1890, at the age of sixty-eight years. Mr. Pennell was active in political circles, served as supervisor of his township and also represented



GALUSHA PENNELL.



his district in the state senate. He was a man of strong intellectuality and of keen discernment, successful in his business affairs and wielding a wide influence in public thought and action. Moreover his course was ever actuated by a devotion to the general good and his service in office was therefore valuable. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Orrin G. Pennell were born three sons: Galusha; Edward, who is living in Ionia, Michigan; and Mark, who resides upon the homestead farm near Dewitt.

Galusha Pennell, educated in the common schools of Orleans county, further continued his studies in the University of Michigan, where he completed the literary course and was graduated with the class of 1868. He then returned to the home farm, whereon he had been reared, and devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits until called to public office, being elected on the democratic ticket to the office of sheriff of Clinton county in 1874. He served in that position for four years and his course was commended by all law-abiding citizens. During that period he accepted a cashiership in the First National Bank of St. Johns, retaining the office for twelve years, and he has since been financially interested in the bank. From 1886 until 1890, however, he was again in public office, filling the position of United States marshal under President Cleveland, with headquarters at Detroit. Throughout this period, however, he retained his interest in the bank and is now vice president of the institution. This bank has a splendid history, being justly regarded as a solid, reliable financial concern, and Mr. Pennell has contributed in no small degree to this record. He also figured in banking circles on the Pacific coast, having for two years been cashier of the Lagrande National Bank, in Lagrande, Oregon, following his retirement from office of United States marshal. He has made a number of trips to the coast, being familiar with the western country, its business possibilities and its attractive scenic features.

In December, 1879, Mr. Pennell was united in marriage to Miss Lydia Brinkerhoff, of Dewitt, a daughter of Dewitt and Juliette Brinkerhoff. Mr. Pennell is one of the popular and

prominent citizens of St. Johns and is regarded as one of its most substantial representatives. He is a man of large stature, of social temperament, kindly manner and considerate disposition and the circle of his friends is constantly increasing as the circle of his acquaintance is extended. He is very prominent in Masonry, having attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite in the consistory of Detroit. He is also a member of the Mystic Shrine and is connected with all of the local Masonic bodies, while for several terms he was eminent commander of the Knight Templars in St. Johns.

SAMUEL CUSHMAN.

Samuel Cushman is one of the active business men of Bath, where he is engaged in dealing in grain and wool in connection with his son, R. E. Cushman, under the firm style of Cushman & Son. He was born in Dewitt township, Clinton county, October 18, 1852. His father, George Cushman, was a prominent agriculturist of this township, casting in his lot with the early settlers of the county when it presented a very different appearance from the present day, being largely covered with the native forests which sheltered various kinds of wild game. Only here and there a clearing had been made and a little cabin erected to show that the work of civilization had been instituted. In this county George Cushman was married to Ellen Smith, a daughter of Samuel B. Smith, likewise a pioneer resident of the county, coming to Michigan from New York.

Samuel Cushman was reared upon his father's farm and aided in the work of the home place until twenty-six years of age. He was then married in the city of Lansing in August, 1879, to Miss Lizzie Everett, a native of Michigan, who was born in Ypsilanti and was reared and educated there. She is a graduate of the State Normal School and for several years prior to her marriage capably and successfully followed the profession of teaching. The young couple began their domestic life on

a farm in Bath township, where they remained for several years. Mr. Cushman began there with fifty-one acres of land and on selling that property he removed to Bath, where he turned his attention to the purchase and sale of grain and wool. He has now been in active business here for the past fifteen years and is one of the most progressive business men of the town. He has built a large new elevator and warehouse at the Michigan Central tracks and there conducts his business, his interests furnishing an excellent market for the agriculturists and sheep raisers of the locality.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Cushman were born two children, R. E. and Belle. The son, who is now in partnership with his father, acquired his early education in the schools of Bath and afterward attended the Jackson Commercial College, of which he is a graduate of the class of 1902. A young man of exemplary habits, of good business ability and keen discernment, he is a most capable assistant to his father. The daughter is engaged in teaching in this county.

A lifelong republican, Mr. Cushman has never sought or desired office but was appointed and served as deputy sheriff for a number of years. Having spent his entire life in this county, covering a period of fifty-two years, he has witnessed much of its growth and development and has rejoiced in what has been accomplished as the region has been reclaimed for the purposes of civilization and has taken on all of the improvements, conveniences and equipments known to the older and more thickly settled east. His business integrity and worth are matters above question and he enjoys the unqualified confidence and esteem of the community.

JOHN HICKS.

John Hicks, who at the time of his death was the oldest merchant in the dry-goods business in St. Johns and the president of the St. Johns National Bank, belonged to that class of representative American men who while promoting individual success also advance the gen-

eral welfare. He contributed in large measure to the commercial prosperity, the upbuilding and the progress of his adopted city, maintaining throughout a course of action which made his name an honored one. He was born in Kingston, West Ontario, Canada, July 7, 1824. His father, Samuel Hicks, was a native of New Jersey, and the grandfather, John Hicks, Sr., was an Englishman and sea captain who made voyages to the East Indies. Eventually he located in New Jersey where his last days were passed.

Samuel Hicks, also a sailor, was for years a captain on the Great Lakes and while thus engaged made his headquarters at Toronto. For years he had a contract for carrying mail between that city and Kingston. He afterward made his home at St. Joseph, Michigan, and was captain of a boat sailing between that port and Chicago. He was engaged in the war of 1812 and during the McKenzie rebellion he was implicated with the patriots and found it necessary to leave Canada. At that time he took up his abode in Detroit and it was at a later day that he removed to St. Joseph, Michigan. He married Eunice Bailey, a native of Connecticut who belonged to an old New England family. In an early period of the settlement of western New York she removed to Watertown, that state, with her brother who became a prominent business man there and it was in Watertown that she gave her hand in marriage to Samuel Hicks. Her last days were spent in St. Lawrence county, New York. She reared her four children in the faith of the Presbyterian church, of which she was a devoted member. Her eldest son, Andrus, died in St. Lawrence county. Louisa became the wife of O. L. Brooks, for many years a resident in Cleveland, Ohio. Marinda M. married Ambrose Clow and resided in New Westminster, British Columbia, both of whom are now deceased.

John Hicks spent his boyhood days in Canada and supplemented the early education of the district school by study in Whitney Academy. His education completed, he began work first

on a farm and later became a clerk in a store. In the fall of 1849 he traveled by stage to Toronto, thence by boat to Queenstown and Chippewa and after visiting Buffalo he went to Detroit. Finally he located in Dewitt, Clinton county, Michigan, where his uncle, the Hon. David Sturgis, was conducting a general store and also a grist and saw mill and was at that time the most prominent man in the county. For a year Mr. Hicks acted as bookkeeper for his uncle and then having demonstrated his ability and ambition he was admitted to a partnership and with his uncle purchased a stock of goods, establishing a general mercantile store. After about three years Mr. Hicks purchased his uncle's interest and Mr. Sturgis then came to St. Johns., while Mr. Hicks continued the business at Dewitt. Such was the pioneer condition at the time that it required a week to haul goods by team from Detroit and he was obliged to carry on business on what was rather a barter system, accepting everything imaginable in exchange for his merchandise. In the fall of 1856 he disposed of his store in Dewitt and came to St. Johns, where he made his home continuously until his death. Here he resumed partnership with his uncle and two years later he again bought out Mr. Sturgis' interest, continuing alone in his general mercantile venture. As the years advanced his business grew in volume and importance with the growth and development of the county and in later years he conducted an extensive and profitable mercantile enterprise as a dealer in dry goods, carpets and cloaks, occupying two floors of an extensive store now owned and controlled by his son, John C. Hicks. In addition to his interests in St. Johns Mr. Hicks of this review for many years also managed two stores in Gratiot county, one at Bridgeville and one at Pompeii.

A man of resourceful business ability, readily recognizing an opportunity and utilizing the same for purposes of business advancement, Mr. Hicks in the year 1858 began buying grain in St. Johns, shipping in bags and barrels the first grain that went from this port. In 1860

he built a warehouse in order that he might more extensively carry on his operations and was connected with the grain trade up to the time of his death, being the oldest grain merchant as well as dry-goods merchant in the county. In his business he kept pace with the progress of the times, introducing all modern improvements in his elevator and having the largest plant for clearing his wheat and shipping grain of any man in St. Johns. He likewise engaged in buying wool and found a profitable field of labor through his operations in land and lumber. In the early days he bought staves in the Detroit market which he shipped to Europe. Mr. Hicks owned and operated a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Essex township and he had other extensive real-estate interests in Clinton, Gratiot and Isabella counties of this state and in Florida, while in Nebraska he owned an extensive ranch. His business operations also extended to the building line and in this connection he contributed in substantial measure to the material improvement of his adopted city. He was the chairman and the most efficient member of the building committee that erected the courthouse and jail at St. Johns and was also on the building committee for the construction of the schoolhouse. He erected a number of brick buildings here and in connection with R. M. Steel built the three-story brick block which is known by their name. These gentlemen likewise engaged in the manufacture of brick, conducting a yard at St. Johns for many years. Active in other industrial lines Mr. Hicks was for several years proprietor and manager of St. Johns foundry and agricultural works. He came to Clinton county with a capital of only one thousand dollars and by strict integrity, the exercise of good judgment and unfaltering perseverance in carrying out his well laid plans he made a success of everything which he undertook. His name became an honored one in banking circles, for he was one of the organizers of the St. Johns National Bank in which he instituted a safe conservative policy that made it one of the most reliable financial concerns of this portion of the state. He acted as

president from its organization until his death and was one of its largest stockholders. He was also one of the organizers and a director of the Savings Bank.

In 1855 Mr. Hicks was united in marriage to Miss Eliza Huston, a daughter of Mathew Huston and a granddaughter of Thomas Huston, both wealthy landowners of County Antrim, Ireland. The family was established in America in 1818, when the representatives of the name that crossed the Atlantic located in Vermont. Later they went to Burlington, Vermont, and Mathew Huston became the owner of a flourishing shoe factory in Shelburne, Vermont. However, he met with reverses by signing papers for a friend and in order to retrieve his lost possessions he came to Michigan in 1848, finally settling in Gratiot county, where he died in 1856. He was a man highly respected by all who knew him and one whose business honor and integrity were above questions. He married Arabelle Pierce, a native of Vermont and a daughter of Luther Pierce, who was born in Connecticut. Mrs. Huston spent her last days in St. Johns. In her family were five children including Mrs. Hicks, who was born in Shelburne, Vermont, October 13, 1833, and after attending the common schools received her higher education in the Ladies' Seminary at Hinesburgh. Mr. and Mrs. Hicks became the parents of a son and two daughters: Ida E., who married William C. B. Rawson, of Mount Dora, Florida; John C., who is president of the St. Johns National Bank and a merchant of this city; and Jennie M., who became the wife of Coleman C. Vaughan, of St. Johns, Michigan, and died March 7, 1895.

While controlling important and constantly enlarging business interests Mr. Hicks yet found time for the duties of public life and taking an active interest in political questions he was chairman of the democratic county central committee. He served on the village board for a number of years and took a helpful part in many measures that contributed to the material, intellectual, political and moral welfare of the city. He was active in organiz-

ing the First Methodist Episcopal church of St. Johns, was chairman of its board and one of its trustees. A man's success is not determined by the heights which he has reached but by the depths from which he has climbed and taking cognizance of the fact that Mr. Hicks started out as a farm hand his career is one that is indeed worthy of emulation, for he became one of the most wealthy men of the county. Moreover he was public spirited to an eminent degree and his name was at all times an honored one, while his life record would bear the closest investigation and scrutiny. His name is inseparably associated with the history of St. Johns as almost all lines of activity here felt the stimulus of his influence and co-operation. He passed away April 2, 1903. As the day with its morning of hope and promise, its noontide of activity, its evening of successful and accomplished effort ending in the grateful rest and quiet of the night, so was the life of John Hicks.

J. W. FITZGERALD.

J. W. Fitzgerald, cashier of the State Bank of St. Johns since 1892 and the present mayor of the city, is well known in financial and political circles in Clinton county and this section of Michigan. He was born in Rochester, New York, in 1845, and when a lad of eight years was brought to Michigan by his parents, Mr. and Mrs. M. Fitzgerald. His youth was largely devoted to the acquirement of an education in the public schools and he was a member of the Third Michigan Cavalry during the Civil war. He had not yet attained his majority when he offered his services to the government, but he proved a loyal soldier upon the battle-fields of the south.

When the country no longer needed his services Mr. Fitzgerald, returning to Michigan, entered the field of journalism, becoming the publisher of the Ovid Register, of which he was editor and owner for two and a half years. In 1872 he established the Chesaning Times,



J. M. Fitzgerald



but disposed of that paper two years later in order to enter the United States mail service, in which he remained for seven years. On the expiration of that period he once more entered the journalistic field, forming a partnership with James S. DeLand in the establishment and publication of the Jackson Evening Times at Jackson, Michigan, but in 1879 he again took up his abode in Ovid, where he founded the Clinton and Shiawassee Union. He then devoted his undivided attention to the interests of his paper until 1886. Mr. Fitzgerald, always interested in political questions and very well informed upon the issues of the day, had become recognized as a leader in local ranks of the republican party and in 1886 he received the party nomination for the office of register of deeds of Clinton county, to which he was elected for a two years' term, and was later re-elected, serving in all four years. He proved a capable incumbent, retiring from the position as he had entered it, with the confidence and good will of all of his constituents. He has also been a member of the local school board for nine years. His interest in political questions has never abated and he is now efficiently serving as mayor of St. Johns.

Since his retirement from office as register of deeds Mr. Fitzgerald has been actively connected with banking interests and since 1891 has continuously been the cashier of the State Bank of St. Johns, which is capitalized for fifty thousand dollars, with a surplus of over ten thousand two hundred dollars and undivided profits of seven thousand five hundred dollars. O. W. Munger is now occupying the presidency, while for thirteen years Mr. Fitzgerald has been cashier. The institution conducts a general banking business and every accommodation is extended to its patrons consistent with safe banking. Manifesting in early life a strong purpose, as shown by his military service, Mr. Fitzgerald has ever been known as a man of firm determination, adhering closely to a course which he believes to be right or to a definite plan of action in the business world and in this manner he has ever enjoyed and received the confidence and trust of his fellowmen. He was

the first president of the Business Men's Association of St. John.

On the 7th of October, 1868, Mr. Fitzgerald was united in marriage to Miss Gertrude Yerkes, of Northville, Michigan, and to them were born four children, namely: Howard H., now editor and proprietor of the Daily Flint Journal; Harry Y. and Roy C., who are located at Los Angeles, California, and are reporters on the Los Angeles Daily Times; and Maude I., the eldest of the family, who is now the wife of Charles P. Baker, of the firm of Travis & Baker, druggists of St. Johns. The mother of these children died June 9, 1898, and in August, 1900, Mr. Fitzgerald married Mrs. Lena Martin, of St. Johns.

LEVI W. BALDWIN.

The history of a county as well as that of a state or nation is chiefly the chronicle of the lives and the deeds of men who have been promoters of business activity and have upheld the political and legal status of his community. The world judges the character of a locality by that of its representatives because of the genius, learning or virtues of those whose actions constitute the record of the county. Mr. Baldwin, as one of the representative men of St. Johns, has carved out a business career that reflects credit upon the community in which he lives and he is therefore justly entitled to mention in this volume.

He was born in Jamestown, New York, **March 29, 1836**, and represents an old family of Connecticut, his father, William Baldwin, had three brothers living in different states. The grandfather, Benjamin Baldwin, became a resident of the Empire state and died in Mayville, New York, at the advanced age of ninety years. William Baldwin was born in Catskill, New York, and having arrived at years of maturity was married to Jane Ann Dutcher, a native of Granville, New York. For many years after their marriage they lived in the Empire state and in 1865 came to Michigan,

settling in the township of Bengal, Clinton county. There he purchased a farm but he was a carpenter and joiner by trade and soon afterward settled in St. Johns, where he followed building operations. There his wife died and he passed away at the ripe old age of eighty-six years.

Levi W. Baldwin was educated in the district union schools in Niagara county, New York, and in the village of Olcott, New York. In his youth he learned the carpenter's trade and went to Fort Wayne, Indiana, where he followed that pursuit, while later he carried on building operations in New York and Peoria, Illinois. Coming to Clinton county, Michigan, he bought eighty acres of land in Bengal township in 1865 and at once began improving this place, of which twenty acres had already been cleared. After a year, however, he went to St. Johns, and in 1867 he purchased land in Dallas township, after selling his other farm of eighty acres. He was then engaged in general agricultural pursuits until the 1st of January, 1874, when he bought a stock of hardware from J. F. Shraft, at Fowler, continuing the same at the original place for two years, during which time he also acted as express agent. On the 20th of October, 1877, he formed a partnership with J. F. Gary under the firm name of Baldwin & Gary, and they built the present store of Mr. Baldwin, who later purchased his partner's interest in the building. He has since conducted the business and a liberal patronage is accorded him.

In the fall of 1860 Mr. Baldwin was united in marriage to Miss Melvina M. Brown, a daughter of James Brown, and they have now three living children: Etta, the wife of Dr. John F. McPherson, of Detroit; George T. and Jesse E., both of Fowler. They also lost three children: Frank, who died at the age of eighteen years; Herbert; and one, who died in infancy.

Politically Mr. Baldwin is a democrat and has served as county treasurer, while in 1870 he was elected supervisor of his township, continuously filling that position until 1890. In that year he was chosen to represent his dis-

trict in the state legislature, where he served for one term and after his retirement from that office he was re-elected supervisor, in which capacity he served for five years. From 1875 until 1890 he was notary public. In the discharge of his political duties he manifests the same spirit of enterprise and devotion to detail that mark the conduct of his private business interests and have been salient features in his success. He has been a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen at Fowler since the organization of the lodge in 1878, this being the nineteenth lodge established in this state. Mr. Baldwin is a self-made man, owing his advancement to his own labors. There are no rules for the building of character and no rule for achieving success, and a man who can rise from the ranks to a leading position is he who can see and utilize the opportunities that surround his path.

PETER H. BANTA, M. D.

Dr. Peter H. Banta, engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery at Westphalia, is a native of Oxford, Oakland county, Michigan, born August 19, 1874, and is a son of Pendleton and Carrie (Travis) Banta, the former a native of New York city, and the latter of Oxford, Michigan. The Banta family comes of Scotch and German ancestry, while the Travis family is of English and German extraction. Pendleton Banta removed from New York to Michigan in 1860, settling on a farm near Oxford and the last twenty years of his life has been passed in Lebanon township, Clinton county, where he died in 1903, at the age of fifty-two years. His widow is still living on the old home farm near Hubbardston, in Lebanon township, the place being about two and a half miles east of the village. Mr. Banta was an enthusiastic supporter of the prohibition party and in his home locality was called to the office of justice of the peace. He was a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Knights of the Maccabees,

and was regarded as one of the most enterprising agriculturists of Clinton county. He was a well educated man and because of his ability was frequently called upon to draw up wills and deeds, which he could execute in an able manner because of his fine penmanship and legal knowledge. He was a man of unfaltering diligence and his activity proved not only a source of his own success but also made him a valued and representative citizen of Clinton county. In the family were seven children: Andrew, who is living on the home farm; Peter H.; Carrie, the wife of Henry Heilner, of Howard City, Michigan; Mabel, the wife of Parshal Adams, mail clerk on the Grand Trunk Railroad and a resident of Detroit; James, who is living in South Dakota; Lois, at home; and Martin, of Detroit.

Dr. Banta, whose name introduces this review, attended the common and high schools at Hubbardston and prepared for his profession by a four years' course of study in the Detroit College of Medicine, which he entered in 1895. When war with Spain was inaugurated he went to Florida with the Thirty-second Regiment of Michigan Volunteers, and on the 4th of July was transferred to the regular army. He was engaged in hospital duty in Florida and was mustered out of service there on the 29th of January, 1899, after which he returned to college and was graduated with the class of May, 1900.

The same month Dr. Banta located for practice in Westphalia and opened an office. After two and a half years he removed to Mancelona, Michigan, where he remained for two years and returned to Westphalia in July, 1904. He has since practiced here with good success, being accorded a large patronage by his fellow townsmen who recognize his capability in the line of his chosen profession.

On the 19th of September, 1900, Dr. Banta was married to Miss Fannie L. Brayton, a daughter of Byron and Emogene (Musel) Brayton, of North Plains, Ionia county, Michigan. Dr. and Mrs. Banta have one daughter, Evangeline Lucile. Dr. Banta has been a member of the Masonic fraternity since 1897, be-

longing to Fuscan lodge, No. 178, A. F. & A. M. He is likewise connected with the Elks lodge, No. 548, at Ionia, Michigan, with the Woodmen of the World, the Gold Reserve of Mount Pleasant and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and in his professional service has ample opportunity to exemplify the beneficent spirit of these different fraternal organizations. He is a well equipped young practitioner who has already attained a position of prominence and through experience and study he is continually broadening his knowledge and promoting his efficiency.

BENTON SPRAGUE.

Benton Sprague, living on section 27, Victor township, is numbered among the pioneer settlers who are familiar with the history of the county from the period of its earliest development down to the present time. His birth occurred in the town of Covington, Genesee county, New York, March 19, 1838. His father, Erastus Sprague, was a native of Massachusetts, born in 1806, and was a son of Captain James Sprague, a native of the old Bay state. The Sprague family is of English lineage and was established in New England in the early period of the colonization of the country. Captain James Sprague and his family removed from Massachusetts to Genesee county, New York, where Erastus Sprague was reared and married, the lady of his choice being Miss Sarah Sanderson, a native of that state. Mr. Sprague became a farmer of Genesee county and in 1852 removed to the west, taking up his abode in Victor township, Clinton county, Michigan. Few were the settlers within its borders and the work of improvement and progress seemed scarcely begun. He at first entered land from the government and began the development of a farm, while later he purchased other tracts and eventually became the owner of five hundred and twenty acres of land. He cleared a forty-acre tract where his son now resides and upon the place there was an old

double log house which was a wayside inn or tavern on the stage road. Mr. Sprague died in this county in 1855 and was for a few years survived by his wife. In their family were two sons including Henry Sprague, who is a farmer and resides near Grand Island, Nebraska.

Benton Sprague, the other son, was a lad of fourteen years when he came with his parents to Clinton county and he assisted in clearing and developing the home farm, becoming familiar with all the arduous labor incident to such work. He drove a breaking team of eight yoke of oxen, sowed the seed in many a furrow and in due course of time harvested good crops. He and his brother became purchasers of the old homestead property and were partners for twenty years, at the end of which time they divided their real estate. Benton Sprague now owns the old home place of one hundred and twenty acres, on which are fine modern improvements and all the accessories needed to facilitate farm work according to modern ideas. His home is a pleasant residence and there is a good barn, a granary and other buildings for the shelter of grain and stock. Mr. Sprague also planted an orchard and now has a well fenced and neat farm property.

He was first married in Dewitt township to Miss Jane Throppe, a native of Canada. She was an invalid for years and died in this county in 1897. There were four children born of that union but only one is now living, Ada, the wife of Bert Rohrbacher, a prominent farmer of Victor township. Mr. Sprague was again married in St. Johns in 1898, his second union being with Mrs. Lovina Francis, a widow, who by her former marriage had one son, Howard Francis, who has been with Mr. Sprague from his early youth and for some years has assisted him in carrying on the farm. The present Mrs. Sprague cared for and nursed the first wife and after her death she gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Sprague.

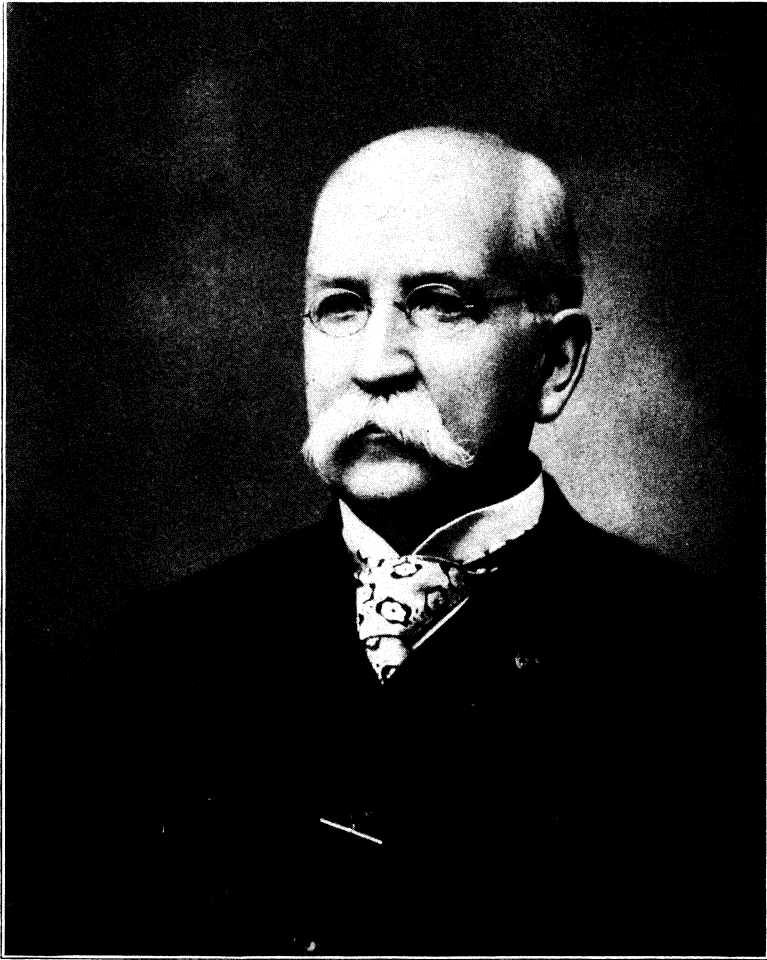
Politically Mr. Sprague is a staunch republican, giving unfaltering support to the men and measures of the party. His time and attention, however, have not been divided by the at-

tractions of office holding but are given to his farm work and his place of one hundred and twenty acres is a valuable and desirable property. He has resided in this county for fifty-three years and is therefore numbered among its leading settlers. He has seen the forests cut, has aided in clearing and breaking the land and has been the champion of many progressive measures. Great transformation has been wrought until the county to-day bears little resemblance to the district to which he entered as a pioneer in his boyhood.

HENRY A. POTTER.

Henry A. Potter, occupying a prominent position in commercial circles in Ovid, with a business reputation that any man might be proud to possess, is a native of Starkey, Yates county, New York, born April 6, 1840, his parents being Edward and Sophia (Welter) Potter, the former a native of Rhode Island and the latter of New Jersey. They became residents of New York, however, and Edward Potter spent his active business life in the Empire state and in Michigan, arriving in the latter state in 1855. He settled on wild land south of Shepardsville, Clinton county, and for a long period was associated with agricultural interests but is now living in Ovid. His wife passed away in 1886. In their family was a daughter, Amelia, now the wife of D. F. Aldrich, of Ovid.

Their elder child, Henry A. Potter of this review, was educated at Eddytown Seminary in New York after completing a common-school course. He afterward engaged in teaching school in Ovid, arriving here in 1856. His time and energies were devoted to educational work in the winter seasons while in the summer months he was engaged at farm labor, his time being thus passed until 1862, when in the month of July he responded to his country's call, enlisting in Company B, Fourth Michigan Cavalry. He was mustered in at Detroit, on the 28th of August, 1862, and became duty



H. A. POTTER.

sergeant. He was promoted to orderly sergeant in 1862 and second lieutenant April 6, 1863. Nine days later he was made first lieutenant and assigned to Company M, and in August, 1864, he was commissioned captain and was placed in command of Company H of the same regiment. He was never wounded although he had his horse shot from under him two successive days. His was the regiment that captured Jefferson Davis. His promotions came to him in recognition of his valor and meritorious conduct on the field of battle and were also indicative of his loyalty to the cause he espoused. He participated in all of the engagements of his regiment from Stone river to Atlanta and was mustered out at Nashville, Tennessee, on the 1st of July, 1865.

Following the close of the war Captain Potter returned to Ovid and became connected with commercial interests at this place. He secured a situation in the store of Pearl & Faxon, but the firm dissolved partnership in 1866 and from that year until 1871 Mr. Potter was in partnership with Mr. Faxon under the firm style of Faxon & Potter. From 1871 until 1873 the firm was Faxon, Potter & Swarthout and from 1873 until 1883 was Potter & Swarthout. Mr. Potter then purchased his partner's interest but later he sold the business to Mr. Swarthout and was engaged in the conduct of a creamery from 1884 until 1901. Through the succeeding year he was engaged in no active business enterprise. In 1902 he was connected with C. E. Jillson under the firm name of Jillson & Potter in the conduct of a mercantile enterprise and the following year purchased his partner's interest and has since continued in the dry-goods business alone in Ovid. He is the oldest merchant in the dry-goods trade in this place and has a thoroughly modern store, commanding the leading trade of the town and surrounding country. He also owns a fine residence in Ovid. At times Mr. Potter has met with financial reverses but honesty and integrity have guided him in all his dealings and he is now again conducting a successful mercantile enterprise with a large and growing patronage. Mr. Potter has also been identified

with banking interests, having been the president of the First National Bank and also the president of the State Bank of Ovid until 1905.

On the 2d of December, 1867, occurred the marriage of Mr. Potter and Miss Kate E. Gardner, a daughter of Peleg Gardner, a resident of the village of Potter, Yates county, New York. The children of this marriage are: Monroe B. Potter, who was born in 1869 and died in 1874; Edward Gardner, who was born in April, 1871, and died in August of the same year; and Bertha Louise, who was born in 1876 and is the wife of Rev. Samuel G. Palmer, of the Presbyterian church at Union Springs, New York.

In his political affiliation Mr. Potter is a stalwart republican and is a member of George A. Winans post, G. A. R., at Ovid, while since 1869 he has been a member of Grace Methodist Episcopal church. For many years he has been officially connected with the church as steward and trustee, and has been superintendent of the Sunday-school. On the 19th of May, 1900, he was sent as a delegate to the general conference held in Chicago. He was chairman of the building committee at the time of the erection of its present house of worship in 1893 and the success that attended this movement is largely due to his efforts. He is a man of strong and steadfast purpose, always true to his honest convictions and reliable in all life's relations and wherever known he has gained the warm friendship and high regard of those with whom he has been associated.

EDGAR BURK.

Edgar Burk, devoting his time and energies to general agricultural pursuits on section 1, Greenbush township, is a native of Ohio, his birth having occurred in Fredericktown, Knox county, on the 24th of April, 1864. His father, William Burk, was a native of Baltimore, Maryland, born in 1818, and was a son of Squire Burk, who removed to Ohio about 1828. William Burk was reared in the Buckeye state

and was there married to Miss Mary Jane Huff, also a native of Ohio. For a number of years he followed farming in Ohio but in 1879 came to Michigan, settling in Greenbush township, Clinton county. He had first visited this section of the state in 1849 and had purchased land, which he afterward sold. Returning to the county twenty years later he located on a farm, which he began to cultivate and improve, and he now has a neat and attractive place. He has reared his family here and still resides upon the old homestead adjoining the farm on which his son Edgar now resides.

The latter is the eldest in a family of ten children and aided in improving and developing the old home place, remaining there with his father until he had attained his majority. He acquired his elementary education in the common schools and later attended school in Ovid and was a student in St. Johns, Big Rapids and the Michigan Agricultural College. He then began teaching and for thirteen consecutive years followed that profession in Clinton and Ionia counties. He was principal of the schools of Eureka, also at Hubbardston for three years, having four teachers under his direction. He was likewise principal of the schools of Manhattan, Montana, for a year and of Dewitt for two years, while in the period of his early connection with educational work he was a district school teacher.

Mr. Burk was married in Greenbush township, June 29, 1897, to Miss Martha E. Beck, daughter of John Beck, of Greenbush township, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work. Mrs. Burk was born, reared and educated here. After his marriage Mr. Burk taught school for one year and then located on his farm, having previously purchased a tract of eighty acres. He has since built a good, neat residence and a large new barn with big sheds for the shelter of grain and stock. He uses the latest improved machinery in carrying on his farm work and has a well improved property. He has planted some fruit and his fields are richly cultivated, returning to him a gratifying harvest.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Burk have been born two children: Clarence and Lucile. Politically Mr.

Burk is a staunch republican and when twenty-one years of age was elected school inspector, in which capacity he served for several years. Since locating on the farm he has been elected supervisor and by re-election has continued in the office for six years. He is now serving on a number of important committees on the board and is chairman of some of the chief committees. He has frequently been chosen as a delegate to numerous county and state conventions and is recognized as one of the party leaders in his locality, while in office he has always been loyal to the public good and has contributed in substantial measure to the general welfare by the efficient manner in which he has discharged his official duties. He and his wife are members of the Evangelical church of Eureka, take an active interest in its work and Mr. Burk is now serving as superintendent of the Sunday-school, in which capacity he has served for a number of years. His efforts in behalf of the school have been far-reaching and beneficial. He belongs to Eureka lodge, A. F. & A. M., and is its present master. He has also been its representative to the grand lodge and belongs to the Woodmen camp, in which he has been venerable consul to the Grange and to the Farmers' Club. He has a wide and favorable acquaintance throughout Clinton county and is a man of good business ability and exemplary habits. His efforts have been of material benefit to the county in educational and political circles and his name commands respect wherever he is known.

ADIN W. SKINNER.

Adin W. Skinner, formerly interested in agricultural pursuits in Bengal township and now serving as county treasurer of Clinton county, was born in Novi, Oakland county, Michigan, March 15, 1857, his parents being Adin C. and Eliza (Armstrong) Skinner, the former a native of Wayne and the latter of Oakland county, Michigan, a fact which indicates that in both the paternal and maternal lines he is

a representative of pioneer families of this state. The father was a farmer by occupation and at the time of the Civil war he responded to the country's call for troops, enlisting as a member of Company I, Twenty-seventh Michigan Regiment. On the 6th of May, 1864, in the battle of the Wilderness, he gave his life in defense of the Union cause, being at that time only twenty-nine years of age. His widow, long surviving him, passed away in 1873, at the age of fifty-five years. They were the parents of three children: Adin W.; Eliza, the wife of John Stevens, of Oklahoma; and Jeptha, of Janesville, Wisconsin.

Adin W. Skinner pursued his education in the public schools, remaining with his mother until the home was broken up at the time of her death in 1873. He was then a youth of sixteen years. Being thrown upon his own resources he went first to Oakland county, Michigan, where he remained for ten years and thence came to Clinton county. On attaining his majority he began farming on his own account on a tract of land of eighty acres in Bengal township. This was in 1887. He still owns the land, which has been transformed into a good farm, and he continued his agricultural pursuits until called to public office.

Mr. Skinner has always been an advocate of republican principles, firm and loyal in his support of the party. In 1896 he was elected supervisor of his township for a term of three years and was also clerk for two years. In 1904 he was chosen to the office of county treasurer of Clinton county, receiving a majority of over twelve hundred votes on the republican ticket, so that he is the present incumbent in that position.

On the 4th of January, 1877, Mr. Skinner was united in marriage to Miss Frances Murdock, a daughter of John and Margaret (Clarke) Murdock, of Oakland county, who were natives of New York state. They came to Michigan in 1850 and established their home in Oakland county. Mr. and Mrs. Skinner are well known in St. Johns and their circle of friends is constantly growing. He is a member of the Maccabees Tent and is a man whose ad-

vancement in life has been secured through his own efforts. He has worked his way upward from a humble position and whatever success or advantages he has enjoyed are attributable to his own well directed labor. He is now proving a capable county official and the concensus of public opinion regarding his service as county treasurer is very favorable.

FRED C. OPPENLANDER.

Fred C. Oppenlander, whose well developed farm of one hundred and sixty acres is an indication of an active life, characterized by unremitting diligence and sound business judgment, was born in Germany, December 11, 1854, his parents being John and Mary (Stortz) Oppenlander, who were likewise natives of that country. The father came with his family to the United States in 1870, first locating in Lansing township, Ingham county, Michigan, where he remained for six months. He then removed to Dewitt township, Clinton county, where he settled on a farm and subsequently took up his abode on the eastern boundary line of Watertown township, where he resided until 1881. In that year he removed with his son, Fred C. Oppenlander, to the latter's farm and resided here until his death, which occurred in 1888, when he was sixty-six years of age. His wife, surviving him for about a decade, passed away in 1898, at the age of seventy-three years.

Fred C. Oppenlander acquired his education in the schools of his native country and with his parents came to Michigan when fifteen years of age. He afterward worked as a farm hand by the month for eleven years and then desirous that his labors should more directly benefit himself he rented a farm in Dewitt township for two years. About that time he was married and in 1881 he purchased his present farm of eighty acres on section 20, in Watertown township. He first bought the west eighty acres but has added to the original tract until he now has a quarter section. He has improved the

house by additions and repairs until it is now a comfortable, modern residence and he also built a good barn in 1893. The farm is well fenced, is equipped with modern accessories and conveniences and he uses the latest improved machinery in carrying on the work of the fields.

On the 8th of November, 1881, Mr. Oppenlander was married to Miss Mary Schray, a daughter of Conrad Schray, of Dewitt township, Clinton county. They have four children, Anna, Charles, Mabel and Frank. Mr. Oppenlander is a member of the Modern Woodmen camp and his religious faith is indicated by his membership in the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he has always been a staunch republican and has served as township treasurer for two years. In the spring of 1890 he was elected as supervisor and has five times been re-elected to the office, in which he is the present incumbent, acting as chairman of the board at this writing in 1905. He exercises his official prerogatives in support of many measures for the general good and his efforts have been an effective force in promoting public improvement. He is thorough, progressive and enterprising both in public life and in control of his private business interests.

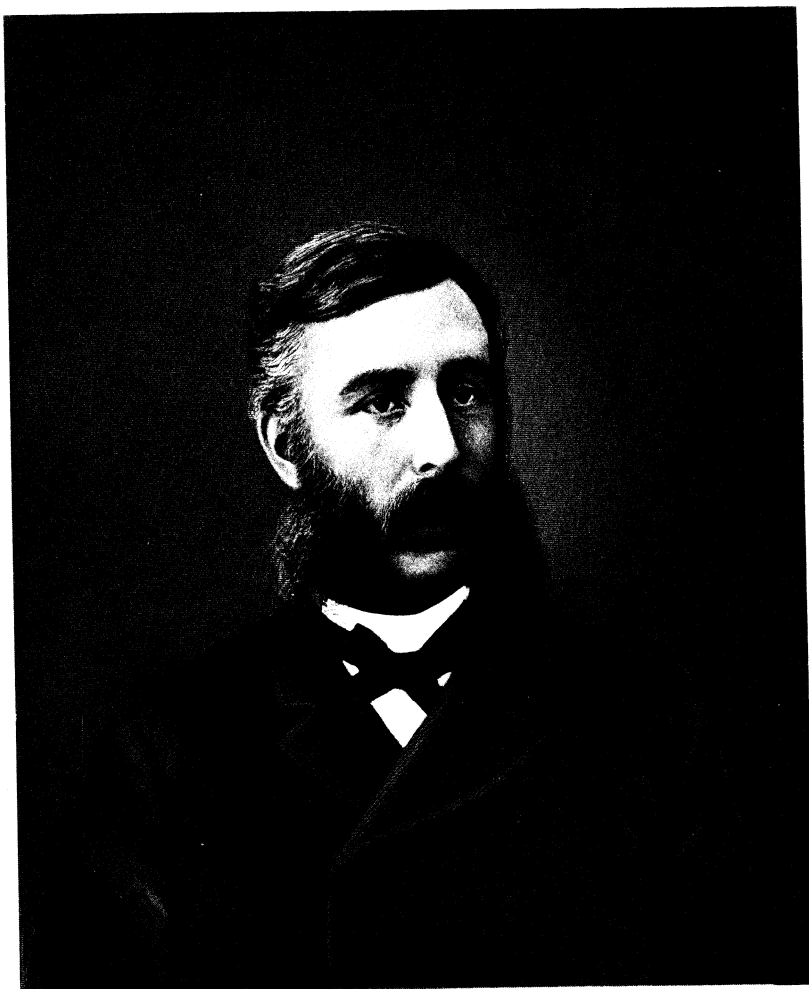
REV. JONATHAN E. RICHARDS.

Rev. Jonathan E. Richards, a distinguished divine of the Presbyterian church, well known throughout Michigan, was born near Trenton, New York, in 1845. His parents, Lewis and Emeline (Camp) Richards, were natives of Wales and crossing the Atlantic in early life became residents of the state of New York. The father purchased a farm near Trenton and became one of the wealthy agriculturists of that locality, where both he and his wife spent their remaining days. The capable management of his business interests, his keen discernment and unflagging energy proved the basis of his success and made him a wealthy man.

Rev. Jonathan E. Richards, reared in his

native county, began his education in the public schools there and afterward attended the Wesleyan University. Subsequently he became a student in Boston Theological Seminary and afterward entered Yale College, thus receiving superior educational facilities. Having prepared for the ministry he went to New Haven, Connecticut, where he took charge of the Methodist Episcopal church, remaining there for three years. He then went to St. Johns, Michigan, where he accepted the pastorate of the Presbyterian church, remaining in charge at that place for eight years. Subsequently he traveled over the state for several years, delivering lectures and winning wide fame as a platform orator. Eventually he settled in Mount Clemens, where for three years he was pastor of the Presbyterian church. He had been in ill health for several years and traveled largely in the hope of being benefited thereby. At length his health, however, forced him to resign his pastorate but he continued to make his home in Mount Clemens until called to his final rest.

Rev. Richards was married in Fulton, New York, to Miss Huldah Loomis, a native of that place and a graduate of the Falley Seminary at Fulton, of the class of 1868. The Loomis family were the first to locate at Fulton, and Mrs. Richards is a member of the Order of Colonial Dames and also the Daughters of the American Revolution. She was to her husband a most devoted companion and helpmate and since his death she has displayed splendid business and executive force at the same time possessing those true womanly traits of character that have endeared her to all, while her social qualities have made her a leader in society circles here. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Richards were born four children: Anne, the eldest, a graduate of the Michigan University of Ann Arbor, is the wife of Harry Coleman, who was also a university student and is prominent in literary circles in Ann Arbor. He is now the owner and publisher of the Daily Press at Pontiac, Michigan, where he and his wife reside. He has had several flattering offers to return to Ann Arbor and take charge of one of the daily



J. E. RICHARDS

papers here but is meeting with gratifying success in Pontiac and therefore does not make the change. Florence L. Richards, also educated in the State University, is now a teacher in the Shortridge high school in Indianapolis, Indiana, and the superintendent of that school has spoken of her as its best teacher. Lewis L. is a talented musician now studying in Europe. A contemporary publication said of him: "Lewis L. Richards, the young American, who has won such signal honors abroad, evinced at an early age a remarkable musical talent, and was encouraged by several eminent teachers to make his life work along musical lines. His early musical education was received from Mrs. Boris L. Ganapol, the Detroit pianist, and he later studied with Alberto Jonas, while attending school in Ann Arbor. The inspiration and guidance of his early studies followed the young man through his whole career and culminated in 1902 in a trip abroad. Young Richards applied for admission to the private class of DeGreef, the great Belgian pianist, and was immediately accepted and continued to work with that great master for one year. DeGreef greatly encouraged him to go further, and chose him as one of six young men, whom he selects each year, from a large number of applicants, for his class in the Royal Conservatory of Music located at Brussels, Belgium. Here Richards continued to make such rapid strides that at the end of the year, he was the only one of his class who successfully passed the rigid conservatory examinations. In the middle of the second year of his conservatory work, on a visit of King Leopold to the institution, young Richards was presented to his majesty as "one of the most gifted pupils" in the great conservatory. At the end of the year—June, 1905,—Richards entered the conservatory contests and was awarded by a jury composed of Gaevaert, director of the Brussels conservatory, Kozul, director of the conservatory at Roubaix, Ghymers, Potjes, Tinel, etc., the first prize with distinction, the first time in the history of that institution that an American had captured the honor. Mr. Richards returned to Europe in September for further study and for concert

work, he already having a tour arranged for Belgium and Holland." Theodore Nelson, the youngest member of the Richards family, is now a student in the high school of Ann Arbor and resides with his mother.

Rev. Richards departed this life on the 1st of October, 1893. He was a distinguished minister and a prominent citizen of Michigan, well known as a lecturer throughout the state. His scholarly attainments won him the admiration of all, while his humanitarian principles gained him the love and esteem of his fellow-men. He lived for others and his devotion to his family was largely ideal. As Mrs. Richards intended to make Ann Arbor her future home she had the remains of her husband taken there for interment. It was her desire to have her children educated in Michigan University and in 1894 she removed from Mount Clemens to Ann Arbor and her children continued their studies there. Mrs. Richards is very prominent in social circles, being recognized as a leader by reason of her tact, her kindly disposition, her superior culture and her generous hospitality. Moreover she possesses splendid business ability and has made judicious investment of her means. She has built several houses and has recently erected two nice residences on East Huron street, Ann Arbor, one of which she has sold, while the other, at No. 713 East Huron street, she and her children now occupy. She has every reason to be proud of her family, for all have attained distinction in literary or professional circles, and the influence of the members of the Richards family has ever been on the side of intellectual and aesthetic culture.

WILLIAM L. TALLMAN.

The Tallman family, of which William L. Tallman is a representative, is of Welsh lineage and the family was established in New England at an early epoch in the history of the new world. Elihu Tallman was a native of Connecticut, and in 1788 removed to New York, where he was married to Miss Lucretia

Perkins, a native of that state. The following year he went to Pennsylvania. His son, Akins E. Tallman, father of our subject, was born in Wayne county, Pennsylvania, in 1810, and was reared in that state upon the old homestead farm in the midst of a heavily timbered country. He never attended school after eight years of age and his educational privileges were therefore very limited but he gained good, practical knowledge in the school of experience. He remained upon the home farm until he had attained his majority and on the 27th of May, 1832, he was united in marriage to Miss Samantha Dix, who was of Scotch lineage and was also a native of Pennsylvania. At the age of twenty-six years Akins E. Tallman removed to Ohio and in 1854 came to Michigan, settling in Eagle township, Clinton county. He located three hundred and forty-four acres of land on section 15, of which two hundred and twenty-four acres is now owned by his son William L. In all of his business affairs he was practical, enterprising and successful. He had been the owner of a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Ohio and after his removal to Michigan he lived upon the home farm on section 15, Victor township, until 1883, when he removed to Grand Ledge, Michigan. He was a man of marked energy and unfaltering determination as is indicated by the fact that in early life he earned the money with which he paid for two hundred and forty acres of land in Wayne county, Pennsylvania, but he lost this through a defective title. Following his arrival in this state he secured three hundred and forty-four acres from Miles Mansfield on section 15, Eagle township, and with characteristic energy he began the cultivation and improvement of that place. This is the homestead farm now owned and occupied by our subject, who purchased the interest of the other heirs in the property. Akins E. Tallman had the distinction of having cleared five hundred acres of wild land and thus he contributed in substantial measure to the improvement and development of the locality in which he resided. He was one of the oldest Masons, having been made a member of the

fraternity in 1866. His death occurred in 1903, at the age of ninety-two years. He was a trustworthy man, giving his attention to his own affairs and so directing his labors that as the years passed he won a comfortable competency. His wife, who was born in 1812, died December 11, 1877. Of the children born of that marriage, four are yet living: Jennie, the wife of Isaac Stark, of Grand Ledge, Michigan; Louisa, the wife of E. F. Brown, of Eagle township; Christopher C., who is living at North Yamhill, Oregon; and William L., of this review. Those who have passed away are Oliver P., George W., Minerva J., Alpheus W. and Lawson D. After losing his first wife the father was again married, his second union being with Sarah Pennington, who died in 1901.

William L. Tallman was born in Seneca county, Ohio, January 9, 1847, and pursued his education in the district schools and in the high school of Lansing and of Portland, Michigan. Through the summer months he assisted in the work of the fields and meadows and he continued upon the old homestead farm until twenty-five years of age, when he took possession of a farm of his own of three hundred acres, upon which he lived for two years. He then sold out and bought the interests of the other heirs in the homestead farm, thus becoming owner of two hundred and twenty-four acres on section 15, Eagle township. This property is under a fine state of cultivation at the present time. Mr. Tallman has worked out his own success by diligence and careful management and is to-day one of the prosperous and prominent agriculturists of Clinton county. He is extensively engaged in feeding sheep and his stock-raising and farming interests are both proving profitable.

On the 22d of October, 1872, Mr. Tallman was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Adams, a daughter of Joseph H. and Hannah Adams, of Auburn, New York. Their children are: Glenn F., who died November 12, 1886; Grace E., the wife of F. S. Byam, of Eagle township; Matie F., at home; and Molly M., also under the parental roof.

In his political views Mr. Tallman is a republican and has served as school inspector for two years. He was also highway commissioner for four years, has been supervisor of Eagle township since 1898 and chairman of the board for one year. He has returned to the office of supervisor each year with increased majorities—a fact which indicates his fidelity in office, the trust reposed in him and his personal popularity with his fellowmen. He is especially interested in the welfare and progress of the community and his co-operation can be counted upon to further any movement for the public good. He belongs to Grand Ledge lodge, No. 79, A. F. & A. M., with which he has affiliated since twenty-one years of age and he is also a member of the Grange. In his farm work he is enterprising and industrious, making the most of his opportunities and is meeting with creditable success.

WARREN SMITH BARNARD.

Warren Smith Barnard, editor and publisher of the Maple Rapids Dispatch of Maple Rapids, Clinton county, was born April 17, 1876, in Delta township, Eaton county, Michigan. His parents were Albert D. and Nellie (Neff) Barnard. The father followed the occupation of farming until 1883, when he engaged in lumbering, while later he turned his attention to merchandising, which he followed up to the time of his death in December, 1894. His widow still survives and makes her home in Durand, Michigan. Daniel Barnard, the grandfather of our subject, was well known in Eaton county and vicinity as a Methodist exhorter. By occupation he was a farmer and for many years he owned and cultivated a tract of land near Delta Mills, Eaton county, where his death occurred about 1873. The grandparents on both sides were natives of New York.

W. S. Barnard attended the district schools between the ages of seven and nine years, subsequent to which time he continued his educa-

tion in Maple Rapids and in Durand, but left school after reaching the ninth grade. At that time he became a printer's apprentice and later accepted a clerkship in a clothing store, but the printing trade had stronger attractions for him and he soon returned to that business, with which he has been connected in one or more departments to the present time. He was three years of age when his parents removed to Fulton township, Gratiot county, Michigan, and in 1883 his father sold his farm there and took up his abode at a lumbering camp on the county line between Lake and Newaygo counties, where he resided for about a year. The next home of the family was at Maple Rapids, where the father became identified with the lumbering firm of Jones, Barnard & Company, and in the fall of 1890 the company established a sawmill and oar factory at Durand, to which place the Barnard family then removed. Mr. Barnard of this review attended school in Durand for two or three years but he disliked study and was attracted to the printer's trade, to which he gave all of his spare time, working at nights after school and on Saturdays for the pleasure that it afforded him. After several years spent in the office of the Durand Express he left home for the first time and went to Laingsburg, where he obtained a situation in a printing office. Subsequently he entered the office of the now defunct North Lansing Record and in April, 1897, at the age of twenty-one years, assumed control of the Maple Rapids Dispatch, which he has since published with the exception of a few months spent in a job office in St. Paul, Minnesota, during the winter of 1901.

On the 24th of November, 1898, at Maple Rapids, Mr. Barnard was married to Miss Daisy M. Hooker, the eldest daughter of Charles and Alvaretta Hooker. She was a compositor in his office at the time and is now associated with her husband in business. Mr. Barnard is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees, with which he has affiliated for the past three years, and he is also a member of the Brotherhood of Andrew and Philip. He is a man of rather a retiring disposition, en-

tirely free from ostentation and disliking publicity, but in his business career he has displayed qualities that lead to success and have made him a capable editor in the publication of the Maple Rapids Dispatch.

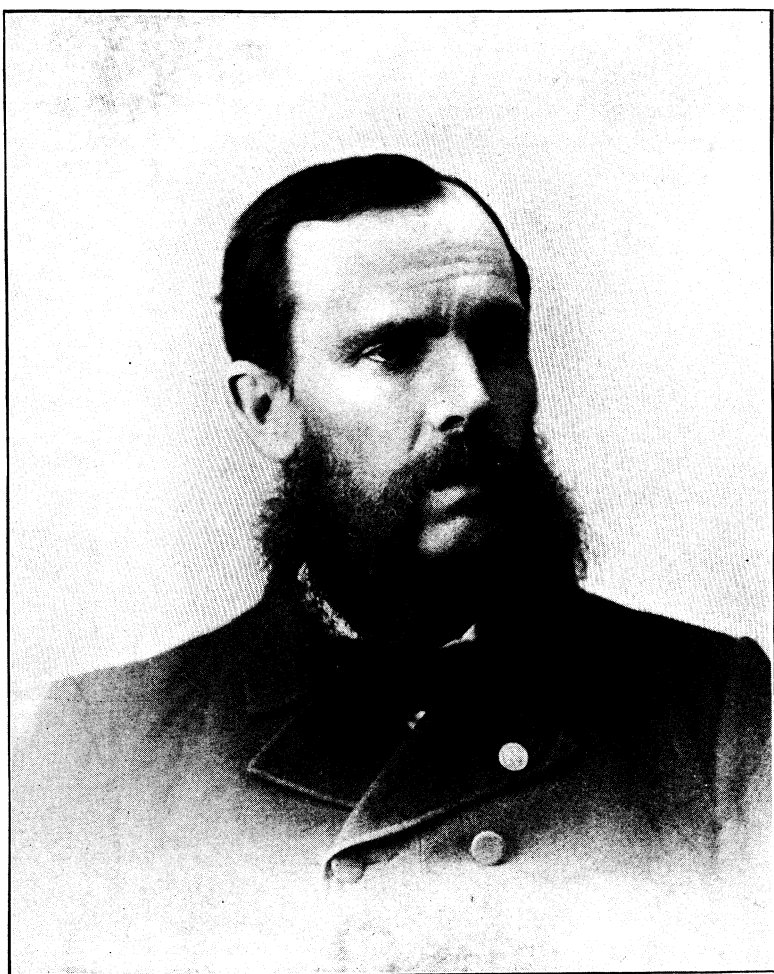
JUDGE SHERMAN B. DABOLL.

Judge Sherman B. Daboll, a practitioner at the Clinton county bar residing at St. Johns, was born on the 18th of May, 1844, in Nassau, New York, a son of George W. and Lydia (James) Daboll. The ancestry both in the lineal and collateral lines and on the paternal and maternal sides is distinctively American as far back as it can be traced and both the father and mother were descended from soldiers of the Revolutionary war. George W. Daboll was a farmer, teacher and miller, closely associated with the industrial and intellectual progress of his community.

Sherman B. Daboll pursued his education in the common schools of Rensselaer and Madison counties, New York, and in Brookfield Academy at Brookfield, New York. When he was nine years of age the home was broken up owing to the failure of the mother's health and from that time forward Mr. Daboll made his own way in the world, working on farms through the summer months and attending school in the winter seasons until fourteen years of age. He then removed from Stephentown, New York, to Brookfield, where he was similarly employed until his enlistment for service in the Civil war on the 28th of July, 1862, as a member of Company G, One Hundred and Seventeenth Regiment of New York Infantry, which he joined at Clayville. He served first as private and afterward as corporal and continued with his regiment until the close of hostilities, being on duty with the Army of the Potomac and the Army of the James. He was at Charleston Harbor during the siege of Forts Wagner and Sumter and participated in the campaign of Cold Harbor and the sieges of Petersburg and Richmond. He

was also with the army at Drury's Bluff and Bermuda Hundred and was with both expeditions to Fort Fisher, North Carolina. His regiment—the One Hundred and Seventeenth New York—was attached to the First Brigade of the Second Division of the Tenth Army Corps, leading the assault on that fort on the 15th of January, 1865, which resulted in its capture, both parties being in the fort fighting for its possession for seven hours. By reason of the close of the war Mr. Daboll was honorably discharged from the army June 8, 1865. He had been wounded in the right forearm July 4, 1864, by a piece of shell from a battery near Petersburg, Virginia, while in the siege works outside the city. It was feared that he would have to lose his arm but it was finally saved.

Following the close of the war Mr. Daboll took up the study of law in Brookfield, New York, and afterward continued as a student in the law office of Bennett & Aylesworth at New Berlin, Chenango county, New York. His reading was followed by his admission to the bar on the 18th of November, 1868, and he located for practice at Brookfield, where he remained until 1878. He made consecutive progress there in his practice and in 1874 was elected district attorney of Madison county, which position he filled for three years. He entered upon the practice of law in St. Johns, Michigan, in the spring of 1879 in company with Anthony Cook and has since been connected with the courts in this part of the state, engaging in general practice. Military and judicial honors have been accorded him. He was appointed quartermaster general of the militia of Michigan by Governor Cyrus G. Luce in January, 1886, and was re-appointed in January, 1888. In August, 1888, he received appointment from Governor Luce to the position of judge of the twenty-ninth judicial circuit of Michigan and was elected the next spring to the same office for the unexpired term of three and a half years. On the expiration of that period he was elected for the further term of six years, thus serving for ten and a half years as circuit judge, his course upon the bench being distinguished by fairness and im-



S. B. DABOLL.

partiality and a masterful grasp of the various judicial problems presented for solution. In the convention for another nomination there was a deadlock lasting ten days and the convention closed without nominating. On the 1st of January, 1901, his term expired and he retired from the office and on the 15th of May following he was appointed a special agent of the postal service, a position which he still holds.

Judge Daboll was married, August 19, 1869, at New Berlin, New York, to Miss Elizabeth Campbell, who is descended on her father's side from the clan Campbell of Scotland and on her mother's side from Governor William Bradford, Governor of the Plymouth colony by his second marriage, being a descendant of the eldest son, Major William Bradford. Mrs. Daboll is a representative of the Bradford family in the seventh generation. Judge Daboll has but one child, a daughter, Winifred Campbell Daboll, born September 29, 1873. She is a graduate of the Michigan University at Ann Arbor, having completed the literary course, winning the degrees of A. B. and M. A.

Following his return from the war Judge Daboll became a member of the Loyal Legion and he belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained the Knight Templar degree. He is a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church and has always been a republican in politics, in former years taking an active part in every campaign and addressing large audiences upon political themes in various parts of the state.

ELIJAH W. COBB.

Elijah W. Cobb, of Elsie, is one of the few remaining early settlers of Clinton county. He was long known as a prominent farmer and business man of varied interests, but is now living retired from the more active labors and duties of farm life. He took up his residence in Duplain township in early pioneer days, having made his home in this part of the state

since 1844. His birth occurred in the town of Bennington, Wyoming county, New York, June 18, 1829. He is a son of Joshua Cobb and a brother of Lyman Cobb. The father was reared in New York and was married there to Miss Anna Doty. He followed agricultural pursuits in the Empire state and at a later date came with his family to the west, settling in Michigan upon the land where his son now resides. It was then a tract of unbroken forest and he cut down the trees, cleared away the stumps and brush and in due course of time opened up a good farm, on which he spent his remaining days, his death occurring on the 2d of May, 1852. He donated the land for cemetery purposes and his grave was the first one made in Elsie cemetery. His wife survived him for nearly thirty years and passed away in August, 1882.

Elijah W. Cobb was reared under the parental roof and assisted in clearing up the farm that he now owns, having one hundred acres of rich and valuable land at the present time. He built a large residence and barn there and developed the place as it is to-day. In all that he undertakes he is resolute and determined and never falters before he has reached successful accomplishment. At one time he was engaged in merchandising at Elsie, becoming owner of a good hardware, implement and grocery business, which he conducted for a number of years.

In Howell, Livingston county, Michigan, Mr. Cobb was married on the 14th of November, 1855, to Miss Ann Sickles, a native of Palmyra, Wayne county, New York, born May 19, 1831. Her father, John F. Sickles, was likewise a native of the Empire state but was born in Saratoga county. He was reared in Palmyra and was married there to Miss Betsy Smalley, a native of New York. Like her husband she was born in 1792. Mr. Sickles was a farmer of Wayne county, where he resided until 1836, when he removed to Wayne county, Michigan, settling near Detroit, where he purchased a farm, upon which he reared his family. He died there in 1839. Mrs. Cobb was educated at Northville Academy and at Ypsilanti Normal School and later she engaged in

teaching for some years, following that profession for several years prior to her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Cobb have a son who is yet living, Arthur E. Cobb, who is a farmer now residing on the old family homestead in this county. He is married and has three children: William Cobb, who is an operator at Henrietta, Michigan; Francis, a student in Alma College; and Anna, the wife of Fred Jarvis, of Ovid. Mr. and Mrs. Cobb also have educated and reared an adopted daughter, Grace, who is now the wife of John Selterington, of Hamilton, Gratiot county, Michigan. They also lost three children: William S., who died at the age of eight years; Gertrude, about fourteen months old; and Agnes, an infant.

In his political views Mr. Cobb has been a lifelong supporter of the republican party, giving unfaltering allegiance to its men and measures. He served as town treasurer for some years and was also postmaster for several years but has never been an active politician in the sense of office seeking. He and his wife are members of the Baptist church and Mr. Cobb belongs to the Masonic fraternity, while he and his wife are affiliated with the Eastern Star lodge. He has always been a busy and useful man and has assisted in improving Elsie and Clinton county. Known as a man of tried integrity and worth, he enjoys the confidence and esteem of all with whom he has been brought in contact and as a pioneer resident of this locality certainly deserves mention in this volume.

DEAN W. KELLEY.

Dean W. Kelley, possessing inherent force of character, strong and determined purpose which enabled him to acquire an education in the face of difficulties and is now the source of his advancement at the bar, is one of the younger representatives of the legal fraternity and yet his powers do not seem limited by his years. He was born July 11, 1876, in Osceola county and is a son of Samuel and Minnie

(Hagadone) Kelley, the former a native of Clinton county and the latter of Mecosta county, Michigan. Both are residents of Evart, the father being a representative farmer of his locality, while some years ago he was a successful lumberman. The Kelleys came originally from Ontario, while the Hagadone family was established in Pennsylvania at an early day and was represented in the Revolutionary war.

Dean W. Kelley spent his youth upon his father's farm in Osceola county, improving the advantages afforded by the public schools and when sixteen years of age he was qualified for teaching, a profession which he followed at intervals for a number of years. As his labors brought sufficient capital to meet the expense of a higher educational course he attended the Evart high school at intervals and was graduated therefrom with the class of 1896, completing the work of the junior and senior years in one year. Subsequently he attended the State Normal College at Ypsilanti, Michigan, from which he was graduated in 1899. He is truly a self-educated man, as he provided the funds for tuition and other expenses of his college course. His scholarship and personal popularity are indicated by the fact that he was chosen president of his class in both the junior and senior years, was president of the Athenaeum, the literary society of the college, for three terms, was a member of the debating team which defeated Albion College in 1899, and won the oratorical medal in 1898.

Mr. Kelley's choice of a profession fell upon the law and his honors in debate and oratory would seem that he had qualifications that would well fit him for work at the bar. In 1900 he entered the law department of the University of Michigan, but his collegiate course was not continuous, as in 1901 he came to St. Johns to accept the position of instructor in English and civics in the high school, where he continued teaching for two years. He resigned in 1902, however, in order to take the state bar examination, which he successfully passed with a creditable record. He then opened his law office in St. Johns, where he has since practiced with a constantly growing clientage, his busi-



Dean W. Kelley.

ness increasing yearly both in volume and importance.

Mr. Kelley is recognized as one of the leaders among the younger advocates of the democracy. He is a student of the questions of the day, thoroughly informed concerning the great political principles which are working for the weal or woe of the nation. He is not bitterly partisan and yet he stands firm in support of his convictions. Only once has he been a candidate for office, having in 1904 received his party's nomination for prosecuting attorney, at which time he made a phenomenal race. He won the entire party's support and many of the votes which usually go to the republican candidates, for he was defeated by an extremely small majority and he carried his home city of St. Johns by one hundred and fifty. His study of the signs of the times has led him to become a supporter of the present presidential administration.

On the 25th of December, 1901, Mr. Kelley was married to Miss Thurza Mae Judd, a daughter of George H. Judd, a pioneer of St. Johns, and they have one daughter, Gwendolyn J. Mr. Kelley's position socially and professionally is the outcome of personal worth, his advancement at the bar resulting from close application, laudable ambition and untiring devotion to his clients' interests.

JACOB F. SHRAFT.

Jacob F. Shraft, for years one of the active business men and leading citizens of Fowler, who has figured not only in industrial and commercial circles but also in political life in Clinton county, was born in Livingston county, Michigan, May 17, 1837. His father, Jacob Shraft, Sr., was a native of Germany and was there reared and educated. Following his marriage he emigrated to the new world, becoming a resident of Livingston county, Michigan, in 1830, when this commonwealth was still under territorial rule. He later removed to Wayne county, where he located on a farm

that continued to be his home throughout his remaining days.

Jacob F. Shraft of this review largely spent his youth in Detroit, living there between the age of seven and eighteen years. After putting aside his text-books he learned the carpenter's and joiner's trade and in 1857 he came to Clinton county and was employed at carpentering in Clinton and Ionia counties for a number of years, being connected with the building of a number of leading structures in this part of the state. He was also engaged in buying and dealing in staves for nine years and in 1866 he bought out a general mercantile business in Fowler and subsequently started a hardware store. He continued as one of the active and enterprising merchants of the village until 1893, covering a period of twenty-seven years, during which time a liberal patronage was accorded him. He made a close study of the needs and wishes of the public and by his earnest desire to please his patrons and his fair and honorable dealing built up a business which in extent and importance made his trade very profitable.

In the midst of an active mercantile enterprise Mr. Shraft also found time to serve in positions of public trust. In 1874 he was elected register of deeds and filled the office for one term. In 1882 he was chosen county clerk and has served as township clerk since 1866, being the present efficient officer. He has likewise been village clerk for ten years and in all these different positions he has proved capable and loyal, discharging his duties with promptness and fidelity.

Mr. Shraft was married in Detroit to Miss Mary E. Davenport, who was reared in Dallas township, Clinton county. She died May 12, 1893, leaving a son, Charles E. Shraft, who is now pursuing a course in civil engineering.

Mr. Shraft is a prominent member of St. Johns lodge, A. F. & A. M., also of the chapter and commandery there, and has thus attained the Knight Templar degree of the York rite. He is also a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, a fraternal insurance organization. For a half century he has wit-

nessed the growth and development of Clinton county and is widely known throughout his community as a man of business integrity and worth who owes his advancement not to any fortunate combination of circumstances but to his close application and diligence and in an active business career he has found that unremitting industry will solve the problem of how to win success.

ROSWELL C. DEXTER.

Roswell C. Dexter, who for sixteen years has been connected with the First National Bank of St. Johns, occupying the position of cashier for two years, was born in Greenbush, Michigan, October 16, 1859. His father, Chauncey Dexter, was a native of New York and at an early period in the settlement of Michigan came to this county, establishing his home in Greenbush. He married Miss Lydia Broughan, who was born in Ohio, and both have now passed away, the father's death having occurred in 1886, when he was fifty-three years of age, while his wife died when their son Roswell was only nine years of age. Having come to the west, Chauncey Dexter secured a tract of land and lived the quiet life of a farmer. In his family were two sons and a daughter: Roswell C.; Mary, now deceased; and Burr, who is living upon the homestead farm at Greenbush.

Roswell C. Dexter is indebted to the common schools for the early educational advantages which he enjoyed and later he had the privilege of attending the Albion College, at Albion, Michigan, for two years, completing his course there in 1882. He then came to St. Johns, Michigan, to enter upon his business career and secured a position as bookkeeper in the First National Bank. His capability and fidelity, however, won him recognition in successive promotions and he was made teller and afterward assistant cashier, acting in the latter capacity for sixteen years, when in April, 1903, he was chosen cashier. In 1885 the name

of the institution on the expiration of the old charter was changed to St. Johns National Bank. The Clinton County Savings Bank was organized out of this bank in 1889 and it is the largest bank of this character in the county, being devoted to savings and investments. Mr. Dexter is also financially interested in that institution. He is a man of much practical experience, conservative in his views, of sound judgment and unquestioned integrity, and the prominent position which he occupies to-day in business circles in St. Johns is the merited reward of his earnest application, ability and fidelity.

In 1886 occurred the marriage of Roswell C. Dexter and Miss Jennie D. Davies, a daughter of William T. and Jenette M. (Levey) Dayies, of Greenbush. They have two children, Florence J. and Robert C., and the social prominence of the family is that which is obtained where intellect, culture and true worth are received as the passports into good society. Mr. Dexter is a prominent member of the various Masonic bodies of St. Johns, belonging to the lodge, chapter and council, and he also holds membership with Detroit commandery and the Mystic Shrine. Viewed in a personal light he is a strong man, strong in his ability to plan and perform, strong in his honor and has a good name.

JAMES HOUGHTON.

Bath township finds a worthy representative of its farming interests in James Houghton, whose realty holdings include eighty acres on sections 1 and 12. He was born in Oakland county, this state, May 12, 1838. His father, Daniel Houghton, was a native of Vermont and spent the days of his childhood and youth in New England but when a young man removed from the Green Mountain state to Albany, New York, in which city he was married to Miss Lydia Cutler, a native of New York. In the year 1834 Mr. Houghton came to the middle west attracted by the opportunities which

he believed Michigan offered to settlers. He located in Oakland county, where he entered one hundred and sixty acres of land that was still in its primitive condition but he at once began to clear away the timber and in the course of time the sunlight flooded the fields and rich harvests were eventually gathered as a reward for the spring planting. He raised his family upon that farm and made it his home until his life's labors were ended in death in 1869. His wife survived him for about twenty-two years.

James Houghton, one of a family of three sons and one daughter, was reared upon the old homestead in Oakland county and did his full share in clearing the fields and carrying on the work of the farm, his practical experience in youth enabling him to carefully direct his own farming interests in later years. He had fair common-school advantages and has always added to his knowledge by observation, reading and experience, thus keeping in touch with the world's progress.

On the 2d of January, 1860, Mr. Houghton was united in marriage in his native county to Miss Mary E. Tillapaugh, who was also born in Oakland county, Michigan. Following his marriage Mr. Houghton carried on farming in Oakland county for a number of years but thought that a removal to Clinton county might prove advantageous and in 1875 he bought a place on section 12, Bath township. Here he began the further development and improvement of the land and erected a neat and substantial residence, also good outbuildings. There he carried on farming until 1891, when he purchased his present home on section 1, Bath township.

Mr. Houghton was again married in this township on the 4th of November, 1892, to a widow, Mrs. Julia Brown, a native of the state of New York and a daughter of Eleazer Cross, of the Empire state, who became one of the early settlers of Michigan. In New York he had married Mariet Day and their daughter, Mrs. Houghton, was reared in this state. She first gave her hand in marriage to Ross Brown, who was born in Lenawee county, Michigan,

and who settled on a farm on section 13, Bath township, this county, where he died December 14, 1884. There were three children by that marriage: William, Elmer and Cory Brown. Mr. Houghton had four sons by his first marriage: Daniel, John, William and James, all of whom are now married, three being residents of Chicago.

In his political views Mr. Houghton was formerly a democrat but now endorses republican principles and votes for the men and measures of the party. His attention, however, has been concentrated upon his business interests, which have been an appreciable factor in winning him success.

HERBERT N. SWANEY, M. D.

Dr. Herbert N. Swaney, engaged in the practice of medicine at Eagle, is a native of Crawford county, Pennsylvania, born December 19, 1858, his parents being Hugh J. and Juliette (Groger) Swaney, the former a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of New York. They largely spent their lives in Crawford county and both have now passed away. The father was a valiant soldier of the Civil war, serving in Company I, of the Eighty-third Pennsylvania Infantry and was wounded at the battle of Fair Oaks. He was descended from Irish ancestry, while his wife was of Scotch lineage. In their family were only two children but Albert, the elder, died in infancy.

Herbert N. Swaney began his education in the district schools of his native town and afterward attended the State Normal School at Edinboro, Pennsylvania, and Allegheny College at Meadville, Pennsylvania. Subsequently he entered the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia in 1881 and was graduated with the class of 1885, having completed a course of medicine in that institution. He added to his theoretical knowledge the practical training of one year's experience in the Jewish hospital at Philadelphia, after which he opened an office for practice at Crossingville,

Crawford county. He spent the succeeding two years in his native state and in the spring of 1888 came to Eagle, Clinton county, where he has since engaged in practice with the exception of the year 1894, when he was a student in the Philadelphia Polyclinic and College for Graduates in Medicine, completing his course there on the 26th of January, 1895. He thus greatly promoted his efficiency and he has further added to his knowledge by study and investigation, keeping in touch with the advance of thought of the profession as the years have gone by. He has given his attention to general practice in Eagle township and has been unusually successful, the consensus of public opinion regarding his skill as extremely favorable and a liberal patronage is accorded him. He belongs to the American Medical Association and practices along modern scientific lines that bring desired results.

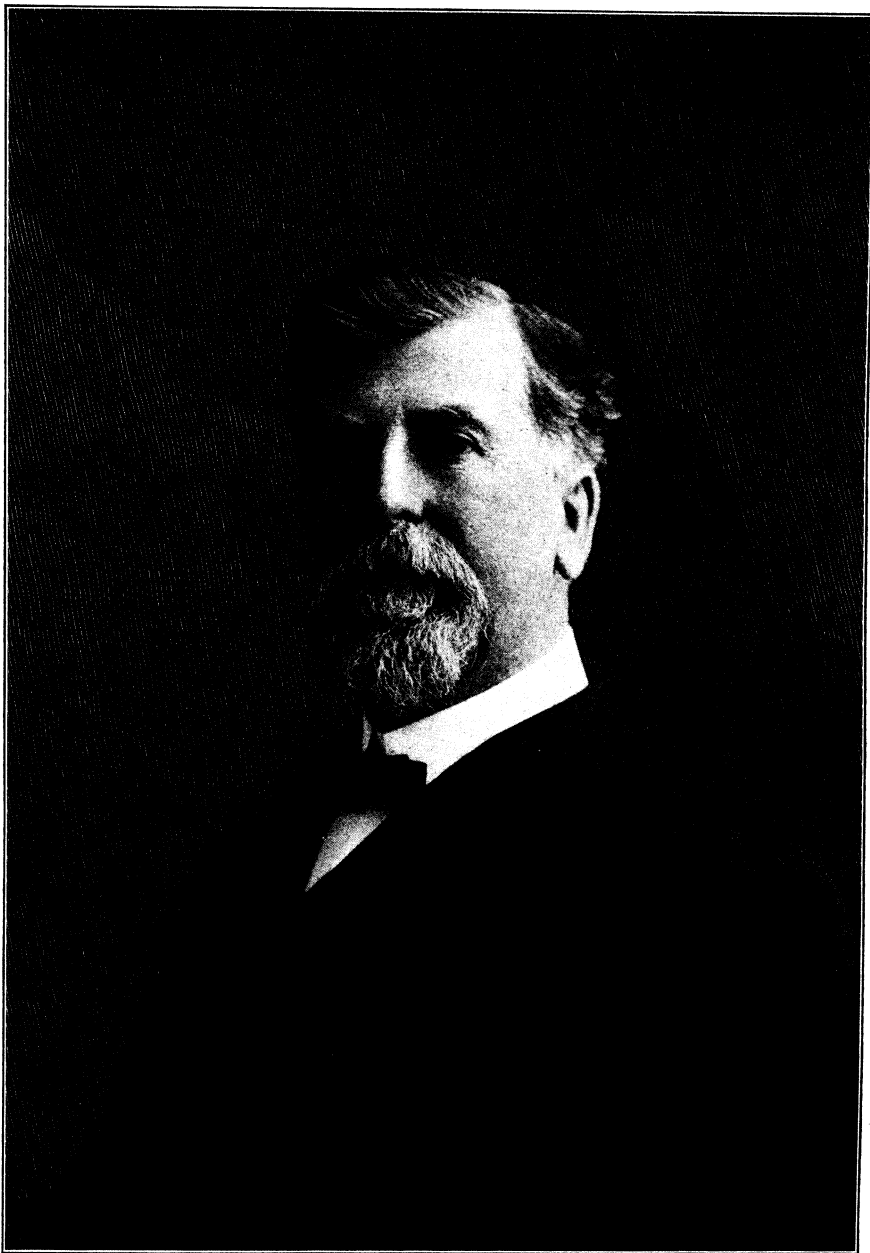
Dr. Swaney was married in 1887, to Miss Jessie M. Davis, a daughter of James and Elizabeth Davis, of Crossingville, Pennsylvania. She died in 1890, and on the 25th of April, 1894, Dr. Swaney was married to Miss Nettie L. Alexander, a daughter of Hon. Sidney and Mary (Van Slyke) Alexander. They have one child, Bruce Alexander. Dr. and Mrs. Swaney have a wide and favorable acquaintance in this part of the state and enjoy in large measure the friendship of those with whom they have been brought in contact. He is identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows but his attention is chiefly given to his professional duties, wherein his labors have been of marked value to his fellowmen as well as a source of gratifying income to himself.

SAMUEL E. GILLAM, M. D.,

Dr. Samuel E. Gillam is a successful physician and surgeon of St. Johns who for many years has enjoyed a large and lucrative practice here. His grandfather, John Gillam, a native of Ontario, Canada, removed from the Dominion to the state of New York and was mar-

ried near Palmyra, after which he came to Michigan in 1833, settling in Ingham county as one of its pioneer residents. He secured new and unbroken land in White Oak township and in the midst of the green woods built a log cabin around which he cleared and developed a farm of two hundred and twenty acres. Possessing considerable mechanical ingenuity and having been trained along these lines he built a blacksmith shop and worked at his trade in connection with the prosecution of his agricultural interests. He died at the age of fifty-five years, while his wife passed away in Fowlerville, Michigan, in 1866, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years. She belonged to the Everett family of New York and her brother, Samuel Everett, was one of the contractors and builders of the Erie canal.

George W. Gillam, a son of John Gillam, was born at Orchard Creek, near Palmyra, New York, and was a young lad when brought by his parents to Michigan, where he was reared upon the home farm. He learned the blacksmith's trade under the direction of his father, whom he also assisted in the work of the fields, and when he had attained his majority he located in Plainfield, where he conducted a shop until 1867. He then removed to Elsie, Michigan, and later to Fowler, where he engaged in general merchandising. Subsequently he took up his abode in Ovid, where he continued business as a general merchant until 1889. In that year he sold out and came to St. Johns, retiring from active business pursuits. He has been prominent in the Methodist Episcopal church and as the promoter of moral development has gained special prominence, his efforts being untiring in behalf of religious work. He married Miss Margaret Turner, a native of Ontario, Canada, and a daughter of John Turner, who was a native of Scotland and was educated for the Presbyterian ministry. Crossing the Atlantic to the new world he located in Canada and subsequently came to Michigan, where he united with the Methodist Episcopal church. He was then pastor of different congregations of that denomination in Michigan, in Indiana and in Illinois, and his last days were spent in Illinois.



DR. S. E. GILLAM.

His wife bore the family name of Boise and was born in Ireland. Her father was the founder of a plant for the manufacture of linen goods at Montreal, Canada, and was a very prominent citizen there. The family name in early generations was spelled Du Boise, and undoubtedly the ancestors many generations ago were from France. Dr. Gillam of this review is the eldest of the three children of Mr. and Mrs. George W. Gillam, his sister being Mrs. Anna E. Doolittle, of Owasso, Michigan, and Bertie, who died in infancy.

Dr. Gillam, born in White Oak township, Ingham county, Michigan, April 26, 1845, was reared in Plainfield, Livingston county, from the age of eleven years. He was afforded good educational privileges and his love of study supplementing an apt mind enabled him to enter the Michigan State Normal School at Ypsilanti when about fifteen years of age. He remained a student there for two years. Following the completion of his literary education he engaged in teaching for several years, being a representative of that profession in both the district and graded schools. From his youth he was desirous of studying medicine and at the age of eighteen he began reading in the office of Dr. P. L. Schuyler, of Iosco, Michigan. He did not abandon his labors as a teacher, however, during this time but pursued his studies in connection with his work in the schoolroom until 1866, when he matriculated in the medical department of the University of Michigan, working his way through that institution. He was graduated in 1869 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine, and at once entered upon practice in Elsie, Clinton county, where he remained until 1877, when he went to New York for a clinical course in the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, from which he was graduated in March, 1878.

Returning to Elsie, Dr. Gillam practiced at that place until 1879, when he opened an office in St. Johns and in the years that have since come and gone he has built up a large practice, winning a reputation that places him in the front ranks of the medical fraternity. His growing practice made it desirable that he have a partner and in 1904 he admitted Dr. Walter M. Scott

to a partnership under the firm style of Gillam & Scott. He has been surgeon of the Detroit, Grand Haven & Milwaukee Railroad for many years, has been president of the United States board of pension examiners of St. Johns, beginning in 1886, and since 1873 he has been connected with the State Medical Society. He has also been president of the Clinton County Medical Society, which he assisted in organizing. Of late years he has devoted a great deal of his time to both abdominal and general surgery, and his skill as an operator has given him a reputation as a surgeon seldom attained by a man in a small city.

On the 2d of April, 1872, Dr. Gillam was married to Miss Rose A. Finch, a native of Williams county, Ohio, and a daughter of Peter Finch, one of the early settlers of Clinton county. She was a well educated lady of natural culture and refinement and was a successful teacher prior to her marriage. Her death occurred January 14, 1905. Dr. Gillam has a fine property in St. Johns and owns real estate in various places. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, connected with the lodge, chapter and commandery, and is also identified with other fraternal organizations. Calling forth all his latent powers and energies in the acquirement of an education, he prepared for his profession in the face of obstacles which would have deterred many a man of less resolute spirit but which seemed to serve him as an impetus for renewed effort. Consecutive advancement has marked his entire professional career whether in the schoolroom or in the practice of medicine and surgery and he stands to-day as one of the oldest and most honored physicians of St. Johns, having an extensive practice which is the merited tribute of his skill and is an indication of the confidence reposed in him by the general public.

F. B. SMITH.

F. B. Smith, residing on section 34, Victor township, has a large circle of warm friends by whom he is familiarly called Frank. He

owns and operates a farm of one hundred and forty acres which in its neat and attractive appearance is indicative of his careful supervision. He was born in Lenawee county, Michigan, April 17, 1862, and is a son of Peter Smith, who was born in Germany, November 2, 1830, and was reared to manhood there. When a young man of nineteen years he came to the new world, first locating in New York. This was in 1849 and he resided in the Empire state for four or five years, after which he came to Michigan in 1854. He lived in Wayne county for a few years, following farming near Detroit, and later took up his abode in Lenawee county, where he met and married Miss Louisa Fisher, a native of England and a daughter of James Fisher, one of the early settlers of Lenawee county. Mr. Smith was a farmer of Lenawee county for a number of years and in 1866 removed to Clinton county, locating in Bath township, where he still owns and conducts a farm.

F. B. Smith was reared to manhood in the county of his nativity and is indebted to the common-school system of Bath township for the educational privileges he received. In the months of summer he aided in the tilling of the soil and the care of the crops but in early manhood began learning the trade of a carpenter and joiner, which he followed for a few years. Subsequent to his marriage, however, he resumed farming in Bath township, where he remained for two years, and in 1890 he purchased forty-five acres where he now resides. This he began to develop and improve and as the years have gone by and prosperity has attended his efforts he has extended the boundaries of his farm until he now owns one hundred and forty acres all in one body. He likewise owns a tract of twenty acres elsewhere. He has recently completed an attractive residence, built in modern style of architecture and tastefully furnished. In the rear is a good basement barn and windpump, together with other equipments which indicate the owner to be thoroughly in touch with modern business methods along agricultural lines. The farm is well fenced and divided into fields of convenient size

and there is an excellent orchard which yields its fruits in season.

Mr. Smith was married in Bath township, October 24, 1888, to Miss Nettie Harris, a daughter of Abram Harris, who is mentioned elsewhere in this volume. They have three sons, Earl T., Ward A. and Hewitt M. Mr. Smith holds membership in the Masonic lodge at Laingsburg and has also taken the Royal Arch degree, while both he and his wife are members of the Eastern Star. His political allegiance is given to the democracy and he has served as highway commissioner for two terms and for a long period has been a member of the school board, doing effective service in behalf of public education. When he started out in life for himself he was a poor man empty-handed and without capital, but his own labor and enterprise have stood him in place of inherited fortune or the assistance of influential friends and he is now a prosperous agriculturist of Victor township, whose good business ability and successful accomplishment inspire the confidence and awaken the admiration of all who know aught of his business career.

CLARK A. PUTT.

Clark A. Putt, formerly identified with the commercial interests of St. Johns and now filling the office of county clerk, is a native of Tuscarawas county, Ohio, born January 12, 1866. His parents, Charles and Mary E. (Shanower) Putt, were both of German lineage and natives of Ohio. The father, now in the railroad employ, became a resident of Greenbush township, Clinton county, in 1877, and settled upon a farm. Later, however, he entered the service of the Toledo & Ann Arbor Railway Company, with which he is still connected. His wife is also living and they are parents of two sons, the younger being Carlos W. Putt, a practicing dentist of Bellaire, Michigan.

Soon after the birth of Clark A. Putt his parents removed to the state of Iowa, and when

he was eleven years of age took up their abode upon a farm in Greenbush township, this county. He was therefore reared in this part of the state, spending his boyhood days in the usual manner of farm lads who assist in the labors of the fields when not occupied with the duties of the schoolroom. His education was completed in the high school of St. Johns. He came to this city in 1884, and believing that he would find commercial pursuits more congenial than agricultural life he turned his attention to the grocery business, becoming a clerk in the employ of Warren & Bundy, with whom he continued in that capacity for three years. In the meantime, through the careful husbanding of his resources, he had acquired capital sufficient to enable him to engage in business on his own account and in 1887 he became a grocer of St. Johns, forming a partnership with James B. Henderson under the firm name of Henderson & Putt. That relation was maintained for three years, when the firm of Putt & Davis was organized with Robert Davis as the junior partner. These gentlemen carried on business together until 1901, when Mr. Putt bought out his partner and became sole proprietor. He added a stock of shoes to his stock and carried on both departments of the business until July, 1904, when he retired.

In the meantime Mr. Putt had been a candidate for public office, being the choice of the republican party for the position of county clerk. He received no opposition at the primaries and was elected by popular suffrage in the fall of 1904. He succeeded Edward C. McKee in that position January 1, 1905, and has performed the duties of the office with the same promptness, systematic methods and fidelity which he manifested in the control of his private business interests.

On the 14th of May, 1888, Mr. Putt was united in marriage to Miss Linnie J. Eaegle, a daughter of David L. Eaegle, of Greenbush township. They have three children, Zelma, Fennimore E. and Kathryn, and they also lost two children in infancy. Mr. Putt is master of St. Johns lodge, No. 105, A. F. & A. M.,

and has membership relations with the Woodmen of the World, the Maccabees, the Modern Woodmen of America and the Methodist Episcopal church. In the field of political life and commercial activity he has won local distinction and is to-day numbered among the leading, influential and honored citizens of St. Johns, where both his public and private career have won him the deserved and unbounded confidence of his fellowmen.

WILLIS McLOUTH.

Willis McLouth is one of the active and enterprising farmers, stock-raisers and capable business men of Clinton county. He lives in Dewitt and owns and operates one hundred and sixty acres of land adjoining the village. He was born in Riley township, this county, September 30, 1856. His father, Newton McLouth, was born in New York state in 1826 and came to the west with his father, Squire McLouth, about 1829 or 1830, the family home being established in Lenawee county, where Newton McLouth was reared to manhood. He wedded Emily Hathaway and about 1852 they came to Clinton county, Mr. McLouth purchasing a farm near Dewitt in Riley township. He then gave his attention to the further cultivation and improvement of the place for some time but eventually sold out and removed to Dewitt township, where he bought a farm which he cultivated for a number of years. He then sold and bought where his son now resides. He built a good residence, a substantial barn and made other valuable improvements and upon that farm he reared his family and spent his last days, passing away in January, 1894. His wife still survives him.

Willis McLouth, the only son and his father's heir, was reared upon the home farm, acquired a common-school education and was trained to all the labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He continued to work with his father until the latter's death and in fact some years before his demise had entire charge

of the home place. He has since bought another farm in Dewitt township of one hundred and seventy-two acres and has another tract of one hundred and sixty acres which is well improved but he now rents both of these farms, giving his attention, however, to a property of one hundred and sixty acres adjoining the village. He is a partner here in a general mercantile business, being associated with Homer Brazee under the firm style of Brazee & Company.

In October, 1881, Mr. McLouth was married to Miss Josie Holmes, a native of Clinton county, who was reared and educated here and further continued her school life in Lansing subsequent to completing the high-school course. She engaged in teaching for several years prior to her marriage. Unto them have been born two children: Florence Merle, who is a graduate of Albion College; and Helen Lucile.

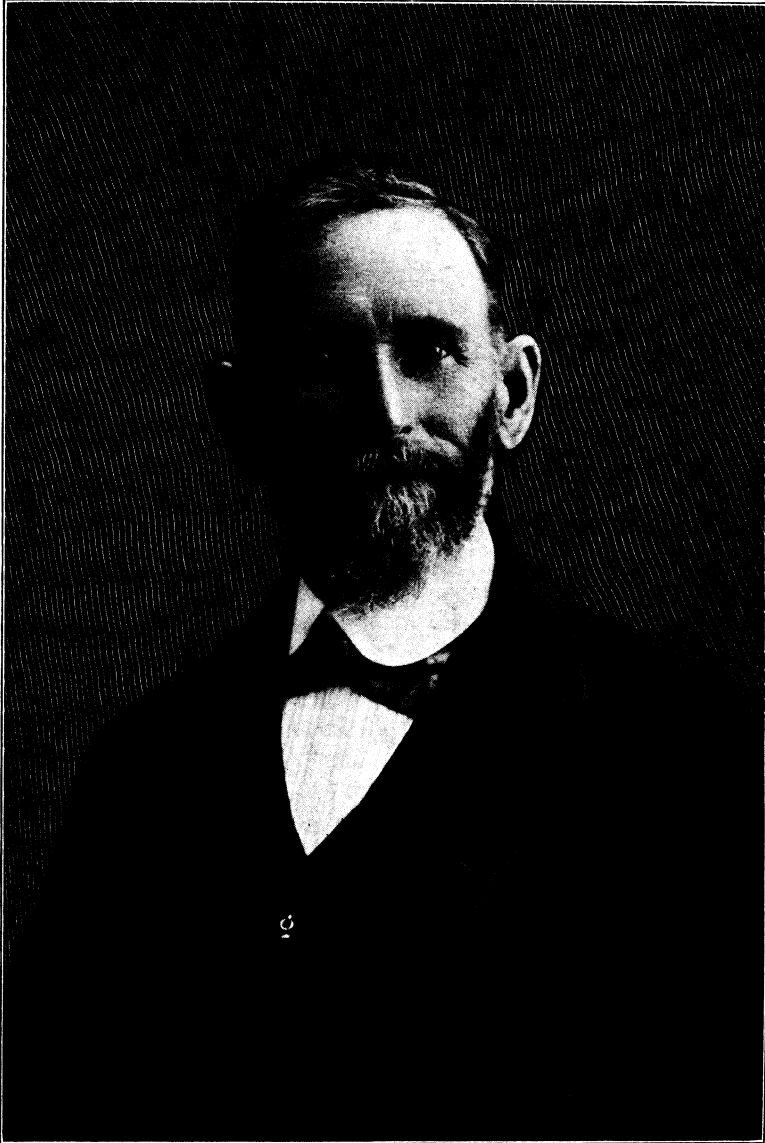
Politically Mr. McLouth is independent, casting his ballot for the candidates whom he regards as best qualified for office. He was elected and served as township clerk for two terms and has also been township treasurer and member of the school board at Dewitt. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and he contributes to its support. Fraternally he is connected with the blue lodge of Masons, in which he has served as treasurer, and both he and his wife are identified with the Order of the Eastern Star. He is one of the prosperous farmers of the county, a man of good business ability, and is widely and favorably known in this section of the state.

JAMES HARVEY GUNNISON.

James Harvey Gunnison, interested in general farming and stock-raising, his home being on section 14, Dewitt township, and constituting a well improved and valuable tract of land at Gunnisonville, is one of the native sons of Clinton county and is said to have been the second white child born within its borders. His birth

occurred May 21, 1837, and he is of the seventh generation in direct descent from Hugh Gunnison, who was born in Sweden about 1610 and came to America prior to 1631, settling in New Hampshire. He traces his ancestry from Hugh through Elihu first, Elihu second, Joseph, William and Elihu, third, who was the father of our subject. The grandfather had twenty-two children. The father, Elihu Gunnison, was a native of New Hampshire and was born at Newberry in 1803. He came to the west when a young man during the territorial days of Michigan and was married in Washtenaw county to Ruth Anne Pryer, who was a native of Erie county, New York, and a daughter of Humphrey Pryer, whose birth occurred in England. Following his marriage Elihu Gunnison located in Livingston county, where he opened up a farm upon which he resided for a few years. In 1835 he removed to Clinton county, where he entered one hundred and sixty acres of land and took up his abode thereon in the following year. No roads had been laid out and he had to mark trees to guide him on his way from Dewitt. Soon the sound of his ax awakened the echoes in the forest as one after another the trees fell before his sturdy strokes. Thus he cleared the land and built thereon a log house, in which he resided for a number of years. Later he bought more land until he owned about one thousand acres and as time passed by he replaced his primitive pioneer buildings by modern and substantial structures and improvements, becoming one of the prosperous, prominent, influential and well known farmers of the county. Here he spent his remaining days, his labors contributing in substantial measure to the welfare and progress of this part of the state, and he passed away on the old family homestead, September 27, 1877, when seventy-four years of age. His wife survived him for a number of years and departed this life in 1895, at the ripe old age of eighty years.

James H. Gunnison is one of a family of five sons and three daughters, all of whom arrived at years of maturity. He spent his youth upon the old home farm, being reared amid pioneer



JAMES H. GUNNISON.

surroundings and was educated in the State Normal School at Ypsilanti, in which he spent three terms after completing his district-school course. When he had arrived at mature years he also spent two years in the Agricultural College at Lansing and was thus well equipped for life's practical and responsible duties, gaining in the last named institution a knowledge of the scientific methods of farming which have proven of much value to him in his work. He and his brothers and sisters have all been teachers and thus have aided largely in the intellectual development of the county. James H. Gunnison followed the teacher's profession in Illinois, being employed for two terms near Galesburg, and for several terms he was also a teacher in this county. Subsequently he returned to the farm, purchased the interest of the other heirs in the old homestead and thus succeeded to its ownership.

On the 29th of September, 1864, Mr. Gunnison was married to Miss Celia F. Southworth, a native of Michigan, who died in 1888, leaving a daughter. In 1893 in New Albany, Indiana, Mr. Gunnison wedded Miss Catherine R. Hutton, a niece of his first wife, and she was born, reared and educated in New Albany and became a teacher in a business college there. There are two children by this union. The daughter by the first marriage is Hallie C., now the wife of Dr. Harry Gregory, of Newberry, Luce county, Michigan. The two children of the second marriage are Cleland J. and Vita K.

Mr. Gunnison took possession of the old home farm in 1862. He has since erected a substantial residence and a good barn with basement, also other good outbuildings and now has altogether a neat and well improved place. In his political views he was formerly a democrat but now votes with the prohibition party, being a stanch advocate of the cause of temperance. He was elected and served as commissioner of highways and has been a delegate to the county and state conventions of the democracy. He and his wife hold membership in the Methodist Episcopal church at Gunnisonville, in which he has served as an officer, being president of the board of trustees and also steward. He is a

member of the Masonic fraternity, affiliated with the blue lodge at Lansing, and he is likewise a member of the Grange, in which he has filled various offices. His worth is widely acknowledged and his business and executive force are the strong elements in what has proved a successful career as an agriculturist.

WILLIAM J. WHITLOCK.

William J. Whitlock, who has made many improvements upon his farm on section 28, Greenbush township, where he owns and operates a valuable tract of one hundred acres, was born on the adjoining section—27,—April 28, 1849, his parents being Orange and Phebe Ann (Hiscock) Whitlock. The father was a native of Vermont and arrived in Clinton county in 1838, at which time he purchased from the government one hundred and sixty acres of land on sections 27 and 28, Greenbush township. No clearing had been made in the township at that early date and Mr. Whitlock maintained his residence in Ypsilanti until 1847 but devoted the winter months to clearing away the timber and otherwise improving the farm. In that year he took up his abode upon his land, living in a log shanty while he continued to clear and operate the land. His nearest market was Owosso, to which he traveled over roads so bad that it was necessary at times for him to unload his grain and carry it over the marshy places, after which he would get his team and wagon over and then load his grain again. When he eventually reached market he received but fifty cents per bushel for his wheat and this sum he found necessary to pay for provisions. In fact many provisions were very high and he gave from four to four and a half dollars per barrel for salt. He owned one of the first span of horses in the locality. He was very prosperous in all that he undertook, carrying on his work along practical and progressive lines, and he added to the original farm two tracts of eighty acres each, both of which adjoined

the home place. He was a public-spirited man and did much to open up the country, to build roads and bridges, and otherwise carry forward the work of general improvement. He was elected to go before the state legislature and ask for an appropriation for the state road which is one mile west of his farm. In 1847 he was elected justice of the peace, which office he filled for fifty-one consecutive years with the exception of one term. During that time he married several couples who are now numbered among the old residents of the county. In 1845 Mr. Whitlock was united in marriage to Miss Phebe Ann Hiscock, a daughter of Isaac Hiscock, of Ypsilanti, and a relative of United States Senator Hiscock of New York. She belonged to one of the old pioneer families of Washtenaw county and in their later years her parents made their home with her until their death, the father passing away in 1849, while his wife died in 1867. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Whitlock were born three children: Orange, who is living on section 22, Greenbush township; William J.; and Mrs. John Whitside, who is living on the old homestead. The father died April 7, 1895, and thus was removed from the township a loyal and much respected citizen. His wife passed away October 16, 1897.

William J. Whitlock was educated in the district schools and has always lived on his present farm, which is a part of the old homestead, with the exception of seven years, during which time he resided in Bengal township from 1883 until 1886 and then removed to St. Johns, where he remained until 1890. In the latter year he returned to the farm, where he has since made many improvements in both the erection of houses and also in the cultivation of the land.

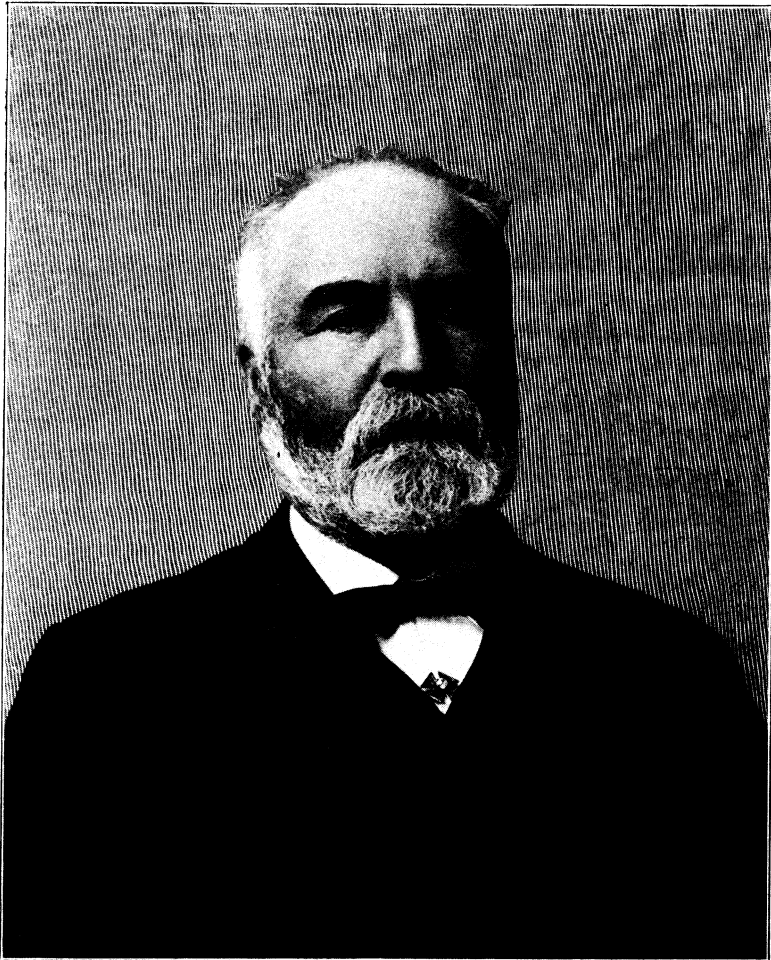
Mr. Whitlock was first married December 18, 1879, to Miss Della J. Kneeland, a daughter of Benjamin Kneeland, of Bengal township. Unto this marriage were born four children: Althea, born September 29, 1880; Burt K., born December 14, 1882; Earl O., born July 9, 1886; and Catherine, born January 16, 1889, all living with an uncle in Ben-

gal township. The wife and mother died December 12, 1890, and William J. Whitlock was married, December 21, 1892, to Olive F. Smiley, a daughter of Benjamin F. Smiley, of Greenbush township, who was born in Ohio but came to Clinton county in 1881, settling on his present farm, where he lived until his death in September, 1895. He left a widow and one son who are upon the old homestead and his daughter, Mrs. Whitlock.

Like his father, William J. Whitlock has always taken an active and helpful interest in public matters and was for two terms township constable and likewise a member of the district school board of district No. 1 for three years. He formerly belonged to the Keystone Grange, of which he was master until the surrender of its charter. His brother, O. A. Whitlock, has also been prominent in political circles and in 1896 was chosen an elector to the national democratic convention at St. Louis, Missouri, where W. J. Bryan was nominated for the presidency. Mr. Whitlock of this review has fraternal relations with St. Johns lodge, K. P., Loyal Guard lodge, No. 42, of St. Johns, of which he is recorder and the Royal American lodge of St. Johns. He has resided almost continuously throughout his life upon the farm which is yet his home and the splendid appearance of the property indicates his careful supervision and well directed labors.

ROBERT M. STEEL.

Robert M. Steel, deceased, is numbered among the real promoters and upbuilders of the commonwealth of Michigan. The growth of a state depends not upon its machinery of government nor upon its institutions, but upon the character and labors of the individual citizens and the sum total of individual effort produces an effect that works for good or ill in the locality. Robert M. Steel wrought along modern business lines, becoming one of the prominent railroad builders and con-



ROBERT M. STEEL.

tractors of the state and his work was of utmost value in the improvement and advancement of Michigan.

Mr. Steel was of Scotch parentage, his direct ancestors coming to America in 1830. They settled in Vermont, where his father, William Steel, engaged in contracting and building, and it was in Craftsbury, that state, that Robert M. Steel was born, October 21, 1833. He acquired an academic education in Vermont, and after having obtained a thorough training as carpenter and joiner under the direction of his father, he went to Toronto, Canada, at the time he attained his majority and was employed as a time-keeper on the Grand Trunk Railroad. Two months later he was appointed foreman on the part of the road being built between Toronto and Sarnia, acting in that capacity for fifteen months, on the expiration of which time he was admitted to a partnership by his former employers, Messrs. Hayden & Ross, who had taken a contract to lay the superstructure of the Detroit & Milwaukee Railroad.

Accordingly in 1856 Mr. Steel removed to St. Johns as the point most convenient in which to carry on his operations, which contract was completed in the fall of 1858. The next year he took a contract for the building of the Grand Trunk Railroad from Detroit to Port Huron and at the same time was interested with W. A. Stearn & Company in the building of a railroad from Three Rivers, Canada, to Arthabaska, a distance of thirty-eight miles, both contracts being completed in December, 1859. In September, 1862, Mr. Steel, with his former partner, Mr. Ross, entered into a contract under the firm name of Ross, Steel & Company to build three hundred and sixty miles of the Kansas Pacific Railroad. The firm had one hundred miles erected and twenty-five miles graded when the company disposed of its franchise to Samuel Hallet and J. C. Fremont. Mr. Steel then entered into partnership with Messrs. Ellithorpe & Adams under the firm style of Ellithorpe, Adams & Steel and was engaged in building bridges, etc., for the city of Leavenworth. He subsequently rebuilt the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad, which work claimed his

attention until December, 1869. In 1867 he had made an individual contract with James F. Joy to build the accretions for the Union depot for the Burlington & Missouri River and the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroads, at Burlington, Iowa. He completed this contract in the fall of 1868, keeping a force of workmen busy night and day. In 1870 he contracted for the building of ninety miles of the St. Louis & Southeastern Railway, which was completed in November, 1871, and the next January he secured the contract for the building of the Cairo & Vincennes Railroad through two counties, a distance of one hundred and sixty-eight miles, with its culverts and bridges—a work which he completed within twelve months. In 1873 he contracted to build the superstructure of forty miles of the Paducah & Memphis Railroad, which was completed in thirty-five days. In May, 1875, George Mason, of Toronto, Canada, made a contract for seventy miles of railroad between the Great Western line of Canada on the south and the Wellington, Grey & Bruce Railroad on the north to be opened for traffic the following January. Mr. Steel became special contractor for thirty-five miles of this line with fencing for the whole distance, necessitating a post and board fence one hundred and forty miles long. He completed his contract, the work being pronounced satisfactory in every particular to Mr. Masson, chief engineer.

In addition to his extensive railroad contracts Mr. Steel executed government work at Chicago, Calumet, Ludington, Manistee and Frankfort. He was the originator of the St. Johns Manufacturing Company, its principal stockholder, its president and one of its directors and he held the largest individual interests in both the St. Johns National Bank and the Clinton County Savings Bank, also of this city. He was the president of the Whipple Harrow Company, of St. Johns, of the St. Johns Evaporator & Produce Company, the Electric, Light, Heat & Power Company and the Mutual Gas Company, of St. Johns. He was a partner in the retail furniture establishment conducted under the name of R. M. Steel & Company and

had an interest in the hardware firm of Nixon & Company and in the millinery firm of J. T. Cole & Company. He was president of the St. Johns Mercantile Company, and in 1887 he built the Steel Hotel in St. Johns at a cost of sixty-five thousand dollars, one of the finest hotel buildings in the state. He owned at one time about a sixth of the town site and several hundred acres of farm lands within the corporate limits of the city, together with farm lands in different parts of the county and state. He likewise had large interests in the west and in 1879 he began contracting on the coast and also became a factor in the promotion and conduct of various enterprises in that section of the country. He owned a stock ranch in Oregon, whereon he kept from eight hundred to one thousand head of horses of imported and graded stock. He also had an individual half town site of Huntington, Oregon, and with his son George was largely interested in the Island City Mercantile & Milling Company, together with controlling interests in four or five stores and two flouring mills. They laid off the town site of Hilgard and established stores there. Mr. Steel was interested in copper mines, in several placer gold mines and in a large mining ditch in Idaho. He became a stockholder in the Merchants' National Bank at Portland and other banks of the coast and was president of the First National Bank in Island City, also the Wallowa National Bank of Enterprise, and the Lagrande National Bank at Lagrande, Oregon, and the vice president of the First National Bank at Union, Oregon. He had three thousand acres of land in Gratiot county, Michigan, and an equal amount in Isabella county. In addition to his extensive and important business enterprises in this state already mentioned, he was president of the First National Banks of Ovid, Mount Pleasant, St. Louis and Ithaca, and of the Mount Pleasant Manufacturing Company and the Ithaca Milling Company.

Mr. Steel at one time was the wealthiest resident of Clinton county and was a man of very benevolent, charitable spirit, a benefactor to many movements for the betterment of the hard conditions of human life. His memory will not

only be held sacred in St. Johns but throughout the United States wherever he was known for many years to come. Mr. Steel was a Knight Templar of St. Johns commandery and was a republican in his political views. He was married, March 13, 1860, to Miss Carrie A. Hyatt, a daughter of James M. Hyatt, of New York. For many years he was closely identified with the history of St. Johns and of Clinton county as a representative of many of its most important business enterprises and various other sections of the country felt the stimulus of his enterprise and business capacity. He was a man of keen discrimination and sound judgment, and his executive ability and excellent management formed the basis of a splendid success.

GEORGE R. DOTY.

George R. Doty, now living a retired life, is numbered with the old settlers of Michigan, for he came to the state in 1844, locating in Livingston county only seven years after its admission into the Union. He has lived in Clinton county since 1861 and has therefore for forty-four years been a witness of the events which have framed its history and has in a considerable degree aided in public progress and improvement. He came to Michigan from the Empire state, his birth having there occurred on the 30th of December, 1821. His father, Josiah Doty, was born November 18, 1792, and was twice married, his second union being with Chloe Rash, who became the mother of our subject. In the state of New York George R. Doty was reared, acquiring his education in the common schools. He afterward learned and followed the cooper's trade in Livingston and Clinton counties of Michigan. He continued coopering until 1852, when he removed from Livingston county to Mamasura Island in Detroit river, where he was employed by the government, acting in that capacity for about nine years. In 1861 he came to Clinton county, where he established a cooper shop, carrying on business for five or six years. He then bought

a lot and built the principal hotel of Elsie, after which he opened it for business, conducting the house for a number of years with excellent success. He proved a popular landlord because of his earnest desire to please his patrons and the excellent entertainment which he afforded to the traveling public. Since retiring from the hotel he has engaged in no active business pursuit but is now enjoying a well earned rest.

Mr. Doty was married in Ionia county, Michigan, in 1845, to Miss Lydia A. Seeley, who passed away on the 30th of April, 1905. There had been three children born of that marriage, of whom Chloe died at the age of twelve years and Frank at the age of six months. Charles Doty, living in Elsie, is married and has two children, Eunice and Inez, the latter now acting as her grandfather's housekeeper.

In his political views Mr. Doty is a staunch democrat, supporting the men and measures of the party and always giving his allegiance to its presidential candidates, save in 1872, when he supported Horace Greeley. He was elected and served for four years as justice of the peace, has also been a member of the school board and notary public for a number of years. While acting in the first named position he performed a number of marriage ceremonies. Mr. Doty has led a useful life and is an honored citizen of Clinton county. He is now far advanced on life's journey, having passed the eighty-fourth mile-stone and in a review of his history it will be seen that he has displayed many sterling traits of character worthy of commendation and of emulation. His mind bears the impress of many of the early historic events of the state, for during more than six decades he has resided within the borders of Michigan.

JOHN T. BECKETT.

John T. Beckett, living on section 27, Olive township, has prospered in his farming undertakings and entirely through his own efforts has gained the property which he now pos-

sesses, owning and operating eighty-five acres of land. He is a native of Oakland county, Michigan, his birth having occurred in the town of Pontiac on the 23d of July, 1859. His father, Samuel Beckett, was born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1826, and the grandfather, Thomas Beckett, was likewise a native of that country, whence he emigrated to the new world in 1842, establishing his home in the state of New York. There Samuel Beckett was reared to manhood and when a young man he came west to Michigan, arriving in this state about 1847. He located in Oakland county, where he was afterward joined by his mother and the other members of the family. It was in that county that Samuel Beckett was married to Miss Mary Ann Frank, a native of Oakland county and a daughter of John Frank, one of its early settlers. Having come to the west from Vermont, Mr. Beckett began farming in Oakland county and there he reared his family, whereon he spent his remaining days, his death occurring there in 1902. His wife still survives him and now resides with her son Fred H., who is married and makes his home in Rochester, Michigan, where he follows the trade of a carpenter and joiner.

John T. Beckett, her other son, was reared in the county of his nativity and is indebted to the public-school system for the educational privileges he enjoyed. He continued under the parental roof until twenty-three years of age, when in 1883 he came to Clinton county, where he worked by the month for two years. He was married here on the 20th of November, 1884, to Miss Anna Randall, a native of Oakland county, in which locality she spent her girlhood days. Her father, Joseph Randall, was a native of New York and one of the early settlers of Oakland county, whence he removed to Clinton county. Following his marriage Mr. Beckett rented a farm for three years and in 1888 purchased the place upon which he now resides, buying at first but forty acres. He at once began tilling the soil and otherwise improving the place and he built thereon a good house and added many modern equipments. He also extended the boundaries

of his farm as his financial resources increased and owns eighty-five acres at the present time. He has a windmill here and all modern machinery and in addition to the cultivation of the soil he likewise raises good grades of stock. He and his wife have two children: Viola B., the wife of Charles Taylor, a resident farmer of Olive township; and Helen, who is a student in St. Johns high school.

Politically Mr. Beckett is a stanch republican, having given his support to the party during most of his life. He has been elected and is now serving as township clerk, having filled the office for six consecutive years and in 1905 he was re-elected. He has likewise served on the school board and he is a Master Mason, belonging to Dewitt lodge, No. 272, A. F. & A. M., and to the Modern Woodmen camp, while he and his wife are members of the Order of the Eastern Star.

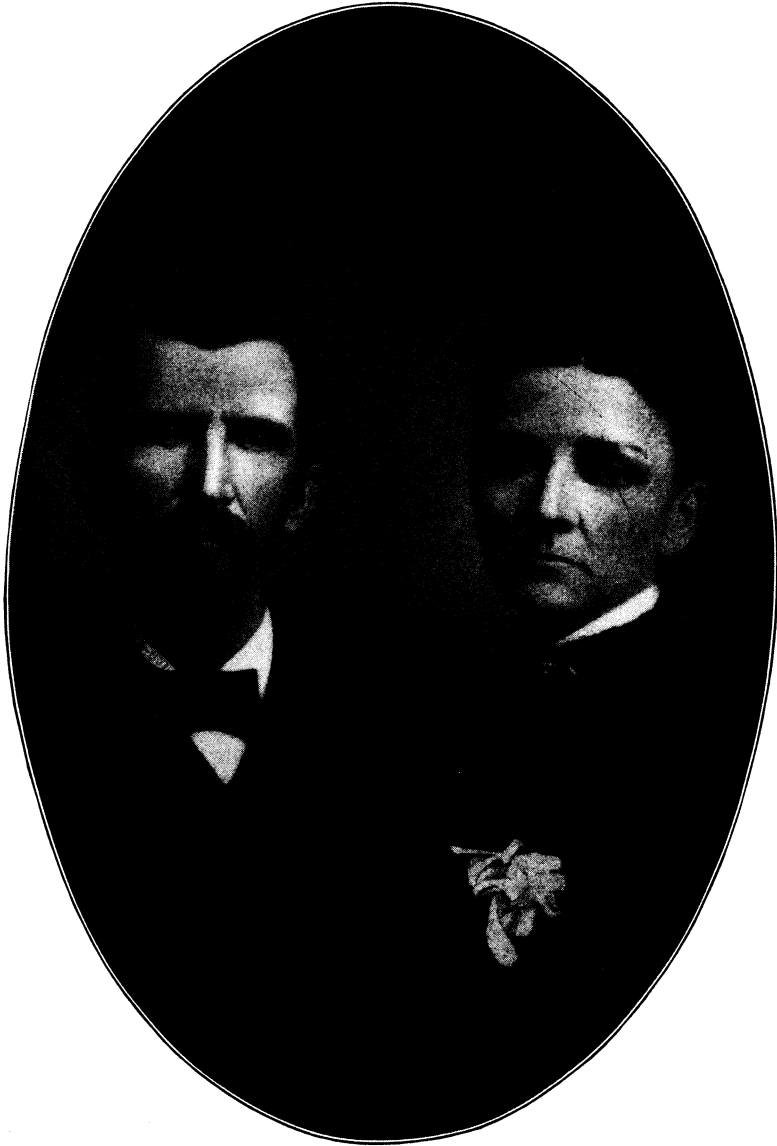
CAPTAIN A. S. HARRIS.

Captain A. S. Harris, living on section 9, Lebanon township, is one of the honored veterans of the Civil war, who when a call for troops came manifested his loyalty to the Union and joined the army in its defense. Fearlessly he performed the duties assigned to him, returning home with a creditable military record and in all life's relations he has manifested the same spirit of devotion to duty. His attention is now given to farming operations and he owns and cultivates two hundred and forty-four acres of land in Lebanon township, the home place comprising one hundred and twenty acres. He dates his residence in the county from 1871.

His birth occurred in Vermont about twenty-five miles north of Montpelier, on the 13th of January, 1839. His father, James Harris, was a native of New Hampshire and was there reared, while in Massachusetts he wedded Miss Charlotte Downer, whose birth occurred in the old Bay state. Mr. Harris became a farmer of Vermont and later followed mercantile pursuits in Wayne and Monroe counties of New York.

Subsequently he came to Michigan, joining his son Charles in Clinton county, and his last years were passed here, his death occurring about 1892. His wife survived him for a number of years and died in 1902. In their family were six children: Henry, the eldest, was one of five brothers who enlisted and served in the Civil war as defenders of the Union cause, after which he married and settled upon a farm but is now deceased; Charles resides in Montcalm county, Michigan; A. S. is the next younger; Solon died in Wayne county, New York, in 1904; Mrs. Frances Bishop, now a widow, is living in Bloomer township, Montcalm county, Michigan; and Edgar, a prominent farmer of Lebanon township, is residing in Hubertson. He was a soldier of the Civil war.

Captain Harris was reared in Wayne county, New York, and is indebted to its public-school system for the educational privileges he enjoyed in his youth. He was a young man of twenty-two years when on the 9th of September, 1861, in response to his county's call for troops, he enlisted for three years' service as a member of Company I. Ninety-eighth Volunteer Infantry, which was assigned to the Army of the Potomac. He did active duty in the Carolinas and a part of the time was under George B. McClellan in the Peninsular campaign. He enlisted as a private but was promoted to the rank of sergeant and passed through successive grades until he was commissioned captain. He took part in the battle of Williamsburg and later in the engagements in the Peninsular campaign and arrived at Richmond, thus taking part in many important battles, including the one at Malvern Hill. He was wounded at Fair Oaks and later in front of Richmond but was not disabled. In 1863 he veteranized and then returned home upon a thirty days furlough, rejoining his regiment at Yorktown, Virginia. Subsequently he participated in the battle of Bermuda Hundred and others in that locality and later joined General Grant at Cold Harbor, taking part in the battle from the 1st to the 3d of June. Following the siege at Pittsburg and Richmond his



CAPT. AND MRS. A. S. HARRIS.

brigade was the first to enter the latter city. Fire had been started and the troops were set to work to extinguish the flames and thus save the city. Captain Harris served until the close of the war and was mustered out at Richmond, receiving an honorable discharge at Albany, New York, in September, 1865. His valor and meritorious conduct on the field of battle had won him promotion and his own bravery often inspired his men to deeds of valor.

When the country no longer needed his aid Captain Harris returned to his home in Wayne county, New York, where he began work on the farm there. He was married in that county, November 15, 1867, to Miss Louise Bishop, a native of Wayne county, New York, who completed her education in the Walworth high school. The young couple began their domestic life upon a farm in Wayne county, which Captain Harris cultivated until 1871, when he sold out and came to Michigan, purchasing one hundred acres of land in Lebanon township, Clinton county. This he began to clear and improve and later he bought where he now resides. He has fenced the fields, erected good buildings, kept everything about the place in a state of repair and is now one of the prosperous agriculturists of this part of the county.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Harris have been born three children who are yet living: Fred N., a substantial farmer of Lebanon township, who is serving as township clerk; Eva, who was formerly engaged in teaching and is now the wife of John Crout, a business man of Battle Creek, Michigan; and James Willard, who assists in carrying on the home farm. They also lost two sons: Frank, who was a business man and was killed by the cars at Battle Creek, Michigan; and Charles, who died in infancy.

Politically Captain Harris has been a life-long republican and cast his first presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln while serving in the army. He was elected and served as supervisor for one year, has been highway commissioner and justice of the peace and has frequently been chosen as a delegate to county and state conventions. He is a member of Hubbardston post, G. A. R., of which he has served

as commander, and his wife is connected with the Woman's Relief Corps. During thirty-four years he has resided in Clinton county, being thoroughly identified with its interests and in sympathy with its progressive measures. He made a creditable military record but it has been no more creditable than his business career, for at all times he has been straightforward and honorable, never passing beyond the standard of justice and right in his trade transactions.

JOHN KELLY.

John Kelly, one of the leading and influential farmers of Bingham township, living on section 14, was born on the Isle of Man, May 20, 1834, his parents being William and Elizabeth (Crelling) Kelly, both of whom were natives of the Isle of Man. The father was a local minister of the Wesleyan church on his native isle, situated ninety miles from Ireland, while the east end of the island is forty-two miles from England and the north side sixteen miles from Scotland. This island is about thirty-two miles long and fourteen miles wide and its population is sixty-five thousand. The father rode on horseback to preach at his different charges on Sunday morning. He was a very earnest and able speaker and was considered one of the brightest orators of his day. A man of kind disposition, he was greatly beloved by all his people and his death, which occurred on the 4th of March, 1850, left a vacancy not only in his place in the ministry but also in the locality that it was difficult to fill. He had spent his life there, his labors were interwoven with the intellectual and moral development of the people, and he had become endeared to all who knew him. He left a widow and nine children to mourn his loss. At one time he was the owner of a place called Calf of Man, a small island located about two miles from the west end of the main island. His brother, Henry Kelly, was inspector of police at Liverpool for thirty years and received a salary of three thousand pounds per annum, this being

the highest office in the police department. He was also police magistrate and when his decision was given on any case there was no appeal. His life was an example of justice and peace and in all of his official service he was strictly fair and impartial. His death occurred in 1885 on the Isle of Man, where he was living a quiet life after retiring from official service. He was a prominent man of his day and one who enjoyed in unqualified measure the regard of his fellow citizens.

John Kelly had but two brothers who came to this country. William, who crossed the Atlantic in 1855, settled in New York state near Rochester, where he passed away in 1857. James came in 1862 and took up his abode near Rochester, where he followed his trade of blacksmithing for a time but subsequently went to the oil fields of Pennsylvania.

John Kelly was only six years of age when his father died and he remained with his mother until old enough to work and provide for his own support, when he hired out to Mr. Mylcherst on the Ballamoda farm, where he worked for five years for his board and clothing. He then left the farm and spent the next six years as an employe on different farms by the year and in that time he saved enough money to bring him to America. In 1857 he sailed for Canada but when four days out a heavy storm struck the ship, which was wrecked. After floating on the wreck for five days, during which nearly all of the passengers were drowned, the few survivors were picked up by a ship from India, which took the passengers on board and then towed the wreck into Plymouth, where the ship was rebuilt. After seven weeks they again set sail and without further mishap Mr. Kelly landed at Quebec, where he at once began looking for work. He was unsuccessful until he had traveled as far as Cobourg, Ontario, where he obtained employment on a farm belonging to Mr. Doolittle. He worked there for three years and during that time was accorded the privilege of attending school in the winter months. He then crossed the line into the United States and found work on a farm near Rochester, New York, where

his brother had been working at the time of his death. John Kelly remained there until 1874, working on surrounding farms for five years and also being employed by the county on ditch work, and then came to Clinton county, Michigan.

When he had saved from his earnings a sum sufficient to enable him to purchase land he bought the Yakins farm on section 14, Bingham township, in 1874. This was covered by a dense growth of timber, there being not even a road cut through to St. Johns but he at once petitioned the county to open a road and was given the contract to do the work. He cut the road through from the county seat two miles east, one mile north and a half mile south. It was for sometime afterward called the Kelly road but is now known as the Telephone road. It was built different from many of the early roads, being graded and built up with gravel, so that it made an excellent highway. After completing this road Mr. Kelly began to clear his land and get it into proper condition for farming. He built his residence, hauling the stone used in the cellar walls from Shepardsville. At the end of four years he had cleared seventy acres on the farm but he found that the constant hardships he had endured were too much for his constitution and his health was breaking down. For two years he was unable to do any kind of work and at one time it was thought that he would never again take up active business cares but he began to improve and gradually recovered his former health, so that now at the age of seventy-one years he is well and active. He has added to his original farm a tract of forty acres adjoining on the west and has by earnest and indefatigable labor developed an excellent farm property, in the midst of which stands a comfortable home wherein he is spending the evening of life surrounded by all of the necessities and many of the comforts that go to make life worth living.

Mr. Kelly was married on the Isle of Man, March 9, 1864, to Miss Margaret Stowell, a daughter of Thomas S. and Mary (Starkey) Stowell of that place. Her parents were representatives of old and prominent families on the

Isle of Man and are mentioned in its historical records. Her father was a Wesleyan minister and spent all of his life in active church work. He was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife in 1878 and he survived until 1891. He left eight children, of whom five are still living but only one, George Stowell, resides in this country, his home being in Montana. The others are: William O., a farmer on the Isle of Man; Mylrea, who is living in the city of Douglas on the Isle of Man; and Mary Ann in Laxa on that island. Two other brothers came to America but are now deceased. Thomas Stowell arrived about 1870 and followed mining at Galveston, Henry county, Illinois, where he died about a year and a half later. Robert S. crossed the Atlantic in 1879 and began mining in the Upper Peninsula of Michigan. After traveling over nearly this entire continent he purchased a farm in Montana but afterward sold that property to his brother George, who still owns it, while he went to Colorado, where he died in 1895. George Stowell, who is now on the farm in Montana, has taken an active part in educational and church work since going there and is a very highly respected and influential citizen.

In the maternal line the ancestry of Mrs. Kelly can be traced somewhat farther back. Her grandfather was a miller by trade and made the first cart with spoked wheels on the Isle of Man. When he became too old to engage longer in the milling business he was appointed tax collector. A man of superior education, he translated many manuscripts from the Manx to the English language and was a prominent factor in public life of his locality.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Kelly have been born ten children: William Thomas, a traveling salesman residing at St. Johns; Mary E. and Louisa J., who are clerking in St. Johns; George A., a mail carrier of that city; Margaret K., who is a graduate of the Ypsilanti Normal School and is teaching at Holland, Michigan; Henry, at home; Alice, the wife of Louis Richard, of Grandledge, who spent five years in teaching prior to her marriage; Carrie, who is a graduate of the St. Johns high school and is clerking in

that city; Mabel, who is also a graduate of the high school of St. Johns and is at home; and Robert J., who is a graduate of the high school and is now in the office of J. L. Brown, an attorney of St. Johns. The parents are members of St. Johns Methodist Episcopal church, to which the children also belong, and two of the daughters are now members of the choir of that denomination in St. Johns. Mr. Kelly has never had occasion to regret his determination to seek a home in America, for he has here found the business opportunities he sought and which are always open to ambitious energetic men. He has made the most of his opportunities and his labors have brought him a good property.

THEODORE N. HENGESBACH.

Theodore N. Hengesbach, living in Westphalia, was born in Westphalia township, June 21, 1874, a son of Joseph and Mary E. (Schaefer) Hengesbach, also natives of Michigan. The father is a farmer and is now living in Westphalia township, but his wife passed away in 1895, at the age of forty-five years. He has led a quiet, unassuming life, but is recognized as one of the enterprising agriculturists of his township. In the family were eight children, those still living being John C., Theodore N., Joseph, Louis, Edward C., Leo and Anna, the wife of Joseph A. Arens. All are yet living in Westphalia township. Mr. Hengesbach of this review began his education in the public schools and between the ages of seven and thirteen years attended the parochial schools, while later he continued his studies in evening schools. He remained on his father's farm until seventeen years of age and then started out upon an independent business career, first representing the Wolverine Soap Company as a traveling salesman. In January, 1898, he came to Westphalia, where he has since been engaged in the retail liquor business.

Mr. Hengesbach has extended his activity to various lines. He has been corresponding

and recording secretary of the Arbeiter Unterstutzungs Verein, filling those positions for five years and has been treasurer for two and a half years. In politics he is a democrat, active in the local ranks of his party and has been a member of the democratic central county committee. He has recognized ability as a newspaper correspondent for the Portland Review and in Westphalia he served as village president in 1904, giving a public-spirited and progressive administration. He has also been school inspector for four years and the cause of education finds in him a warm and helpful friend. He belongs to St. Mary's Catholic church and is thus actively interested in the material, political, intellectual and moral progress of the village.

Mr. Hengesbach was married on the 10th of May, 1898, to Miss Mathilda Arens, a daughter of Anthony and Theresa (Diebold) Arens, and their children are Bertha M. E., Adelina K. and Theodora M.

OLIVER B. CAMPBELL, M. D.

This is an age of specialization. It is the unusual rather than the usual thing in this period of the world's progress for a man to attempt to familiarize himself to the greatest extent with every department of a profession, usually concentrating his energies upon one special line and while Dr. Oliver B. Campbell is recognized as a capable and successful general physician he is still better known for his ability as a surgeon, to which branch of the science he has given close and discriminating attention, while his practice in this profession has called him to almost every town within a radius of forty miles of his home.

He resides in Ovid and is a native of Buffalo, New York, where his birth occurred on the 9th of May, 1852, his parents being Oliver B. and Mary (Mills) Campbell. His father was born in Buffalo, where he spent his boyhood days and after passing the competitive state examination he was admitted to the State

Normal School, at Albany, from which he received his teacher's certificate. He entered upon the active work of his profession in Oakland county, Michigan, and was there married to Miss Mary Mills, a daughter of Calvin and Lovisa Mills, of Oakland county, but just when a bright, happy future seemed within his reach death claimed him and after a brief illness he left a young widow whose greatest solace proved to be her little son, to whom she gave the name of Oliver B. Two and a half years after his birth, however, she, too, passed away and the little lad was left an orphan. He was then taken to the home of his grandfather Mills, in Clarkston, Michigan, where he spent the days of his boyhood and youth.

At the usual age he began his education in the village schools there and subsequently continued his studies in the high schools of Ortonville, Goodrich and Holly. When nineteen years of age he entered the medical department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, from which he was graduated in 1875, and he at once began the practice of medicine in Goodrich, Genesee county, where he remained for two years. He then came to Clinton county and opened an office in the town of Ovid, where he has since carried on a very successful practice, specializing in surgery. He has become recognized as one of the most eminent and capable surgeons of this district and as before stated his practice in this direction has carried him into almost every city, town and village within a radius of forty miles. In 1900, in order to advance his proficiency, he pursued a post-graduate course and received his degree from the Chicago Clinical School. He is accorded a prominent place in medical circles in the county and state, as is indicated by the fact that he was elected to the presidency of the Clinton County Medical Society for three years. He still holds membership therewith and is also a member of the Michigan State Medical Society and the American Medical Association. In 1900 he was appointed lecturer of the Michigan State Medical Society for the eighth district of Michigan and has delivered lectures before the members of the



DR. O. B. CAMPBELL.

profession in Owosso, Saginaw and St. Johns. During President Cleveland's administration he was appointed pension examiner at Owosso, which position he held for about twelve years. He also served as railroad surgeon for about twenty years.

In his political views Dr. Campbell has ever been a staunch democrat and in 1902 he received the delegation from the eighth congressional district offering him the nomination for congress which he declined, however, being unable to spare the time from his large and increasing practice, in which he takes a deep interest and just pride, having a strong sense of conscientious obligation regarding the responsibilities that devolve upon him in this connection. He has, however, acted as village officer for many years and he is a member of Ovid lodge, No. 127, A. F. & A. M., and the Royal Arch chapter. He has not only proved a successful physician but has also displayed excellent business discernment in other directions, having many paying interests throughout the county and state. He is now a member of the board of directors of the State Savings Bank, at Ovid, is the senior member of the banking firm of Campbell & Steadman, of Elsie and of Banister, and owns considerable real estate.

On the 20th of September, 1876, Dr. Campbell was married to Miss Emma F. Pingree, a daughter of the late Dr. Charles W. Pingree, of Ovid, and a cousin of the late Governor Pingree, of Detroit. Her parents came to Clinton county in 1876, settling in Ovid, where the Doctor continued his practice until his death, when Dr. Campbell became his successor, being at that time in partnership with him. He left a widow, Mrs. A. O. Pingree, and two children: Charles P. Pingree and Mrs. Campbell. The former spent his boyhood days in Ovid and following his graduation from the high school of this place entered the Michigan State University, at Ann Arbor, in which he completed a course in the medical and pharmacy departments. He then received the appointment of professor of botany and materia medica in the Massachusetts Col-

lege of Pharmacy at Boston and likewise the appointment of professor of histology in the Boston Dental School, which position he held until his death. He left a widow and one son, Charles O., of Boston. Mrs. Campbell is a graduate of the Ovid high school and has taken a four years' course in the Chautauqua Literary School and also the Bryant course. She is a musician of more than ordinary ability, having studied under her mother and some of the best teachers in Detroit and is a valued factor in musical circles throughout the county, while both Dr. and Mrs. Campbell are cordially received into the best social circles where true worth and excellence are taken as passports that gain entrance into good society.

EDWARD J. MOINET.

Edward J. Moinet, whose natural aptitude for the profession, laudable ambition and unconquerable determination give promise of a successful career at the bar, is a native of Louisville, Stark county, Ohio, born July 14, 1873. His parents are Julian J. and Adeline (Savageot) Moinet, natives of France and of Stark county, Ohio, respectively. Both are still living, their home being in St. Johns, Michigan.

Edward J. Moinet, the fourth in order of birth in a family of six children, was a student in the public schools of St. Johns and after completing the high-school course entered upon preparation for his chosen profession in 1893 as a student in the University of Michigan, completing a course with the law class of 1895. He located for practice in Ithaca, Michigan, in December of that year, remaining there until January, 1899, when he came to St. Johns, where he entered upon practice in June, 1901, in partnership with Edwin H. Lyon, under the firm style of Lyon & Moinet. They have a large and desirable clientage connecting them with much of the important litigation tried in the courts of this district. Mr. Moinet is very careful in the preparation of his cases and his reputation as a lawyer has been won

through earnest, honest labor, his standing at the bar being a merited tribute to his ability. His careful preparation of cases is supplemented by strong argument and forceful presentation of his points in the courtroom, so that he never fails to impress court or jury, and seldom fails to gain the verdict desired.

Mr. Moinet is a republican in his political affiliation, interested in the great questions affecting the welfare of state and nation, and well informed on the issues of the day. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained the Knight Templar degree.

On the 30th of October, 1897, Mr. Moinet was married to Miss Eda M. Steel, a daughter of George H. Steel, of St. Johns. Their children are Alden Edward and Margaret Steel. Mr. and Mrs. Moinet are well known in social circles here and regarding his professional career his acquaintances speak of him in favorable terms, recognizing that he has the ability and ambition which will eventually win promotions.

ROBERT HERBISON.

Robert Herbison, living on section 10, Bath township, is classed with its prosperous agriculturists and his realty holdings are one hundred and thirty acres. Moreover, he is one of the old settlers of the state, having become a resident of Michigan in 1846, while since 1867 he has lived in Clinton county. A native of Ireland, his birth occurred in County Antrim, near Belfast, May 10, 1842, and his father, Joseph Herbison, was likewise a native of the Emerald Isle but came of Scotch ancestry. He was married, however, in Ireland to Miss Hannah Hymen, who was of English lineage and in the year 1844 he emigrated to the new world, making his way direct to Lenawee county, Michigan, where he bought one hundred and sixty acres of land. That was in the period of early development here and the tract which he secured was in consequence entirely wild and unimproved but he cleared away the timber, turned the furrows, sowed

the seed and in due course of time gathered harvests that proved the practical utility of his labors. Upon the farm which he there opened up and developed he spent his last years and was survived for about four years by his wife. They now rest side by side in Tecumseh cemetery.

Robert Herbison was reared to manhood in Lenawee county and helped to clear and carry on the home farm. He had but little school advantages and is almost wholly a self-educated man, while his business career entitles him to the proud American term "a self-made man." He came to Clinton county in 1867 and bought one hundred and twenty acres of raw land upon which he now resides but the farm of to-day bears little resemblance to the tract which came into his possession almost forty years ago. It is now well fenced and the fields are highly cultivated, laden with ripening grain. Then it was an unbroken forest, not a stick having been cut nor had even a shanty been built thereon but to-day there is a fine brick residence standing in the midst of a well kept lawn and shaded by beautiful evergreen and other ornamental trees, while shrubbery and flowers adorn the place. There is a large basement barn and other outbuildings and in fact none of the equipments of a model farm are lacking.

Robert Herbison came to Clinton county with his brothers, Joseph and John Herbison, and all settled here. In 1868 the first mentioned returned to Lenawee county and was married there in the spring of 1869 to Miss Ellen McCann, a lady of Scotch descent, who was born in Tecumseh, Michigan. Following their marriage he brought his bride to the home which he had prepared and for a few years they lived in true primitive pioneer style in a log house, but while the young wife faithfully performed the duties of the household Mr. Herbison energetically carried on the farm work, clearing the fields, building fences and improving the property. As the years passed by nine children, three sons and six daughters, were added to the household, namely: Brant, a machinist living in Lansing; Buford, at home;

Lewis, who is in the railroad service of the Michigan Central Railroad Company; Hannah, who is engaged in the millinery business in Lansing; Eleanor, the wife of Henry Luther, of Kalamazoo, Michigan; Augusta, Irene and Ethel, all at home; and Clara, wife of A. G. Gardner, of Ovid.

In his political views Mr. Herbison has always been identified with the democracy and cast his first presidential ballot for General George B. McClellan in 1864. He has at times, however, voted regardless of party ties and his last presidential vote was given in support of Theodore Roosevelt. At local elections he never considers himself bound to party ties, supporting then the candidates whom he regards as best qualified for office. While he and his wife are not members of any church they attend and give their support to the Methodist Episcopal church and Mr. Herbison is a member of the Odd Fellows lodge at Bath, in which he has filled all of the offices and is now past grand. He has likewise been sent as a delegate to the grand lodge of the state and he and his wife are connected with the Rebekah degree and Mrs. Herbison has been its delegate to the grand lodge. He is familiar with the pioneer history of Michigan and what to many is a matter of record is largely to him a matter of experience or else as an interested witness he has seen the events which have marked its early progress and improvement.

WILLIAM H. LACY.

Farming interests in Victor township find a worthy representative in William H. Lacy, who lives on section 36. He owns two hundred acres of richly productive land located within two miles of Laingsburg, and in his farming operations he finds ample opportunity for the exercise of his native talents, his business affairs being capably and successfully conducted. Mr. Lacy was born in Oakland county, December 19, 1851, and is a son of Henry C. Lacy, who is mentioned on another page of this volume.

His youth was passed in Oakland, Shiawassee and Clinton counties, accompanying his parents on their various removals. His education was largely acquired in the district schools and in Laingsburg, and he remained with his father until he had attained his majority, assisting him in carrying on the work of the home farm. Thinking to find another occupation more congenial and profitable he then engaged in the manufacture of lumber and shingles, operating a shinglemill in Lapeer county and later in Lake county. He continued in the business until the spring of 1880, turning his attention to the further development and improvement of this place. He met with success in his undertakings and as his financial resources increased he extended the boundaries of his farm by additional purchase until he now owns two hundred acres of good land which is arable and productive. It is enclosed with a good fence and the equipments of a model farm of the twentieth century are all found here, including a pleasant residence and good basement barn and outbuildings for the shelter of grain and stock, and a well kept orchard. He has ample house room for binders, mowers and other farm machinery, together with his wagons and buggies, and he uses the latest improved farm implements to facilitate the work of the fields and the care of the crops. In addition to the raising of the cereals he likewise raises good stock, making a specialty of fine sheep of the black top and Spanish Merino breeds. He has a flock of seventy ewes and a pure blooded registered ram.

On the 30th of June, 1878, Mr. Lacy was united in marriage in Lake county, Michigan, to Miss Rebecca Brown, a native of Canada, who was reared and educated, however, in Clinton and Shiawassee counties, her father, James Brown, having been one of the early settlers of the county. They are both well known socially and the hospitality of many of the best homes of this part of the county is freely and cordially extended them, while in their own home good cheer abounds.

Politically Mr. Lacy is a republican at the present time but was reared in the democratic faith and cast his first ballot for Samuel J. Til-

den. He, however, supported James A. Garfield for the presidency and has since been a republican. He has never sought or desired office, giving his time and attention to his business affairs and other interests. He and his wife attend the Congregational church and he belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Masonic lodge, both of Laingsburg, while he and his wife affiliate with the Eastern Star. He is a representative agriculturist of Clinton county and like many others keeps his farm in excellent condition, his buildings being well painted, the lawn neatly trimmed, the fences kept in good repair, and in fact everything about the place denotes his care, activity and enterprising spirit.

MARVIN BABCOCK.

Marvin Babcock, who in the face of almost unsurmountable difficulties attained success that in view of the fact seemed almost phenomenal, was for many years a prominent and honored citizen of St. Johns, where he died June 28, 1898. He was born July 2, 1817, and was of English ancestry, belonging to a family whose name was originally Badcock. His father, Samuel Babcock, was a native of Windham county, Connecticut, born August 9, 1779, and his mother, whose maiden name was Clarissa Brown, was also a native of the Charter Oak state and a cousin of Lorenzo Brown. They were married September 8, 1800, and eight children were born of the union, of whom Marvin Babcock was the youngest, but all are now deceased. The father was a merchant and was one of the founders of Hampton, now called Westmoreland, in Oneida county, New York. When the war of 1812 was over, however, prices diminished in all lines of business and Mr. Babcock's failure resulted. The sheriff sold everything he had and in accordance with the laws of that day (which, viewed in the present age of enlightenment, seem utterly preposterous and unjust), put the debtor in jail at Whitesboro. Not belonging to the criminal

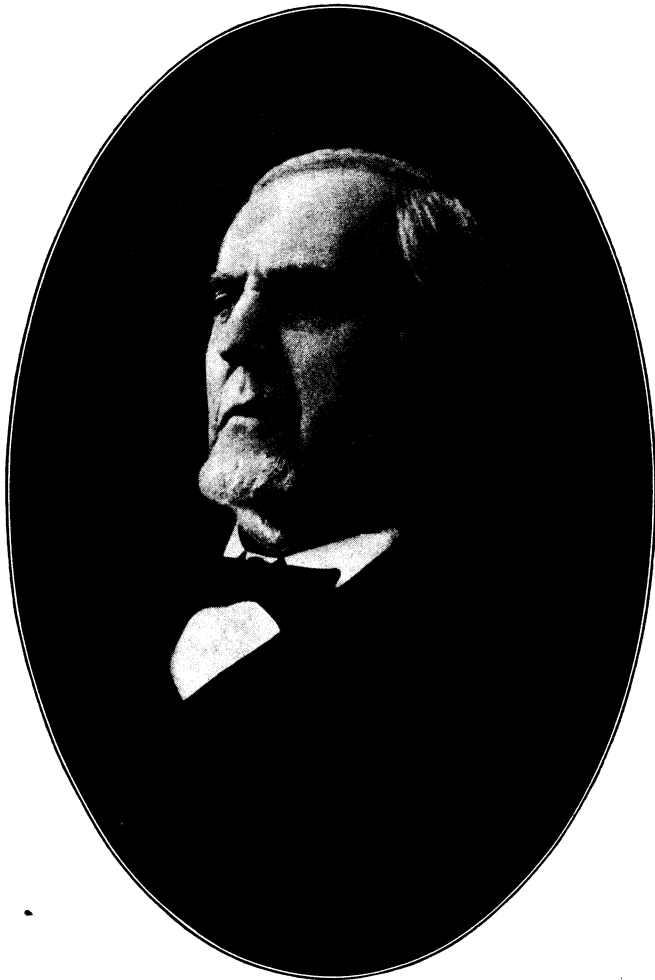
class he was put "on the limits" with the privilege of returning home Saturday night to spend Sunday with his family, but he was not privileged to have even a half day during the week wherein to earn bread for his wife and children. Mr. Babcock of this review frequently related how, when only three years of age, he would go with his mother to the jail to see his father, who died in 1820 of quick consumption after six months' confinement in prison because of his debts.

Marvin Babcock was not a strong nor robust lad but he resolved that he would not go to the poorhouse and that earnest labor should give him a good living. He had a capital of one dollar and a quarter, which he invested in goods, starting out as a peddler, and he continued in that work until he had gained one hundred dollars. He then took a deck passage from Buffalo to Detroit and located in the township of Webster, Washtenaw county, Michigan, where he found a neighborhood of friendly people. He purchased a tract of land in the midst of the unbroken forest in 1837 and then, returning to New York, he resumed business as a peddler. In 1840 he started again to the west and purchased a flock of sheep in Ohio, which he drove to Washtenaw county, Michigan, probably the first sheep ever brought to the county. In 1860 he started for Texas with a drove of fine wool sheep, one thousand in number, intending to enter in the wool-growing business in that state, but on account of the outbreak of the Civil war he disposed of his sheep in Iowa and did not go to the south.

When he ceased to engage in the peddling business Mr. Babcock sold goods at Albion and at Otisco, this state, and subsequently engaged in the conduct of a jewelry store at St. Johns for a number of years. He was well fitted for a mercantile line, having the qualities essential to the successful merchant—the ability to recognize the wants and wishes of his customers and to handle all business interests with care and precision. Whatever he undertook he carried forward to successful completion, having a strong purpose and unfaltering will combined with good business judgment and keen sagacity.



MRS. MARY W. BABCOCK.



MARVIN BABCOCK.

At the time of the gold excitement in California Mr. Babcock became possessed of a strong desire to try his fortune in the mines of the Pacific coast and in 1852 went by the overland Fremont route to California. He dug gold with his own hands to the value of sixty-five cents and then became ill with ague. He purchased twelve bottles of medicine at three dollars per bottle, which largely exhausted his capital and after remaining for four weeks on the Pacific coast he returned home by way of the Isthmus of Panama.

Mr. Babcock never belonged to any church nor secret society save one and he ceased affiliation with that after attending two meetings. He was a Spiritualist and was widely known on account of his opposition to the teaching of religion in the public schools. He published a number of tracts expressing his views on religion, one being especially notable—an open letter to the St. Johns school board, in which he protested against teaching sectarianism in the public schools. This work was translated into some languages of India under the auspices of the Columbo Theosophical Society. One of the thoughts which he advanced was that there were over one thousand religions and that the best one is that which has the most humanity, that most loves justice, that has most respect for good works rather than for faith and that is possessed of a disposition to sometimes willingly make sacrifice for the sake of peace and the gratification of others. Mr. Babcock's belief was always for better religion, one that tended to ameliorate the hard conditions of mankind to bring peace and harmony between man and his fellowman.

Mr. Babcock was united in marriage to Miss Mary Knight, who was born October 17, 1822, in Verona, Oneida county, New York. She was the eldest daughter of Levi Knight, whose ancestors were of English lineage and settled in Windham county, Vermont. Her great-grandfather, Jonathan Knight, was an officer of the Revolutionary war. About the time of the war of 1812 his son Levi removed with his family to Oneida county, where in 1819 his son, Levi Knight, Jr., was married to Mrs.

Catherine Sivers, nee Near. She was a daughter of Conrad Near, who was captured by the Indians when a boy of ten years and was taken to Quebec, where he was held until the close of the Revolutionary war. Mrs. Babcock is the eldest child of Levi and Catherine Knight. She early manifested a great love for books and throughout her entire life has possessed the same interest in study, reading extensively in a wide range of literature. Her youthful school days were marked by diligence, promptitude, efficiency and love of system and a strong desire for improvement. In 1835 her parents came to Michigan, settling in Livingston county, where there were no schools, so that she was obliged to study by herself and her textbooks were very meager and of primitive character. When fifteen years of age she began teaching and continued that work until the death of her mother, when she assumed the responsibility of managing her father's household until he was married a second time. On the 18th of March, 1841, she gave her hand in marriage to Marvin Babcock, and they began their domestic life upon a farm. Four children were born of this union: Sarah Catherine, born in 1842, is the wife of Dr. Stevenson, of Morence, Michigan. Albert, born in 1844, died in 1867. George M., born in 1850, died in 1853. Charles T., born September 28, 1859, has been a trader among the Crow Indians in Montana for twenty-two years. While on his way to an Indian camp with two companions during his first year in that state he got lost in a blizzard and was out all night. When crossing the Yellowstone river his horse broke through the ice and in a drenched condition he traveled twelve miles to a log cabin, his feet being terribly frozen, which still causes him much trouble. He was married June 22, 1887, to Effie Chandler, of Sharon Center, Ohio, and they have one child, May E. Mr. and Mrs. Babcock celebrated their golden wedding, thus traveling life's journey together for a half century, sharing with each other its joys and sorrows, its adversity and prosperity, their measure of love and confidence increasing as the years went by.

Mr. Babcock spent the last years of his life in St. Johns, giving his attention to the supervision of his invested interests which were the outcome of his life of industry, perseverance and business activity, and he certainly deserved all the merit and praise that is implied in the term—a self-made man. His was an eventful career and in his travels throughout the country he learned much of his native land. Reading kept him in touch with the trend of modern thought and he was a student of many of the important questions which affect the weal or woe of mankind. Since her husband's death Mrs. Babcock has continued to reside in St. Johns. She has been prominent in all literary societies here and in many progressive movements and still bears the distinction of being an honored member and one of the founders of the St. Johns Ladies' Library. She was one of the promoters of the Ladies' Literary Society of St. Johns, which was organized in her house, was its president for fourteen years and is still one of its executive committee. She has been active in Chautauqua circles, in temperance and in church work and aid societies. She finds one of her chief sources of pleasure in her fine library, which she has accumulated as the years have gone by. She regards her books as among her dearest friends and spends many pleasant hours in the companionship of the choice minds of the ages. She has one of the finest collections of Indian curios in the state and has a comprehensive knowledge of the tribes represented thereby. Her life has been filled with many good deeds and both Mr. and Mrs. Babcock have carved out for themselves a splendid place in the world for with limited advantages in youth they steadily progressed in that line of life demanding strong intellectuality, laudable purpose and consecutive endeavor.

WILLIAM A. KROM.

Elsie has a good percentage of retired men—men who once active in business life have accumulated therein a competence that now en-

ables them to rest in the enjoyment of a well earned ease. To this class belongs Mr. Krom, who for many years was prominent and influential in commercial and industrial circles engaged in the manufacture of lumber and in farming pursuits, which he followed in Gratiot county. Since 1849 he has made his home in Michigan, and his birth occurred in Orange county, New York, August 14, 1835, so that he was fourteen years of age when he came to this state. His father was Andrew Krom, who was born in Ulster county, New York, in February, 1813, and was a son of Henry Krom, also a native of that county. He was of Holland lineage and the great-grandfather of our subject was one of the first settlers of Ulster county. Andrew Krom there spent the days of his boyhood and youth and after arriving at years of maturity was married there to Miss Hulda Skinner, a native of Orange county, New York. He had learned the blacksmith's trade, which he followed in Orange county until 1849, when, attracted by the opportunities of the great and growing west he came to Michigan, settling first in Kalamazoo county. Here he located on a farm and he also engaged in the manufacture of lumber, owning and operating a sawmill. He spent his last years in Kalamazoo, where he died about 1885. He was twice married, his first wife passing away in 1854. William A. Krom is one of four children, of whom three are yet living, the others being: George, a farmer residing in Gratiot county; and Mrs. James Clarke, who is also living in Gratiot county. The other member of the family was James Krom, who grew to manhood and was married, after which he took up his abode in Orange county, New York, where his death occurred.

William A. Krom came to Michigan with his parents in 1849. He was reared in Kalamazoo and remained with his father until he had attained his majority. He then went to Gratiot county, where he took charge of his father's lumber business, of which he ultimately became the owner. He cut lumber and was quite successful in the conduct of this en-

terprise. His father owned twenty-two eighty-acre tracts of timber land, covered with a very dense growth of trees. From this land Mr. Krom cut his timber for a number of years—in fact cleared the entire land in this way. He also began the development of a farm, clearing two hundred acres in his homestead place. He still owns this property, which is now a valuable and well improved tract of land, pleasantly located within four miles of Elsie. There he carried on general farming for a number of years, after which he bought a residence in Elsie, where he now makes his home. In all of his work he was practical, energetic and enterprising, carrying forward to successful completion whatever he undertook. As the years passed by, owing to his excellent management and unfaltering diligence, he accumulated a handsome competence that now enables him to live retired.

In Gratiot county, on the 12th of January, 1869, Mr. Krom was married to Miss Hettie Oberlin, who was born in Lansing, Michigan, and is a daughter of Allen Oberlin, one of the first settlers of that city, who later removed to Gratiot county. Mr. and Mrs. Krom became the parents of two daughters: Julia A., who married William Snelling, cashier of the Fowler Bank, and who died November 26, 1894; and Mary, wife of E. E. Snelling, a farmer and business man of Elsie. Mr. Krom was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife in 1873, her death occurring in Ovid in December of that year, her remains being interred in the Ovid cemetery.

In his political views Mr. Krom is a republican, having given earnest and unfaltering support to the principles of the party since he cast his first presidential ballot for John C. Fremont in 1856. He has never failed to vote at a presidential election and has been most loyal to the principles which he believes contain the best elements of good government. In Gratiot county he served as township treasurer, filling the office for thirteen consecutive years. He afterward removed to Ovid in order that he might educate his daughters, spending two years in that place. Returning to his

farm, however, he was once more called to public office, being again elected township treasurer. He acted in that capacity until he declined to serve longer. He was a delegate to various state conventions and has aided in nominating for a high office a number of the distinguished men of the state. He is regarded as a local political leader and in matters of citizenship is always found progressive and public-spirited. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity at Elsie, having been initiated into the lodge here. Mr. Krom has led a life of intense and well directed activity that has made him a useful and prominent citizen. He took a very active part in clearing the country of its timber and making it suitable for cultivation and his efforts have been far-reaching and beneficial along many lines that have contributed to the material, intellectual and political progress of this part of the state.

CLARENCE McFARREN.

Clarence McFarren, living on section 10, Bath township, was born in Washtenaw county, Michigan, August 2, 1857. His father, John McFarren, a pioneer resident of this state, was a native of New York, born in Yates county in 1811, and there he was reared and married. He wedded Miss Caroline Johnson, likewise a native of that county, and in order to provide for his wife and himself he followed the carpenter's trade, which he had learned in early life. In the year 1833, attracted by the possibilities of the great and growing west, he came to Michigan and was one of the first to establish a home within the territory of Washtenaw county. He found here large tracts of land covered with the native forests and he entered a claim from the government and began opening up a farm. He also conducted a lumber business, the vast forests of this region affording excellent opportunities to the lumber manufacturer and Mr. McFarren owned and operated a sawmill. He reared his family in Washtenaw county and then in 1858 removed

to Shiawassee county, where he bought one hundred and sixty acres of land and began improving a farm. Still later he sold that property and took up his abode in Bath township, Clinton county, on the place where his son Clarence now resides. He spent his last days here, passing away in 1888, while his wife survived him until 1889, when she was laid to rest by his side in Rose cemetery. In their family were nine children, three sons and six daughters, of whom the sons and three daughters are yet living.

Clarence McFarren was a youth of thirteen years when his parents located upon this farm. He is indebted to the public-school system of Michigan for the educational privileges he enjoyed. In this county he attended district school No. 10 and through the periods of vacation he was actively engaged in assisting his father in the farm work and later he cared for his parents in their declining years. Succeeding to the ownership of the old homestead property he has further continued the work of development and improvement and now has a splendid farm, on which he has erected a two-story brick residence that is one of the pleasant features of the landscape. He has also built a big basement barn and has fenced his place, also divided it into fields of convenient size in this manner. An orchard of his own planting yields its fruits in season and the fields return him rich harvests. Year after year he has prospered and yet his work has not been without its drawbacks and difficulties, for in 1901 he had a large barn destroyed by fire. However, he has since built a better one with a basement. He owns ninety acres of land with forty acres in the home place.

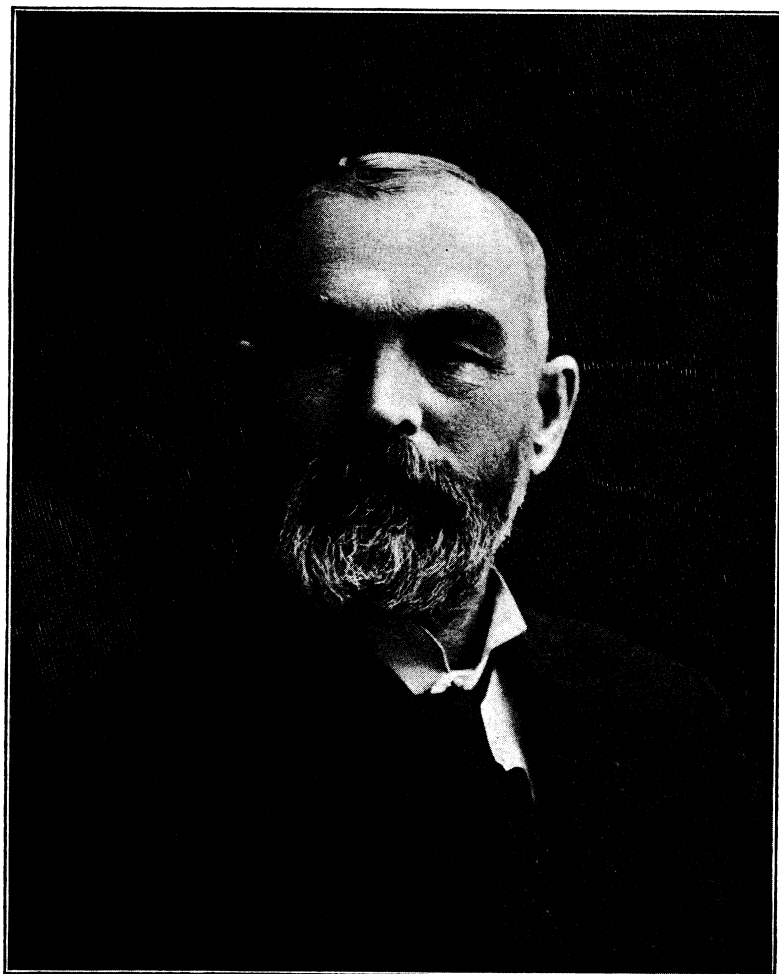
On the 22d of July, 1882, in Bath township, Mr. McFarren was united in marriage to Miss Ida M. Thompson, a native of Michigan, her birth having occurred in Bath township, Clinton county. Her father, Wilbur Thompson, is one of the old settlers of the state, coming from Pennsylvania to Michigan and on another page of this work more extended mention is made of him. One child has been born unto Mr. and Mrs. McFarren, Wendell, a young man, who

assists in the improvement of the home property.

Politically Mr. McFarren is independent, supporting men and measures rather than party, and while he has never cared for office he has served as highway commissioner for two years and has for twenty years been a member of the school board, during which time he has done effective service for the cause of education, which finds in him a warm friend. He believes in the employment of good teachers and in continually raising the standard of the schools and he is now chairman of the board. He has membership relations with the Maccabees and is known as one of the representative citizens of the community, having lived in the county from his youth to the present time, during which time he has closely adhered to a high standard of ethics, living at peace with his fellowmen, treating all honorably and fairly in business relations and proving loyal to the ties of friendship.

JOHN T. ABBOTT, M. D.

Dr. John T. Abbott, who since 1875 has engaged in the practice of medicine in Ovid, was born in Devonshire, England, February 21, 1839, his parents being John and Mary Abbott, also natives of England. He began his education in the schools of his native land and when a young man of eighteen years came to America, sailing up the river St. Lawrence to Lake Ontario, landing at Port Hope. He continued his journey by rail as far as the Port Hope & Lindsay Railroad was completed and this took him into the midst of a thickly wooded country, where he had to hire a team to complete the journey to the village of Omemee. There he again had to hire teams to drive him into Mariposa township, Victoria county, which was his destination. Securing employment as a farm hand, he there remained for about four years and during the last three years of the time he also attended the Oakwood high school, from which he was graduated in 1861. After passing the county examination he began teaching and after one and a half years he entered the



DR. J. T. ABBOTT.

Toronto Normal School, from which he was graduated in the junior division in 1864 and in the senior division in June, 1865. In that year he accepted a position in a Walkerville school and finished the last half of the year 1865. He then again returned east and for four years was engaged in teaching in Haldimand county, Ontario. On the expiration of that period he entered the Victoria University at Toronto to study medicine and was graduated in 1872. Through the succeeding two years he was in Toronto General Hospital and he thereby added to his theoretical knowledge the experiences of a broad, general hospital practice. Determining to remove to the United States he came to Clinton county in 1875, settling in Ovid, where he has since made his home.

Dr. Abbott was married July 12, 1879, to Miss Clara B. Harrington, a daughter of the late De Witt C. Harrington, of Ovid, and they have three children, Anna, Grace and John. The daughters are attending the Ypsilanti Normal School and in addition to the regular course Grace has completed a course in music and is an accomplished pianist. She is now teaching music at Dearborn, Michigan, and is also taking instruction on the pipe organ and in vocal music. Mrs. Abbott's parents were natives of New York state and were among the early settlers of Michigan, both the father and mother coming with their respective parents to this state when children, settling in Oakland county, near New Hudson. After their marriage they removed to Shiawassee county, where they resided on a farm for a number of years but subsequently they took up their abode in Ovid, Clinton county, where the father died, leaving a widow and four children, of whom three daughters yet survive, namely: Mrs. J. T. Abbott, with whom the mother resided until called to her final rest; Mrs. Cornelia Hutchins, of Ovid; and Mrs. Edward Conant, of Owosso. Mrs. Abbott is among the earnest church workers of the Methodist denomination at Ovid and does all in her power to promote the growth and insure the success of the church. She has been matron of the Eastern Star lodge and a prominent worker in the order.

Dr. Abbott holds membership in Ovid lodge, No. 27, A. F. & A. M.; Ovid chapter, R. A. M.; St. Johns commandery, K. T.; and Ovid court, A. O. U. W., of which he is court examiner. He has been a member of the commandery for over twenty years. During his residence in this county he has gained and retained a prominent place in professional circles accorded him by reason of his skill and proficiency as a medical and surgical practitioner. He has very closely adhered to a high standard of professional ethics and his growing practice is an indication of the trust reposed in him by the community at large.

HENRY E. WALBRIDGE.

Henry E. Walbridge is a representative of a family whose history is one of close connection with the annals of the Clinton county bar and who because of research and provident care in the preparation of his cases has gained a position of distinction as a practitioner in St. Johns. He is a native of Glover, Vermont, born March 31, 1850, and was only about two years old when brought to Michigan by his parents, Captain Henry and Zilpah (Allen) Walbridge, of whom personal mention is made on another page of this volume. His father was a leading lawyer of central Michigan and his mother, a native of Vermont, belonged to the same family of which General Ethan Allen, the hero of Ticonderoga, was a member. Of the three surviving members of the family of Captain Henry Walbridge, Henry E. of this review is the eldest. His brother, Edward L., is also a practicing attorney of St. Johns, while the sister, Mrs. Ella De May, is living in Jackson, Michigan.

The early boyhood days of Henry E. Walbridge were spent in Saline, Michigan, and when five years of age he came with the family to St. Johns, where he pursued his early education in the Union school and in St. Johns high school. Having prepared for college, at the age of seventeen he matriculated in Olivet Col-

lege, where he pursued a scientific course, and then entered upon the study of law in the office and under the direction of his father, being thus truly favored in his tutelage. The week after attaining his majority he was admitted to the bar and also to a partnership with his father, a relation which continued until his father removed to Ithaca, Michigan, in 1890. The son at that time entered into partnership with General O. L. Spaulding, but at the expiration of two years the relationship was discontinued and Mr. Walbridge practiced alone until May, 1893, when he became associated with J. H. Federoa, with whom he continued until the latter's death in January, 1901. He then formed a partnership with his brother, Edward L. Walbridge, but in May, 1905, the business relation between them was discontinued and they are both practicing alone in St. Johns.

In 1872 Henry E. Walbridge was elected circuit court commissioner, which position he filled for six years. He has been retained either as counsel for the prosecution or defense in numerous important cases tried in the supreme court and has won almost every case through the carefulness and thoroughness of his preparation to facilitate his strength in argument and his thorough familiarity with the principles of jurisprudence. He stands among the men who are in the front rank of professional progress. He is widely known in the legal fraternity through his agency in establishing the law in Michigan upon many points, reaching many decisions which have served as precedence. He practices in the courts of Clinton and all adjoining counties and has a distinctively representative clientage. At no time has his reading ever been confined to the limitations of the questions at issue; it has gone beyond and compassed every contingency and provided not alone for the expected but for the unexpected, which happens in the courts quite as frequently as out of them. He is now a member of the State Bar Association.

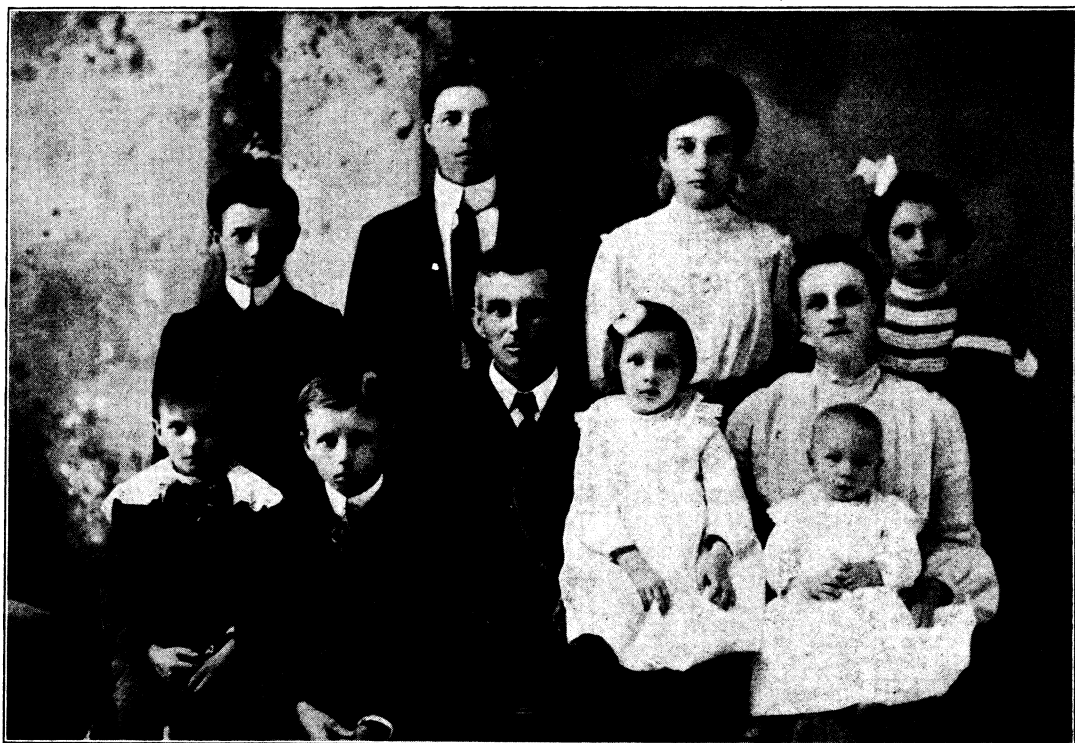
Mr. Walbridge is an enthusiastic republican, active and courageous in support of the party principles yet having no desire for political preferment as he wishes to concentrate his

energies upon his professional duties. He, however, is interested in all matters of local and public progress and has been especially helpful in movements for the benefit and upbuilding of St. Johns.

On the 18th of October, 1896, Mr. Walbridge was married to Miss Jessie Smead Caldwell, of St. Johns. By a previous marriage he has two daughters, Neva T. and Mabel S. Especially modest in his bearing and considerate of others, there is, however, no vacillating in his adherence to a cause to which he gives his support or a principle in which he believes. His acquaintance in St. Johns is wide and favorable and his position in legal circles is the ultimate result of his capability in the line of his chosen profession.

ALBERT L. VAN SICKLE.

Thoroughly progressive and modern in all his methods of farming Albert L. Van Sickle is successfully conducting his home place of one hundred and seventy-four acres which lies partially in Clinton and partially in Gratiot county within two miles of Maple Rapids. He was born in Essex township, Clinton county, October 2, 1862. His paternal grandfather was Cornelius Van Sickle, who became an early settler of Ohio, whence he afterward removed to Michigan, casting in his lot with the pioneers of Clinton county. He established his home in the town of Essex and met the usual experiences and hardships of life on the frontier but aided in laying broad and deep the foundation for the present prosperity and progress of the county. His son, Lyman Van Sickle, was born in Ohio in 1834 and was reared to manhood in this county amid frontier environments. He wedded Miss Martha McPherson, who was born in Ohio and came to Michigan with her father, Stephen McPherson, who was another of the old settlers of Michigan, living in Essex township. Lyman Van Sickle became a farmer of Essex township and there devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits until 1861, when he



A. L. VAN SICKLE AND FAMILY.



joined Company G, of the Fifth Michigan Cavalry. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Gettysburg and incarcerated at Andersonville, where he died on the 31st of August, 1863. His wife survived him and reared their family, doing a mother's full duty toward the little ones left to her care.

Albert L. Van Sickle was only about a year old at the time of his father's death. He spent his youth in Essex township and was educated in the schools of Maple Rapids. Later he became identified with commercial interests in the village, conducting a general store and later a hardware business. Subsequently he sold out and took up his abode upon a farm but afterward again embarked in general merchandising and was thus connected with commercial interests in Maple Rapids for seven years. On again disposing of his stock of goods he located on his farm and now gives his time and attention to general agricultural pursuits and stock-raising. He now owns one hundred and seventy-four acres of land lying partially in Clinton and partially in Gratiot county and constituting a very valuable and productive farm, which in its neat and thrifty appearance indicates his careful supervision and practical methods.

Mr. Van Sickle was married in Maple Rapids, in 1885, to Miss Fannie S. Moss, who was born and reared in this county, pursuing her education in the schools of Maple Rapids, after which she engaged in teaching prior to her marriage. Her father, Hiram L. Moss, was another worthy pioneer settler of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Van Sickle have become the parents of eight children, Inez, Moss, Glen, Hazel, Harry, Paul, Florence and Gerald.

Mr. Van Sickle votes with the democratic party where national issues are involved but wisely disregards party ties at local elections where there is no political issue before the people and only the capability of the candidate should be considered. He believes in good schools and the employment of competent teachers and is now serving for the second term as a member of the school board. He belongs to the Knights of the Maccabees, a fraternal insurance organization, and also carries insurance in

some of the old-line companies. He is a man of good business ability, active, diligent and prosperous, and has always been connected with Clinton county and its people so that his life history is well known to his fellow townsmen and that he has made a creditable record is indicated by the fact that many of his staunchest friends are those who have known him from his boyhood to the present time.

LEVI P. PARTLOW.

Levi P. Partlow is one of the native sons of Clinton county who has demonstrated the possibility for successful achievement along agricultural lines. He resides on section 32, Eagle township, where he has valuable property interests, his farm returning to him a very gratifying annual income. He was born upon this farm July 26, 1846, his parents being Palmer and Eliza (Sanders) Partlow, both of whom were natives of St. Lawrence county, New York. The paternal grandfather, Ransom Partlow, was a native of Scotland, and died in St. Lawrence county, while the maternal grandfather, David Sanders, was born in the Empire state. He followed the lumber business there and afterward in Gratiot county, Michigan.

Subsequent to their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Palmer Partlow came to Clinton county, Michigan, and settled on the farm now owned by their son Levi. The tract of land was wild when it came into their possession and the father cut the first stick of timber there in 1840. His remaining days were passed upon this place and he performed a helpful part in the work of early progress and improvement, reclaiming the wild land for the purposes of civilization. He was also active in public affairs, and took the contract for carrying the United States mail. He was a devoted member and active worker of the Methodist Episcopal church and was prominent in all that pertained to the material, intellectual and moral progress of his community. In connection with his farming interests he operated a threshing machine for some years and he was classed with the

sturdy pioneer settlers through whose efforts was laid broad and deep the foundation upon which has been built the superstructure of the county's present prosperity and progress. He was in limited financial circumstances when he came to the west but as the years passed by he prospered in his undertakings and as his means permitted he displayed a very benevolent and charitable spirit, the poor and needy finding in him a warm friend. He was also well liked, was popular with his fellow townsmen and made a most honorable record so that he left his family the priceless heritage of an untarnished name. He died in 1884, at the age of eighty years, while his wife passed away in 1894, at the age of seventy-nine years. In their family were six children, of whom Levi P. is the youngest and only one other, John, of Eagle township, is now living. Those deceased are: Samantha, who was the wife of Matthew Davenport, of Eagle township; Maranda, the wife of James Dewitt, of Eagle township; Almond, who died in the village of Eagle in July, 1903; and Jonathan, a twin brother, of John, who died at the age of eight years.

Levi P. Partlow pursued his education in a select school conducted by J. V. Jones and also in the local district schools. He has always resided upon the old homestead farm. His father first settled here on twenty-two and a half acres of land but increased his holdings until he had nearly three hundred acres, which is the present extent of the farm. When eighteen years of age Levi P. Partlow took charge of the home place because of his father's ill health, first operating it on the shares but eventually he became the owner and now continues the cultivation and improvement of the property which is to-day one of the finest farms in Clinton county. He built a modern brick residence in 1900, having all the conveniences of a city home, this replacing his farm residence, which was destroyed by fire. The barns and other outbuildings are thoroughly modern and are commodious, furnishing ample shelter for grain and stock. Mr. Partlow is one of the few native sons who desire to cling to his native heath instead of seeking the seeming

changes of the outside world, and his choice was a wise one, for in the control of his farming interests here he has won success, gaining a very desirable competency. He was also enabled to care for his parents until the close of their lives, which gave to him much satisfaction in the discharge of this duty. He has always taken a deep and helpful interest in matters pertaining to the general welfare and in 1900 he served as chairman of the building committee at the time of the erection of the new brick Methodist Episcopal church in his neighborhood. It is a fine structure for a country church and is known as the Union Cemetery church. Mr. Partlow also takes pride in the improvement of Union Cemetery, which was established by his father and neighbors when the land throughout this territory was wild and unimproved. Whatever pertains to the general welfare or upbuilding elicits his attention and support and he has co-operated in many progressive public measures.

His activity in political circles has also been beneficial. He was the first postmaster of the River Bend postoffice, established on his farm, appointed under Randolph Strickland during President Grant's administration. He acted in that capacity for twelve years or until the postoffice was discontinued on account of change in route. He has also been justice of the peace for several terms, a member of the board of review and highway commissioner, but still greater political honors have been conferred upon him for in 1903 he was elected to represent Clinton county in the state legislature and was re-elected in 1904. In the first year he received a majority of six hundred and fifty and the second year of fourteen hundred—a fact which is indicative of his personal popularity, the confidence reposed in him by his fellow townsmen and his fidelity to duty. He proved an active working member of the house, being connected with considerable constructive legislation and he introduced and supported a number of important bills there which were carried through successfully.

On the 11th of August, 1867, Mr. Partlow was united in marriage to Miss Mary J. Blasier,

a daughter of Peter and Phoebe (Johnson) Blasier, of Oneida township, Eaton county, Michigan. Her father, as well as Mr. Partlow's father, was among the first settlers of the locality and they were great friends. The children of this marriage are as follows: Levi Blaiser Partlow, living on the home farm, wedded Mary Stokes, a daughter of David Stokes, of Eaton county. Parmie died at the age of eight years. After the death of Parmie a little girl was taken in the home, Annie Tillman, who is now the wife of Charles Rathfoot, and they have two children, Harold and Dorothea.

Mr. Partlow is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and also of the Masonic fraternity. He is a stalwart and unflagging champion of temperance principles and belongs to the Independent Order of Good Templars. His position on this question is never an equivocal one for he stands strong in support of the temperance movement and is opposed to the liquor traffic. All who know him respect him for his fidelity to his honest convictions and he is to-day one of the prominent and distinguished residents of Clinton county, whose public record has been of value to the county which has honored him by high political preferment.

HOMER BRAZEE.

It is a noticeable fact that the successful men of the day are those to whom satiety ever lies in the future and to whom ambition continually points out the way for further accomplishment. A representative of this class of men is found in Homer Brazee, one of the successful merchants of Dewitt, who for thirteen years has conducted a general store in this village. He is a native of Barry county, Michigan, born June 27, 1866, and is a son of Henry Brazee, who was born in New York, while his father, John Brazee, was a native of France. The great-grandfather, John Brazee, Sr., was likewise born in France and became a sailor, eventually serving in the United States navy in

the war of the Revolution. Subsequently he settled in New York, becoming a loyal citizen of the new republic.

John Brazee, Jr., was one of the first settlers of Lenawee county, Michigan, where Henry Brazee was born and reared. After reaching adult age he married Maria McConnell, who is likewise a native of Lenawee county and the young couple began their domestic life upon a farm, which he owned and operated in Adams township. There he reared his family and spent his life, passing away in August, 1899. His widow still survives and now lives with a daughter at Ann Arbor, Michigan. Homer Brazee is one of a family of two sons and five daughters. His brother Mark is a farmer of Wayne county, while his sister Ida is the wife of Albert Marsh, of Adrian, Michigan, and Emma is the wife of Alonzo Jones, of Washington, D. C. Bertha, Ella and Maude reside with their mother in Ann Arbor, Michigan.

Upon his father's farm in Lenawee county Homer Brazee spent the days of his boyhood and youth, early becoming familiar with all the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He acquired his education at Adrian high school and when a young man entered a flouring mill, in which he learned the trade. He was subsequently employed in the Adrian mills for ten years, on the expiration of which period he came to Dewitt, where for six years he was in charge of the rolling mills. Forming a partnership with Willis McLouth, he next opened a grocery store and they have since built up a good business, extending the field of their operations by adding a stock of general merchandise. They have now secured a liberal patronage and have gained a most commendable reputation for fair dealing as well as for the excellent line which they carry. Mr. Brazee is active manager of the store and its success is attributable in large measure to his enterprise, keen discernment and watchfulness of opportunities.

On the 1st of June, 1893, in Adrian Mr. Brazee was married to Miss Carrie Brush, a native of Lenawee county, who was reared and educated in Adrian. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, having attained the Master Mason's

degree in blue lodge at Dewitt, while he and his wife are affiliated with the Eastern Star here. His entire life has been passed in Michigan and for fifteen years he has lived in Clinton county. He is well known in St. Johns and Lansing and throughout this part of Clinton county and is a representative business man, alert, energetic and determined in all that he does.

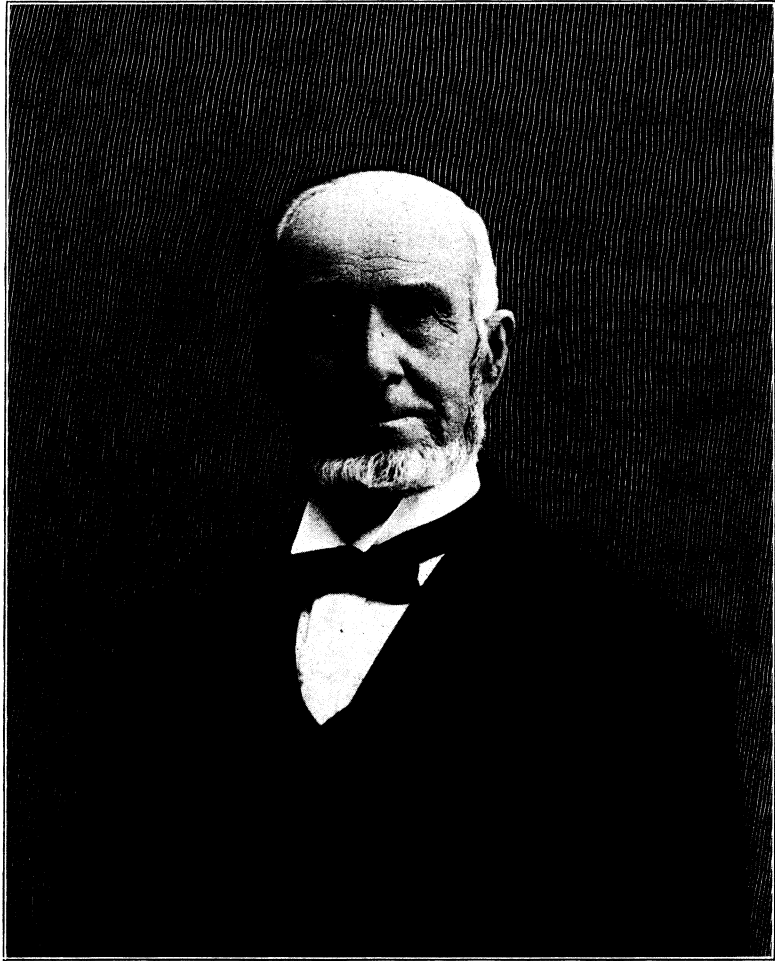
GEORGE W. EMMONS.

George W. Emmons, who bears the distinction of having been the first settler within what is now the corporate limits of St. Johns and who is a self-made man, obtaining a comfortable competence through honorable methods and unflagging diligence, was born in Seneca county, New York, September 12, 1823. His parents were Phelanous and Susan Emmons, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of New York. Little is known concerning the ancestral history of the family. The father died in the Empire state at the age of fifty years, after which the mother came to Michigan, and for twenty years prior to her death resided in Bingham township, at the home of her son George W., departing this life April 9, 1890, at the very advanced age of ninety-five years.

The early youth of George W. Emmons was a period of earnest and unremitting toil. When thirteen years of age he was bound out to George Rogers, of Oakland county, with whom he remained until at the age of twenty-one years. He worked for him constantly during all of that time and when he had obtained his majority Mr. Rogers gave Mr. Emmons eighty acres of land where St. Johns now stands. He at once began clearing and improving this tract, from which he cut cord wood and from its sale and through other means he managed to save about fifty dollars per year until he had earned enough to purchase forty acres more. Again he began saving and when he had accumulated a sufficient amount he once more added a forty-acre tract to his land so that his farm was one

hundred and sixty acres in extent. It was entirely covered with timber when it came into his possession but it is now one of the most highly cultivated tracts of land in Clinton county. Over one-half of this is within the city limits of St. Johns and has been sold off in acre lots. The remainder is under a very high state of cultivation. Every acre but twenty was cleared of the timber and transformed into a cultivable tract from which annually rich harvests were gathered in reward for the care and labor which Mr. Emmons bestowed upon his fields. He has been a careful and painstaking man, avoiding debt, following honorable principles, and his accumulations have grown under careful management and the husbanding of his resources. Fortune in the way of good crops has favored this pioneer from the start and his realty and personal possessions are represented now by a considerable figure. He was one of the founders and is still a stockholder and director of the St. Johns State Bank.

When he came to St. Johns more than a half century ago there were no roads cut through the site of the present city and in fact there were but two roads in the county. Within forty feet, in sight of his present palatial home, built about twenty years ago, he cut trees and built his first log shanty. The next morning after he had felled a cluster of trees, intending to construct his cabin home upon the site, he found that the ground was covered with the tracks of deer, which were still quite numerous in the forests, while other kinds of game and also many wild animals were often killed in the neighborhood. The work of progress and improvement had scarcely been begun and all around stood the green forests, inviting the labor of the lumberman and the agriculturist. As Mr. Emmons' early years were spent in arduous toil he had little chance of acquiring an education. More than once he walked to Oakland county, a distance of eighty miles, and back in early days. He was an expert hunter in his manhood and he often supplied his table with meat as a result of the chase. In later years he has indulged in his favorite sport in the wilds of northern Michigan.



GEORGE W. EMMONS.

Mr. Emmons is an unusually well preserved man, still active and energetic. He has never found need for eye glasses and in his beautiful home in St. Johns he is enjoying the fruits of his labor. He bears the distinction of being the first settler within the corporation limits of the county seat and is one of the three oldest pioneers of Clinton county, his colleagues being John H. Corbitt and George Estes. His mind bears the impress of many events which have shaped the history of the county and he is regarded as authority upon the early annals of this section of the state. Politically he has always been a democrat and in the early days of his residence here he served as a member of the village board of St. Johns for seven years and was assessor for one year.

In November, 1851, Mr. Emmons was united in marriage to Miss Mary Jane Norton, a daughter of Bishop Norton, of Dewitt township. She died after twelve years, leaving two children: Ella, who died at the age of thirteen years; and an infant. For his second wife Mr. Emmons chose Mrs. Cornelia Pate, of Wayne, Michigan, who died six years later. In 1861 he wedded Mary Jane Chase, of Detroit, and unto them were born three sons and two daughters: Mrs. Mary E. Wegner, now of Canada; Walter, who is living in Lansing, Michigan; Frederick C., of St. Johns; Mrs. Grace C. Henderson, of Pontiac; and Clarence H., also of St. Johns.

Many decades have passed since Mr. Emmons came from the east to cast in his lot with the pioneer settlers of Clinton county. People of the present age can scarcely realize the struggles and dangers which attended the early settlers, the heroism and self-sacrifice of lives passed upon the borders of civilization, the hardships endured, the difficulties overcome. These tales of the early days will be almost like a romance to those who have known only the modern prosperity and convenience. To the pioneer of early times, far removed from the privileges and conveniences of city or town, the struggle for existence was a stern and hard one, and these men and women must have possessed indomitable energy and sterling worth

of character as well as marked physical courage when they thus voluntarily selected such a life and successfully fought its battles under the conditions that then prevailed in Michigan and other states of the Northwest Territory.

EDWARD L. WALBRIDGE.

Edward L. Walbridge, one of the prominent representatives of the Clinton county bar, is a native of St. Johns, his birth having occurred in this city, November 1, 1856. His father, the late Captain Henry Walbridge, was a native of Vermont and his mother, whose maiden name was Zilpah Allen, was a descendant of the renowned Colonel Ethan Allen, who with his "Green Mountain boys" won distinction in the Revolutionary war. Edward Walbridge spent his early life in the city of his nativity, entering the public schools at the usual age and passing through successive grades until he had completed the high-school course. He then studied in the University of Michigan and afterward prepared for the practice of law by reading in his father's office. He was admitted to the bar February 17, 1879, before Judge Louis S. Lovell, of St. Johns. Previous to this time, however, he had served as deputy postmaster of the city for a year. Following his admission to the bar he entered immediately upon the practice of law and in the succeeding fall he was elected circuit court commissioner of Clinton county, holding the office from 1880 until 1882. In 1883 he removed to Ithaca, Michigan, where for five years he served as village attorney. He was then elected circuit court commissioner of Gratiot county for a term of two years and for a brief period he held office outside of the strict path of his profession, being president of the Ithaca school board.

Soon after he located in Ithaca the construction of the Toledo, Ann Arbor & Northern Michigan Railroad was begun through the county and Mr. Walbridge was retained in over twenty injunction suits brought to the

circuit court against the proprietors of the road—cases which attracted widespread attention. The company having violated injunctions against laying its tracks, Mr. Walbridge and his clients tore up the tracks and burned the ties and as a result both the attorney and his clients were arrested at the instance of the company. However, he was absolutely certain of his ground before he acted and this was soon admitted by the abandonment of criminal proceedings by the railroad corporation. The contest for the company's right of way continued and after being thrice beaten by Mr. Walbridge in its litigated interests in the courts the company settled with his clients in full, paying all costs and attorney fees, and further recognized Mr. Walbridge's ability by appointing him local counsel for the road. He held that position for two years and tried various important cases for the company.

In 1886 Mr. Walbridge, at Detroit, was admitted to practice in the United States circuit and district courts before Judge Henry Brown, associate justice of the United States supreme court. Four years later he formed a partnership with James Clarke, then prosecuting attorney and served as his assistant until the partnership was dissolved in 1892. In May of that year he removed to Grand Rapids, where he entered into partnership relations with his brother, H. E. Walbridge, with whom he continued for a year, and who, on the expiration of that period, returned to St. Johns. He enjoyed an extensive practice in Grand Rapids for six years, his successful work as assistant prosecuting attorney of Kent county bringing him considerable reputation and the Kent County Humane Society passed a resolution in commendation of his work. In 1893 he was elected a member of the State Bar Association, with which he is still connected.

It was in that year that Mr. Walbridge entered into partnership with J. T. McAlister, which relation was terminated by the appointment of the former on the 1st of March, 1894, to the office of assistant prosecuting attorney by Alfred Wolcott, then prosecuting attorney of Kent county, which position he held until

June 1, 1896, when he resigned. That appointment came to him unsolicited and was a public recognition of his ability in the line of his chosen profession. He has practiced largely in the circuit and supreme courts and has made a splendid reputation as a trial lawyer. In the preparation of cases he is most thorough and exhaustive and seems almost intuitively to grasp the strong points of law and fact. No detail seems to escape him and every point is given its due prominence in the case, which is argued with such skill, ability and power that he rarely fails to gain the verdict desired. He is a popular and magnetic speaker and is often called upon to deliver memorial and other public addresses.

The position accorded Mr. Walbridge by his professional colleagues was indicated by the resolutions of respect read in open court upon his removal from Ithaca and signed by all of the attorneys of the twenty-ninth judicial district, the presiding judge and the various county officers, while a copy of these resolutions were filed with the clerk of the court and an engrossed copy was presented to Mr. Walbridge. On the 26th of September, 1896, he formed a partnership with William P. Belden which continued for a brief period. In 1898, however, he removed to Newport News, Virginia, where he practiced with conspicuous success until 1902, when he returned to his old home and until May 1, 1905, was in partnership with his brother under the firm style of H. E. & E. L. Walbridge, but he is now practicing alone. At Newport News he was tendered a farewell banquet by the Huntington Republican Club, the largest political organization in the south, upon his removal from that city. On the 1st of May, 1905, he was appointed city attorney by Mayor J. W. Fitzgerald and unanimously confirmed by the council. Mr. Walbridge has always been a stalwart republican—a recognized leader in the ranks of his party in Michigan—and in 1904 he was the president of the Theodore Roosevelt Club of St. Johns and Clinton county. He was selected by the Huntington Club, of Newport News, Virginia, to deliver the memorial address on

President McKinley and to draft the resolutions commemorative of his life. During the presidential campaign of 1904 he put in thirty continuous days speaking in Michigan under a contract with the republican state committee, who highly recommended his work.

On the 11th of February, 1880, Mr. Walbridge was married to Miss Mary Topping, a daughter of Dr. G. W. Topping, of Dewitt, one of the prominent physicians of the state. They now have a daughter, Zoe Alberta. Both Mr. and Mrs. Walbridge hold membership in the Congregational church and his fraternal relations connect him with the Knights of Pythias. He is one of the most scholarly and eloquent members of the Clinton county bar with extensive experience in all branches of the law, while his connection with private practice and municipal service have made him at home in every phase of the profession. He stands to-day as one of the most prominent lawyers in central Michigan and in private as well as public life is honored and respected by all who know him.

E. W. GAY.

E. W. Gay is too well known in Elsie to need any introduction to the readers of this volume. He is a practical mechanic, who has engaged in wagon-making and repair work for about forty years. He is numbered among the old settlers of the state, having resided within its borders since 1853, while his residence in Clinton county dates from 1862. A native of Pennsylvania, his birth occurred in Mercer county, on the 8th of October, 1830. His father, William Gay, was a native of Massachusetts but in early manhood went to Pennsylvania and was married there to Edna Gay. A mechanic and wheelwright, he was employed at his trade in various parts of the Keystone state and in Canada, while his last years were spent in Ohio. In his family were thirteen children, of whom E. W. and James are residents of Clinton county, while Sylvester is in

the state of Washington. He is the eldest of the family and is a great traveler, having visited many parts of this country. He was also a soldier of the Civil war.

E. W. Gay spent the days of his childhood and youth in Summit county, Ohio, where he learned the wheelwright's trade. He was also bound out for four years, during which time he worked at wagon-making and repairing and thus gained a knowledge of the pursuits that he has made a life work.

In 1851, in Trumbull county, Ohio, Mr. Gay was married to Miss Caroline Tiffany, a native of the Buckeye state, and a daughter of Squire Tiffany, who was a Revolutionary soldier and lived to the extreme old age of one hundred years, his death occurring in Batavia, New York. Mr. Gay removed to Michigan in 1853, settling first in Augusta, Kalamazoo county, where he opened a wagon shop, working at his trade there for eleven years. In 1863 he came to Elsie, being one of the first to locate in this town which was then situated in the midst of the forest and was little more than a hamlet. He started a shop here and began business, in which he continued for thirty-five years. He built farm and express wagons and did repair work in this line. Within three years he manufactured one hundred and thirty wagons, employing several men. He afterward sold his place of business to the Odd Fellows, who erected their hall here for he was the owner of one of the best business sites in the town of Elsie. He later started a shop on his residence lot and did some repair work here. He is indeed one of the worthy representatives of industrial interests in Elsie and in his life exemplifies the term "dignity of labor." His energy and perseverance have been strong elements in his character and have enabled him to overcome difficulties and obstacles so that he has worked his way gradually upward to success.

In the fall of 1902 Mr. Gay was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife. He has two living children but one daughter, Edna, reached womanhood, married and passed away. Emma is now the wife of Adelbert Baker, who is

engaged in the hotel business at Lakewood, a summer resort in Oconto county, Wisconsin. They have a daughter, Nina, who is now the wife of Leo Fitzgerald, of Wisconsin, and has one son. Lafayette B. Gay, a painter by trade, is a fine workman and resides in Elsie with his father. He spent four years in Oregon, where he took a claim which he afterward sold, returning to this county in order to make his home with Mr. Gay.

When the republican party placed its first candidate in the field E. W. Gay announced himself as a champion of the new organization and cast his ballot for John C. Fremont. He has never failed to vote for each of its presidential candidates since that time and has greatly desired the success and growth of the party but has never sought office for himself nor would he ever consent to become a candidate for political preferment. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which he has filled all of the chairs and is now a past grand. In the encampment he has likewise been honored with various offices and is now high priest. He has also represented the lodge in the grand lodge of the state and he attends the Baptist church. Fifty-two years have come and gone since he located in Michigan and during forty-three years he has lived in Elsie, taking an active part in the upbuilding of the town and supporting each progressive measure for its improvement. Indeed he is regarded as one of the useful men of the county and one whose integrity and worth of character entitle him to the unqualified friendship which is so uniformly accorded him by those with whom he is associated.

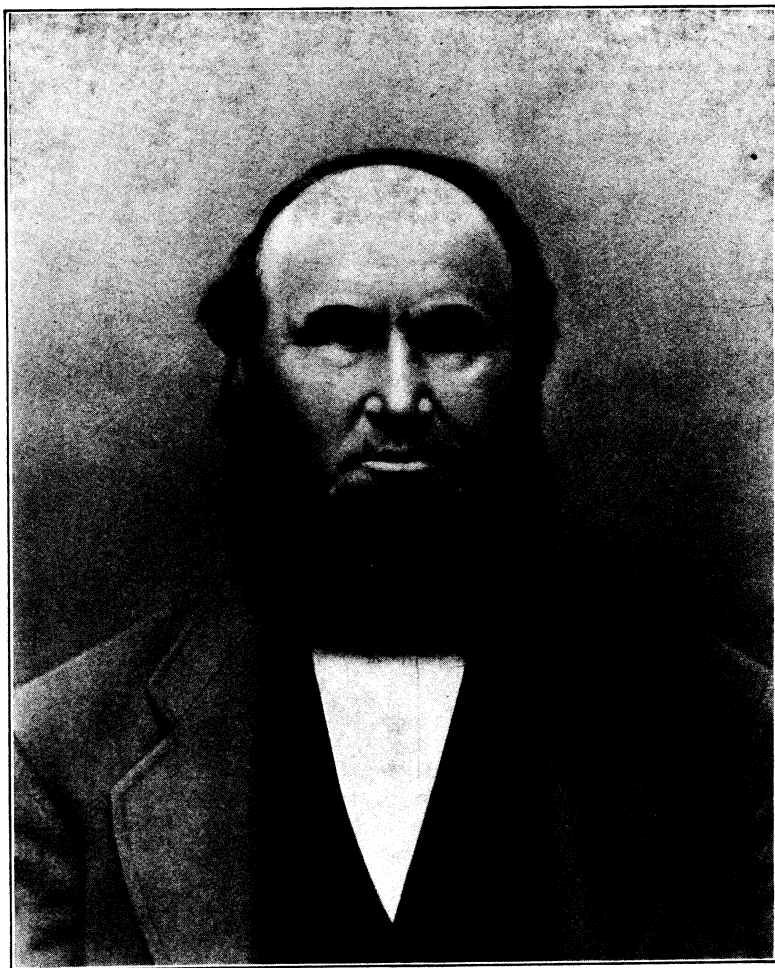
ALMOND G. SHEPARD.

Almond G. Shepard was born November 18, 1873, in Shepardsville, Clinton county, Michigan, which town was named in honor of his father, William H. Shepard. The paternal ancestors came originally from Holland and later from Pennsylvania. William H. Shepard re-

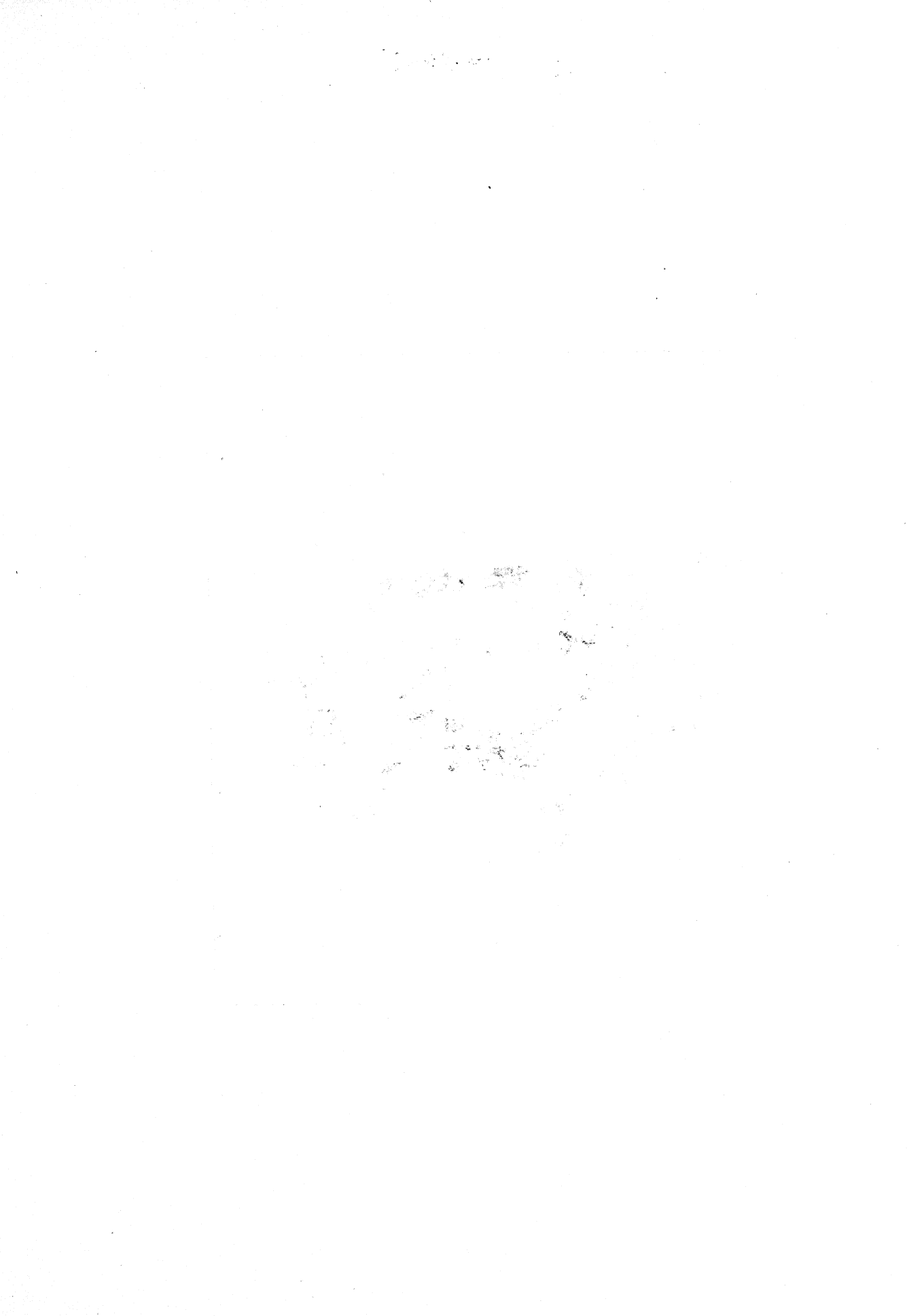
moved from the east to Michigan, becoming an early resident of Clinton county, and he was prominently connected with public life in many ways, being one of the first county judges, also a pioneer merchant and miller. A man of generous impulses and benevolent spirit, he gave liberally to the poor and did much for the early settlers of his community. He was married three times, and by his union with Miss Sophronia Crow had eight children. For his third wife he chose Mrs. Catherine Pooley, her maiden name being Knucke. She was born in England and came of a family prominent in that country. She first married Samuel Pooley, by whom she had five children. One daughter, Cora, is now the wife of George Parmenter, a resident of Shepardsville. Unto William H. and Catherine Shepard were born two children: Albert H., now living in Phoenix, British Columbia; and Almond G. The father died when the younger son was but nine years of age, passing away in 1882, at the age of sixty-six years. His widow still survives and makes her home in Ovid.

Almond G. Shepard acquired his education in the common schools of the home district and afterward attended the high school at Ovid, to which place he had to walk three miles from the farm. He was likewise a student in Baker's Business College in 1892-3 and afterward went to Chicago, where he remained for six months. He entered upon the study of law in the University of Michigan in the fall of 1893 and was graduated in June, 1895. In September of the same year he came to Ovid and opened a law office, in which he has since remained in practice. He has been very successful in winning cases before the supreme court and has a liberal clientage of a distinctively representative character. His ability being quickly recognized, he has been connected with much of the important litigation tried in the courts of his district in recent years. He gives his political allegiance to the democratic party but has served as village attorney through both democratic and republican appointments.

On the 9th of July, 1895, occurred the marriage of Almond G. Shepard and Miss Jessie



WILLIAM H. SHEPARD.



Harrison, a daughter of John and Catherine (Martin) Harrison, of St. Johns. They have two children, Elliott F. and Althea H. Mr. Shepard has always been a resident of Clinton county and has been self-supporting since his boyhood days. At the age of sixteen years, without aid from any one, he conducted a farm of one hundred and thirty acres and made a splendid success of this work, thereby securing the funds necessary to complete his education. He is a typical representative of the young man of the age, alert, enterprising and determined, belonging to that class who are fast becoming leaders in the world's activities. Mr. Shepard is recognized as one of the strong and forceful characters of the Clinton county bar and is accorded a patronage which is winning him gratifying success.

HENRY RUMMELL.

Farming and blacksmithing formerly claimed the attention of Henry Rummell but now he is living retired in Elsie, having put aside the more active duties of business life. He has lived in Clinton county since 1865, and for eighty years he has traveled life's journey, his memory covering the period of greatest progress and improvement in the history of this country. He is a native of Ohio, having been born in Tuscarawas county on the 18th of July, 1825. His father, George Rummell, was a native of Pennsylvania, and when a young man went to Ohio, settling in Tuscarawas county. He was married there to Miss Catherine Stifler, who was a native of Pennsylvania but was reared in the Buckeye state. In his early manhood he learned the trade of a carpenter and joiner and to that pursuit devoted his energies but his death occurred when his son Henry was a young lad of five years. His wife long survived him and reared her children.

Henry Rummell spent his youth in the county of his nativity and learned the blacksmith's trade there, after which he followed that pursuit for several years in Ohio. He carried

on a shop in New Philadelphia for a few years and afterward removed to Delaware county, conducting a smithy there for four years, meeting with a fair measure of success. On the expiration of that period, however, he sold out and in 1865 came to Michigan, locating on a farm, which he purchased in the midst of the forest. It was covered with a dense growth of timber which meant that much arduous toil would be required ere the land was prepared for cultivation. He cut away the trees, cleared away the brush, grubbed out the stumps and continued the work of improvement until the fields were ready for the plow and the seed was planted. For several years he lived upon that place and is still its owner. He likewise owns a well improved farm of eighty acres about two miles west of Elsie. He had a shop on his farm and in connection with general agricultural pursuits also engaged in blacksmithing for a number of years, but eventually he put aside business cares and in September, 1904, took up his abode in Elsie, where he is now living retired.

While still living in Ohio Mr. Rummell was married in New Philadelphia, in 1849, to Miss Sarah Jane Singhaws, whose birth occurred in Harrison county, Ohio. They traveled life's journey together for fifty-three years, sharing with each other its joys and sorrows, the adversity and prosperity which checker the careers of all but on the 30th of March, 1902, they were separated by the death of the wife. Three children had been born unto them: E. F. Rummell, who is now living on the home farm; C. M., a farmer whose home is in Elsie; and Ella May, the wife of J. Mead, of Elsie. Mr. Rummell was again married in Ovid on the 29th of August, 1904, to Anna E. Hill, a native of Canada and a daughter of Rev. John Hill, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church in Canada. She was reared and educated in her native county and resided there until 1883, after which she came to Michigan with her mother and family, locating in Cheboygan, where she lived for four years.

Politically Mr. Rummell is an advocate of republican principles, believing firmly in the policy of the party and its platform. He and

his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Mrs. Rummell takes a most active part in its work. She was born in the parsonage and was reared by parents who were devotedly attached to that denomination. Mr. Rummell has a very wide and favorable acquaintance in the county and now crowned with years he receives the veneration and respect which should ever be accorded to one who has traveled far on life's journey and has made a record that exemplifies the sterling traits of honorable manhood.

GEORGE R. SIMMONS.

George R. Simmons is living retired in Dewitt but for years was an active and successful agriculturist of Clinton county, owning a well improved farm in Olive township. A native son of Michigan, his birth occurred in Washtenaw county, January 23, 1842. His father, Atwell Simmons, was born in the state of New York in 1805 and after arriving at years of maturity was married there to Lovina Knapp, a native of that state. In the year 1842 they arrived in Michigan, settling in Washtenaw county, where Mr. Simmons purchased a farm, living thereon for three years. He then sold and came to Clinton county in 1845, taking up his abode in Riley township, where he opened up a farm in the midst of the forest. He reared his family thereon and continued to carry on general agricultural pursuits until his life's labors were ended in death in 1880. His wife survived him for a number of years, passing away in May, 1902. They had one son and one daughter, the latter being Amina, the wife of Amari Cook, of Riley township. The son, George R. Simmons, reared in this county, to which he was brought when but three years of age, had but limited school privileges and his knowledge has been largely self-acquired. He remained with his father until twenty-one years of age and was afterward married in Olive township, on the 21st of December, 1854, to Miss Elizabeth Tucker, a native of Tioga

county, New York, and a daughter of Hiram and Lucy (Smith) Tucker, who were also natives of the Empire state, the former having been born in Otsego county and the latter in Tioga county. Mr. Tucker removed westward to Michigan in 1850 and his daughter was therefore reared in this state. Mr. and Mrs. Simmons began their domestic life upon a farm and he owned and improved a valuable tract of land in Olive township. The soil was alluvial and productive and as the years passed returned splendid harvests. After successfully carrying on general agricultural pursuits for some time Mr. Simmons removed to the village of Dewitt, where he now resides in honorable retirement from further business cares.

Unto our subject and his wife have been born five children but the only one now living is Ella, the wife of M. F. Pike, a farmer of Olive township. Ada and Eva, twins, died in early childhood and Dora died at the age of six years, while Hiram Simmons reached adult age and was married here. He became a prominent citizen of Dewitt and served as postmaster of the village for a number of years or until the time of his death, which occurred in 1893. He left two daughters, Ada and Eva. Mr. and Mrs. Simmons of this review are members of the Universalist church and Mr. Simmons belongs to the Masonic lodge, in which he has served as master and filled all the other chairs, while both he and his wife are members of the Order of the Eastern Star. He is a man of un-

blemished character and moral worth, who has lived an honest, upright life and has a favorable acquaintance in Clinton county, where the circle of his friends is very extensive.

ABRAM HARRIS.

Abram Harris, whose home is on section 10, Bath township, is a native son of Michigan and is one of the successful farmers of Clinton county, where he has resided for a period of thirty-five years. That his labors have been carefully directed is shown in his neat and well



MR. AND MRS. G. R. SIMMONS.

improved farm of eighty acres, on which he has lived since 1870. He came to this county from Lenawee county, Michigan, where he was born on the 8th of December, 1837. His father, Captain Garrett Harris, was born in Ulster county, New York, in 1816, and was a son of Abram Harris, one of the early residents of this part of the state. Captain Harris was reared to manhood in Ulster county and was married there to Magdalena Auchmoody, who was likewise a native of New York. He served in the state militia, both in New York and Michigan, and in 1836 he came to the west, settling in Lenawee county, where he developed a farm, his original home being one of the old-time log cabins, in which the family endured many hardships and trials incident to pioneer life while they were endeavoring to subdue the wilderness and carve out a good farm in the midst of the forest. Captain Harris continued the work of clearing and improving his land and afterward extended the boundaries of his property until he owned three hundred and seventy-two acres in his home farm and also good land elsewhere. He was elected the first supervisor of Woodstock, Lenawee county, and was recognized as a man of good education and business capacity who was able to conduct business affairs in a helpful manner, and his loyalty to the general welfare was above question. He continued to reside upon the old homestead until his death, which occurred in May, 1900. His first wife died when Abram Harris was a child and he married again, his second wife, however, surviving him but seven days.

Abram Harris was one of two children born of their first marriage, his sister Mary being the wife of Jacob Avery, who is living in Jackson county, Michigan. Abram Harris grew to manhood in Lenawee county, remaining with his father throughout the period of his minority. He was married in that county, in 1861, to Miss Mary C. Hewitt, who was born in Jackson county, Michigan, and is a lady of superior education and culture, who prior to her marriage successfully engaged in teaching. Subsequent to that time she and her husband resided in Lenawee county, where they remained

for some years, three children being born unto them during their residence there. In 1870 Mr. Harris came with his family to Clinton county, settling on land which he had previously purchased. He began here with sixty acres, which he cleared and improved, and later he traded that place for the farm on which he now resides. Here he owns one hundred and twenty acres. He has added to it and remodeled the home and now has a substantial residence. There is also a large basement barn on the place and he has made other neat and valuable improvements, which add to the attractive appearance of the farm and indicate the owner to be a man of progressive spirit and substantial worth in his agricultural interests.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Harris have been born five children, of whom four are yet living; Orin, who resides in Grand Rapids, Michigan; William, a resident farmer of this county; Nettie, the wife of Frank Smith, who follows farming in Victor township; Garrett F., who is married and assists in carrying on the home farm. They lost their first born, Leota, who was the wife of Levi Canen and at her death left one child.

Politically Mr. Harris is independent, supporting the men and measures regardless of party, nor has he cared for office. He is a member of Bath lodge, I. O. O. F., has served through all of its chairs and is past grand, while to the grand lodge of the state he has been a delegate. His life has been characterized by untiring industry and unfaltering purpose and exemplifies the term "dignity of labor," for through the careful conduct of his business interests he has won success and his honorable methods have gained for him an enviable reputation.

GEORGE W. PAYNE.

George W. Payne, who is engaged in general farming on section 2, Lebanon township, was born in the township of Fulton, Gratiot county, Michigan, December 5, 1854. His father, Arnold Payne, was a native of New York and

when a young man came to Michigan, settling in Gratiot county. He made the journey westward with Arnold Payne, Sr., who was accompanied by his eight sons and five daughters, the family home being established in Gratiot county. It was in that locality that Arnold Payne, Jr., was united in marriage to Miss Mary Gladston, a native of England. He was killed in the lumber woods during the early youth of George W. Payne, and his widow afterward carried on the home farm. In the family were two sons and a daughter, of whom Riley Payne is a farmer in Gratiot county, while Carrie E. is the widow of Fred Cross.

George W. Payne spent his youth in Gratiot county and acquired a common-school education there. After he had attained his majority he settled upon a farm of forty acres in that county which he cultivated for some time and then sold. Subsequently he bought another farm on section 2, Lebanon township. This is one of the neatest places in the locality and is situated just across the road from the Allen grove. In all of his work Mr. Payne has been practical and enterprising and his labors have been attended with a gratifying measure of success.

In October, 1878, in Gratiot county, Mr. Payne wedded Miss Clara Blizzard, a native of Clinton county and a daughter of Oliver Blizzard, a native of England, who came to this section of the state at an early date. Two children grace this marriage: Roy, now agent at Fowler for the Grand Trunk Railway Company, who is married and has a son, Russell Payne; and Blanche, the wife of Marvin O. Allen, a farmer of Lebanon township.

In his political views Mr. Payne is a republican where questions of national policy are involved but at local elections votes regardless of party affiliation. He served as constable for four consecutive terms but has never desired office. He and his wife are connected with the Maccabees lodge at Maple Rapids. They have a pleasant and neat home surrounded by a well kept lawn and the farm is in excellent condition. Mr. Payne has owned and partially improved a number of farms in Gratiot county

and in his work possesses that determined spirit and unabating energy that enables him to carry forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes.

BENJAMIN D. ACKMOODY.

Benjamin D. Ackmoody has a wide and favorable acquaintance in Elsie, where he is well known as an all-round business man and public-spirited citizen. Although his residence in the village covers but a brief period he has resided for many years in this part of the state, his home being just across the border line in Gratiot county since 1879. Six years previous he became a resident of Michigan, taking up his abode at that time in Hillsdale county. He is a native of Onondaga county, New York, born on the 25th of December, 1842. His father, Abraham Ackmoody, was a native of Ulster county, New York, born in April, 1799, and his father was James Ackmoody, likewise a native of that county and of Scotch descent, his ancestors having been among the first settlers of Ulster county, New York. Abraham Ackmoody was reared in that locality and was married there to Miss Hannah Atkins, who was also born in Ulster county. He afterward settled in Onondaga county, where he followed farming and reared his family. His wife passed away there and he afterward came to Michigan, settling in Ingham county, where he spent his last years.

B. D. Ackmoody was reared to manhood in the county of his nativity and acquired a good public-school education there. In July, 1862, responding to his country's call for aid, he enlisted in Cayuga county, New York, joining Company H of the One Hundred and Eleventh New York Infantry. With the Army of the Potomac he served under General George B. McClellan, first taking part in the battle of Harper's Ferry, where he was captured. Later, however, he was paroled and sent to Chicago, remaining at Camp Douglas for two months. He was then exchanged and returned to active service on the Potomac but became ill with

measles and later suffered from smallpox, remaining in the hospital for two months. He then returned home in February, 1863, and was honorably discharged because of disability. It was almost a year before he had regained his health and was able to become an active factor in business life. He re-enlisted January 24, 1864, in Battalion L, Sixteenth Heavy Artillery, and served until the close of the war. He learned the shoemaker's trade, which he followed in connection with harnessmaking until his removal to Michigan.

Before leaving his native state Mr. Ackmoody was married in Chenango county on the 26th of January, 1864, to Miss Ellen Stone, who was born in New Hampshire but was reared in Madison county, New York. In 1873 they came to Michigan, settling at North Adams, Hillsdale county, where Mr. Ackmoody established a shoemaking and harnessmaking shop, carrying on business for six years. He then sold out and removed to Gratiot county, purchasing an improved farm not far from Alma. To its further cultivation and development he devoted his energies for a year and then sold out, after which he removed to Elwell, where he bought an established business, and for five or six years engaged in general merchandising, also serving as postmaster at that place. When he disposed of his stock of goods there he took up his abode in Ashley, where he engaged in farming for two years and later carried on a harness shop for six or seven years. Once more he sold his store and located on a farm, which he cultivated and improved for two years, when in December, 1903, he established his residence in Elsie, purchasing a house which he has remodeled and to which he has added until he now has a neat and attractive residence here. He has charge of his son's farm, giving general supervision to the place and also looks after his son's business interests.

Mr. and Mrs. Ackmoody have but one child, Willis B. Ackmoody, who is now a traveling man and is married and resides in Grand Rapids. He has one son, Willis B. Ackmoody.

In his political views Mr. Ackmoody has been a lifelong republican and while living in

Hillsdale county served as justice of the peace, while for six years he filled the same office in Gratiot county. In 1904 he was elected justice in Elsie and re-elected in 1905, so that he has long filled that position, a fact which is indicative of his capable and efficient service, his decisions being marked by strict fairness and impartiality. He was also a member of the town board of Gratiot. Both Mr. and Mrs. Ackmoody are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, with which he has been identified for nearly forty years. He has served as a member of the official board of the church and in all of the other offices has taken a very active part in Sunday-school work, serving for years as superintendent, and for nearly twenty years has been a local preacher of the denomination. Since 1867 he has affiliated with the Masonic fraternity, has filled all of the chairs in the local lodge and is now a past master, while he and his wife are identified with the Eastern Star. He is likewise a member of the Grange and represented Gratiot county in the State Grange. He has a wide and favorable acquaintance in both Clinton and Gratiot counties and the esteem which is ever given in recognition of genuine personal worth is his. He has so lived as to win the unqualified confidence and regard of those with whom he has been associated and as the years have gone by the circle of his friends has constantly broadened.

LEWIS D. WAGNER.

Lewis D. Wagner, living on section 11, Greenbush township, is the owner of a farm of one hundred acres and the rich land yields to him excellent harvests annually because of the care and labor which he bestows upon it. His residence in Clinton county dates from 1850, so that he is numbered among the early settlers. He was born in Knox county, Ohio, October 3, 1849, and is a son of John Wagner, a native of Pennsylvania, who was reared in Ohio. His father was George Wagner, a native of Germany and the founder of the family in the new

world. After living in Pennsylvania for a time he removed to Ohio, settling there when John Wagner was a young man. He took up his abode in Knox county and John Wagner was there married to Miss Polly Kirby, a native of Ohio. He then began farming in the Buckeye state and followed that pursuit for some years, clearing his land, developing a good property and making a specialty of the raising of tobacco. There with one exception all of his children were born. In 1850 he came to Clinton county, Michigan, taking up his abode on the farm where his son Lewis now resides, the family home being in the midst of the green woods. They lived in a log cabin for several years, having the only double log house in this part of the county. The father cleared and improved a good farm with the aid of his sons and in due course of time replaced the log house by a good frame residence. He also provided ample shelter for grain, stock and farm machinery by erecting good barns and sheds and in his work he prospered, owing to his capable management and indefatigable industry. He spent his last years upon this farm, passing away here in the fall of 1890, having for some years survived his wife. In fact he had married again. There are two survivors of the family of five children: Lewis D. and Anna, the latter being the wife of Stephen Gilson, of St. Johns.

Lewis D. Wagner was brought to Michigan by his parents in his infancy and was reared upon the old homestead farm, where he yet resides. He remained with his father until he had attained his majority and was married in Greenbush township in 1870 to Miss Mary Catherine Bird, a native of the state of New York, who in her girlhood days came to Clinton county. She is a daughter of James Bird and a sister of William Bird. The young couple began their domestic life in Eureka and Mr. Wagner operated the old home place for fifteen years, renting it from his father. Subsequent to the father's death he purchased his sister's interest in the property and thus succeeded to the ownership of the old home farm, which he at once began to cultivate and improve in keep-

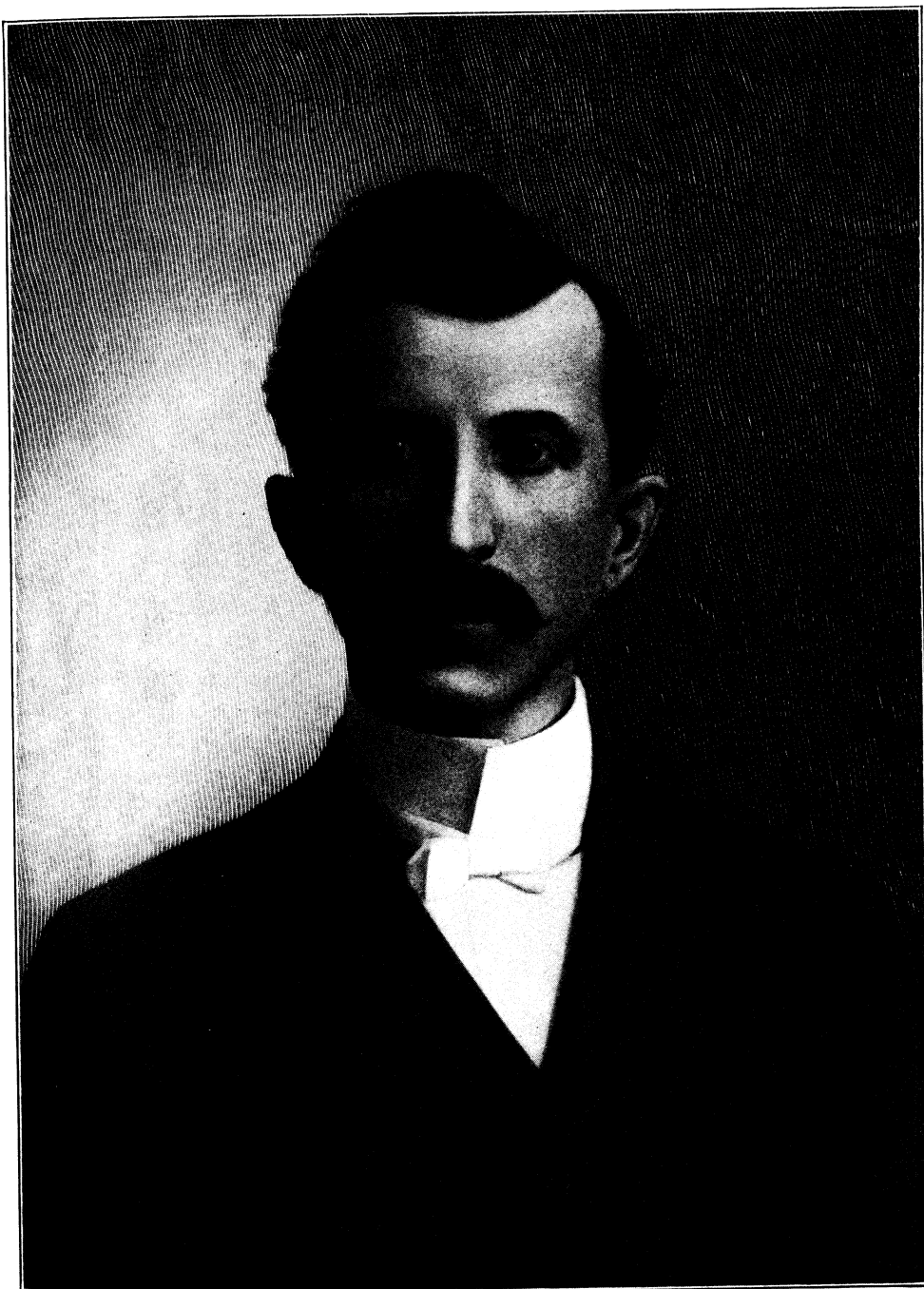
ing with the most modern ideas concerning progressive agriculture. He has added to and remodeled the house, has also improved the barn and put up other good outbuildings, including a carriage house and ice house. The entire farm is fenced, considerable wire fencing being used and there is no equipment of a model farm that is lacking. He has for several years rented his land but he gives his supervision to keeping up the place.

While living on the old homestead Mr. Wagner was called upon to mourn the loss of his first wife, who died leaving two children: Anna, now the wife of V. G. Carter, who follows farming on the old home property; and Floyd E., who is now holding a responsible position as a traveling salesman for O. P. Dewitt, of St. Johns. On the 24th of December, 1896, Mr. Wagner was again married, his second union being with Esther Pershing, a native of Ohio, in which state she was reared and educated, her father being George Pershing, a native of Pennsylvania.

Politically Mr. Wagner is an earnest republican but without aspiration for office. His wife is a member of the Evangelical church. His residence in Clinton county covers a period of fifty-five years and his mind bears the impress of its early historic annals and forms a connecting link between the primitive past and the progressive present. He has helped to improve and make the county what it is today, being closely identified with Eureka and Greenbush township. He has resided all these years in this section of the county, where he is very well known, and his many excellent traits of character have gained for him the respect and confidence of those with whom he has been associated.

CHARLES H. MANLEY.

Charles H. Manley was one of the promoters of a leading industrial enterprise of St. Johns, known as the Premium Manufacturing Works, and is likewise at the head of the Central Poultry Supply House. The extent of his business



CHARLES H. MANLEY.

is the result of a careful study of public wants and honest effort to please his patrons and he is now controlling interests which bring him a desirable financial return. A native of England, he was born January 12, 1871, and the ancestry of the family can be traced back to the reign of Charles I. Representatives of the name were prominent in the East India service. Charles Maddock Manley, father of our subject, was born in Portsmouth, Hampshire, England, and was connected with the English consulate at Baltimore, Maryland, spending much of his life in the government and diplomatic service. He married Ellen Howe, also a native of England, and his death occurred when he was fifty-seven years of age, while his wife passed away six months later, in 1900, also at the age of fifty-seven years.

Charles H. Manley, their only son, acquired his education in the Chettenham public schools and in King's College, from which he was graduated in 1897 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He afterward completed a course in London University with the degree of Master of Arts in the class of 1899, and became a lecturer for the International Protestant Federation, his territory covering the eastern and southern portions of England. For two years he devoted his life to that work, after which he returned to his home and for a period was engaged in evangelistic work. At the breaking out of the Boer war he became chaplain of the Royal Horse Artillery and remained in South Africa for two years during the period of hostilities there. He then came to America in 1903 and was engaged in evangelistic work in St. Johns for six months, after which he organized and established the Premium Manufacturing Works. The manufactured product includes horticultural buildings, portable houses, poultry supplies, conservatories, green houses, garden frames, summer cottages, auto houses, hunting lodges, incubators, brooders, colony houses, fencing, sundries and utilities of every description. He also deals in bee supplies, pigeon goods, in standard bred poultry and in eggs for hatching. The business has increased rapidly from the beginning and at its present

rapid rate of growth will be one of the largest of the kind in the country. He was the first to begin the business of shipping live chicks by express and has established a business in many states, making shipments of chicks one week after hatching. This department has grown to such an extent that the St. Johns Hatching Company was formed with a capital of ten thousand dollars, of which Mr. Manley is president. He carries all kinds of poultry foods and has the largest stock of poultry appliances and supplies in the middle west. The business occupies a four-story building on the Grand Trunk Railroad and a private track has been laid to this structure so that Mr. Manley is enabled to make prompt and economical shipments. He has been a frequent contributor to leading poultry journals of the country, is regarded as a most practical poultryman and has been a lecturer for the Utility Club.

On the 1st of June, 1904, Mr. Manley was married to Miss Matie Marie Martin, a daughter of Mrs. Elizabeth Martin, of St. Johns. Mr. Manley has worked his way upward, attaining prominence in his chosen field of labor through merit and unfaltering diligence. Dominated by the progressive and enterprising spirit of the west, energy and industry have stood him in stead of capital and have crowned his efforts with prosperity.

CAPTAIN HENRY WALBRIDGE.

Captain Henry Walbridge, whose life record constitutes an honored chapter in the history of the bar of central Michigan, was born in Cabot, Washington county, Vermont, August 21, 1820. He died June 24, 1899, at which time he was one of the oldest practitioners in years of continuous connection with the bar in the United States. Orphaned at the age of twelve years and obliged to support himself from that time, his latent powers and energies were early called forth and he soon gave proof of the elemental strength of his character, which in later years made him a distinguished representative of the legal profession in Michigan and one

who wielded a wide influence in public affairs. In his youth he learned a trade, working through the day, while his evening hours were devoted to reading and study. He early realized the importance and value of a liberal education and after attending an academy during its night sessions he took up the study of law during the evening hours and thus qualified himself for passing an examination before Judge Isaac P. Redfield, whereby he was admitted to practice in the courts of Vermont.

Captain Walbridge entered upon the active work at the bar in Plainfield, Vermont, and subsequently located in Glover in the same state, continuing a member of the bar there until thirty-two years of age. In the meantime he had married and in 1852 he came with his family to Michigan, settling at Saline, where he combined a law practice with the business of merchandising. Not only did he attain prominence in business but also became a recognized factor in political circles and was present at the birth of the republican party "under the oaks," at Jackson, Michigan, in 1854.

In 1856 Captain Walbridge removed from Saline to St. Johns, where he established a permanent residence and at once entered upon the practice of law. He served as prosecuting attorney for one term before entering the military service of his country. A champion of the cause of liberty and of the Union he was commissioned second lieutenant by Governor Blair in 1862, and was assigned to serve in the recruiting office of the Twenty-third Michigan Infantry. He thus raised Company G of that regiment and was mustered in as its captain in the month of July, going at once to the front. He was in active service for about a year and a half but while in camp at London, Tennessee, he became ill and, unfitted for further field service, he resigned his commission and on a surgeon's certificate of disability was honorably discharged, after which he returned to his home in St. Johns. While in the army he was detailed as judge advocate in the court marshal's office.

Again entering upon the practice of his profession in St. Johns, Captain Walbridge was

soon afterward elected prosecuting attorney of Clinton county and also served as circuit court commissioner for several terms. In 1896 he was once more nominated and elected prosecuting attorney, rendering service in that capacity which made his incumbency a valued one to this section of the state. At the time of his death he was one of the oldest practicing lawyers of the country. Hale, active and vigorous up to within six months of his demise, he was widely recognized as one of the prominent and capable members of the bar of central Michigan. In the examination of witnesses he had few superiors and while his questions were searching in their scope he was always considerate in his treatment of those called before the courts to testify and because of this he won the merited regard of many. He tried important cases in the circuit courts of Michigan and his name is a familiar one upon the reports of the supreme court. His legal learning, his analytical mind and the readiness with which he grasped the points in an argument all combined to make him a strong trial lawyer and his service was equally valuable in counsel so that the public and the profession acknowledged him a peer of the ablest members practicing in St. Johns and the central portion of the state.

Captain Walbridge was married while in the east to Miss Zilpah Allen, a native of Vermont and a descendant of General Ethan Allen, who with his "Green Mountain Boys" captured Fort Ticonderoga and won fame for the Vermont soldiers in the Revolutionary war. Mrs. Walbridge still survives her husband and their surviving children are: Henry E. and Edward L., practicing attorneys of St. Johns; and Ella, the wife of Dr. J. H. De May, of Jackson.

For six months prior to his demise Captain Walbridge was in ill health and was confined to his home from February until June. On the day of his death the national colors were placed at half mast on the courthouse and on the day of interment the circuit court adjourned and the business houses closed out of respect to his memory during the hour of the funeral services. Resident members of the old Twenty-third Michigan Infantry served as pallbearers,

while the Grand Army post attended in a body as did the Masonic fraternity, which conducted the services. Memorial resolutions of respect were passed by the Clinton county bar and the feeling throughout the city was one of deep and widespread regret when this honored pioneer lawyer passed away. A finely balanced mind and a well rounded character had gained him professional success and warm personal friendships.

JOHN H. CORBIT.

John H. Corbit, the oldest merchant of St. Johns, for fifty years connected with commercial pursuits here and still conducting an extensive store in which he deals in hardware and agricultural implements, is a native of the township of Lewiston, Niagara county, New York. His birth occurred on the 30th of June, 1832, his parents being George and Mary (Gardner) Corbit. The father was a native of Ireland and was a weaver by trade. Becoming a resident of America he was married in this country to Mary Gardner, who was born in the United States but was of German lineage. Soon after the railway was completed from Lockport, New York, to Niagara Falls, George Corbit was appointed station agent at Pekin, New York, which position he filled for many years, but he came to St. Johns, Michigan, to spend his last days and here passed away at the age of eighty years. His wife died at the age of fifty-three years.

John H. Corbit was a youth of fourteen summers at the time of his mother's death. The following year he left home and starting out in the world on his own account has since been dependent entirely upon his labors and energies for the success and privileges he has enjoyed. He made his way to Battle Creek, Michigan, in 1854, but afterward returned to New York and in 1855 removed to Albion, Michigan. He learned the tinner's trade as an apprentice to the firm of Flagler & Lewis, at Lockport, New York, his term of apprenticeship covering three years, beginning in 1850. He was afterward

employed by Charles Keep, of Lockport, for a year and later followed the same pursuit as an employe at Niagara Falls and at Pekin, New York. Coming to the west he secured a position in Albion, where he remained until the spring of 1856, when he removed to St. Johns and here embarked in business on his own account, forming a partnership with William Mott under the firm name of Corbit & Mott, dealers in hardware. This arrangement was maintained for four years, at the end of which time Mr. Corbit purchased his partner's interest. He then continued alone and eventually he sold his stock and purchased the site of his present large business block from a Mr. Gear on Walker street west. A small building stood on this site, where for forty years Mr. Corbit has now carried on business. He there succeeded Edward Valentine, with whom he was associated for four years and who had been a dealer in agricultural implements. Thus Mr. Corbit extended the field of his operations which have since embraced both a hardware and agricultural implement trade. From 1861 until 1865 he was in partnership in the hardware business with John B. Chapman, after which he bought out Mr. Chapman's interest. He has long been alone and is to-day the oldest representative of commercial interests in St. Johns, having for almost a half century been a factor in its mercantile circles, his name being honored and respected because of his unfaltering fidelity to a high standard of commercial ethics. During his first spring in St. Johns he went to Buffalo, New York, to purchase a stock of goods which he secured partly on credit. He borrowed five hundred dollars to make the purchase and the goods were shipped by rail to Fenton and thence hauled across the country by wagon to St. Johns—a difficult undertaking at that day owing to the poor condition of the roads. The new enterprise, however, proved prosperous almost from the start. The first year he had a good trade but the next year he was not so fortunate, for the crops in his locality failed and his sales were thereby diminished. The end of the second year therefore found him in debt and upon his borrowed

money he paid ten per cent interest, but better times came and through his persistency of purpose and unfaltering diligence he gained success. Year by year his capital was increased and he enlarged his store in order to meet the demands of a growing patronage. The building which he first occupied on the present site was a little structure twenty-five by fifty feet, to which he has added from time to time until he now has a large and well appointed business block in which he carries an extensive stock. For a number of years he has been a member of the Business Men's Association and is the vice president of the State Bank of St. Johns, being one of the organizers and directors and retaining this connection with the institution for the past five years.

In 1861 Mr. Corbit was married to Miss Jennie Earl, a daughter of Daniel Earl, of Baldwinsville, New York. Their only surviving child is Helen, who resides with her father. They lost two daughters, Fanny at the age of five years and Agnes at the age of eighteen years. Mr. Corbit has never been a politician, although he manifests a public-spirited interest in the political situations of the country and the outcome of the important issues before the people. The only office which he has ever held was that of member of the school board for one term. He was one of the promoters of St. Johns Episcopal church, for many years has served on its vestry and filled the office of senior warden. His wife and daughter are also members of that church. He has been a member of the Masonic fraternity since 1861 and belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He is one of the reliable, trustworthy merchants in this city, of splendid business qualifications and good judgment and may well be termed one of the founders of the city, for the growth and development of every community depends upon its commercial and industrial activity. He has concentrated his energies upon one line of business and therein has attained splendid success, earning for himself an enviable reputation, while in his dealings he is known for his prompt and honorable methods which have won him the deserved and

unqualified trust of his fellowmen. He has a beautiful home, erected in 1861, at which time the surrounding country was almost an unbroken forest, and he has watched with interest its growth and development.

THOMAS L. SWARTHOUT.

Few men are more familiar with the history of pioneer life in Clinton county than Thomas Lonsbury Swarthout, of Ovid, whose mind bears the impress of the early historic annals of this section of the state for he has been a witness of the growth and progress of the county as it has emerged from frontier conditions and taken its place with the leading counties of the commonwealth, having all of the advantages and improvements known to the older east. He was born in Romulus, Seneca county, New York, October 6, 1831, his parents being William S. and Betsey (Willett) Swarthout, in whose family were seven sons, Thomas L. being the fifth in order of birth. At the age of five years he accompanied his parents to Michigan, the family home being established in Victor township, St. Johns county.

It was in 1837 that his father and six other heads of families left New York and started to the west. They had to make roads in St. Johns county for none had as yet been laid out and the father built the log house into which the family removed. Dr. Laing at that time was the nearest neighbor, his home being three and a half miles away. In the summer of 1836 Rev. Isaac Bennett came to the Swarthout home to preach as a missionary sent out by the Ohio conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. Many settlers came to the county in 1838, 1839 and 1840, which years constituted a period of rapid pioneer growth. All kinds of wild game was to be had in abundance, the fish were plentiful in the rivers and there were wild berries, all of which proved useful to the pioneer settlers, many of whom were in limited financial circumstances. Mr. Swarthout well remembers the Chippewa Indians and their



T. L. SWARTHOUT.



MRS. T. L. SWARTHOUT.

chief, who would visit at the Swarthout home and dine with the family. He was a tall, well formed Indian and lived to the advanced age of one hundred and five years. In those early days wheat and other grain were threshed on the ground and winnowed by hand. The produce of the farm was taken to Detroit or Pontiac and the trip to the former place required a week. Few are as familiar with the pioneer history as is Mr. Swarthout and his reminiscences are very interesting, showing the conditions of things that existed in the early days before the white man had carried forward to any extent his work of reclaiming this district for the purpose of civilization.

In his youth Mr. Swarthout assisted his father upon the home farm. He was reared amid pioneer influences and surroundings, spending his boyhood, youth and manhood upon the farm in Victor township. At the age of sixteen years he began teaching in the subscription schools and was thus employed during the winter for fourteen years, receiving from seventeen to twenty dollars per month. He took up his abode on a farm on section 12, Victor township, in 1854 and there continued to reside for nearly a half century, or until 1903. His farm, which he still owns, comprises two hundred and fifteen acres of rich and valuable land, which he developed from a wild tract. In 1903, however, he put aside agricultural pursuits and removed to Ovid, where he is now living retired in a comfortable home. In 1872 he built fine buildings upon his farm, including a substantial residence. He was an extensive raiser of and dealer in sheep and also gave some attention to cattle, but for a long period was known as one of the most successful sheep raisers of Clinton county.

On the 5th of April, 1854, Mr. Swarthout was married to Miss Mary Parker, who at that time was living in Victor township, Clinton county. Her parents were John and Sarah (Cronkite) Parker, and she was born in Romulus, Seneca county, New York, December 21, 1834. She became the mother of a son and daughter: Edson, who is now living in Ovid; and Nora E., the wife of Charles E.

Warner, a farmer and prominent citizen of Falkton, South Dakota. They have three daughters, Marjorie Swarthout, Gladys Mildred and Mary Geraldine.

In his political views Mr. Swarthout has long been a stalwart republican and has served his fellow townsmen in various official capacities, acting as township clerk many years, township treasurer and school inspector several years. Since the age of seventeen years he has been a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church, to which his wife belongs, and they are widely recognized as earnest, consistent Christian people. He has gained a valuable competence through well directed effort and untiring enterprise and is now enjoying the fruits of his former toil in honorable retirement from further labor.

FRED R. EVERETT.

Fred R. Everett, a representative of the Ovid bar, was born in Shiawassee county, February 16, 1875, his parents being John W. and Jane Everett, natives of New York. After leaving the Empire state when a young man the father engaged in the operation of a mill at Ithaca for a number of years, when he was appointed keeper of the Jackson prison, where he remained for about ten years. On the expiration of that period he engaged in merchandising in Burton, Michigan, and subsequently followed the same pursuit in Ithaca. Eventually he retired from business with a comfortable competence earned through untiring labor and careful management in former years, and he is still making his home in Ithaca in the enjoyment of a well earned rest. His wife departed this life in 1889. Of the six children of that marriage three are living, Fred R. being the youngest. The others are Mrs. Lena B. High, of Ovid, and Howard, of St. Paul, Minnesota.

Fred R. Everett acquired a common-school education and continued his studies in the high schools of Ovid and of Owosso, while later he pursued a business university course in 1893.

During that time he also took up the study of law in Ovid and after careful preliminary reading was admitted to the bar by Judge Daboll in 1895. In the same year he went to Ann Arbor, where he matriculated in the State University and was graduated with the law class of 1896. He then returned to Ovid, where he has since engaged in practice and for six or eight years he served as village attorney here, while for eight consecutive years he was circuit court commissioner. He has always been active in politics and has been a member of the election board. His chief attention, however, is devoted to his profession and his fidelity to his clients' interests is proverbial, while in the trial of a case his presentation of the facts bearing upon the suit show careful preparation and thorough investigation.

On the 19th of September, 1899, Mr. Everett was united in marriage to Miss Laura M. Grimes, of Detroit. She has a brother George who lives in Detroit and a sister Katherine, also a resident of Detroit, while her brother Mathew is dispatcher at Durand, Michigan, and John is a resident of Canada. Mr. and Mrs. Everett occupy an enviable position in the social circles of the town in which they make their home and are people of genuine worth and well merited popularity.

HENRY C. LACY.

Among the early settlers of Michigan is numbered Henry C. Lacy, now living on section 36, Victor township. He is a well-to-do farmer with a tract of eighty acres that is valuable because of the improvements he has placed upon it and also by reason of the productiveness of the fields. A resident of Michigan since 1839, he is therefore familiar with its history from territorial days down to the present and has witnessed its wonderful transformation as it has emerged from pioneer environment to become a factor in the great sisterhood of states and a leader in various lines of industrial progress. Mr. Lacy has been a resident of Clinton county since 1868 and in community affairs has manifested an active and helpful interest. Born

in Wyoming county, New York, on the 27th of November, 1826, he is a son of Eli Lacy, likewise a native of the Empire state. His mother bore the maiden name of Mary Franklin and was a native of Massachusetts. The marriage of the parents was celebrated in New York, and Eli Lacy followed farming in Wyoming county until after the birth of five of their sons. In 1839 he removed with his family to Michigan, settling first in Oakland county, where he later purchased land and developed a farm, upon which he reared his children. There he continued to live until called to the home beyond.

Henry C. Lacy spent the greater part of his childhood and youth in Oakland county, where he was reared to farm life, remaining with his father until he had attained his majority. He then started out upon an active business career as a farm hand, working by the month. For one year he received one hundred and twenty-eight dollars for his labor and saved out of that sum one hundred dollars. As a companion and helpmate on life's journey he chose Miss Elizabeth Rice, and their marriage was celebrated in Oakland county in 1850. She was born at Boston, Massachusetts, but was reared in Detroit, Michigan. Her father, Paul Rice, was a business man first of Boston and later of Detroit, while subsequently he became a farmer of Oakland county.

Following his marriage Mr. Lacy engaged in cultivating a farm which he owned in Oakland county, making his home there for several years. Subsequently he removed to Shiawassee county, where he became the owner of eighty acres which he cultivated for four years and in 1868 he took up his abode in Victor township, Clinton county, where he bought eighty acres of land in the midst of the forest. Upon this place stood a log house, while five acres of the land had been cleared, but otherwise the farm was entirely unimproved. Mr. Lacy at once began to clear and fence the property and develop a farm according to modern methods and now all is in a good state of cultivation. The place is well fenced, the land has been made productive through the routine of crops and the judicious

use of fertilizers, and now large crops are annually gathered, and the improvements which Mr. Lacy has placed upon the farm include a neat residence and two good barns. He is today a substantial farmer of Victor township but when he started out in life for himself he was a poor man with no capital and with naught to aid him save his own labor and determination.

Mr. and Mrs. Lacy have three children: W. H., who is represented in this work; Nellie, the wife of Payne Knight, a resident of Shiawassee county; and Minnie, the wife of William Houghton, of Chicago, by whom she has three children, Earl D., Ray and Howard Houghton. Mr. and Mrs. Lacy also lost a son, Henry, who died at the age of ten years.

In his political affiliation Mr. Lacy was originally a whig and upon the organization of the republican party joined its ranks and in 1860 supported Lincoln but in recent years has given his support to the democracy. He has never been an office holder nor has he desired political preferment. He deserves much praise for what he has accomplished as his advancement in the business world is due to no inherited fortune nor the aid of influential friends but to labor that has been unremitting and energy that never flags. He was one of the first men to take up his abode in Michigan and is now one of the few remaining early settlers. His residence in this part of the state—in Oakland, Shiawassee and Clinton counties—covers sixty-six years. He has seen the great forests felled, the fields cleared and fenced, the towns and cities built and many industrial and commercial enterprises introduced, while the agricultural development has shown the great fertility and richness of the soil. He has broken the wild land, cleared and fenced it, and in early days did his farming with eight yoke of oxen. He has helped substantially in the improvement and development of three counties and while thus engaged he and his wife endured many hardships and privations, but their frugality, economy and capable management have secured to them a very desirable competence for old age. Mr. Lacy has now reached

the age of four score years but is still hale and hearty and gives his personal supervision to his farm.

JOHN E. HINKSON, B. S., M. D.

Dr. John E. Hinkson, successfully engaged in the practice of medicine at Wacousta, is a native of Amadore, Sanilac county, Michigan, his birth having occurred upon a farm that his grandfather, George Hinkson, had purchased from the government and which is still in possession of the family. His natal day was December 18, 1870. The grandfather came of an old Vermont family and removed to Canada. His wife, Mrs. Farwell Hinkson, was born in Paisley, Scotland. Their son, George Hinkson, Jr., was born in Guelph, Ontario, and married Miss Jane McCardle, also of that locality. On coming to Michigan they settled in Sanilac county and the father became not only a successful agriculturist but also one of the distinguished citizens of that locality, leaving the impress of his views and life upon public thought and action. He served as supervisor of Worth township, Sanilac county, filling the office for several terms and serving two terms as chairman of the board, and in 1888 he was elected to represent his district in the state legislature. He died in the year 1903, at the age of seventy-two years, and his wife passed away in 1885, at the age of fifty-two years. In their family were six children, of whom four are living, one dying in infancy. Maria is the wife of James W. Clyne, who resides on the old homestead in Worth township, Sanilac county. Margaret, the wife of McKinstry Burt, is a graduate of the Farrand Training school, of Detroit, and now living in Detroit, Michigan. John E. of this review is the next of the family. Bertha is a graduate of the Michigan Agricultural College of the class of 1905. William J. Hinkson, a brother of the Doctor, died in October, 1891, of typhoid fever, at Harper Hospital, when twenty-six years of age. He was a graduate of the Michigan Agricultural College and engineering department of the

University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, and was assistant bridge engineer of the Michigan Central Railroad Company, being stationed at Detroit at the time of his demise.

John E. Hinkson pursued his early education in the district schools and in the fall of 1888 entered the Michigan Agricultural College, from which he was graduated in June, 1892, having pursued the full agricultural course, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Science. The same year he entered the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, and was graduated from the medical department in 1895. In January, 1896, he located for practice at Wacousta, where he has since remained, enjoying a liberal and constantly increasing patronage. Having an aptitude in a military direction Dr. Hinkson in 1890 took the competitive examination for West Point held at Lapeer, Michigan, winning first rank in the mental examination, but fourth in the physical, receiving the appointment as alternate. Prior to entering upon his professional career Dr. Hinkson engaged in teaching for two years in St. Clair county. His father had been connected with educational work for many years but the Doctor comes more particularly from a family of physicians. His uncle, Irving McCardle, died while studying medicine at Ann Arbor, while Alfred Hudson, a cousin, is now a surgeon in the United States Navy, and William Farwell, a cousin of the Doctor's father, is at this time one of the medical directors of the United States Navy.

When attending the Agricultural College Dr. Hinkson was a member of the Eclectic Society; a director in the Inter-Collegiate Athletic Association in 1892 and was president of the Oratorical Association the same year. In the line of his profession he is connected with the Clinton County Medical Society, the State Medical Society and the American Medical Association. He keeps in touch with the progress of the profession as investigation and research continually broaden the knowledge and promote the efficiency of the medical fraternity.

On the 29th of April, 1896, Dr. Hinkson was united in marriage to Miss Bertha Macklem, of Crosswell, Sanilac county, Michigan,

who died on the 6th of July of the same year. On the 2d of October, 1897, he was united in marriage to Miss Ida Love, of South Riley, and they have one child, Alice B., who was born January 17, 1899. Mrs. Hinkson's great-great-grandfather in the maternal line was a cousin of William Penn.

In his fraternal relations Dr. Hinkson is a Mason, having become a member of Lansing lodge, No. 33, A. F. & A. M., in 1892. He afterward attained the Royal Arch degree in the chapter at Grand Ledge and is now master of Wacousta lodge, No. 359, and worthy patron of the Eastern Star, chapter No. 133. He likewise belongs to the Maccabees tent and the Modern Woodmen camp, both of Wacousta, and in both is examining physician. He is a director of the Grand Ledge State Bank and is especially interested in community affairs, having for six years been secretary of the school board of Wacousta, while in many other ways he has materially aided in the advancement, upbuilding and welfare of his community. In politics he is a stalwart republican and has served as a member of the township and county committees.

ROBERT C. LOWE.

Robert C. Lowe is an active, energetic business man who in former years was connected with agricultural interests and later was a dealer in hardware and implements at Maple Rapids. He is a stockholder in the Independent Telephone Company and his ready recognition and utilization of business opportunities and his unfaltering purpose have been the strong and salient features in his successful career.

He is a native son of Duplain township, born on the 14th of December, 1853. His father, Nathan R. Lowe, first opened his eyes to the light of day in Chemung county, New York, in 1800, and was a son of Cornelius Lowe. In the state of his nativity he was reared and was married three times, the second time being in Clinton county when he wedded Mrs. Sarah



MISS GLADYS C. LOWE.



MR. AND MRS. R. C. LOWE.

Scott, nee Gilmore, a widow. She was born in New York and reared and educated there. The year 1838 witnessed the arrival of Nathan R. Lowe in Michigan, at which time he purchased a tract of raw land in the midst of the forest in Duplain township, Clinton county, near the colony. He cut a road through the woods to his place, for at that time no highway had been laid out. In fact the entire countryside seemed just as it did when it came from the hand of nature. The native forest trees covered the district and the work of improvement and progress had scarcely been begun. He cleared and developed his farm there, having three hundred and twenty acres of land, but later he sold that property and removed to Essex township, settling near the Lowe church, where he owned and cultivated three hundred and twenty acres of land, spending his remaining days there. His death occurred in 1873 and thus passed away one of the honored pioneer settlers of the county, a man whose efforts were effective in transforming the pioneer region into a district supplied with all the evidences of a modern civilization.

Robert C. Lowe is one of the two sons born of his father's second marriage and was reared in Essex township, acquiring his education in the common schools. He remained with his father until his death and then started out in life on his own account. Purchasing the interest of the other heirs in the old homestead he thus succeeded to the ownership of two hundred and eighty acres of land. He engaged in farming, owning two places, and he improved the property by the erection of attractive residences, two good barns, a granary and other outbuildings for the shelter of grain and stock. In his farm work he is practical and systematic, his labors being attended with a gratifying measure of success. He continued in the active improvement of the farm until the spring of 1897, when he rented the place and removed to Maple Rapids, where he has since resided. He still owns, however, his large and well developed farm property in Elba township, Gratiot county. After taking up his abode in the village he engaged in the hardware and implement business,

conducting his store with good success for five years, but has since sold out. He is a stockholder in the Independent Telephone Company and is regarded as a man of excellent business ability and keen discernment, whose well conducted labors have been the source of gratifying prosperity.

On the 23d of December, 1881, in Essex township, Mr. Lowe was married to Miss Nettie Bottum, a native of Essex township, where she was reared and educated. For six years she was a capable teacher of the county and later served as school inspector for three years. Her father, John R. Bottum, was one of the early settlers of Michigan, who came to this state from New York. He married Caroline Clark, who was born and reared in Auburn, New York, and was a sister of Jerome Clark. Mr. and Mrs. Lowe became the parents of two children but lost their infant son. The daughter, Gladys C., is yet at home. The parents and daughter are members of the Methodist Episcopal church and Mr. Lowe is serving as one of its officers, taking an active part in its work and doing all in his power to extend its influence. The Lowe church was named in honor of the family. He is a member of the Grange and a number of farmers' clubs and takes an active interest in all that pertains to the agricultural development of this part of the state. His political support has been given to the republican party since age conferred upon him the right of franchise. He has been elected and served as township drain commissioner and was chosen supervisor to fill out an unexpired term. He has been a delegate to the county conventions and is a firm believer in the principles of his party. He is much interested in general progress and improvement along all lines relating to the material, intellectual, political and moral advancement of his community and is known as a man of genuine, personal worth as well as of good business ability that has resulted in well merited prosperity. He and his wife purchased nine acres of land in Maple Rapids, which they laid out in town lots and improved by the erection of good residences, selling the property later at a handsome profit.

They have a wide circle of warm friends and enjoy the good will and trust of all with whom they have been brought in contact.

JOHN LINK.

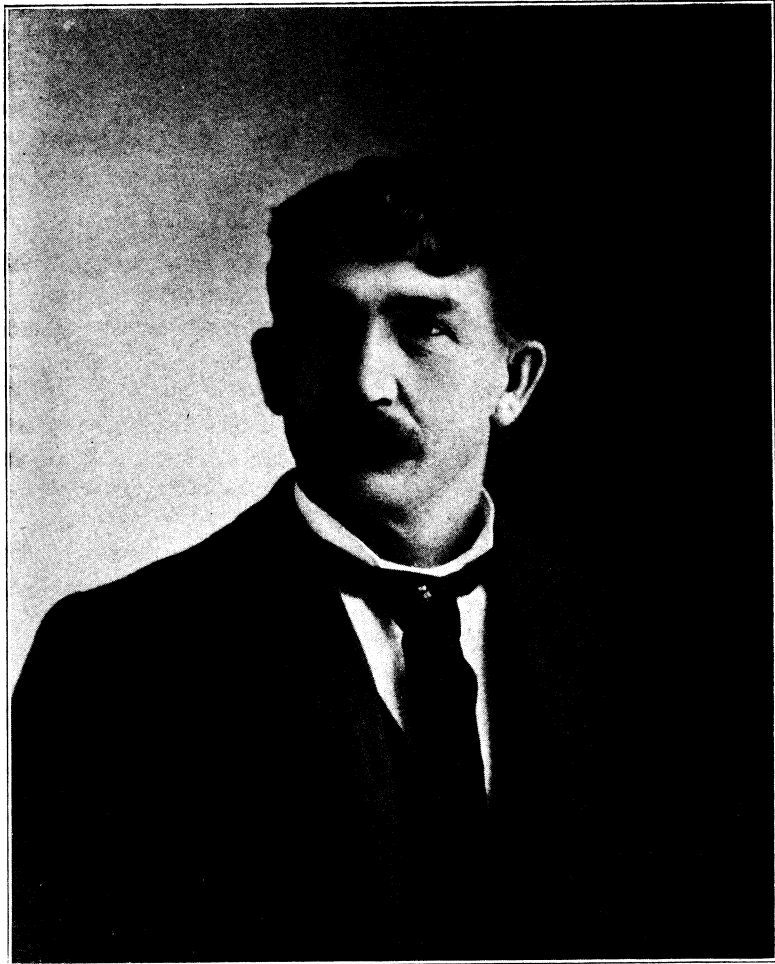
John Link, prominent in political circles of Ovid, is now filling the positions of township clerk and of village assessor and is also engaged in the insurance business. He was born in Flint township, Genesee county, Michigan, February 3, 1843, and is descended from German ancestry. His parents, John and Sarah B. (Stanard) Link, were natives of Genesee county, New York, and came to Michigan in 1837, settling in Flint township, Genesee county. The father opened up a farm in the midst of a tract of wild land and there spent his remaining days. The brothers of the family, five in number, went to various western states and one of these, Emory Link, is now living in Los Angeles, California, at the age of seventy-nine years. John Link of this review is one of a family of nine children and those who still survive are Abram, who is living in Flint township, Genesee county, Michigan; John, of this review; Ambrose, who is living in Flint, Michigan; Mary Jane, the wife of Daniel Ryant, of Flint; Celestia, the widow of Stephen McVane, of St. Louis, Michigan; and Henrietta, the wife of Henry Parkhurst, of Flint. Those deceased are: Milton H.; Francis M.; and Elizabeth, who was the wife of George Adams, of Flint.

John Link received but a limited education, remaining upon his father's farm until seventeen years of age. He then began working in a machine shop at Flint but afterward returned to the farm and when nineteen years of age he enlisted on the 20th of June, 1862, as a member of Company B, First Michigan Engineers and Mechanics. He joined the army as a private and was mustered in at Detroit. He met his regiment at Louisville, Kentucky, and participated in the engagements at Perryville, Stone River, Chattanooga, Atlanta, the siege

of Savannah and Bentonville, although this was not supposed to be a fighting regiment. He was never wounded and was promoted to the rank of corporal at Savannah, Georgia. He participated in the entire Atlanta campaign and was discharged at Washington, D. C., being mustered out at Jackson, Michigan, in June, 1865.

Mr. Link then made his way to Flint, Michigan, and worked at the carpenter's trade until 1868, when he came to Ovid, where he conducted a meat market, afterward following carpentering for four years. Later he became assistant postmaster, serving in that capacity for thirteen years from 1875 until 1888 under Postmasters Mead, Cowan and Beattie. He was afterward variously engaged, acting as bookkeeper for some time for different firms. Three years were thus passed and he was then elected township treasurer of Ovid township for a term of two years. Later he engaged in the restaurant business but in 1895 was chosen township clerk, was re-elected in 1896 and also chosen the same year to the office of village assessor. Since that time he has continuously served in this office with the exception of two years and is still holding both positions. In politics he is a republican, likewise taking an active part in the work and growth of the party. He is likewise agent for the Queens, Indianapolis, Pennsylvania and German Alliance Insurance Companies and the policies which he annually writes represents a large figure.

On the 15th of February, 1872, Mr. Link was married to Miss Jennie M. Tibbitts, a daughter of Horace M. Tibbitts, of Fairfield, Michigan, and they have one child, Charles W., of Detroit, who is superintendent of the Detroit Motor Company. Mr. Link is a member of the lodge and chapter of the Masonic fraternity, having been made a Mason in 1865. He has occupied various chairs in the order and is now king of the chapter. He likewise belongs to the Grand Army post and was its commander in 1897-8. He is worthy patron of the Eastern Star and was a member of the relief commission for fourteen years. In government service, whether in military action or in



JOHN LINK.

political office, he is always found loyal to the trust reposed in him and to the position which he takes.

JOSEPH ARENS.

Joseph Arens, now deceased, was for many years a well known resident of Clinton county, honored and respected by all who knew him. He was born and reared on a farm within a mile and a half of the village of Westphalia and at the age of fourteen years left the old homestead and went to Detroit in order to pursue a commercial course of study. After successfully passing the examinations there he returned to Westphalia, where he became bookkeeper for Casper Rademacher, who was at that time conducting a flourishing mercantile business at this point. For five years Mr. Arens remained in his employ, at the end of which time Mr. Rademacher failed in business. Mr. Arens then became associated with his brother-in-law, Peter Thome, and they purchased the brick store building and the stock which was sold at the assignee sale. They then entered upon what proved to be a most successful business venture, being accorded a liberal and extensive patronage. The partnership between them was continued until 1882, when Mr. Thome sold his interest to John P. Arens and Joseph Bohr, now deceased, the former a brother of our subject. Subsequently Joseph Arens purchased the interests of these two gentlemen and became sole owner of the business. In 1885, however, he entered into partnership with John P. Arens and Joseph Bohr for the purpose of conducting an extensive creamery and later a fine cold storage plant was added. The creamery has been one of Westphalia's most flourishing institutions and has been of benefit to the locality as well as to the proprietors, furnishing a market for the farmers of the surrounding district. The enterprise is now conducted by Anthony P. Arens, a son of Joseph Arens. The mercantile business, of which our subject was so long the head, is also conducted under the name of Joseph Arens, being at the present time

owned by the sons. For a long period Mr. Arens was one of the most enterprising and prominent business men of his locality, constantly extending the scope of his labors and successfully managing his invested interests, so that he profited in all of his undertakings. He passed away May 6, 1894, at the age of forty-five years but the community still benefits by the business inaugurated through his enterprise and labor. His death resulted from an operation performed on the 7th of June, 1893, for the removal of a tumor and the community mourned the loss of one of its most honored and representative citizens, a man whom to know was to respect and esteem.

Mr. Arens in early manhood had wedded Miss Mary Thome, and she is still living. She was born in Westphalia and is yet associated with her sons in the mercantile business. In their family were seven children: Josephine, now the wife of Michael Spitzley, of Westphalia township; Augusta; Anthony P., who is living in Westphalia; William J.; Rosa, Anna and Joseph, all at home.

Anthony P. Arens, spending his boyhood days under the parental roof, early became associated with his father in his business enterprises and is now conducting the Westphalia Creamery. He was born September 23, 1879, in the village of Westphalia, was educated in the parochial school and afterward in Assumption College at Sandwich, Ontario, and in the Detroit Business University. He manifests excellent business ability and capacity in the control of his extensive interests and like his father has made a creditable name for himself in business circles. He was married October 14, 1902, to Miss Regina Nau, a daughter of Constantine Nau, of Westphalia, and their children are Marion and Esther.

William J. Arens, another son of Joseph Arens, is now assisting in the conduct of the business interests left by his father. He was born in Westphalia, July 7, 1881, and after attending the parochial schools continued his education in Assumption College at Sandwich and in the Detroit Business University. In 1898 he then entered his father's store and has since

been connected with the conduct of the business.

In the death of Joseph Arens there was not a man in Westphalia but felt that he had sustained a personal loss because he had been a patron, benefactor and friend to all. He was quiet and unassuming by nature but possessed those qualities which never fail to manifest themselves, being interwoven with the daily life and conduct of the individual. He was ever ready to help those who were willing to help themselves and the laboring man found in him a true friend. He desired the business advancement of the community and was ever ready to encourage others or give to them material assistance if needed. As a citizen he was progressive, lending his support to any worthy movement or plan for the upbuilding of the community, while the extensive patronage that his house received testified to his rare talents as a man of business. In politics he was a democrat and served as township clerk but preferred to leave office holding to others. Of St. Mary's Catholic church he was a devoted communicant and at all times he furthered the material, intellectual, social and moral welfare of his community. He stood as a strong man, strong in his honor and good name and in his friendships and his devotion to his family was one of the sterling traits of his character.

WILBUR W. PECK.

Wilbur W. Peck, engaged in the livery business in St. Johns, is a native of Streetsboro, Ohio, born February 11, 1856, and traces his ancestry back to the band of Puritans who came to America on the Mayflower. His parents, Horace and Ann (Rich) Peck, were natives of Connecticut and Ohio, respectively. The father is a tailor by trade and in 1865 removed to Michigan, settling in Allegan county, where for a time he engaged in farming. Later he conducted a boot and shoe business in connection with his son, R. R. Peck, until 1876, when he

took up his abode in Grand Traverse county, where he joined his son, A. W. Peck, in the conduct of a drug store. A few years later, however, he sold out there and removed to Walkerville, Michigan, where he owned and conducted a shoe store until 1900, when he once more sold out and retired from active business life. His wife passed away about twenty years ago. In their family were four sons: Horace L., a hardware salesman living in Ionia, Michigan; Romenzo R., a shoe merchant at South Bend, Indiana; Wilbur W.; and Albert W., of Traverse City, Michigan, who is traveling for the Hazelton Drug Company, of Grand Rapids, Michigan.

Wilbur W. Peck was a student in the public schools until sixteen years of age, when, entering upon his business career, he secured a position as salesman in a book store, clerking for seventy-five dollars per year and his board. He afterward accepted a similar position in a grocery store in Allegan, Michigan, where he remained for four years and subsequently was a clerk in a dry-goods and clothing store, having charge of the dress goods department. That work was followed by his management of the clothing store of George B. Kellogg in Allegan, Michigan, of which he had charge for four years. On the expiration of that period he entered into partnership with his brother, R. R. Peck, in the conduct of a dry-goods and clothing store at South Boardman, Michigan. After two years Wilbur W. Peck purchased his brother's interest, carrying on business for eight years longer, when he sold out and located at Ionia, Michigan, where he conducted a shoe store for two years. Again disposing of his mercantile interests he went upon the road as a traveling salesman for the shoe house of Phelps, Dodge & Palmer, of Chicago, whom he represented for two years. His residence in St. Johns dates from 1897, at which time he formed a partnership with J. T. Webber under the firm name of Webber & Peck, clothing merchants, and when that relation was discontinued Mr. Peck gave his attention to the real-estate business, being connected for a brief period with J. C. Flynn. He then engaged in the conduct of a

livery barn of which he is still proprietor, buying out the stable of B. F. Scofield on Higham street west. He has since continued the business and has a most up-to-date establishment with all modern equipments, including a fine line of rubber tired vehicles and a large number of good horses. His desire to please his patrons combined with straightforward business methods have secured him a good patronage.

Mr. Peck exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the republican party and in his social affiliations is a Knight of Pythias. Pleasantly situated in his domestic relations, he was married on the 10th of September, 1878, to Miss Luella A. Taylor, a daughter of Benjamin H. and Emaline (Terrill) Taylor, of Allegan, Michigan. Both the Taylor and Terrill families were originally from New York and Mrs. Peck is a native of Elyria, Ohio. By this marriage there is one living child, Hazel L., while the son, Benjamin Floyd, died in 1883, at the age of three years. Mr. Peck is recognized as an active and enterprising business man and his success is attributable entirely to his own efforts.

WILL H. BRUNSON.

Will H. Brunson, a member of the Clinton county bar now serving for the second term as postmaster at St. Johns and a recognized leader in local political circles, is numbered among the native sons of Clinton county, his birth having occurred in Victor on the 8th of March, 1858. His parents were William and Mary A. (Pierce) Brunson, both of whom were natives of East Bloomfield, New York. Coming to Michigan during the pioneer epoch in the history of Clinton county, they settled in Victor in September, 1843, before the city of St. Johns was established. Taking up their abode in the midst of a heavily wooded district the father cleared and improved a tract of land. The Indians were yet numerous in this part of the state and wolves and bears were killed in the

forest. Deer and other wild game could be had in abundance and often furnished a meal for the settlers when otherwise the larder would have been of meager proportions. Mr. Brunson performed the arduous task of developing a new farm and reared his family in Victor. He died in 1893, at the age of seventy-two years, and his wife's death occurred in 1891, when she was seventy years of age. In their family were five children, the surviving daughter being Sarah, the widow of Addison Wheelock, of New York.

Will H. Brunson, the youngest member of the family, was a public-school student in St. Johns, continuing his education there until he had mastered the branches constituting the curriculum of the high-school course. Attracted to the profession of law he prepared for the bar in the University of Michigan, completing the course in the law department with the class of 1886. He paid all his own expenses while at college, having previously earned the money for that purpose. For a time he was engaged in teaching, spending four years in the schools of St. Johns and one year as principal of the Dewitt high school. Becoming a member of the Clinton county bar, he was associated with Judge Daboll under the firm style of Daboll & Brunson for six years, a constantly growing clientage connecting him with important litigated interests. He was for ten years, from 1892 until 1902, city attorney for St. Johns, during which time one of the most important cases in the history of the city was tried, Mr. Brunson representing the city in a suit against the St. Johns water works for damage caused by the smoke nuisance created by the water works plant. This case was won by him for the city. Following the dissolution of his partnership with Judge Daboll Mr. Brunson was with William A. Norton as a member of the firm of Norton & Brunson for two years and since that time has been alone in practice here.

Active and prominent in his profession, Mr. Brunson is perhaps equally well known because of his connection and influence with political interests. In 1899 he was appointed postmaster by President McKinley and by re-appointment

of President Roosevelt has since been in the office. The postal system and postoffice management have been greatly improved under his administration. The postoffice building has been enlarged through an extension of forty feet and a vault has been added, while there has been a considerable increase in the number of employees. The sales of the office in 1899 amounted to eight thousand dollars and at the present time have reached thirteen thousand dollars. Mr. Brunson has been the promoter of the rural delivery system for this locality and his services in the office which he is now filling are greatly appreciated by the public, who recognize his efficiency, ability and the value of his work. He has been active in campaigns since 1886, has been secretary of the republican county central committee and has served on the township, city, congressional and senatorial committees, being now a member of the county and congressional central committees. He is well fitted for leadership and has done much to mold public thought and action, his opinions carrying weight in the councils of his party.

On the 14th of June, 1888, Mr. Brunson was married to Miss Elizabeth Finch, a daughter of Peter and Mary Finch, who were residents of Greenbush township, Clinton county, and are now deceased, her father having died when she was but four years of age. They have one son, Laurence W. Mr. Brunson belongs to the Masonic and Knights of Pythias fraternities. He is a man of fine physique, of generous disposition and a kindly spirit and ranks high in the regard of his fellow townsmen.

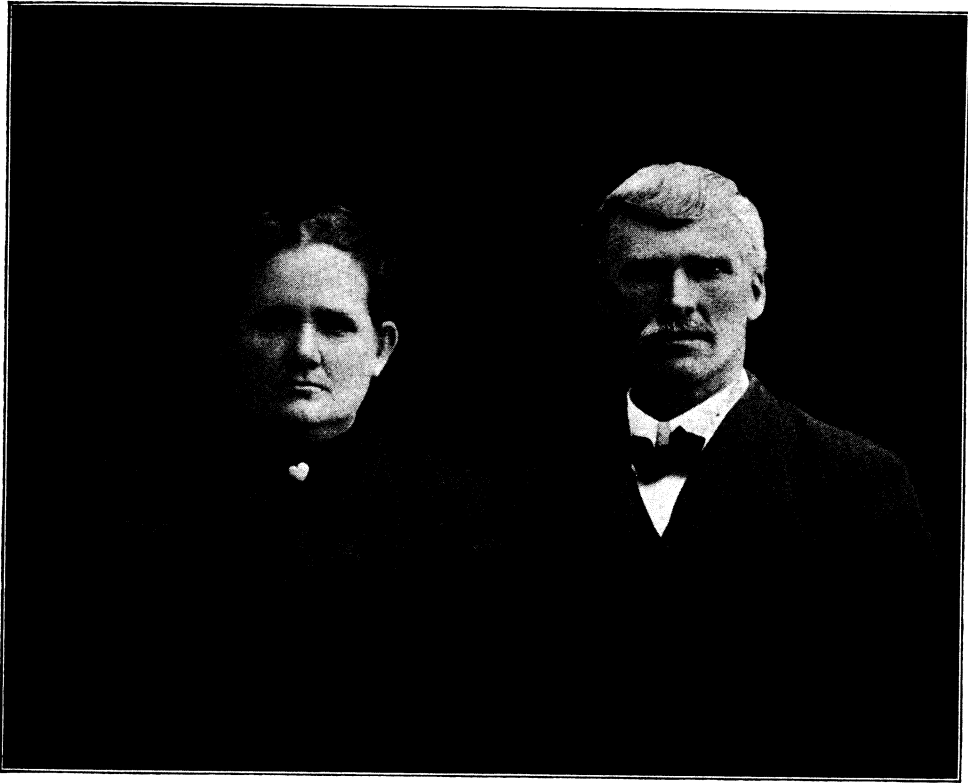
DANIEL PERKINS.

Daniel Perkins, living on section 8, Duplain township, is a thrifty and prosperous farmer whose well improved tract of land of eighty-five acres indicates his careful supervision. His birth occurred in Victor township, this county, on the 20th of June, 1857, his parents being J. Y. and Polly (Le Bar) Perkins. The father

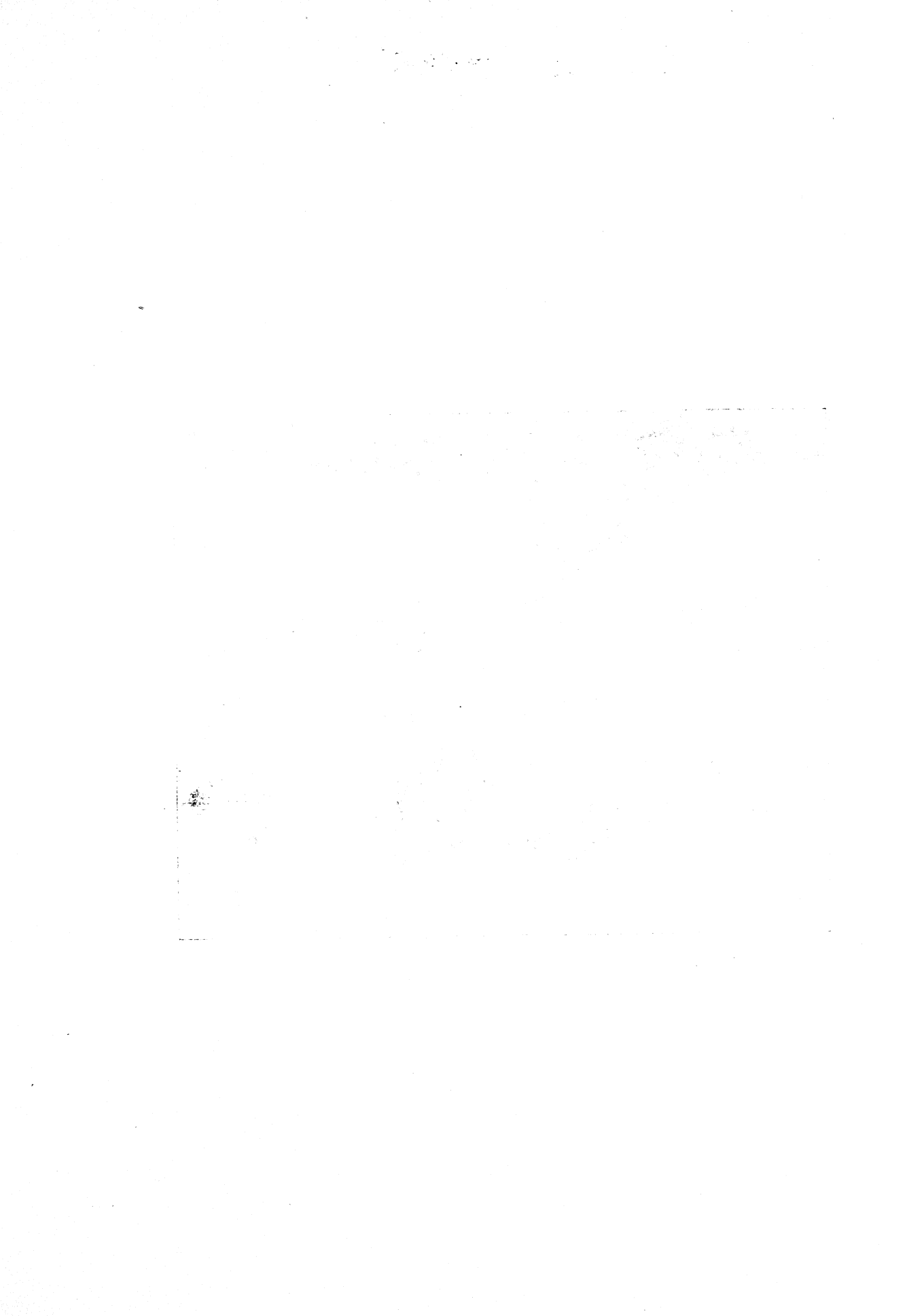
was born in Steuben county, New York, in 1823, was reared there and when a young man came to Michigan in 1844, locating in Victor township, Clinton county, among its pioneer settlers. He was married here and opened up a farm, upon which he reared his family and spent many years. His death, however, occurred in Laingsburg, in 1903, while his wife passed away in 1899. To them were born five children, four sons and one daughter, all of whom are living.

Daniel Perkins, the second oldest, was reared upon the old homestead in Victor township, becoming familiar with all the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. After attaining his majority he removed to the farm upon which he now resides and which at that time was in the midst of a dense forest. There were no roads to the place and no improvements had been made but he at once began to cut down the trees and clear away the brush and in the course of time prepared the land for cultivation. He has now cleared the greater part of the farm and indeed has a valuable and productive property in the midst of which stands a good two-story residence. There is also a barn, windpump, an orchard and in fact all of the equipments and accessories found upon a model farm of the twentieth century. The soil is productive and yields good crops and in addition to the cultivation of the fields Mr. Perkins also raises good stock.

In Ovid township, on the 18th of May, 1880, Mr. Perkins was married to Miss Jenette Beech, a daughter of John Beech, one of the first settlers of the county, represented elsewhere in this work. Mrs. Perkins was born in White Oak township, Ingham county, but was reared in Victor township, this county. Two children have been born of this union who are yet living: Mary, the wife of Alfred E. Jeffers, of Greenbush township, by whom she has two children, Donald and Doris, twins; and Jesse, who married Irene Angles and has a daughter, Blanche Ruth, and is living on the home farm, assisting his father in its improvement. Mr. and Mrs. Perkins also lost a daughter, Nellie, who died in infancy. They have given their



MR. AND MRS. DANIEL PERKINS.



children good educational advantages and have also started them well on the journey of life.

Mr. Perkins exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the republican party but has never sought or desired office for himself. He is a member of the local Grange, and his son belongs to the Modern Woodmen camp. His entire life has been devoted to agricultural pursuits and for forty-eight years he has been a resident of Clinton county, so that he is largely familiar with the history of its development and improvement.

SETH MAGEE COOK.

Seth Magee Cook, following the occupation of farming for many years in Clinton county, so that his present rest from labor is well earned and richly deserved, is now living retired in Dewitt, where he has made his home for the past twelve years. He owns a farm of one hundred and twenty acres in Watertown township and dates his residence in the state from 1844 and in Clinton county from 1855. He was born in Steuben county, New York, October 28, 1830, and came of English lineage. His paternal grandfather, Samuel Cook, was one of the early residents of the Empire state and there Anson Cook, the father, was born and reared. After reaching adult age he married Anna Wheeler, who was born in New Hampshire. In order to provide for his family he followed the occupation of farming, living for some years in Steuben county and ultimately taking up his abode in Monroe county, where he resided for a few years. In 1844 he came to Michigan, settling in Hillsdale county upon the farm which continued to be his place of residence until his life's labors were ended in death. His wife survived him for only a few years.

Seth M. Cook is one of the family of four sons and two daughters, all of whom reached maturity. His brother is Emery A. Cook, who is living retired in Litchfield. His sister, Mary L., is now Mrs. Tracy, a widow living in Quincy township, Branch county, Michigan.

Seth M. Cook, of this review, was reared to manhood in Hillsdale county, where he arrived when fourteen years of age. There he remained until after the discovery of gold in California when, with the hope of rapidly realizing a fortune on the Pacific coast, he went to the far west in 1851, crossing the plains with teams. The journey consumed four months but at last the travelers were gladdened by a sight of the green valleys of the Golden state. While in California Mr. Cook engaged in a search for the yellow metal and spent four years in mining with fair success, after which he returned to Michigan by way of the Isthmus of Panama and New York city, arriving at his home in Hillsdale county in 1855. Later in that year he came to Clinton county, where he purchased a tract of wild land on section 2, Watertown township, heavily covered with timber. He at once began the difficult task of cutting down the trees and clearing the land for cultivation, and his persistent energy and labors at length triumphed over the difficulties in his way until he had opened up and improved a valuable farm of one hundred and twenty acres. He erected on this a good residence, substantial barns, built fences, planted fruit trees and in fact made the property a very productive and valuable farm. In the early years of his residence here he taught school in the winter months of 1855-56-57 in Watertown.

On the 28th of December, 1857, Mr. Cook was married to Miss Emily J. Smith, a native of New York. She became a teacher of Michigan, successfully following the profession prior to her marriage. Her father, William Smith, was likewise born in the Empire state, where he was reared to manhood and then married Pamela Van Ness, also a native of New York. About 1837 he came to the west, settling in Hillsdale among its pioneer residents. The Indians still lived in that part of the state and every evidence of pioneer life was to be seen. It was four miles to the nearest neighbor and the entire district was thickly covered with timber. Mr. Smith, however, hewed out a nice farm in the midst of the forest, on which he reared his family and spent his remaining days,

his death there occurring about 1897, when he had reached the advanced age of eighty-nine years, while his wife survived him for two years. Mr. and Mrs. Cook have become the parents of a daughter, Julia, who is now the wife of George C. Higbee, circuit court reporter and stenographer at Marquette, Michigan.

Politically Mr. Cook is a staunch republican where national issues are involved. He cast his first presidential ballot for Franklin Pierce in 1852 and then, becoming deeply interested in the issues which gave rise to the new republican party, he supported its first candidate, John C. Fremont, in 1856. In local affairs he has been prominent and helpful, has served as school inspector for several years, has been highway commissioner and has been a delegate to the county conventions of his party. He holds membership in the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he is one of the trustees and class leader, while his wife is a member of the Congregational church and both are earnest Christian people, enjoying in high measure the esteem and good will of those who know them. While living retired, Mr. Cook raises some garden products, keeping his place in excellent condition. He is a member of the board of review and is a citizen of worth, who for a half century has lived in Clinton county and has guided his life by honorable upright principles.

ROBERT HYSLOP.

Robert Hyslop, proprietor of the Ovid Roller Mills and thus closely identified with the industrial interests of the county, is a native of Scotland, born on the 17th of September, 1849. His father, Thomas Hyslop, formerly a resident of Walkerton, Ontario, is also a native of Scotland and when his son Robert was five years of age crossed the Atlantic with his family to Canada. Robert there remained until eighteen years of age, during which time he acquired only a limited education. He then made his

way into the United States and secured employment on a farm in Hillsdale county, Michigan. Later he worked at coopering for a few years. In 1878 he entered upon an apprenticeship to the milling business at South Allen, Hillsdale county, and in 1887 removed to Quincy, Branch county, Michigan, where he built a mill in partnership with Felix A. McKenzie, conducting this under the firm style of McKenzie and Hyslop. The partnership was terminated in 1894, and after one year Mr. Hyslop came to Ovid and in October, 1895, here purchased the business of the Farmer Milling Company near Maple river. In the summer of 1899 he built a new mill on the old mill lot near the Grand Trunk Railway. The main structure is thirty-six by forty-eight feet and three stories in height and there is a ten-foot basement, while the boiler and engine room is thirty by forty-two feet and the capacity is one hundred barrels every twenty-four hours. The plant is fully equipped with a complete roller process and the sifter system of bolting flour is used. The plant is operated by a one hundred and twenty-five horse power Corliss engine and the output of the mill finds a ready sale upon the market. Mr. Hyslop is also proprietor of an elevator and is engaged in the sale of coal, wood, cement and plaster. He thus has varied business operations and is one of the enterprising and representative men of Ovid, his carefully conducted interests bringing him a gratifying measure of prosperity.

In his social relations Mr. Hyslop is an Odd Fellow and is also connected with the Ancient Order of United Workmen. His political allegiance is given to the democracy and for six years he served as alderman. He has always taken an active and helpful part in advancing the welfare and progress of his community but his time is largely concentrated upon the conduct of his business interests, in which he is meeting with creditable success.

In 1874 Robert Hyslop was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Ann Hicks, a daughter of Thomas Hicks, of Allen, Hillsdale county, Michigan. They now have a son and daughter, Tom H. and Bessie E., the latter the wife of

Harold B. Martin, of Ovid, who is assisting in the mill and elevator business here.

Tom H. Hyslop, the son, now actively associated with his father in business, was born September 5, 1876, and for ten years, or since 1895, has been connected with the operation of the mill and the conduct of the other business interests which claim the time and attention of his father. The son was married on the 28th of August, 1898, to Miss Emma Brown, a daughter of Fred L. and Sarah Brown, of Ovid, and they have two interesting children, Robert Elliot and Marian Louise. The father and son now occupy enviable positions in business circles and their enterprise and energy contribute in substantial measure to the commercial prosperity of Ovid as well as to their individual success.

L. G. BATES.

L. G. Bates, carrying on general merchandising in Elsie, is one of the prominent business men of Clinton county, having for a third of a century been closely associated with commercial interests in this place. He was born in Litchfield, Ohio, October 13, 1847, his parents being George W. and Emily (Robinson) Bates. The father, a native of Norwich, Connecticut, was born in 1823 and was a son of George W. Bates, Sr., one of the early residents of the Charter Oak state, who in 1828 removed with his family to Ohio, settling in Medina county. Later the family home was established in Summit county, where George W. Bates, Jr., was reared to manhood. He was left an orphan at the early age of nine years and was largely dependent upon his own resources from that time forward. In Summit county he married Miss Emily Robinson, a native of Ohio, and with the added impetus of providing for his home he began business as a harnessmaker, which pursuit he followed for a number of years. Two children were added to the household before the parents left Ohio. In 1855 they came to Michigan, settling first in Fairfield, Shiawassee

county. The father rented land and was thus engaged in farming for eight years or until 1863, when he came to Clinton county and established a harness business in Elsie, conducting the enterprise for five years. His death occurred here in 1901, while his wife passed away in 1899. In their family were four children, of whom L. G. is the eldest. The others are: Lizzie, now the wife of Charles Clement, of Clinton county; Charles H., who is a farmer living at Victoryville, Michigan; and Leon, who resides in Shepherd, Michigan.

L. G. Bates was a youth of eight years when brought by his parents to Michigan and his education was acquired in the public schools of this state. He has, however, largely supplemented his early school training by lessons gained in the school of experience. He remained with his father until about eighteen years of age, after which he went to Ohio, where he learned the harnessmaking trade, serving an apprenticeship of three years. Subsequently he worked with his father in Elsie and afterward formed a business connection with Joseph F. Hasty. They opened a stock of general merchandise in Elsie, but subsequently Mr. Bates purchased his partner's interest and has since continued in the business alone. He has erected a large two-story brick block, one of the best business houses of the town and carries a large and well selected line of general merchandise, having built up an extensive trade which makes his venture a profitable and gratifying one.

On the 28th of May, 1873, Mr. Bates was united in marriage to Miss Amanda Sickles, a native of Clinton county, born and reared in Elsie. Her father, Job D. Sickles, was one of the early residents of this part of the state and served as a member of the county board, being supervisor for a number of years. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Bates are five children, four sons and a daughter: Clare G., who is now a practicing dentist of Durand, Michigan; Clyde D., who is married and is engaged in business with his father; Bion L., who is a graduate of Ann Arbor University and is practicing dentistry in Elsie; Harold, at home; and Ruth E., who completes the family.

Mr. Bates takes an active interest in public affairs and is the champion of many progressive measures that have been of marked value to his community. He is a lifelong republican, his first presidential vote being cast for General U. S. Grant in 1868, since which time he has supported each nominee of the party at the head of its ticket. In local political circles he has been influential and was elected and served for two or three years as township clerk and later by re-election was continued in the office of supervisor for fifteen years, acting as chairman of the board for one term. He was also chairman of a number of important committees and did effective and able service for his county in the discharge of his duties. He has also been president of the village board for two terms and has frequently been a delegate to county and state conventions. Fraternally he is a Master Mason, has filled various offices in the lodge and is now a past master. Both he and his wife are connected with the Order of the Eastern Star. Mr. Bates has been a resident of the state since 1855, covering a half century, and is therefore largely familiar with the history of Clinton county. He entered upon his business career to find that in the work-a-day world there is ample opportunity for the exercise of one's talents and energies. As the years have gone by he has carefully directed his labors with due regard to the rights of his fellowmen as well as to his individual success and in the management of his mercantile interests he has made his place of business of value to the local public as well as a gratifying source of revenue.

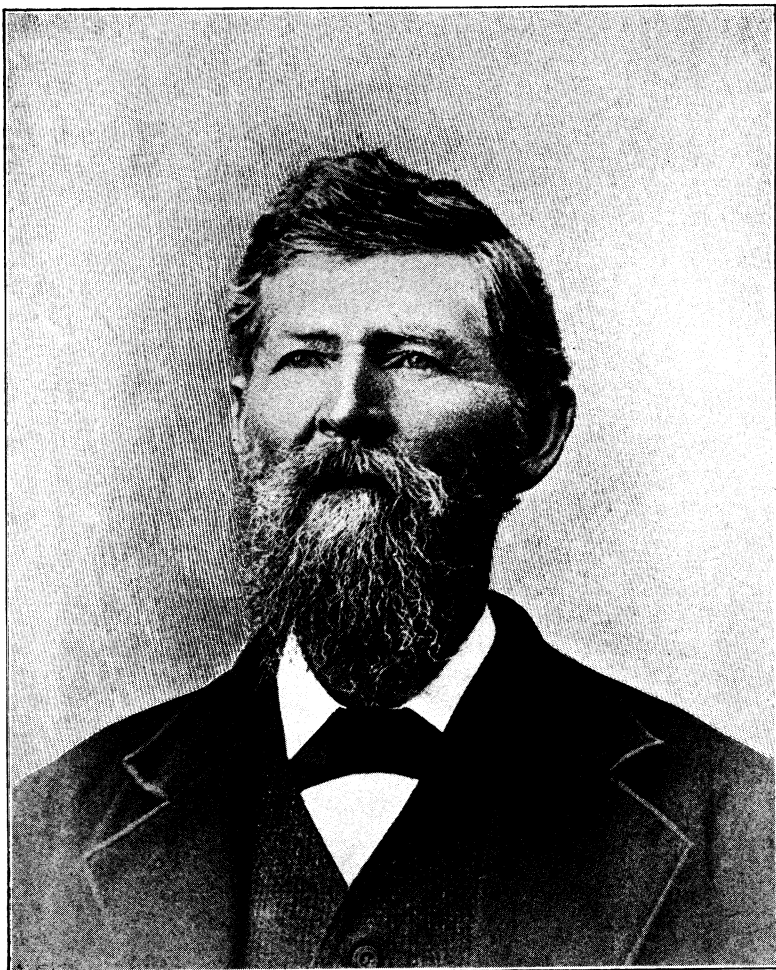
CHARLES S. WILLIAMS.

Among the prominent and representative citizens of Clinton county is numbered Charles S. Williams, living on section 1, Bingham township. He was born in Northampton county, Pennsylvania, March 19, 1832, and is a son of John and Mary (Le Van) Williams, both of whom were natives of Pennsylvania. The paternal grandfather, Charles Williams,

was a native of New Hampshire and a descendant of Roger Williams, of Rhode Island. In early life he learned the carpenter's trade and removed to Pennsylvania in which state he married a Miss Gernard, a descendant of an old Holland family, of which a genealogical record has recently been prepared and published in book form. At one time they were visited by his two brothers from Spafford, New Hampshire. The grandfather took an active part in the progress and upbuilding of the church and his life was exemplary in its fidelity to honorable principles. He departed this life in 1818, and his wife passed away in 1861.

John Williams, the father of our subject, was born in 1809 and in the Keystone state learned and followed the blacksmith's trade for seven years, at the end of which time he removed to a farm, whereon he resided until 1841. In that year he accompanied his mother to Niagara county, New York, the journey being made in covered wagons across the Alleghany mountains, it requiring twelve days to complete the trip. John Williams then entered land in Cambria township and followed farming until his death, which occurred December 31, 1883. He had long survived his wife, who died in 1846, leaving two sons and a daughter, namely: Charles S.; Theodore C., who is living in Cambria township; and Mrs. Mary Lucinda Newman, who resides upon the old homestead farm in that township.

Charles S. Williams began his education in the public schools of Pekin, Niagara county, New York, and afterward attended the Wilson Collegiate Institute, where he made rapid progress in his work, displaying special aptitude in his studies. He was graduated in 1855 and during his college days was president of the Alpha Phi Society and was classed as one of the strongest debaters of the school, for which reason he was selected to give an address at the Philadelphia meeting. In the spring of 1856 he entered the law office of Wood & Murry, at Lockport, New York, where he did clerical work and the same time took up the study of Blackstone, Kent's Commentaries and the history of England by Hume and Macaulay, but



CHARLES S. WILLIAMS.

the following spring his uncle, Charles C. Williams, died and he went to live with his grandmother, remaining with her until her death in 1861. He never resumed his law studies. When nineteen years of age he began teaching, following the profession for ten years. After his marriage he operated his father-in-law's farm on the shares, being connected with its improvement until 1864, when in the fall he answered to the call to arms, enlisting in the Eighteenth New York Battery known as the Black Horse Battery under Captain Mack. Soon afterward this command was ordered to Baton Rouge, Louisiana, where they remained until February of the following year and then marched to Naby Cave at the mouth of Mobile bay. On the 17th of the following month they began a long and hard march to Spanish Fort, where they joined General Canby's division and for fourteen days were under constant fire almost day and night, at the end of which time the enemy evacuated the fort. The Union troops then marched to Fort Blakely but Mr. William's command was too late to participate in the engagement there but afterward did skirmish duty at Mobile City, following the enemy to McIntosh Bluff, where the Confederates had a naval station. There they captured the fleet of five gunboats, which were used to transport the Union troops back to Mobile City, where they were greeted with the joyful news that the war was ended.

Mr. Williams received an honorable discharge in that city and started at once for home, taking a boat at New Orleans and landing at New York in July. After spending a week with friends in that city he reached his destination on the 31st of July and thus was closed a chapter of hardships and trials in his life history which included many important battles and that left him impaired in health so that the government now grants him a pension in recognition of his services.

Having decided to come to Michigan, Mr. Williams made his way to Clinton county and purchased the Deacon Harrison farm of forty acres on section 1, Bingham township, where a small clearing had been made. From Elsie he

hauled the lumber used in building the first house and afterward he returned to New York and brought his wife and family to the new home which he had prepared. Here he has since lived, making improvements on the farm, to which he added until he became owner of two hundred and ten acres, forty acres of which he has deeded to his son William A.

On the 24th of September, 1860, Mr. Williams was married to Miss Mary Jane Kelsey, the eldest daughter of William Kelsey, one of the oldest merchants of Niagara county, New York. They had three children, of whom William A. is now living. The others were E. Everett, who died in 1867; and one child that died in infancy, while the wife and mother passed away in November, 1904. William A. Williams has now assumed the responsibility of carrying on the work of the entire farm and although he maintains his residence in St. Johns he spends most of his time with his father since his mother's death. He married Miss Mary L. Lapham, a daughter of Nathaniel Lapham, one of the early settlers of the township and there is one child of this marriage, Gertrude.

Mrs. C. S. Williams was born in Niagara county, New York, August 1, 1837, and was always a cheerful companion and helpmate to her husband. It was with a brave heart and courageous purpose that she undertook the care of her family while her young husband was in the army and she suffered much during a severe and cold winter, wood being very scarce, and but for the kindly offices of a friendly Indian would have been without a fire, the red man bringing her a load of hickory chips, for which he would take no pay. Provisions were also high but she bravely kept up the struggle until her husband's return from the army. She was a great lover of music, in which she had been educated, and she also had the strongest attachment for all that is beautiful in nature, spending many hours amid both wild and cultivated flowers. Her tastes were of the most refined and intelligent character and her influence was beneficial in religious and social circles in her immediate neighborhood. She was always deeply interested in the young and their

pleasures and she had no truer or warmer friends than among the young people. On the 4th of July, 1904, she became ill and lingered until Thanksgiving day, when she passed from this life, her death being the occasion of deep and wide-spread regret.

Mr. Williams is a stanch democrat and has never failed to cast a ballot at a presidential election since giving his first vote to Franklin Pierce. He was a loyal soldier of the Civil war, has ever been a supporter of progressive public measures, and is widely known and honored in the county where he has now made his home for almost forty years.

THEODORE H. COX.

Theodore H. Cox, whose home on section 13, Essex township, is a well improved farm of one hundred acres, was born in Lenawee county, Michigan, October 29, 1839, his birthplace being his father's farm in the township of Ridgeway. He is a son of John Cox, a native of Pennsylvania, born and reared in Bucks county, where he was also married to Miss Jane Thompson, likewise a native of that state. He came to the west with his family about 1830 and was one of the first settlers of Lenawee county, where he carried on general agricultural pursuits. He aided in the early development and success of the state and witnessed its progress as it emerged from pioneer conditions and took on all the evidences of an advanced civilization. There he reared his family and spent his remaining days, his children being nine in number, of whom five are yet living.

Theodore H. Cox spent the greater part of his youth in Lenawee county. He is largely a self-made man who has continually broadened his knowledge through reading and investigation. He remained with his father until he had attained his majority and assisted him in the operation of the home farm. His entire life has been devoted to agricultural pursuits and his judgment is sound on all matters con-

nected with the tilling of the soil and the matter of stock.

In December, 1866, in Lenawee county, Mr. Cox was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Freer, a native of that county, where her girlhood days were passed. Her father, J. C. Freer, was likewise a native of Michigan. In the autumn prior to his marriage Mr. Cox visited Clinton county and purchased eighty acres of land in the midst of the forest. The following spring he took up his abode thereon and began clearing and cultivating the fields. Having cut down the trees he placed the land under the plow and in due course of time garnered rich harvests, which were indicative of the care and labor he bestowed upon the fields. The land is now clear of stumps, is well fenced and in fact constitutes a highly cultivated farm. To his original purchase he added twenty acres so that he now has a good farm of one hundred acres. For twenty-six years he lived in a log house but now owns and occupies a large brick residence, which is one of the best farm houses in this part of the county. He has also built a commodious and substantial barn, has put up a windpump, has planted a good orchard and has added other improvements. There are no weeds growing along the wayside or in the fields and there is a notable absence of the Canada thistle. The farm is indeed neat and thrifty in appearance and everything about the place is indicative of the careful supervision of a careful and progressive owner. He carefully tills the soil and also raises sheep, and both branches of his business are proving a good source of income. He takes great pride in keeping the farm in good condition, the fence corners and roadsides being free of weeds, while the fields promise golden harvests and the stock shows his care.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Cox have been born seven children: Alzina, now the wife of Burton McNaughton; Jennie, the wife of Adelbert Blackney; Lewis, a farmer of Essex; Frank and Ed, twins, who are married and follow farming in Essex township; Hattie, the wife of Frank Snyder, of Owosso; and Mrs. Nina Ryan, living in Ovid.

When age conferred upon Mr. Cox the right of franchise he proudly cast his first presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln in 1860 and has never failed to support each presidential candidate of the party since that time. He has never sought or desired office, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business affairs, and he has worked hard and persistently as the years have gone by but his labors have been crowned with success.

JAMES MONTAGUE.

James Montague, deceased, who in his business and private life won the respect and confidence of his fellowmen and became known as a representative citizen of Clinton county, was born in Middlesex, Canada, March 30, 1847, his parents being William and Mary Elizabeth (St. Clair) Montague. The mother was a native of Canada and represented families of English lineage. William Montague, however, was from Maine.

When seventeen years of age James Montague came to Clinton county and settled in the village of Ovid, where he followed the blacksmith's trade until twenty-six years of age. He then married and located on section 24, Olive township, near the town line between Olive and Victor, having there eighty acres of land. He also had eighty acres of unimproved land on section 7, Victor township. Only ten acres of his home farm had been cleared when he took possession of the place. He remained on the farm for about three years, during which time he cleared fifty acres. He then sold the property and on the 8th of March, 1877, removed to Sciota township, Shiawassee county, where he remained until March 14, 1878, when he sold that property and came to the farm on section 8, Victor township, Clinton county, on which his widow now resides. Here he secured one hundred and twenty acres of land which was partially cleared and he made the farm his home throughout his remaining days. He also added a tract of eighty acres so that at the time of his death his realty possessions

were represented by a valuable farm property of two hundred acres. He built numerous out-buildings upon his place and added all modern equipments and accessories, carrying forward his farm work along progressive lines that resulted in the acquirement of a handsome competence. He was very careful and painstaking in all his business affairs and in his public duties as well.

On the 8th of March, 1873, Mr. Montague was married to Miss Harriet Parker, a daughter of John and Sarah (Cronkite) Parker, the former a native of New Jersey and the latter of New York. They came in 1837 to Michigan, settling in Laingsburg. This was the year in which the state was admitted to the Union. The father spent his remaining days upon a farm in that locality, passing away in 1863, at the age of fifty-eight years. His wife departed this life in 1901, at the age of eighty-six years. In their family were thirteen children, of whom seven are yet living. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Montague were born six children: James Wesley, who was married, February 19, 1902, to Della E. Shumaker, by whom he has two children, Blanche Mourea and Evora Irene, and they are now living on section 9, Victor township; Henry N., who was married, March 12, 1901, to Lizzie Eiseman and resides upon the homestead farm; Rubie, the wife of Daniel Shumaker, of Olive township; Fonda Ethel, at home; and Sarah Cressy and John C., twins, at home. At the wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Shumaker, January 26, 1905, the guests were served with strawberries that had been canned almost twenty-six years and were pronounced delicious. It was at the request of her father that the berries were saved for that occasion and although he did not live to be present his wishes were carried out.

Mr. Montague was a stanch republican in politics and at one time served as treasurer of his township. He was also United States juror in Detroit for two weeks in September, 1899. He was always loyal to the trust reposed in him whether of a public or private nature and he lived an upright, honorable life that won him the respect and confidence of his fellowmen. He

passed away March 21, 1900, after an illness of five days, respected by all who knew him, and his loss was deeply regretted by many friends as well as his immediate family.

Since her husband's death Mrs. Montague has erected her present residence and also the barns upon the place and has bought eighty acres of land additional on section 9, Victor township. She also bought eighty-two acres on section 10, Olive township, for her daughter Rubie. She has superior business qualifications as is shown in the management of her valuable farming property and at the same time she has the social qualities which have endeared her to a large circle of friends, making her a welcome visitor in many of the best homes of the county.

JAMES J. WARREN.

James J. Warren, living in Greenbush township, has been a resident of Michigan since 1856 and of Clinton county since 1859. His birth occurred in Orleans county, New York, August 6, 1839, his parents being Seth and Catherine (Johnston) Warren. The maternal grandfather was in the commissary department during the Revolutionary war and a butcher by trade, following that pursuit in western New York. He continued a resident of the Empire state until his death. The father was a native of New York and in 1856 removed westward to Owosso township, Shiawassee county, Michigan, where he purchased a partially cleared farm and thereon spent his remaining days. His wife was twice married and as Mrs. Catherine Hall became the mother of two children, both of whom are deceased, William Hall having died in Bancroft, his remains being interred in Owosso, while Mrs. Jane Munger died in Tennessee. The children of the second marriage, two daughters and one son, are: Mrs. George R. Warren, of Shiawassee county; James J.; and Caroline, who died in Orleans county, New York, at the age of eleven years. Mrs. Warren survived her husband for some time.

James J. Warren was educated in the district schools of New York and with his parents came to Shiawassee county in 1856. On the death of his father he took charge of the home farm, which he operated for three years, and then removed to Clinton county, buying forty acres of land on section 19, Greenbush township, only five acres of which was cleared. While improving this he purchased another forty acres adjoining. This was partially improved and later he bought twenty acres on section 18. The last mentioned tract remained as a part of his farm until 1902, when he sold it to Frank Bishop and purchased forty acres south of the farm on section 19 and forty acres on section 20. This is a well improved farm of one hundred and sixty acres equipped with good buildings and well kept fences. He erected his residence in 1875 and his barn in 1869. He has been successful in his farming interests, working diligently and persistently year after year until his labors have been crowned with a marked measure of prosperity.

Mr. Warren was married on the 1st of January, 1862, to Miss Sophia Elizabeth Warren, a daughter of Henry and Harriet (Ridzbridger) Warren, both of whom were natives of England. Though of the same name the two families were not related, the parents of Mrs. Warren being natives of Charwood, near London, England, where her birth occurred. In 1850, she came with her parents to America and her father followed farming near Rochester, New York, up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1862. His wife survived him for only a few weeks. In their family were eleven children, of whom eight are yet living. Those who still survive are as follows: George R., of Bennington, Shiawassee county, who married a sister of James J. Warren of this review; William, of Yuba county, California; Mrs. Eliza Berger, of New York; Sophia Elizabeth; Henry, who is in the west; Thomas, a resident of St. Louis, Michigan; Mrs. Anna Talcott, of Chicago; and Mrs. Mary Buffington, of New York. The deceased members of the family are: Sarah, who died in infancy; Alfred, who died in Batavia, New York; and



MR. AND MRS. J. J. WARREN AND GRANDCHILDREN.

Stephen, whose death occurred in Howard City, Michigan. Four brothers of this family were soldiers of the Civil war. Alfred and Stephen enlisted in the New York Regiment of Infantry, the former as a commissioned officer and the latter as a substitute. Although Alfred Warren escaped injury his health was so badly impaired as to finally cause his death on the 4th of October, 1898. Stephen Warren was seriously wounded in the second volley fired in the battle of the Wilderness, a bullet striking him in the upper jaw, carrying away half of the jaw and part of his teeth. Although he was not disfigured in appearance this wound caused his death. After many years of suffering he answered the last bugle call in 1885, leaving a widow and one son, Bernard S., who is making rapid progress in the business world, being now secretary of one of the large furniture companies of Grand Rapids. Henry and Thomas Warren, who were also soldiers of the Civil war, escaped serious injury. Henry enlisted in the First Michigan Cavalry from Ovid and was not wounded, while Thomas, who enlisted in a New York regiment of infantry, was struck by a bullet in the foot while on picket duty. He was first drafted for service and afterward returned home ill and the second time he went to the front as a substitute. All four of the brothers served until the close of the war.

Mr. and Mrs. James J. Warren have an adopted daughter, Lottie A., their niece, being the daughter of Henry and Florence Warren. She is the wife of Walter Eames, of Owosso, and they had three children, of whom two are living: Florence A., who always spends her vacations with her grandfather and grandmother Warren; and Charles J., of Owosso. The deceased child, Edna K., was a twin sister of Florence and died December 9, 1901, her remains being laid to rest in the family vault in the Maple Grove cemetery of Ovid.

Mr. and Mrs. Warren are prominent and well known people of Greenbush township, enjoying in unqualified measure the esteem and friendship of those with whom they have been associated. In politics a republican, he was

elected justice of the peace in 1891, filling the office until 1903. Always interested in the cause of public education, he has done effective service in behalf of the school board of district No. 8 through twenty-one consecutive years. He is a member of St. Johns lodge, No. 105, A. F. & A. M., and he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he is serving as steward.

NELSON MCFARREN.

Nelson McFarren, living on section 10, Bath township, was born on a farm in Washtenaw county, Michigan, May 25, 1852, and is a son of John McFarren, a native of New York and a brother of Clarence McFarren, whose history appears on another page of this work. When a youth of fifteen years Nelson McFarren came to this county and assisted his father in clearing and opening up a farm, thus developing the homestead place which in course of time became one of the best farming properties of the community. On attaining his majority, however, he left home and started out in life for himself, soon after purchasing forty acres of land on which he now resides. With characteristic energy he began to clear and fence this and to make the place a productive tract that would crown his labors with success. His hope of winning a competence was realized and in the course of years his financial resources justified the purchase of another forty-acre tract. This he also cleared, grubbed out the stumps and cut down the trees and now there is a good orchard where once stood forest trees, and other portions of the farm are covered by fields of waving grain. He has built a big basement barn and added other buildings and his farm is indeed a well improved property.

In March, 1883, occurred the marriage of Nelson McFarren and Miss Ada Saxton, a native of Oakland county, Michigan, and a daughter of J. B. Saxton, who was born in New York and came to this state at an early age, establishing his home in Clinton county. In the

family of Mr. and Mrs. McFarren are three children: Floyd and Harry, who aid in carrying on the home farm; and Esther, who is likewise with her parents.

Mr. McFarren has been called to some local offices, having been elected and served as highway commissioner but his ambitions and aspirations are not in this line. In his political views he is independent, supporting the candidate rather than the party. His attention is given to his farm work and he has made a specialty of the breeding and raising of mules and has raised and sold some very valuable animals. His entire life has been passed in Michigan, for he was reared in Clinton county and has ever been known as a man of unfaltering industry, whose farm shows the labor and care that he has bestowed upon it. Fair and just in all his dealings and reliable in his business transactions, his genuine worth is widely acknowledged by those who know him.

J. D. SLEIGHT.

J. D. Sleight, one of the public-spirited men of Victor township, is found as a co-operant factor in many measures that have been of substantial benefit to this section of the state and at the same time he has capably and successfully conducted private business interests, owning a well improved farm of two hundred acres on section 20, Victor township. He has lived in Clinton county since 1866 and his acquaintance is wide and favorable. His birth occurred in Dutchess county, New York, at Hyde Park, near Poughkeepsie, on the 13th of December, 1844, his parents being Frederick and Elizabeth (Paulding) Sleight, who were also natives of Dutchess county. The father followed farming there for a number of years, then attracted by the opportunities of the growing west made his way to Michigan in 1867, joining his son in Clinton county.

J. D. Sleight had been reared in the county of his nativity and was educated in the common and select schools there, having the advantage of scholastic training at Pleasant

Plains. He was a young man of seventeen years when, his patriotic spirit being aroused, he offered his aid to the government, enlisting on the 11th of October, 1862, as a member of Company H, One Hundred and Fiftieth New York Infantry. He joined the Army of the Potomac and participated in the hotly contested battle of Gettysburg, where the two armies retreated and advanced in their struggle to gain possession of the field until the dead were strewn so thickly over the ground that it was impossible to walk without stepping upon a dead or wounded soldier. Later he was transferred to General Sherman's command at Chattanooga and was in the battle of Missionary Ridge and on the Atlanta campaign, where he was under fire every day for more than a month. He assisted in the capture of Jonesboro and of Atlanta and went with Sherman on the celebrated march to the sea, participating in the fight at Goldsboro, North Carolina, after which he marched on to Richmond and later to Washington, D. C., there participating in the grand military pageant which was a fitting celebration to the close of the war, the victorious troops marching in armed array through the streets of the capital city amid the cheers of thousands of rejoicing citizens. Mr. Sleight was honorably discharged in Washington and was mustered out at Poughkeepsie, New York, on the 12th of July, 1865. He then returned home and attended school until the following spring, when he came west to Michigan and during the summer months worked at farm labor and in the winter seasons in the lumber woods, being thus engaged up to the time of his marriage.

On the 18th of December, 1870, Mr. Sleight was married, in Victor township, to Miss Louisa Read, who was born in that township, and was the daughter of Ainsworth Read, one of the first settlers of the county. Her father had come to Michigan from Massachusetts at a very early day in the development of this part of the state. Following his marriage Mr. Sleight settled upon the farm where he now resides, beginning there with one hundred and sixty acres of land which he cleared and on which he built a log house, making it his home for a few years. He then bought

forty acres more where he resides and he now has a valuable farm of two hundred acres. The little log cabin has been replaced by a model two-story frame residence, built in attractive style of architecture and forming one of the pleasing features of the landscape. There are also two good barns and outbuildings which furnish ample shelter for farm machinery, for the stock and grain. An orchard of his planting is now yielding its fruits in season and the farm is altogether a well improved place.

Mr. and Mrs. Sleight have three children: Raymond D., who is engaged in the practice of medicine at Battle Creek, Michigan; Professor E. Roscow Sleight, a man of superior education, now connected with the military academy at Orchard Lake, where he is acting as professor of mathematics, and who is married and has one child, Norman; and Roland W., who is at home. They lost their first born, Ainsworth, who died at the age of six years.

Politically Mr. Sleight is a republican, unfaltering in support of the party since he cast his first presidential ballot for U. S. Grant. He has been elected and served as highway commissioner and has also been township treasurer, while for the seventh term he is serving as supervisor, being now a member of the county board. He has been made a member of various important committees and for one year served as chairman of the board. He has been sent as a delegate to various conventions of his party and has acted as chairman of the township central committee. He and his wife were reared in the faith of the United Brethren church, of which they are now members and Mr. Sleight belongs to the Grand Army of the Republic and to the Royal Arcanum. He has been a resident of Clinton county for thirty-nine years and is thoroughly identified with its interests, its development and its prosperity. He has helped to make the county what it is today and is numbered among its best citizens. He also has reason to be proud of a creditable soldier record for he fought valiantly for the old flag and the preservation of the Union. He has likewise been active and influential in political circles and his good business ability, tried integrity and de-

votion to the general welfare have made him worthy of the esteem and confidence of all with whom he has been associated.

JEREMIAH B. HOWE.

Jeremiah B. Howe, living on section 21, Olive township, is a well known and prosperous farmer of the community and has an excellent tract of eighty acres that annually returns to him good crops. His birth occurred in Lansing, Michigan, on the 13th of August, 1854. His father, Philander Howe, was born in Tompkins county, New York, in 1815, and was a son of Aaron Howe, likewise a native of that state and of English descent. The great-grandfather, Captain Howe, was a soldier of the Revolutionary war and served as one of General Washington's body guards. Philander Howe was reared in the Empire state and in early life was a lieutenant in the militia. He married Miss Mary Hyde, a native of New York, and on leaving the east they removed to Ohio, where they resided for two or three years. In 1854 they came to Michigan, settling in Lansing, and in the fall of the same year took up their abode on section 16, Olive township, Clinton county, upon a tract of raw land, which Mr. Howe cleared and fenced. He built thereon a comfortable home and made the farm a productive and valuable property. He later traded this for a farm on section 20 and bought more land, owning eighty-seven acres, on which he placed good buildings and many modern improvements. There he reared his family and spent his remaining days, his death occurring on the 5th of March, 1903. His first wife died in 1857 and later he married again.

Jeremiah B. Howe was the youngest in a family of six children of the father's first marriage. He was reared in his native township, and pursued his education in the public schools, continuing with his father until thirty years of age, when he helped carry on the farm. He was married here, October 3, 1883, to Miss Nellie Williams, who was born and reared here

and was formerly a teacher. She died December 23, 1895, leaving two daughters, Elma and Gertrude, who are at home with their father. On the 22d of February, 1897, Mr. Howe was again married, his second union being with Elvira E. Stampfly, a native of this locality and a daughter of Benedict Stampfly, one of the early settlers of the county. There is one son by the second marriage, Myron S. Howe.

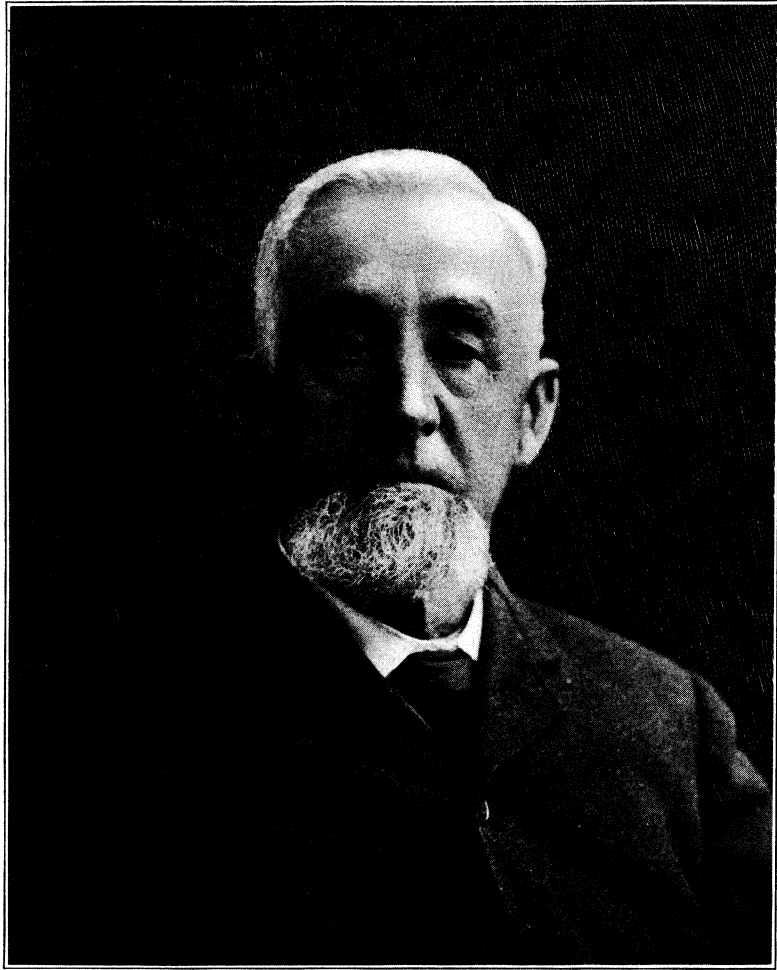
After his first marriage Jeremiah B. Howe bought and settled upon the farm where he now resides and in the spring of 1885 began its cultivation and improvement. Later he built a good house and a big bank barn, also built a granary and other necessary outbuildings for the shelter of grain and stock, planted an orchard, fenced his buildings and in addition to the tilling of the soil he also raised good grades of stock. Politically he is a staunch republican. He was elected and served for three years as township clerk, was supervisor for three years, has also been on the school board and was treasurer of the district for sixteen years. Mrs. Howe is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, while Mr. Howe is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He is now classed with the prosperous farmers of the community and has a wide and favorable acquaintance in this part of the state, where he has long resided.

MARCUS L. TAFT.

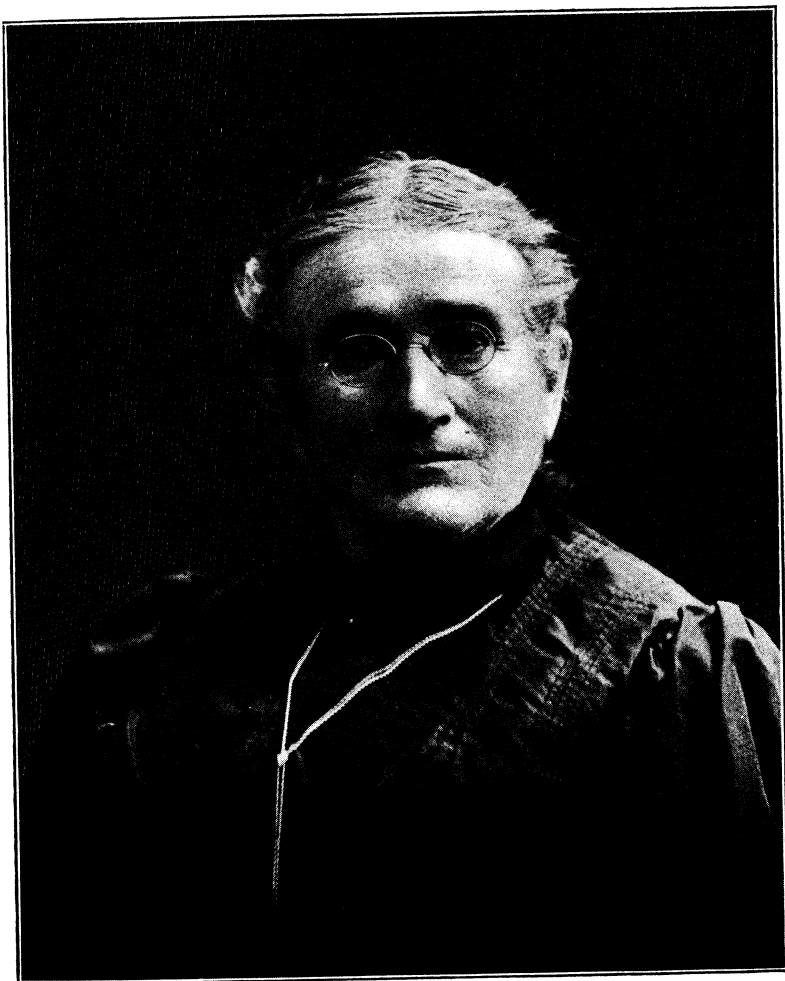
Since Marcus L. Taft became a resident of Clinton county changes have been wrought that are truly marvelous, the wild forest region having been converted into highly cultivated farms and attractive homes, the entire county becoming peopled with a contented, enlightened and prosperous population. Mr. Taft was born in Broome county, New York, October 15, 1839, his parents being Israel W. and Lucy Woodruff (Barnes) Taft. They were natives of Broome county and came to Michigan in the year 1856. The year before the father had visited Clinton county and had located his farm in Ovid township, adjoining on the west the

one now owned and occupied by his son, Marcus L. Taft, on section 28. He took up two hundred acres of land, sixty acres of which had been cleared. Israel Taft resided there for a number of years and then removed to Port Huron, where he became general agent for a stage business. Finally, however, he returned to his farm, where his death occurred when he was fifty-eight years of age. His wife had died when their son Marcus was but twelve years of age. Israel Taft had filled a number of local offices and was an enterprising citizen whose worth was widely acknowledged. By his first marriage he had four children: Marcus L.; Frank, who is living in Bingham township, Clinton county; and Lewis and Henry, both deceased. For his second wife the father married Mrs. Mary Sprong, of Albany, New York, and they became the parents of seven children, of whom three are yet living: Alice, the wife of George Daniels, of Ovid; Edna, the wife of Frank Smith, of Ovid township; and Steven A., who is living on the old homestead farm in Ovid township. Those who have passed away are: Louise, who became the wife of Frank Williams and died in California; and three who died in infancy.

Marcus L. Taft is indebted to the district schools for the early educational privileges he enjoyed and afterward studied in a select school in Marathon, New York. Subsequently he began farming on his own account, operating his father's land on the shares for two years, after which he bought forty acres of land, constituting a part of his present farm. Subsequently he purchased two hundred acres more in small lots. Nearly all of this was wild land but he has transformed it into a very valuable and productive farm of two hundred and forty acres. His first home was a log cabin but he has since erected modern buildings, his improvements being among the finest in the township. Everything upon his farm is up-to-date and he is thorough and systematic in his methods, displaying earnest thought and consideration of the questions involved as well as care, energy and enterprise in carrying on the work whereby he has attained a gratifying



M. L. TAFT.



MRS. M. L. TAFT.

measure of success. Difficulties and obstacles have barred his path and he has suffered greatly from ill health but by means of proper management and unremitting diligence he has gained prosperity in the face of much discouragement. He recalls with pleasure many of the scenes now referred to as the "happy days in the old log house." Marvelous changes have since been wrought as man has reclaimed this region for the purposes of civilization and has set the stamp of improvement and progress here. He can remember the time when the road to his present farm was laid with logs as far north as Shepardsville. Many of the roads of the neighborhood were not yet opened and the most far-sighted could scarcely have dreamed of the great improvement which was soon to take place.

On the 8th of March, 1863, occurred the marriage of Mr. Taft and Miss Isabella Moore, a daughter of Mathew and Isabella (Lowry) Moore, both of whom were natives of Ireland. The family came to Michigan when Mrs. Taft was eleven years of age, settling in Victor township. The mother had previously died in New York state and the father died in the Civil war while serving with the Twenty-seventh Michigan Infantry as a member of Company K, his death being the result of wounds sustained in battle. Mrs. Taft has a brother, Joseph Moore. Unto our subject and his wife have been born a daughter and son: Matie A., the wife of Amon Putnam, of Ovid; and Israel W., who is living upon the home farm in Ovid township.

Where national issues are involved Mr. Taft votes with the democratic party but at local elections casts an independent ballot. He is regarded as one of the substantial men of his township, owing his success entirely to his own efforts. He possesses the strong determination that enables him to carry forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes and where others would have become discouraged and disheartened he has pressed forward until his labors have been crowned with prosperity. Moreover he is entitled to mention in this volume as a pioneer resident of the county and he re-

lates in interesting manner many episodes of the early days. He was one of the organizers and first directors of the State Bank of Ovid and has been its vice president for three years.

SAMUEL M. POST, M. D.

Dr. Samuel M. Post, physician and surgeon of St. Johns making a specialty of rheumatism in his practice, is a native of Sherbrook, Berry county, Canada, born on the 4th of March, 1848, his parents being Stilman W. and Sarah (Osgood) Post, the former a native of Vermont and the latter of Canada. The Post family was an old one in the Green Mountain state. The great-grandfather, William Post, was a native of Georgia, Vermont, and died at the very venerable age of ninety-four years. He had read the Bible completely through eight times. His son, Moses Post, was born May 17, 1773, and married Lucy Warner, who was born November 21, 1780. He died April 19, 1854, while his wife passed away January 7, 1856. They were the parents of nine children, of whom Stilman W. Post was the seventh in order of birth. The Osgood family came from Canada, where Samuel Osgood, grandfather of Dr. Post, lived and died. In 1849 Stilman W. Post removed with his family from Canada to the state of New York and in 1854 became a resident of Hillsdale, Michigan, where he engaged in farming. Both he and his wife spent their last days there, his death occurring September 11, 1895, when he was about eighty-one years of age, for the date of his birth was October 29, 1814. His wife was forty-six years of age at the time of her death, which occurred in 1872. They had been married March 8, 1847. After losing his first wife Mr. Post was again married on the 7th of July, 1875, when Eliza Clay, of Hillsdale, Michigan, became his wife. By his first marriage Stilman Post had eight children, those yet living being Samuel M.; Stilman A.; Sarah, the wife of Agnus Beers, of Hillsdale; and Lucy, the wife of Eugene Hewitt, also of Hillsdale, Michigan.

Dr. Post, after spending five years of his early childhood in the Empire state, accompanied his parents on their removal to Hillsdale, Michigan, when he was about six years of age and there he acquired his early education in the public schools, afterward continuing his studies in Hillsdale College. Subsequently he engaged in teaching for five terms in the district schools near Hillsdale and in 1866 he entered upon the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. Robert E. Evart, of Hillsdale, supplementing his preliminary reading by a course in the University of Michigan, from which he was graduated with the class of 1871. He began practice in Eureka, Clinton county, where he remained for twenty-five years or until the spring of 1896, when he came to St. Johns and has since maintained his office in this city with a constantly growing patronage. He was for four years a member of the pension board and was health officer of Greenbush township for sixteen years during his residence there. He makes a specialty of the treatment of rheumatism and has effected some remarkable cures in recent years even when the inflammatory stage has been reached. He has been a close and earnest student of his profession, its progress and advancement, and has kept in touch with the onward march of the medical fraternity, continually promoting his efficiency through study and investigation.

At the early age of fourteen years Dr. Post developed a strong desire to become a taxidermist and during the past years has collected and preserved some rare specimens which are splendid examples of his handiwork and efficiency in that art. He is a democrat in his political faith but without aspiration for office. Fraternally he is connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of the Maccabees and the Loyal Americans.

Dr. Post was married at Hillsdale, May 6, 1873, to Miss A. May Marsh, who died in October of the same year, and on the 3d of January, 1875, he married Sarah E. Barrington, of Eureka, Clinton county, a daughter of Addison Hulse. The children of this marriage are Sarah, the wife of Austin Crouner, of St.

Johns; and Samuel A., who is engaged in the shoe business in this city. Mr. and Mrs. Crouner have two children, Leona and Samuel, while Pauline and Athelia are the children of Samuel A. Post. Domestic in his tastes, the interest of Dr. Post has centered in his family, while his zeal in his profession, supplemented by a conscientious regard for the obligations and responsibilities devolving upon him, have made him a capable physician and one whose success has come as the legitimate effect of his skill and thorough understanding of the principles of medicine.

CHARLES T. ANDRUS.

Charles T. Andrus, a pioneer settler of Clinton county and an honored veteran of the Civil war, was born in Cazenovia, Madison county, New York, July 16, 1837. His parents were John H. and Delocia (Webber) Andrus, the former a native of Connecticut and the latter of Pennsylvania. They came to Michigan in the year 1839, locating on section 7, Watertown township, Clinton county, in the midst of an almost unbroken wilderness. There were no roads, the land was unclaimed and the forests uncut. The father took an active and helpful part in local affairs up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1860, when he was in the sixty-sixth year of his age. His wife had passed away two years before. They were the parents of eight children: John W., now living in Kent county, Michigan; Cornelia, the wife of George Saunders, of the same county; Georgia, the wife of Austin Cowan, of Kent county; Caroline, the wife of John Bissell, of Grand Ledge, Michigan; Gerard, of Watertown township; Dennis, who died in 1860; and Frances, who became the wife of John Hughes and died in Kent county in 1867.

Charles T. Andrus, the oldest member of the family, received but limited educational privileges but mastered the elementary branches of learning in a log schoolhouse and through experience, reading and observation in later

years has greatly broadened his knowledge. He remained upon the old home farm until the death of his parents when his brother John took charge of the home place, and Charles started out in life on his own account. On the 4th of August, 1861, he responded to his country's call for aid, enlisting in Company A, Twenty-third Michigan Infantry under Captain Spaulding. He was mustered in at East Saginaw, Michigan, September 12, 1862, and was honorably discharged July 20, 1865. He entered the army with the rank of corporal and was promoted to sergeant in 1863. He participated in various important engagements, twenty-seven in all, including the battle of Franklin, Tennessee, the siege of Knoxville, the battle of Resaca, the Atlanta campaign and the Morgan raid. He was under General Sherman from 1863, marching with him as far as Rome, Georgia, in October, 1864, and then rejoined his command at Goldsboro, Georgia, on the 21st of March, 1865. On the 30th of November, 1864, he was engaged in the battle with Hood's forces at Franklin, Tennessee, where the rebels charged thirteen times and afterward fell back to Nashville on the 1st of December, remaining there until the 15th and 16th of the same month, when they again attacked Hood, driving him back to Franklin over the same ground where the battle had previously occurred. They paroled twenty-seven hundred prisoners and the opposition lost more generals in that engagement than in any other battle of the Civil war. Mr. Andrus with his regiment afterward fell back to Columbia and on the 1st of January, 1865, marched from that place to Clifton on the Tennessee river. On the 16th of January the troops took boat there and went up the Ohio river to Cincinnati and afterward to Washington by rail, remaining at Camp Stoneman until the 13th of February. They then crossed the Potomac river to Alexandria and afterward took boat for Fort Fisher at the mouth of Cape Fear river. Subsequently they marched up the river to Wilmington, Delaware, and on the 22d of February captured that city, remaining there until the 6th of March. The next move of the army was to Kingston and afterward to

Goldsboro, forming the junction with Sherman's army and proceeding then to the coast. Later Mr. Andrus was on picket duty and was at Raleigh, North Carolina, at the time of General Lee's surrender. The regiment remained at Raleigh for a time but afterward went to Greensboro and then on to Salisbury, North Carolina, continuing there until June 28, 1865, when the members of the regiment were mustered out and returned to Michigan.

After his return home Mr. Andrus engaged in farming and subsequently operated a grist-mill at Dewitt for two years. He was married in 1867 and then rented a farm in Eagle township, taking up his abode on the Derbyshire farm of two hundred and twenty acres, which he cultivated for two years. He was afterward superintendent of the Deitz farm in Watertown township for a year and in 1876 purchased his present place in Wacousta. He was identified with milling and farming interests for a number of years but is now living retired, enjoying a well earned rest.

Mr. Andrus was married in 1867 to Miss Alice Higbee, a daughter of Elisha and Emline (Wright) Higbee. Their children are: Albert H., who is a salesman for Josiah Anstice, a hardware firm of Rochester, New York; Annette, the wife of Lucius Streeter, of Syracuse, New York; and Frank C., who died in infancy. Mrs. Andrus belonged to one of the early pioneer families of Clinton county, her people having located on section 11, Eagle township, in 1837. She has two brothers, J. W. and George C. Higbee, the former living in Teko, Washington, and the latter in Marquette, Michigan. Her father died at Winchester, Virginia, in December, 1864, while serving under General Sheridan in the Civil war.

Mr. Andrus has served as constable for many years and now holds that office and was also deputy sheriff of Clinton county under Sheriffs Swiggart and Leland for eight years. In politics he is a stalwart republican and he belongs to Joseph Mason post, No. 248, G. A. R., at Wacousta. He is the oldest citizen in his locality in point of continuous connection with the county and has a remarkable memory for

events which formed the early history of this part of the state. His genial manner, kindly disposition and genuine worth have made him a respected and valued citizen of Clinton county, and as a citizen and soldier he has made an excellent record.

MAURICE BEDAINE.

Maurice Bedaine, who is interested in general agricultural pursuits on section 9, Watertown township, where he owns one hundred and twenty acres of land, was born in Ohio, on the 8th of January, 1853, his parents being John and Mary (Carey) Bedaine, both of whom were natives of France. The paternal grandfather also bore the name of John Bedaine and came to America one year prior to the emigration of his son John. The latter took up his abode in Brown county, Ohio, prior to his marriage and in 1859 removed with his family to Lawrence county, Illinois, where both he and his wife passed away.

Maurice Bedaine was reared to the occupation of farming, no event of special importance occurring to vary the routine of farm life for him in his boyhood days. He acquired his education in the public schools and throughout his entire life has carried on general agricultural pursuits. From a comparatively early age he depended entirely upon his own resources and whatever success he has attained is attributable entirely to his own labor and enterprise. In 1880 he was married to Miss Josephine Kenley, a daughter of James Kenley, of Clay county, Illinois, and they have become the parents of six children: Mary J., James B., Henry S., Carrie J., Frank and Veda D.

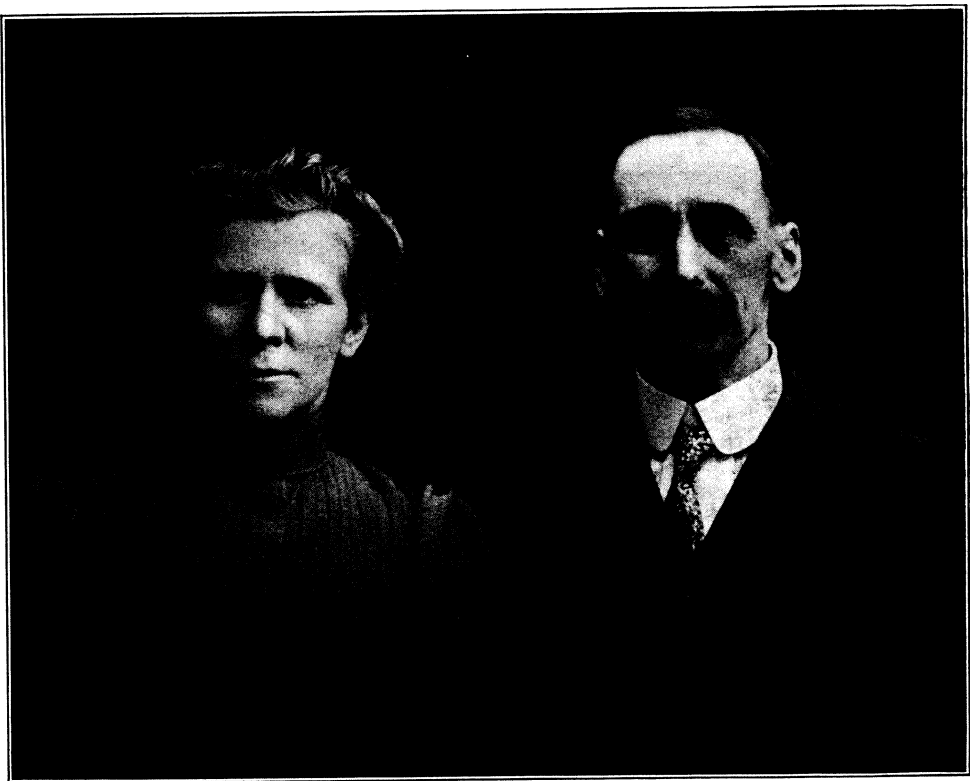
In 1892 Mr. Bedaine removed from Champaign county, Illinois, to Clinton county, Michigan, and settled on section 9, Watertown township, where he purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land of Samuel Clark. In 1905 he built a new barn forty by sixty-four feet and forty-five feet from the ground to the peak. It is a model structure, being the best basement

barn ever built in Watertown township. There is a cement basement wall under the entire structure and the building is valued at fifteen hundred dollars. Since coming to this place Mr. Bedaine has cleared away the brush and carried forward the work of improvement until he has brought the farm up to a high state of cultivation and now has one of the best properties of the township.

A democrat in his political views, Mr. Bedaine has never sought or desired office, serving only in connection with the schools, filling the positions of trustee and director, acting in the latter capacity at the present time. He has also been path master. Fraternally he is connected with the Modern Woodmen of America. In his business career he has worked hard and surmounted many obstacles and has so directed his labors that as the years have gone by he has won a good property that is the visible evidence of his life of thrift, perseverance and diligence.

NEWTON L. WEBB.

Newton L. Webb, one of the substantial farmers of Dewitt township, owns and operates seventy acres on section 9, constituting a well improved and valuable farm, conveniently located near the village of Dewitt. He has lived in this county since 1872. A native of Massachusetts, his birth occurred in the town of Otis, Berkshire county, on the 25th of March, 1840, his parents being Loomis and Arivalia (Dowd) Webb. The father was also a native of Massachusetts, born in 1803, and the grandfather, Jonah Webb, was a native of Connecticut. The Webb family is of English lineage and the first representatives of the name in the new world took up their abode in the old Bay state. Jonah Webb removed from Connecticut to Massachusetts, establishing his home in Berkshire, where he lived to the remarkable age of more than one hundred years. Loomis Webb was born, reared and educated there and was three times married, his first wife being



MR. AND MRS. MAURICE BEDAINE.

Emeline Kimberley, by whom he had five children. He removed from Massachusetts to New York in 1851, settling in Wayne county, where he resided until his death, which occurred in 1866, when he was eighty-three years of age. Newton L. Webb is one of the family of two sons and three daughters, all of whom grew to mature years in New York and are yet living, namely: Newton L.; Charles L., who resides in Huron, New York; Emeline, the wife of Enos H. Reed, of Wolcott, New York; Mrs. Phoebe L. Swarthout, a widow, also residing in Laingsburg; and Adelia, the wife of Charles Chapin, a farmer of this county.

In Wayne county, New York, Newton L. Webb spent his boyhood and youth, acquiring a good education in the common schools and an academy. He was married in that county on the 18th of March, 1863, to Miss Phoebe Huyck, a native of New York, born at Wolcott. Following his marriage Mr. Webb engaged in the occupation of farming in Wayne county for nine years and in 1872 he removed westward to Michigan, settling in Clinton county, where he purchased the farm upon which he now resides. He at once began its further development and cultivation and built to and remodeled the house and now has a comfortable residence. He also built outbuildings, has fenced the place and has developed an excellent property, which in its splendid appearance indicates the careful supervision of a practical and progressive owner.

Mr. and Mrs. Webb have one son, Henry M., who was reared and educated in Dewitt and remained at home until he attained his majority, when he went to Lansing, Michigan, where he was employed by a beet sugar company for three years, being field superintendent of the beet raising. He also clerked in Lansing for two years and in 1904 he returned to the farm and is now associated with his father in its improvement. He wedded Mrs. Ida Averill, a widow.

In his political views Newton L. Webb is a stanch democrat and cast his first presidential ballot for General George B. McClellan in 1860. He has filled a number of official positions of honor and trust, serving as drain commissioner

for one year, on the school board for fourteen or fifteen years, and for two terms was a member of the county board of supervisors, representing Dewitt township, while for four years he was commissioner of highways. His son Henry served as one of the board of school inspectors and is affiliated with the Masonic fraternity, being now marshal of the blue lodge at Dewitt. Mr. Webb is a member of the Grange. The family is a worthy and respected one of Dewitt township, enjoying the esteem of all and the friendship of many with whom they have come in contact.

WARREN B. CASTERLINE.

Warren B. Casterline, living on section 27, Essex township, his postoffice being St. Johns, is one of the thoroughly up-to-date farmers of his community, keeping in touch with modern progress along agricultural lines so that his farm of one hundred and sixty acres is splendidly developed. Since 1856 he has made his home in Clinton county and thus through a half century has been a witness of its changes and its transformation. Like many of the older citizens of this portion of the state he is a native son of New York, his birth having occurred in Ithaca, Tompkins county, on the 7th of November, 1855. His father, Abraham L. Casterline, was born in the same county, was there reared and learned the mason's trade. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Charlotte J. Gray, who was born in Ithaca, New York, where they were married. In 1856 he came with his family to Michigan, settling in Clinton county at Dewitt. There he worked at the mason's trade for some years. He lost his wife in Maple Rapids, and since her death he has made his home with his son, Warren B., being a hale and hearty man of seventy-five years. In the early days of the county's development he took an active part in local progress and improvement and he has a wide and favorable acquaintance not only among the older settlers of his community but also among the later arrivals.

Warren B. Casterline was only a year old when brought by his parents to Clinton county so that he was reared to manhood within its borders. His education was acquired in the schools of Dewitt and of Lansing and under the direction of his father he learned the mason's trade and worked with him for two or three years. After his marriage, however, he abandoned building operations and located on a farm beginning with eighty acres of land which was partially improved. He continued the work of clearing the place and fenced the farm, which he divided into fields of convenient size. He has cleared away the stumps and by careful cultivation, the judicious use of fertilizers and the rotation of crops has made his land very productive. He has to-day three good barns and a granary, and a neat brick residence stands as a monument to his enterprise and thrift. When his labors had brought him increased capital he extended the boundaries of his place and now owns one hundred and sixty acres of land in his home farm, together with forty acres in Greenbush township and eighty acres in Olive township. Mr. Casterline has been a successful agriculturist and stock-raiser and is recognized as a man of good business ability and enterprise. Aside from his farming interests he owns stock in a creamery and also in a union telephone company.

Mr. Casterline was married in Essex township to Miss Elizabeth M. Webster, a daughter of Edwin Webster, who removed with his father and the family to Michigan, settling in Clinton county among its early settlers. Mr. and Mrs. Casterline have one daughter, C. Ione, now the wife of Floyd Anderson, a resident farmer of Essex township. The parents and the daughter are all members of the Methodist Episcopal church and Mr. Casterline is one of its officers. He had also taken an active and helpful interest in the Sunday-school and for some years was its superintendent. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity at Maple Rapids and in politics has been a lifelong republican, taking an active interest in the local work of the party. He was elected and served as highway commissioner for two years, later was appointed

supervisor to fill out an unexpired term and subsequently was elected and re-elected to that office until his incumbency covered six consecutive years. During one year he was chairman of the honorary county board of supervisors. While serving as supervisor he acted on various important committees and his efforts in behalf of the county have always been of a practical and beneficial nature. He has frequently been chosen as a delegate to numerous county conventions and in all the offices to which he has been called he has proved capable and efficient.

Mr. Casterline is justly numbered among the successful farmers and business men of Clinton county. He started out in life empty-handed but he early began to realize the value of industry and perseverance as active factors in business life and through his persistency of purpose he has gradually worked his way upward. A man of integrity and worth he is justly classed with the enterprising citizens of Clinton county.

JOHN A. BECK.

John A. Beck, living on section 10, Greenbush township, in one of the industrious, energetic and prosperous farmers of Clinton county and his well improved tract of land of one hundred acres yields to him a gratifying income. He dates his residence in the county and state from 1872. His birth occurred in Holmes county, Ohio, December 5, 1848. His father, Daniel Beck, was a native of Pennsylvania, as was the grandfather, Michael Beck, whose birth occurred in Westmoreland, that state. The Beck family is of German lineage and was established in the Keystone state at an early epoch in its development. Leonard Beck, the great-grandfather of our subject, was brought by his parents to the new world when a child of two years. At the age of fourteen years he joined the continental army and served as a drummer boy during the Revolutionary war. Michael Beck, leaving the ancestral home in Pennsylvania, removed to Ohio, becoming one of the

early settlers of Holmes county, where he entered one hundred and sixty acres and later owned and operated a farm of three hundred and twenty acres. Daniel Beck succeeded to a part of the estate and continued to carry on agricultural pursuits there until his life's labors were ended in death when he was but thirty-five years of age. He also ran a grist mill. He was married in Holmes county to Miss Sarah A. Fair, a native of Pennsylvania. Benjamin Beck, the youngest son of Michael Beck, succeeded to his father's farm, which is still in possession of the family. He became quite wealthy and died in 1905.

John A. Beck, of this review, has been dependent upon his own resources from an early age. He received only common-school advantages and when nineteen years of age he took charge of his grandfather's farm, operating the place for four years. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Mary J. Altman, to whom he was married in Holmes county, Ohio, in January, 1872. She was born and reared in the Buckeye state and soon after her marriage accompanied her husband to Michigan, the family home being established in section 10, Greenbush township. Mr. Beck had visited this state the previous year and had bought a farm of seventy acres. The young couple took up their abode upon that property and Mr. Beck at once began to cultivate and improve the place, to which he has since added until he now owns one hundred and sixty acres. He has one hundred and five acres on the home place and fifty-five acres in another tract. He has cleared the land of timber and stumps, has it divided into fields of convenient size by well kept fences and has added all modern equipments. A neat residence, good barn and granary stand as monuments to his thrift and enterprise. There is also a good orchard and the farm is altogether in keeping with ideas of modern agriculture.

Mr. and Mrs. Beck have eight children. Gilbert A. is married and is a substantial farmer of Greenbush township, where he owns a well improved tract of land. Martha E. is the wife of Edgar Burk, who is represented

elsewhere in this volume. Oliver E. occupies a business position in St. Johns. Frank H. follows farming in Greenbush township. George R. is a mechanic of Eureka, Michigan. Guy E., Vernie G. and Albert A. are all at home. They also lost one son, Lyman, at the age of five months. Mr. Beck belongs to the Masonic fraternity, his membership being in blue lodge at Eureka. His political allegiance is given to the democracy where national questions are involved but at local elections he votes independently. His identification with the interests and people of Clinton county covers a third of a century, during which time he has made a creditable record as a wide-awake and progressive farmer and successful business man.

J. DURFEE SICKELS.

J. Durfee Sickels was born February 15, 1820, in Palmyra, New York, the second in a family of eight children, six of whom have been more or less intimately associated with the history of Clinton and Gratiot counties: Aaron, who represented the district at the legislature and was a prominent citizen of Elsie for many years; William, who was register of deeds and judge of probate for Clinton county and closely allied with the history of Gratiot county; Lucina, the wife of John Kneeland, of Elba; Anne, the only surviving one, wife of E. W. Cobb, a prominent citizen of Elsie; Emma, who taught school for about thirty years in the vicinity; and J. Durfee, the subject of this sketch.

His paternal grandfather, Philip Vran Ziegel, was of Holland descent, the name being anglicized to Sickels by Philip's son, John F., who moved with his family to Michigan in 1836. They sent their household goods by boat across Lake Erie, where they were all lost in a storm. The family came in a coach across Canada, the boys driving the stock. They settled on an improved farm near Northville, where the father died in 1839. The family soon moved to another farm near Howell, where J. Durfee re-

mained until 1847, when he came, a young man of twenty-seven years, to Duplain. When he had been here two years he married Sarah Jane Cobb, who had preceded him into the wilderness with her parents two years before his arrival. She was a descendant of good old colonial and Mayflower stock, making her a fit pioneer's wife in the new country in which they now established their home.

From his mother, Hannah Durfee, Mr. Sickels imbibed the Quaker faith which dominated his life. His mother was a descendant of Thomas Durfee, who came from England to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in 1660. His maternal grandfather was a lieutenant of George III but joined the patriots and served as minute man in Captain Simmon's company, Colonel Olney's regiment, muster roll of 1781.

The first public office held by J. Durfee Sickels in Duplain was in 1851, when he was elected as supervisor, which office he held periodically until 1884—thirteen years in all. During his administration the courthouse was built at St. Johns on its present site. He also held the office during the greater part of the Civil war and it was his duty to look after the widows and orphans, giving them the government supplies, often all too meager for their needs. During the first few years of his work as supervisor Duplain included Elba and Hamilton and as there were no roads and many dense forests his work was an arduous one.

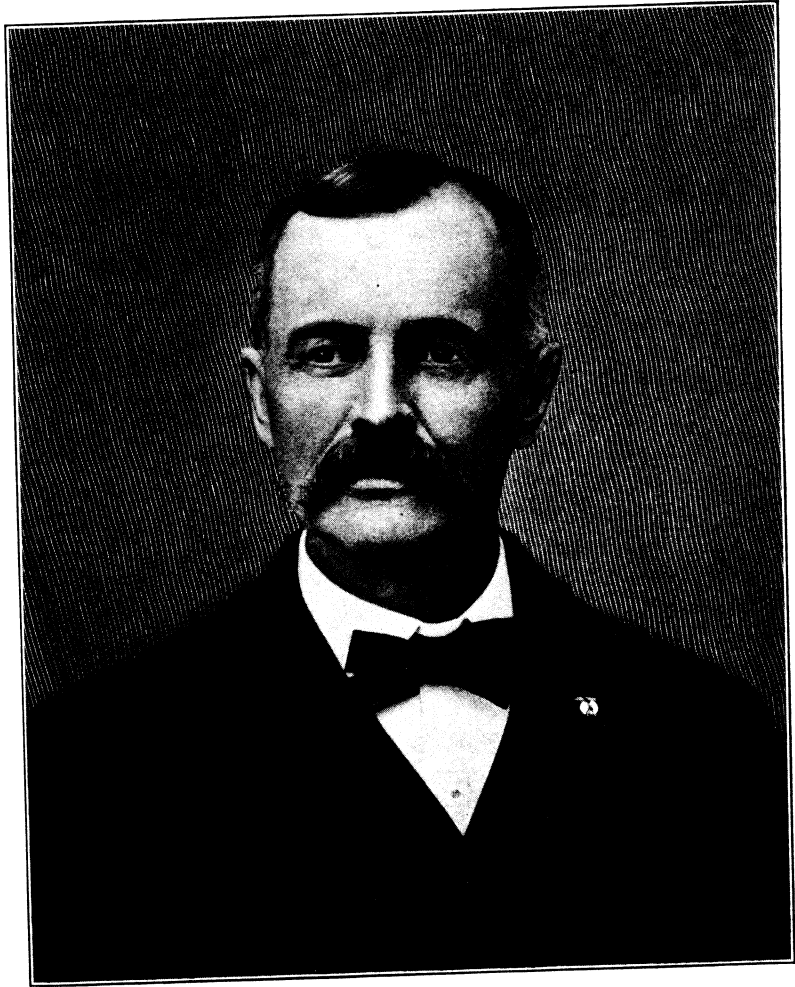
In 1856 he assisted in platting the village of Elsie and with his two brothers, William and Aaron, built and stocked the first store. He was one of the original trustees of the Methodist church and hold the office until his failing health compelled him to resign. He was the second postmaster in the village and held the office for twenty years. He served as justice of the peace for eight years and was elected for a third term but refused to serve. He held the office of township treasurer in 1850 and was afterward township clerk. In 1868 he was nominated for the legislature but withdrew on account of ill health. What was perhaps the most laborious service given to the public and the one performed under the most difficult con-

ditions was the work on the state road, which extends from the center of Ovid township twenty miles through the towns of Duplain, Elba and Hamilton. He was commissioned by the governor to superintend the surveying of this road, which was built for the purpose of reaching valuable timber lands beyond. The magnitude of this undertaking can scarcely be realized by one who now drives over this broad thoroughfare, lined with prosperous farms and pleasant homes. The southern portion was in more or less good condition but the northern part had to be built through an almost impenetrable swamp and unbroken wilderness.

On his return from a session of the board of supervisors, held in January, 1885, the last one he attended, he fell from a platform at Owosso junction and sustained injuries from which he never recovered and which doubtless hastened his death, which occurred in April, 1898. His widow survived him seven years, closing an unusually useful life in February, 1905. They left an unbroken family of seven children: J. Whitney Sickels, of Grand Ledge; Alvah L. Sickels and Mrs. L. G. Bates, of Elsie; Mrs. Arthur Hall, Mrs. D. E. Andrews, Mrs. Jennie S. Parker and Mrs. W. G. Rankin, of Detroit.

ISAAC HEWITT.

Isaac Hewitt, well known as a representative of the financial interests of Clinton county, having for some years been engaged in the banking business at Maple Rapids, was born in Dewitt, this county on the 20th of January, 1839. His father, William A. Hewitt, was a native of Steuben county, New York, born in 1812, and was there reared to manhood, after which he wedded Miss Hannah C. Hyatt, also a native of the Empire state. In 1833 or 1834 he removed westward to Oakland county, Michigan, and in 1835 came to Clinton county, his being one of the first families of this county. He located in Dewitt, where he engaged in merchandising. He was a lawyer by profession and practiced to some extent after coming



ISAAC HEWITT.

to the west. He also served as justice of the peace for a number of years, being the first to hold that office in the county, and was prominent and influential in community affairs. In 1852 he removed to Maple Rapids, where he cleared some land and built the first saw and grist mill on Maple river. He also established a store and thus was actively and closely connected with business interests of importance and in the upbuilding and development of the county. He successfully managed financial interests and in all that he did won a gratifying measure of prosperity. His labors, too, were of benefit to his community and his death therefore was regarded as a loss throughout Clinton county. He died in Maple Rapids, February 12, 1863, while his wife, long surviving him, passed away in 1898.

Isaac Hewitt is one of a family of four sons and one daughter, all of whom reached adult age and became heads of families. Joseph W. Hewitt was a prominent merchant of Maple Rapids and died here February 9, 1896. Z. N. Hewitt, who also engaged in business in Maple Rapids, passed away June 10, 1883. The sister, Fannie, became the wife of M. B. Brown, who engaged in merchandising in Maple Rapids and subsequently in St. Johns.

Isaac Hewitt, the youngest member of the family, was reared and educated in Clinton county, mastering the elementary branches of learning in the common schools. He received a thorough, practical business training in his father's store and as his assistant in other business ventures remained with him until he attained his majority. About that time Mr. Hewitt was married in Maple Rapids, on the 3d of April, 1859, to Miss Helen C. Lansing, a daughter of Harry H. Lansing, who was born in New York and was married there to Miss Lydia A. Walkinshaw, who died in the Empire state when Mrs. Hewitt was a maiden of eleven summers. Mr. Lansing afterward removed to Michigan in 1853, locating at Maple Rapids, Clinton county, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits.

For a year after his marriage Isaac Hewitt remained with his father and assisted him in

the conduct of his various business enterprises. He then rented the mill and was engaged in its operation for about nine months. He next conducted a grocery store and general mercantile enterprise. He likewise built a sawmill and was engaged in the manufacture and sale of lumber for a number of years. He has for a long period given his attention to the purchase and sale of real estate and now owns three well improved farms which return to him a gratifying income. In 1889 he entered into partnership with F. D. Groom and purchased the Maple Rapids Bank, of which Mr. Groom is the cashier. Mr. Hewitt has since been associated with the institution which is regarded as one of the safe, reliable financial concerns of the county. He has stimulated the interests of the county by loaning money and has aided very materially in the upbuilding and development of Maple Rapids, being closely identified with the people and their business interests for nearly a half century. Whatever tends to benefit the locality receives his endorsement and many times his active co-operation and his efforts have been a helpful factor in public life here.

Mr. Hewitt has also served on the village board both as trustee and president and at his father's death he was appointed to succeed him as justice of the peace and filled that position while settling his father's estate, but has never sought or desired official preferment. On the contrary he has preferred to give his time and energies to his extensive business interests which have been crowned with a gratifying measure of prosperity. He and his wife are members of the Christian church, with which Mr. Hewitt has been connected since 1875. He has served as one of its deacons and as a member of the financial board and has also been treasurer and trustee. He contributes generously to the support of the church and in all its work takes an active and helpful part. He has been treasurer of the Michigan Christian state conference since 1881, and also one of its trustees. Fraternally he is connected with the Masons, belonging to the blue lodge at Maple Rapids. He was a charter member of

that lodge, organized in 1863, and its first junior warden. He served through all of its chairs, was master for eight or ten years and is now a past master. He likewise belongs to St. Johns chapter, R. A. M., the council and the commandery, and is also a member of the Mystic Shrine at Grand Rapids.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Hewitt have been born two children: Carrie H., now the wife of Fred Travis, of St. Johns; and Ray M., who is now holding an important position in the office of the auditor general of Michigan, at Lansing. Mr. and Mrs. Travis have two children, Margaret and Frederick, while Ray M. is married and has a son, Harold. Mr. Travis is a member of the Masonic fraternity and has attained the Knight Templar degree and is also a member of the Mystic Shrine at Grand Rapids.

Mr. Hewitt has a very wide acquaintance in Clinton county, where his entire life has been passed. For two-thirds of a century he has witnessed the changes which have occurred here and his labors have been attended with excellent results as the years have gone by. He belongs to that class of representative American citizens who, while promoting individual success also advance the general welfare, and much of the progress and prosperity of Maple Rapids is directly attributable to his efforts.

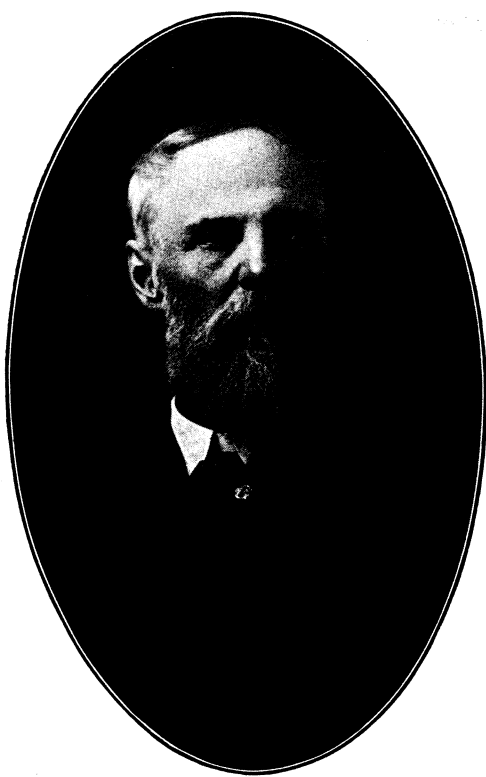
JOB W. SEXTON.

Farming and stock-raising interests constitute an important source of income and wealth to the citizens of Clinton county and to agricultural pursuits Job W. Sexton devotes his attention, making his home on section 29, Victor township, where he has one hundred and fifty acres of land, the productiveness of which has been proven in the excellent crops which he has annually harvested there. He is one of Michigan's old settlers, his residence in the state dating from 1846, while since 1863 he has made his home in Clinton county. His birth occurred in Clark county, Ohio, July 24, 1841. His father, Zephaniah Sexton, was a native of Ver-

mont, further mention of whom is made on another page of this work. The son was a lad of only five years when brought by his parents to Michigan, the days of his boyhood and youth being passed in Oakland county upon the father's farm, so that he early became familiar with all the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He had fair common-school advantages and was trained to a life of industry and integrity. About 1863 he removed to Clinton county and bought and located on a farm where he yet resides, becoming owner of eighty acres on which no improvements had been made save the erection of a log house. He at once began to clear away the timber, break the land and place it under cultivation and as he prospered in this task he extended the boundaries of his farm by additional purchases until he now has one hundred and fifty-four acres, constituting a valuable property. His home is a substantial one and there is also a good barn and other outbuildings which he keeps in repair. He has likewise set out an orchard and indeed has made the farm a good and productive property, neat and attractive in appearance.

In January, 1866, in Victor township, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Sexton and Miss Catherine Arthur, who was born and reared in Oakland county. There were four children of this marriage: Calvin E., a resident farmer of Victor township, who is married and has one child, Gracie E.; Samuel F., who is married and resides in Byron, Michigan, and has one son, Hubert A.; Jay W., who is residing at Fenton, Michigan; and Zeph, of Lansing. He is married and has a daughter, Margery E.

Politically Mr. Sexton is a republican where national issues are involved but at local elections where only the welfare of the community is to be considered he votes independently. He was elected and served as commissioner of highways and as township treasurer for one or more terms and as a member of the school board has done effective service in behalf of education. Mr. Sexton is a member of the Masonic fraternity, affiliated with the blue lodge at Laingsburg. He has been a Master Mason for over



MR. AND MRS. JOB W. SEXTON.

thirty-five years and is likewise a member of the Grange. He is well known in Victor township and in Clinton county, and his many excellent traits of manhood have made him a representative citizen of the community.

JOHN C. DOOLING.

John C. Dooling, a member of the firm of Dooling & Kelley, practicing at the St. Johns bar, was born in this city, November 19, 1868, his parents being Jeremiah and Mary (Dunn) Dooling, the former a native of Ireland. The paternal grandfather, Andrew Dooling, was born on the Emerald Isle and came to America about seventy-five years ago. Making his way to Michigan, he settled in Oakland county, taking up his abode upon a farm where he spent his remaining days, his remains being interred in Mount Eliot cemetery at Detroit when he was seventy-eight years of age. His son, Jeremiah Dooling, was married at Pontiac, Michigan, to Miss Mary Dunn, who was born in the Empire state and was a daughter of John Dunn, who emigrated from Ireland and became a resident of Shiawassee county, Michigan, where he followed farming for many years. Both he and his wife, however, have long since passed away. Jeremiah Dooling came from Pontiac, Michigan, to St. Johns on the first train that entered this city in 1857. He worked for the D. G. H. & M. Railroad and had a contract for carrying the United States mail to the postoffice, performing that government service from 1865 until 1901. He also held the position of night watchman and deputy sheriff for thirty-four years. The first Catholic services of this city were held in his home and he was a very devout worshiper of that faith and one of the organizers of St. Johns Catholic church. He died in 1903, at the age of seventy-four years, having spent all but two years of his life in Michigan. His widow still survives him.

John C. Dooling continued his education in the high school of St. Johns and then prepared for his chosen profession as a student in the law

department of the University of Michigan, from which he was graduated with the class of 1889. He did not at once enter upon the active practice of the profession, but became a clerk in the law department of the R. G. Dun Mercantile Agency at Grand Rapids. On leaving that service he spent a year and a half in the practice of law at Belding, Michigan, after which he came to St. Johns and entered into partnership with E. H. Lyon under the firm style of Lyon & Dooling, a connection that was maintained for five years, when he became a junior partner in the firm of Spaulding, Norton & Dooling. This relation was also continued for five years or until July, 1902, when the present law firm of Dooling & Kelley was established with Dean W. Kelley as the junior partner.

Mr. Dooling is recognized as a prominent attorney of Clinton county, standing well in his profession for which he was ably qualified by a thorough course in law, while in the preparation of his cases he is now careful and painstaking, his arguments being characterized by a clear and cogent reasoning. His political allegiance is given to the democracy.

JOSEPH E. CRAVEN.

On the list of Elsie's representative business men appears the name of Joseph E. Craven, who has been actively associated with business enterprises of the town for sixteen years, making a creditable record that is indicated by his success and the honorable name which he bears in trade circles. He was born in Lenawee county, Michigan, November 16, 1857, and comes of English lineage. His paternal great-grandfather, Thomas Craven, was a native of England and, crossing the Atlantic, established his home in New Jersey at an early day. His grandson, Joseph Craven, was born in that state and on removing to New York took up his abode in Seneca county, where the birth of John T. Craven, the father of our subject, occurred. He was reared and educated in

that county and was married there to Miss Louisa Quigly, a native of New York. In order to provide for his family he followed agricultural pursuits in Seneca county until his removal to Michigan, at which time he established his home in Lenawee county. One year later he took up his abode in Clinton county, but afterward returned to the Empire state, where his last years were passed. His wife survived him for a few weeks and departed this life in the county of her nativity.

Joseph E. Craven is one of a family of nine children who reached mature years. He was reared on a farm in Seneca county, New York, to the age of eighteen years and was well equipped for life's practical and responsible duties by a good education. He learned the printer's trade, spending about a year in a printing office, after which he engaged in clerking in the general store of L. G. Bates at Elsie, entering his employ in 1877. For ten years he acted in that capacity, receiving a thorough practical business training. In 1888 he was appointed postmaster of Elsie by President Harrison and served for four years. In the same room as the postoffice he put in a stock of goods, having a nice line of notions, in which he built up a gratifying trade. On the expiration of his term as postmaster he entered into partnership with Mr. Eddy and they opened a line of general merchandise in a frame building, which was replaced by a neat brick block in February, 1904. They now have one of the best and most complete stocks of goods in Elsie and their trade has reached gratifying and profitable proportions. They are numbered among the most progressive merchants of the place, carrying a line of goods that is thoroughly up to date, while their store would be a credit to a city of much larger size. Their business methods are such as will bear the closest investigation and scrutiny, for they have placed their dependence upon such old and time tried maxims as "Honesty is the best policy" and "There is no excellence without labor."

Mr. Craven was united in marriage in Elsie in 1879 to Miss Alice W. Eddy, a daughter of Reuben Eddy, then living in Elsie but for-

merly of Oskaloosa, Iowa, in which city Mrs. Craven was born. Her girlhood days, however, were largely passed in Elsie and she is indebted to the public-school system for the educational privileges she enjoyed. There is one son of this marriage, L. D. T. Craven, a young man who is well educated and is now acting as a clerk in the store with his father and uncle.

Politically Mr. Craven endorses republican principles and keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day, but is without political aspiration, preferring to give his attention to his business interests. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity. He and his wife are identified with the Eastern Star and he is also connected with the Knights of the Maccabees. He stands to-day as one of the most successful merchants and progressive business men of the town and likewise is a public-spirited citizen, who is found as the champion of each movement or measure that is calculated to promote the general welfare.

FRED B. CARPENTER.

Fred B. Carpenter, whose home is on section 7, Ovid township, where he is successfully engaged in farming, is a representative of New England ancestry, the Carpenters having resided in Rhode Island at an early day. His father, Clark Carpenter, however, was a native of Cayuga county, New York, and spent his early life in the Empire state, where he was engaged in teaching and farming. He wedded Miss Mary Bowles, a native of Maryland and a representative of one of the old families of that state. Throughout the greater part of his life Clark Carpenter continued to carry on agricultural pursuits and he held a number of offices of trust, the duties of which he discharged with promptness and fidelity. He died in 1895, at the age of seventy-six years, while his wife passed away in 1897, at the age of sixty-seven years. In their family were five children, all of whom are living: Almaron, who is an engineer on the Delaware, Lackawanna &

Western Railroad, residing at Buffalo, New York; Fred B.; Mary, the wife of William Snyder, of Springwater, New York; Byron, a contractor of Chicago; and Frances, the wife of Spencer Becker, of Ontario county, New York.

Fred B. Carpenter was born in Livingston county, New York, May 21, 1854. He obtained his early education in the district schools and afterward attended the graded schools of Springwater, New York, subsequent to which time he learned the carpenter's trade, eventually becoming a contractor. He worked for ten years in that line in the east and then came to Michigan in 1887, locating in Owosso, where he was engaged in the manufacture of caskets for two years. He afterward went to Belding, Michigan, where he had charge of a casket factory for seven years, when he became ill with rheumatism. He visited several health resorts and finally recuperated, subsequent to which time he took charge of a casket factory in New York city, where he remained for two years. He then returned to Michigan, locating on an eighty-acre farm which he purchased on section 7, Ovid township, Clinton county, erecting here a new residence and later a good barn, both of which indicate in large measure the handiwork and skill of Mr. Carpenter. He has an excellent farm, the land being richly cultivated, while everything about the place is indicative of the careful supervision and earnest efforts of a progressive owner.

On the 6th of April, 1887, Mr. Carpenter was married to Miss Sarah Thompson, a daughter of William Thompson, of Ontario county, New York. They have two sons: William, who is serving with the United States Army in the Philippines; and Byron, who is a farmer of Ontario county, New York.

In his political affiliations Mr. Carpenter has been a stalwart republican since the Cleveland administration but cast his first presidential ballot for Samuel J. Tilden. In 1901 he was elected supervisor of Ovid township and has twice been re-elected so that he is still the incumbent in the office. Fraternally he is connected with the Knights of Pythias at Belding

and he is a man of liberal views, progressive spirit and fine social qualifications who has gained and retained the friendship and regard of many with whom he has been associated since he came to the middle west.

THEODORE BENDEL.

Theodore Bendel, whose attention is devoted to farming along modern progressive lines of agriculture, makes his home on section 3, Westphalia township. He was born in this township and is a son of Thomas and Mary (Ackerman) Bendel, both of whom were natives of Germany, whence they came to the United States in 1848 after their marriage, which had been celebrated in the fatherland. Having spent four years in Flint, Michigan, they came to Clinton county in 1852, locating on section 3, Westphalia township. Mr. Bendel, who was a miller by trade, was employed for eighteen years in R. B. Smith's mill at Portland, but the family remained upon the farm on section 3, where he owned forty acres of land. At the time he made the purchase this was one of the best improved farms in the township. He afterward built thereon a new residence and good barn and as his financial resources made possible the further purchase of land he added to his property until at the time of his death he owned one hundred and eighty acres. He always kept the farm up to a high standard of improvement and development and although he devoted his attention to the milling business during his active business career his last years were spent upon the homestead property, where he died in 1896, when about eighty years of age, his birth having occurred in 1816. His wife died in 1888, when sixty-eight years of age. In their family were nine children, of whom the following are living: Katie, now the wife of Joseph Hengesbach, of Westphalia township; Charles, of Beal City, Michigan; Carrie, the wife of Jacob Martin, of Dallas township; and Theodore of this review; those deceased are Robert, Thomas and three who died in infancy.

Theodore Bengel acquired his education in the parochial and common district schools. He has resided upon the old home farm continuously since 1896, when he purchased the property and is regarded as one of the enterprising and prosperous agriculturists of the community. In all of his work he is practical as well as progressive and his fields give every indication of careful supervision and yield to him a golden tribute in return for the care and labor which he annually bestows upon them.

In 1889 was celebrated the marriage of Theodore Bengel and Miss Mary Buechel, a daughter of Bernard Buechel, of Westphalia. She died in 1891, when only twenty years of age, leaving a son, Bernard. In 1898 Mr. Bengel was again married, his second union being with Miss Maggie Rademacher, a daughter of John Rademacher and they have four children, Carrie, Anna, Theresa and Joseph.

In politics Mr. Bengel is a democrat and has served as pathmaster and school director. He has also been supervisor for six terms, from 1898 until 1903 inclusive, and during the last term was chairman of the board. He does everything in his power to forward the best interests of the county and is a co-operant factor in many plans for the general good. He belongs to St. Mary's German Catholic church, to the Catholic Men's Benevolent Association and to the Arbeiter Verein. He is a progressive citizen, successful in the conduct of his individual affairs and regarded as one of the leading and representative men of his community.

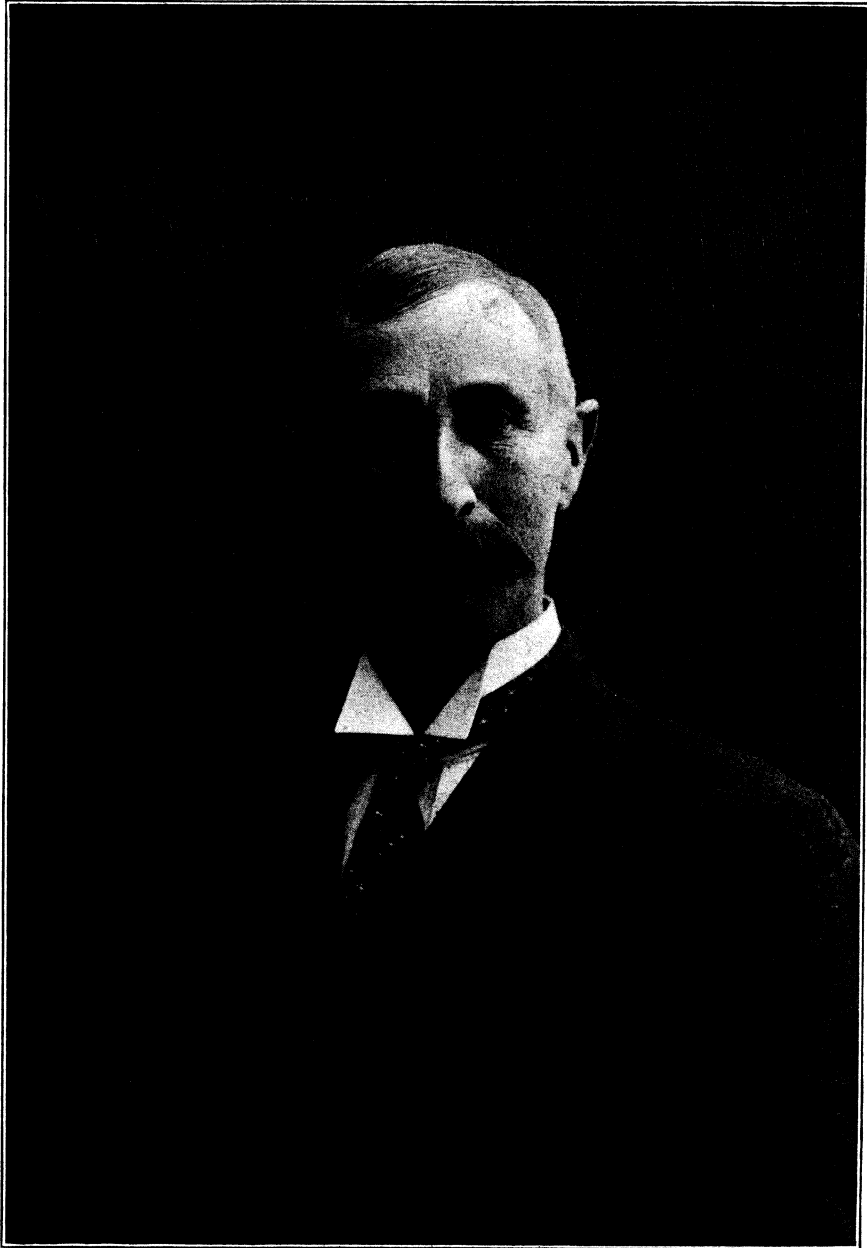
MARK PENNELL.

Mark Pennell, living on section 5, Dewitt township, is a prominent farmer and a man of good business and executive ability, well known in Clinton county because of his accomplishment in agricultural lines and by reason of his activity in affairs relating to public progress and improvement. He is now serving his sixth term as supervisor and his continuation in office is an indication of the confidence and trust reposed

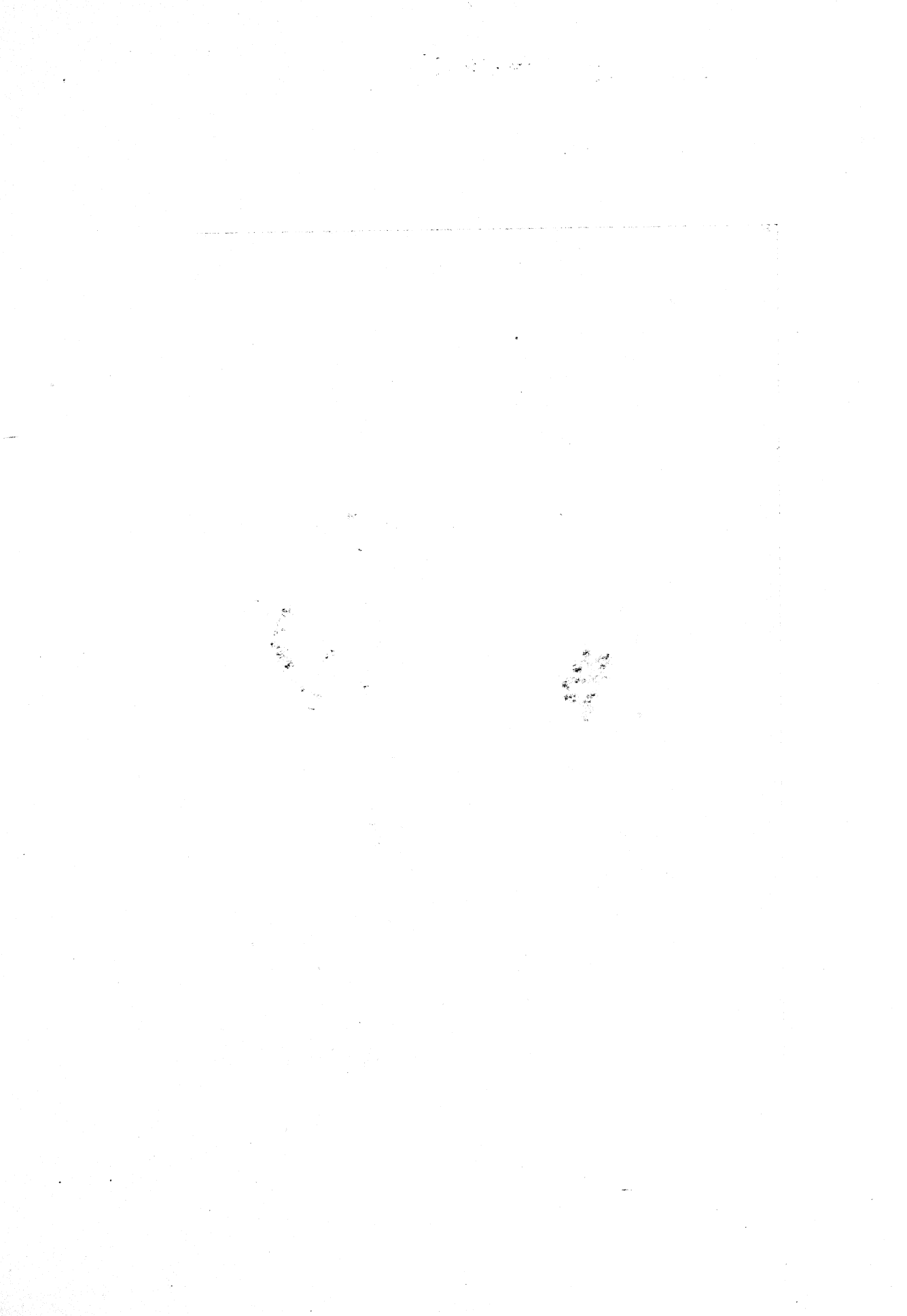
in him by his fellow townsmen. He has lived in the county since 1869 and is one of the worthy citizens that the Empire state has furnished to Michigan, for his birth occurred in Orleans county, New York, on Christmas day of 1854. His father was Orrin G. Pennell, who was born in Chenango county, New York, and was married there to Miss Lorana Davis, likewise a native of that state. In 1861 they removed to Michigan, settling in Washtenaw county, where they remained for eight years, and then came to Clinton county, locating in Dewitt township, where Mark Pennell now resides. The father spent his last years here, passing away in 1899, having for sometime survived his wife. They had three sons: Galusha, who is living in St. Johns and is represented elsewhere in this work; Edwin, of Ionia, Michigan; and Mark, of this review. The father and all of the sons have served as supervisor of Dewitt township, and the family have ever stood for good citizenship and progress.

Mark Pennell was a youth of seven years when the family left New York and came to Michigan, and was fifteen when they came to Clinton county, since which time he has lived in Dewitt township. His early education was acquired in the schools of his native state and he afterward continued his studies in the village of Dewitt and in the Agricultural College at Lansing, Michigan. He assisted his father in the operation of the homestead place until the latter's death, when he took charge of the property, which he has since managed. He and his brother purchased the interest of the other heirs and Mark Pennell now owns one-half of the old place, constituting one hundred and sixty acres. He has further improved the property and has continuously conducted his farming interests with excellent results, having now a good property from which he annually harvests fine crops.

In 1880 Mr. Pennell was married in Dewitt to Miss Ella Goodman, who was born in New York but was reared in this county. In politics he is a stanch democrat and was elected supervisor of the township, in which office he has been continued by re-election until he is now



MARK PENNELL.



serving for the sixth term. He has also been justice of the peace and filled other local positions and has likewise been a delegate to the state and county conventions of his party, where his opinions carry weight because of his known loyalty to progressive measures. He is identified with the Masonic fraternity, belonging to the blue lodge at Dewitt and in his life exemplifies the beneficent spirit of the craft. His worth is widely acknowledged and while there have been no exciting chapters in his life record it shows the value and force of upright character and of loyal citizenship in winning the esteem and confidence of one's fellowmen.

WILLIAM FIZZELL.

William Fizzell, living on section 17, Duplain township, owns and operates a farm of eighty acres of land, constituting a well improved and valuable place. He is one of Canada's native sons, his birth having occurred in Cunningham county, Ontario, April 18, 1856. His father, William Fizzell, was a native of Ireland, born in 1824, and there he was reared and married, the lady of his choice being Miss Mary Alton. Subsequently he crossed the Atlantic to the new world, taking up his abode in Ontario, Canada, in 1850. He located on a farm there, where he made his home until 1866, when he removed to Wayne county, Michigan, and again devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits. In 1871 he came to Clinton county, settling on twenty acres in Ovid township, where he followed farming for thirty-three years. He now resides with his son John, and is a hale and hearty old man of eighty-two years. He has lost his wife, however, her death occurring on the 2d of June, 1884. In their family were three sons and three daughters, all of whom are living and have become heads of families.

William Fizzell of this review was reared to manhood in Ovid township and acquired a common-school education. In his youth he assisted in the labors of the farm, remaining with his

father until he reached mature years. He was employed in his youth on different farms of the neighborhood and when twenty-two years of age he bought forty acres of land, whereon he now resides. This constituted the nucleus of his present property. After his marriage he began the cultivation and development of the farm and in the course of years he extended its boundaries by an additional purchase of forty acres so that he now has a good tract of land of eighty acres. When he located on this place it was in the midst of the forest and was covered with a dense growth of trees, but soon the sound of the woodman's ax awakened the echoes and one by one the trees fell before his sturdy strokes until the land was cleared and prepared for the plow. He has fenced the place, erected modern buildings and has carried forward the work of improvement along most progressive lines. The farm is all now clear of stumps and the rich soil yields abundant harvests, so that the place is to-day a valuable farming property.

Mr. Fizzell was married in Ovid township, on the 22d of March, 1882, to Miss Emma S. Avery, a native of Greenbush township, Clinton county, and a daughter of Tyler C. Avery, one of the early settlers who came from New York to Michigan. Mrs. Fizzell was reared and educated in Ovid township and was to her husband a faithful companion and helpmate on the journey of life but on the 6th of April, 1898, she was called to her final rest. There were three children by that marriage, Alton J., Herbert A. and Carrie L. In November, 1901, Mr. Fizzell was again married, his second union occurring in Duplain township, when Miss Anna A. Hess became his wife. She, too, was a native of the Empire state and was brought to Michigan when a maiden of eight summers, her father being Squire Peter Hess, of Duplain township. Her education was obtained in the public schools and she was reared here in her parents' home, being trained to all of the duties of the household, so that she was well qualified to take care of a home of her own at the time of her marriage. She is a lady of culture and refinement and prior to her mar-

riage engaged in teaching, having acquired a good education in the high school of St. Johns. For thirteen years she devoted her time and energies to the work of public instruction and was widely recognized as a capable teacher.

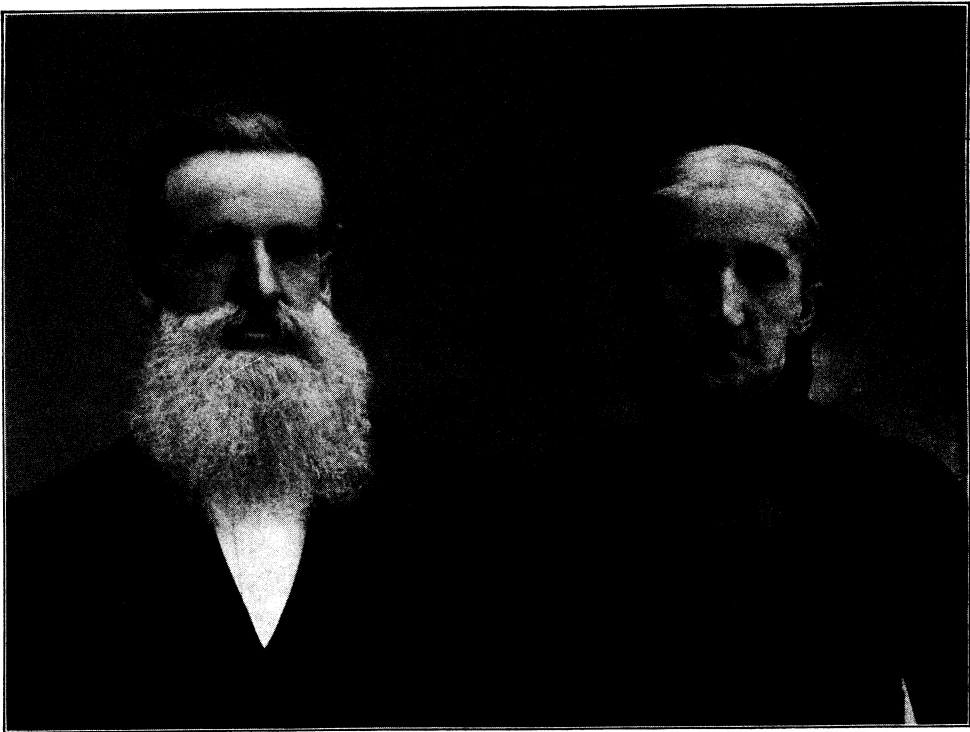
Politically Mr. Fizzell is a staunch republican. He was elected and is now serving for the second year in the office of township treasurer and collector. He and his wife are members of the Duplain Methodist Episcopal church, in the work of which they take an active and helpful interest, Mr. Fizzell now serving as one of its stewards. He and his wife have also been helpful workers in the Sunday-school for a number of years, both serving as teachers and Mr. Fizzell is a member of the choir and acted as chorister for several years. He affiliates with the local Grange and is especially interested in all that pertains to the development of the agricultural class. He is an active and successful farmer and business man and has a neat and well kept property, equipped with good buildings, an orchard and various modern improvements. He is especially interested in agricultural societies and the work for the advancement of farming interests and keeps in touch with the most modern progress. A gentleman of unblemished character, his word is as good as any bond that was ever solemnized by signature or seal, and he and his wife stand very high socially in the community, having long resided here, so that their worth is well known.

JACKSON PAGE.

A valuable farm comprising one hundred and seven and a half acres of rich and productive land is the property of Jackson Page, and it lies on section 6, Duplain township, where he is now successfully engaged in farming. More than a half century has come and gone since he located in this county, having arrived here in the fall of 1853. He was born in Porter township, Delaware county, Ohio, May 8, 1832. He spent the first twenty years of his life upon the old homestead farm there, during which period he acquired a good common-school

education. When a young man he came west to Michigan, settling in Gratiot county, where he entered one hundred and sixty acres of land. Later he returned to Ohio and brought his mother and her family to this state and they settled in Gratiot county. Mr. Page began clearing his own land and also met the experiences and vicissitudes of pioneer life. The great forests were uncut and abounded in many kinds of wild game, including deer. He also hunted and killed bears and greatly enjoyed the pleasures of the chase. A part of the time Mr. Page, while clearing his land, made his home with his mother but later he built a little cabin on his place and for a time kept "bachelor's hall."

After the inauguration of the Civil war he enlisted at Eureka, in August, 1861, as a member of the Third Michigan Cavalry and with his regiment went south to Benton Barracks, St. Louis. Subsequently he participated in the siege of Corinth and in numerous other engagements in that part of the country. He was wounded at Booneville, being shot in the shoulder, and thus disabled he was taken to the hospital, where he remained about a month. Later he rejoined his regiment and was in a number of important battles, including the engagements at Iuka and Bay Springs, Mississippi, and Jackson, Tennessee, driving the Confederates out of that place, which was regarded as a southern stronghold. On the expiration of his first term he veteranized and was then granted a thirty days' furlough which he spent at home. He then rejoined his regiment at St. Louis and went down the Mississippi river, participating in the siege of New Madrid and Island No. 10. Later he was at Cairo and went up the Ohio river. He served until the close of the war and was at San Antonio, Texas, when mustered out. He had been at New Orleans and Mobile, also up the Red river and in various localities in that part of the country, being always on active duty, which sometimes led him into the thickest of the fight and again took him on long marches and hard campaigns. He was honorably discharged at Jackson, Michigan, in March, 1866.



MR. AND MRS. JACKSON PAGE.

Mr. Page at once returned home to his farm, and on the 23d of September of the same year was united in marriage to Mrs. Mary Dague, the widow of Fred Dague, who died in Ohio. She was a daughter of Hon. Joseph Keen, a prominent lawyer who served in the state legislature and who had been a major in the Ohio militia. He was a prominent and influential man and became a valued resident of Michigan. Following his marriage Mr. Page located on the farm where he now resides, on section 6, Duplain township, Clinton county, and he cleared the land and built a house. He had purchased the farm while in the army, it having been the property of his brother George who died in the service. In 1888 Mr. Page erected his present attractive residence and he has also put up a good barn, set out an orchard and made the place one of the productive farms of the county. Here he engages in the cultivation of the cereals best adapted to soil and climate and also in the raising of stock, having good hogs, sheep, cattle and horses upon his place.

Mr. and Mrs. Page became the parents of four children but have lost two, and Mrs. Page also lost one child by her former marriage. Those yet living are: George, who is married and is now engaged in the operation of the home farm; and Fannie, the wife of George Andrews, a farmer of this township. Their daughter, Sarah, who for several years was a successful teacher, died in early womanhood. Katie was also a teacher and died when a young lady. By her former marriage Mrs. Page had a daughter, Edith, who married and settled in Saginaw county, Michigan, where her death occurred.

Politically Mr. Page is a stalwart republican, having given unfaltering support to the party since casting his first presidential ballot for John C. Fremont in 1856. He has served as district treasurer and director of schools for a few years but does not care for political office. He was formerly for twenty-five years a member of the Eureka lodge, I. O. O. F., in which he has filled all of the offices and served as a past grand. He was also a member of the Grand

Army post there but both lodges have disbanded. His attention is chiefly given to his agricultural pursuits and his farm of one hundred and seven and a half acres is under a high state of cultivation. In matters of citizenship he is always public-spirited and progressive, manifesting the same loyalty to his country that he displayed when on southern battlefields he wore the blue uniform of the nation.

MERVIN WEBSTER.

Mervin Webster, living on section 9, Bath township, is a prosperous agriculturist, whose farm of seventy acres indicates his careful supervision, practical methods and progressive spirit. His life history began in Oakland county on the 25th of May, 1852. His father, John Webster, was likewise a native of that county, and the grandfather was Chester Webster, whose birth occurred in Connecticut. Removing to the west he became one of the first settlers of Oakland county and in the midst of the green woods he established his home and developed a good farm, letting in the sunlight upon the fields as he cut down the timber and prepared the land for the plow. John Webster was reared to manhood in Oakland county and after reaching adult age he chose as a companion and helpmate for the journey of life Miss Chloe Richmond, who was born in the state of New York and was a daughter of John Richmond, also an early settler of Oakland county. Following his marriage John Webster carried on farming in the county of his nativity for a number of years and the household was brightened by the presence of five children, who were born there. Later he removed to Shiawassee county where he again opened up a farm but eventually returned to Oakland county, whence in 1867 he came to Clinton county. Here he purchased land, settling in Bath township, but was not long permitted to enjoy his new home for his death occurred in 1868. His wife survived him for a number of years and passed away in 1903. They had become the

parents of three sons and four daughters and with the exception of one son all reached adult age.

Mervin Webster reached manhood upon the home farm, remaining with his mother until he was grown. He then began earning his own living by working as a farm hand by the month and was thus occupied for three years. In fact he was dependent upon his own resources for a living from an early age and whatever success he has attained is attributable entirely to his labor and enterprise. He was married in Bath township, November 14, 1876, to Miss Mary E. Saxton, a daughter of J. B. Saxton, and a sister of Mrs. Nelson McLarren, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this work. After his marriage Mr. Webster bought a small tract of land of thirty acres and locating thereon farmed it for a year. He next removed to Dewitt township, taking up his abode on the farm of Horace Richmond, his uncle, his attention being given to its further cultivation for five years, during which time his labors brought him a capital sufficient to enable him to purchase forty acres, and he invested on section 9, Bath township, where he now resides. Immediately after he began to improve this property he bought thirty acres adjoining. The neat and substantial two story residence standing here was built by him, also the commodious barn and other outbuildings which furnish ample shelter for grain and stock. Around the house is a well kept lawn and the farm is fenced. There is every indication that the owner is a man of enterprise and industry to whom indolence and idleness are utterly foreign, for throughout the farm there is an air of neatness and thrift.

Mr. and Mrs. Webster have a daughter, Sara, now a young lady at home. Since casting his first presidential ballot for Samuel J. Tilden, in 1876, Mr. Webster has been an earnest democrat supporting each nominee at the head of the ticket. He was elected and served for two years as highway commissioner, for three terms has been supervisor and while on the board was a member of the committee of equalization and claims and also chairman

of the drainage committee. His interest in education has been manifest by the tangible and beneficial effort that he has put forth on the school board for the improvement of the schools and the employment of competent teachers. He is at present district clerk. All his life he has made his home in Michigan and is numbered among the old settlers of Clinton county, whose efforts have done much toward making the county what it is to-day.

JOSEPH HINMAN.

The name of Joseph Hinman is closely associated with official service in Eagle township and as a representative of farming interests he is also well known. He was born in McKane county, Pennsylvania, November 25, 1834, and is a son of Curtis and Almira S. (De Witt) Hinman, who were natives of the Empire state. The paternal grandfather was Peleg Hinman, who was killed at Sacket Harbor, while serving in the war of 1812. The maternal grandfather, Jacob De Witt, came from Pennsylvania to Michigan in 1838 by ox team and after going to Dunkirk and Detroit he located in Oakland county, where he spent one year. He then came to Clinton county in 1839 and settled in Eagle township, where he spent his remaining days. In 1838 our subject's parents also came to Michigan, settling in Oakland county, but the following year removed to Eagle township, Clinton county, and the father began farming on section 15 in what is known as the Grand river country. He there bought eighty acres of land, to which he added until at his death he owned a large estate. In the early days he frequently made trips to Pontiac to mill and marketed his grain at Detroit. He passed away at the age of sixty years, while his wife died previously at the age of forty-seven years. In their family were ten children, of whom the following are living: Joseph, of this review; Charles, of Necosta county, Michigan; Dorleska, the wife of A. H. Gibbs, of South Dakota; Herbert, of Tennessee; Milford, of

Missouri; George, who is living in Bay county, Michigan; Reuben, of Westphalia township, Clinton county; and Henry, who resides in the state of Washington. Two of the family have passed away: Jennie, who was the wife of William Radcliff; and Edward C., who was buried at sea while returning from Alaska.

Joseph Hinman received but limited educational privileges, pursuing his studies in a log schoolhouse on the frontier, where the methods of instruction were very primitive. He early began work on a farm. His father was a carpenter but Joseph Hinman preferred the labor of the fields and at the age of twenty-one years he started out in life on his own account. Attracted by the discovery of gold at Pike's Peak he went west to Colorado, and afterward to Oregon, where he remained for two years. He then returned to his native state and locating in Eagle township purchased eighty acres of his present farm. As his increased financial resources have made possible the additional purchase of land he has added to the place until he now owns two hundred and seventy acres, the greater part of which has been brought to a high state of cultivation. He has erected modern buildings here and has one of the finest farms in Clinton county. He has assisted in clearing much land in this locality and in his own business operations has displayed the unfaltering energy and determination which always constitute a safe basis for success. With the family he shared in all of the hardships and privations of pioneer life as well as its pleasures and can remember when Clinton county was largely an unsettled district. He was but eleven years of age when he killed a bear in this county and he had other interesting and exciting experiences.

On the 17th of May, 1862, Mr. Hinman was married to Miss Sarah Goss, a daughter of David Goss, of Westphalia township, and they now have three children: Maud, the wife of Henry Childs, of Saginaw, Michigan; John C., living in Eagle township; and Ada, the wife of Charles W. Brown, living on the home farm.

In his political views Mr. Hinman is independent. He has served as supervisor for

two terms, as township treasurer for three terms and in other minor offices, the duties of which he has discharged with capability and promptness. He is a man of sound judgment in business matters and his utilization of opportunity and carefully directed labors have made him one of the substantial agriculturists of his community. Moreover he is one of the pioneer settlers of the county and his memory carries with it many pictures of the early days when the forests were uncut and land unclaimed. As the years have gone by he has taken just pride in what has been accomplished in the way of development and improvement and has long been classed as a representative and public-spirited citizen.

EDWIN PARKER.

Edwin Parker, who is interested in farming on section 23, Victor township, and whose practical methods in cultivating and improving his land are shown in the neat appearance of his farm of eighty acres, is a native son of this township, his birth having occurred within its borders on the 13th of March, 1849. His father, John Parker, was a native of the state of New York, of whom further mention is made on another page in connection with the sketches of Epsom and Newell Parker. In the family were thirteen children, nine sons and four daughters, of whom seven are yet living.

The family settled in Victor township in pioneer days. Edwin was there reared upon the old homestead and has shared with the family in the hardships and vicissitudes of pioneer life as well as in its pleasures. He remained with his mother until he had attained his majority and assisted in the opening up and improving of the farm so that he gained practical knowledge of the best methods of tilling the soil. Later he began to improve his own place—an eighty-acre tract of land. He cleared and fenced this, adding substantial buildings, and in fact has made the farm what it is today. He planted a good orchard, also set out

shade and ornamental trees which add to the value and attractive appearance of the home. The farm is now well improved and equipped with all modern conveniences and the owner is regarded as a most practical agriculturist, who is making continuous progress in his chosen field of labor.

Mr. Parker was united in marriage in Shiawassee county to Miss Hattie Swarthout, a native of Michigan. They began their domestic life upon a farm where Mrs. Parker died and later Mr. Parker was again married in Shiawassee county, his second union being with Miss Gussie Schultz, a German lady, who died fifteen months later. In Perry, Michigan, he wedded Mrs. Clara Calkins, a widow, who by her former marriage had one son, Glenn Calkins, who is assisting Mr. Parker in carrying on the home farm.

A temperance man in principle and practice, Mr. Parker is now voting with the prohibition party. He has never desired or sought office, preferring to give his time and attention to his farm work and business interests. His entire life has been passed in Clinton county and in the development and progress of Victor township he has been closely associated. He is familiar with its history and has intimate knowledge of the efforts which have marked its progress as the years have gone by and Clinton county has taken its place among the leading counties of this great commonwealth.

BENJAMIN F. YOUNG.

In his farming operations on section 3, Bengal township, Mr. Young has found that industry and persistence constitute a sure and safe basis of success, and as the years have gone by he has so conducted his business affairs that he has prospered and become the owner of an improved farm of one hundred and twenty acres. In the township where he yet resides he first opened his eyes to the light of day, his birthplace being his present farm and the date February 17, 1844. His father was

Jonathan Young, a native of England, born in Yorkshire, where he was reared and married the first time. After crossing the Atlantic to the new world he made his way direct to Michigan in 1840, settling in Clinton county, and here he married his second wife, Mrs. Hannah Green, who was a widow and was one of the early settlers of Bengal township. She had entered land from the government here, becoming owner of two hundred acres. Mr. Young later cleared this land and continued the work of farming, spending his remaining days on that property. Both he and his wife died in the year 1856.

Benjamin F. Young, the only son of this union, was reared upon the old farm homestead and was indebted to the district school of the neighborhood for the educational privileges he enjoyed. Following the death of his parents he was under care of a guardian until he attained his majority. He was only twenty years of age, when in March, 1864, he responded to the country's call for troops, enlisting in Company A of the Twenty-third Michigan Infantry. He served in the Army of Ohio under Generals Schofield and Spaulding and participated in the battle of Kenesaw Mountain, the Atlanta campaign, the capture of the city of Atlanta, the battles of Franklin and Nashville and a number of less important engagements, serving until the close of the war. During a part of the time he was on detached duty at Raleigh, North Carolina, and was there mustered out on the 5th of June, 1866. He lost no time while in the service from sickness or other cause and after being honorably discharged returned to his home in Bengal township.

Mr. Young at once resumed farming and he gained a companion and helpmate for life's journey by his marriage, October 2, 1867, to Miss Julia D. Grant, also a native of Bengal township and a daughter of Charles Grant, one of the early settlers, who came from New York state to Michigan about 1838. Mr. Young, now having further impetus for renewed effort in his farm work, cleared more land, fenced his place and brought his fields up to a high state



B. F. YOUNG.



MRS. B. F. YOUNG.

of cultivation. He has erected a substantial residence here, also two good barns and two granaries, together with other outbuildings for the shelter of the stock. He has planted an orchard, put in some tile and now has a well developed farm of one hundred and twenty acres which is largely given to the raising of cereals best adapted to soil and climate. However, he also engages to some extent in stock-raising, having good Durham cattle, Shropshire sheep and Poland China hogs.

Mr. and Mrs. Young have become the parents of four children: Viola A., the wife of Herschel Hostettler, a farmer of Bengal township, and by whom she has five children, Earl, Howard, Myron, Dorothy and Lawrence; Ida, the wife of Merritt Ridnour, who has built a neat residence and is now carrying on the Young farm, and they have two children, Edna and Carl; Myron, who died in early manhood in 1900; and Charles L., who died at the age of six years.

In politics Mr. Young is a true blue republican, casting his first presidential ballot for General Grant in 1868 and for each presidential nominee of the party since that time. He has taken quite an active interest in local elections and has served for two terms as assessor and four consecutive terms as supervisor, during which time he acted on a number of important committees, including the equalization, claims and public buildings committees. He has likewise served as drain commissioner. He was one of the charter members of Bengal township Grange, of which he served as master, and he belongs to St. Johns post, G. A. R., while he and his wife are devoted members of St. Johns Methodist Episcopal church. From his infancy down to the present time he has lived upon the farm which is yet his home and has many friends who have known him from his boyhood to the present time. That his life has been honorable and upright is indicated by the fact that he yet receives their friendship and warm regard. While carrying on his private business interests he has never been neglectful of the duties of citizenship and the creditable military record which he made as a soldier of

the Union Army has been indicative of his loyalty to civic honor and public progress in the years that have since come and gone.

FRANK L. DOUGLAS.

One of the attractive modern residences in Watertown township is the home of Frank L. Douglas, who resides on section 17, where he has a valuable and well improved farm. He is a native of Avon, New York, born July 10, 1851. His paternal grandfather, Caleb Douglas, was a native of Sandersfield, Massachusetts, born July 6, 1788. His mother died when he was only three weeks old and in 1805 he removed to Hubbard, New York, with the gentleman who had adopted him but he still kept the name of Douglas. He purchased a farm in that locality and there spent his remaining days, passing away in 1839. He held membership in the Baptist church and lived a life that commanded for him the respect and confidence of all with whom he was associated. On the 2d of July, 1807, he was married to Belinda Chappell, a daughter of William Chappell, of Massachusetts.

Yates Douglas, father of our subject, was born in the Empire state and was there married to Miss Eliza Adams, likewise a native of New York. In the spring of 1870 they went to Kansas, joining a colony at Blue Rapids, that state. They were among the first settlers there and the father made his home in Kansas throughout the remainder of his life. He lived there during the days of stockades and other evidences of pioneer life and took a prominent and helpful part in the development and progress of that section of the country. He died in 1890, at the age of sixty-seven years, his birth having occurred in 1823, while his wife, who was born in 1826, is still living in Kansas. She was a daughter of Abraham Adams, a native of Vermont, who removed to New York and served his country as a captain in the war of 1812. He was fearless and outspoken and possessed a progressive spirit that

made him a valued citizen of the community in which he resided. In the family of Yates and Ann Eliza Douglas there were seven children: Ora B. and Eugene Y., who are residents of Kansas; Eliza A., the wife of Theodore McGrath, of Lemar, Colorado; Ellen V., the wife of Clarence Jaqua, of Chicago; Alice E., the wife of E. P. Bixby, of Kansas; Clarence M., who is also living in the Sunflower state; and Frank L., the third in order of birth.

In the public schools of his native town Frank L. Douglas acquired his education and at the age of nineteen years went to Kansas, where he engaged in merchandising with his father at Blue Rapids. He was also engaged in teaming on the plains for three years and then turned his attention to farming, entering a claim on a quarter section of land in Mitchell county, Kansas, whereon he remained for nine years. In 1884 he arrived in Watertown township, Clinton county, Michigan, and settled on section 17, purchasing one hundred and forty-seven acres of land, whereon he now resides. In the fall of 1895 he started with his wife and son Bruce to Fitzgerald, Georgia, traveling the entire distance by team and reaching his destination after ten weeks spent upon the road. The object of the trip made in this manner was to benefit the health of the son. For six years they remained in the south, during which time Mr. Douglas was for one year an enlisted soldier of the Spanish-American war. He was not sent to the islands, however, but remained at Tampa, Florida; Huntsville, Alabama, and at Chickamauga Park. He was in the quartermaster's department with Company D, of the Fifth Maryland regiment and the depot quartermaster's department. On again coming north Mr. Douglas visited the Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo and then returned to the farm in Watertown township whereon he has since resided. His attention has been given in undivided manner to the improvement and cultivation of the farm and he now has fine property. His house was burned to the ground on the 16th of December, 1904, and in the summer of 1905 he erected another residence at a cost of thirty-five hundred dollars. It is

a fine country home, supplied with all modern equipments and tastefully furnished. There are also good outbuildings upon the place and every facility needed to carry on the farm work.

On the 30th of November, 1881, Mr. Douglas was united in marriage to Miss Addie C., daughter of William and Cordelia (Gates) Douglas, of Avon, New York. She was born in Lima, that state, and her parents were also natives of western New York. Her father died June 16, 1899, at the age of seventy-nine years, while his wife passed away in 1893, at the age of seventy-four years. Mrs. Douglas of this review was their only daughter, and was born August 17, 1850. There has been one child of this marriage, Bruce Bryant Douglas, who was educated in the high school of St. Johns.

In his political views Mr. Douglas is a republican and fraternally is connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of which he is past grand; and the Maccabees tent, of which he is senior past commander, while his wife is the senior past commander of the hive of the same order. He is a progressive citizen, keeping in touch with modern progress along agricultural lines and is a man of genial disposition, whose many good traits of character have gained for him the warm regard of a large circle of friends.

HIRAM E. HOWELL.

Hiram E. Howell resides on section 9, Dewitt township, where he owns and operates a neat and an attractive farm of sixty acres. He is numbered among the old settlers of the state, for his residence in Michigan dates from 1843 and since 1870 he has lived in Clinton county. He was born in Seneca county, New York, March 11, 1840. His father, Isaac Howell, was a native of the Empire state, where he spent his youth and was married to Anna Bloodgood, also a native of New York. In 1843 he removed to Michigan with his family, settling in Genesee county in the midst of the forest, where he hewed out a farm. He had

to cut down the timber from his land and clear away the brush before he could plow and plant the fields but in the course of years he opened up a good farm of eighty acres. Later he sold this property and removed to Flint, where he resided until his death. In his family were twelve children, all of whom grew to manhood or womanhood and the youngest, Martin, was a soldier of the Union army in the Civil war and was killed in the service. H. E. Howell and three sisters are the surviving members of the family.

Mr. Howell of this review spent the days of his boyhood and youth in Genesee county and after mastering the common branches of learning in the public schools he attended the high school at Flint. He remained with his father throughout the period of his youth or until 1861, when on the 4th of December of that year he responded to his country's call for aid and joined the boys in blue of Company I, Tenth Michigan Infantry. He then went south and joined the Army of the Tennessee under General Thomas. After participating in the battle of Corinth, Mississippi, the regiment proceeded to Tennessee and Mr. Howell was in the last battle at Nashville, having in the meantime participated in the engagements of Stone River, Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mountain, Tunnel Hill, Buzzard's Roost and many others of less importance. Having served for three years, he re-enlisted as a veteran and was granted a furlough of thirty days, after which he rejoined his regiment at Resaca, Georgia, and participated in the battle there. Later he went on the Atlanta campaign and assisted in the capture of Jonesboro and Atlanta, two of the important southern strongholds, and following the capitulation of the latter city he went with Sherman on the celebrated march to the sea, participating in the battle of Raleigh, North Carolina. After the surrender of General Lee he marched with his command through Richmond and on to Washington, D. C., where he participated in the grand review, which was the event that signalized the closing of the war. He lost no time from the service on account of illness, for he was never in the hospital and after receiving

an honorable discharge at Jackson, Michigan, in 1865 he returned to his home, having made a splendid record as a soldier.

Mr. Howell then went to Flint, where he rested for a time after the arduous life of the campaigner. He is a blacksmith by trade and when he had somewhat recuperated after his military experience he worked with his brother at his trade in Flint. In 1870 he came to Clinton county, settling on the farm where he now resides. He also opened a blacksmith shop on this place and did work for the people of the neighborhood. His attention, however, has been chiefly given to his agricultural pursuits and he now has a good farm property, which in its neat and thrifty appearance indicates his careful supervision and practical methods.

In 1870 Mr. Howell was united in marriage to Miss Maggie Irish, a native of New York, where her girlhood days were passed. The present Howell farm was formerly the old Irish homestead and here Mr. Howell has carried on both blacksmithing and agricultural pursuits, making substantial improvements on the land, including the erection of a good residence. In politics he has been a lifelong republican, casting his first presidential ballot for Abraham Lincoln while serving in the army in 1864. He has never sought or desired office but was elected and for one term acted as highway commissioner. He belongs to the Grand Army post at Dewitt, of which he has been commander, and has the warm regard of his old army comrades and of the general public as well.

ALONZO WEBSTER.

Alonzo Webster, a representative and substantial agriculturist of Bath township, having a farm on sections 8 and 9, where he owns and operates one hundred and sixty-six acres of well improved land, was born in Oakland county, Michigan, on the 22d of October, 1848. His father, John Webster, is mentioned on another page of this work in connection with the sketch of Mervin Webster, who is a brother

of our subject. In the year 1867 Alonzo Webster accompanied his parents on their removal to this county and the remainder of his minority was passed upon the farm where he now resides. He and his brother Mervin cleared, improved and made this farm, but later he worked out by the month as a farm hand for a few years. He then returned to the old homestead, bought the interest of the other heirs in the property and succeeded to the ownership of the place. He has built a good residence here, also substantial barns and other necessary outbuildings. A good orchard of his own planting yields its fruits in season and the well kept fields are divided by fences which he has built. He has altogether a valuable farm, equipped with modern accessories and conveniences.

Mr. Webster was married, in Bath township, April 20, 1876, to Miss Lucetta Wilson, whose birth occurred in Livingston county, Michigan, and who is a daughter of John W. Wilson, one of the early settlers of Livingston county. He became a soldier of the Union army at the time of the Civil war and laid down his life on the altar of his country. Mrs. Webster was reared in Livingston and Clinton counties and is a lady of good education, who for some years prior to her marriage engaged in teaching. She has become the mother of three children; Willard, a young man at home, who in connection with his father, owns and operates two hundred and twenty-four acres of land; Ruth, who was formerly a capable teacher of Clinton county, but was married August 30, 1905, to Francis Eschtruth, of this county; and Elmer, with his parents.

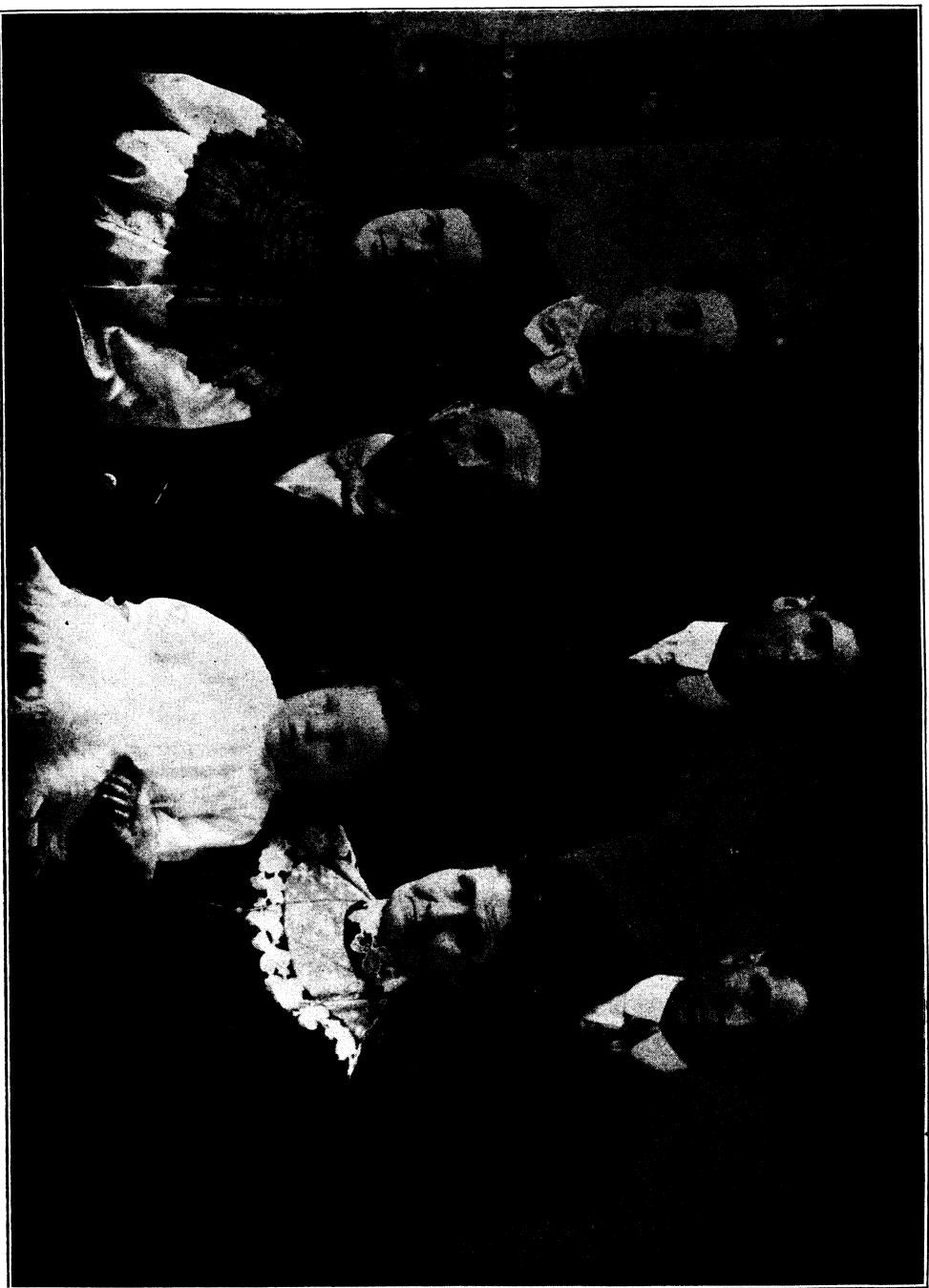
In early life Mr. Webster gave his political allegiance to the democracy but is now a stalwart republican and supported William McKinley and Theodore Roosevelt for the presidency. He was elected and served for one year as supervisor of Bath township and served on the committee on public buildings and also on other important committees. For four or five years he was township treasurer, called to the office by popular vote, and for a quarter of a century has been a member of the school board.

He has likewise served as moderator and district clerk and his long continuance in office is proof of his capability and fidelity to the general welfare. He and his wife are loyal and valued members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he is serving as one of the trustees and stewards. He is likewise a member of Bath lodge, No. 124, I. O. O. F., has filled all of its chairs and is past grand, while in the grand lodge of the state he has been a representative. Both he and his wife are connected with Rebekah lodge, of which she is a very prominent member, has filled all of its chairs and is past noble grand. They are both highly esteemed, the circle of their friends being co-extensive with the circle of their acquaintance.

ELI A. SMITH.

A farm of one hundred acres, well improved and highly cultivated, is the property of Eli A. Smith and lies on section 23, Lebanon township. Since 1875 Mr. Smith has made his home in Clinton county, coming to the west from Pennsylvania, his native state. He was born in York county, April 3, 1854, and is a son of William C. Smith, a native of Maryland, who when a lad went to Pennsylvania and was there reared. In that state he wedded Catherine Florea, a native of Pennsylvania, and he followed farming in York county for some time, after which he removed to Seneca county, Ohio, where he carried on general agricultural pursuits for five years. In 1865 he came to Michigan, settling in Clinton county, where he bought eighty acres of land, after which he began its cultivation and improvement. Eventually he sold that property and returned to the Buckeye state, but after a year again came to Michigan, settling in Gratiot county, where he spent his remaining days. His wife also passed away there in 1888. Their family numbered four sons and four daughters and with the exception of one daughter all are yet living.

Eli A. Smith was reared in Essex and Lebanon townships and at an early age started



ELI A. SMITH AND FAMILY.



out in life on his own account, working by the month as a farm hand for seven years. He was married in Essex township on the 2d of March, 1878, to Miss Susan Ridenour, a native of that township and a daughter of John Ridenour, one of the early settlers of Ohio. The young couple located on a forty acre farm, which he had previously purchased in Dallas township, but after cultivating that tract for about a year Mr. Smith sold the property and bought forty acres where he now resides on section 23, Lebanon township. He then turned his attention to cultivating and improving this tract and when his financial resources made possible the purchase of additional land he extended the boundaries of his farm until he now has one hundred acres, all in one body. He has built a neat brick residence which is surrounded by a well kept lawn enclosed in an iron fence. There are cement walks about the place and in fact this is one of the fine country homes of the township, having modern conveniences and tasteful furnishings, while its hospitality is most enjoyable, being freely and graciously accorded to the many friends of the family. Mr. Smith has also built two large barns, a good granary and tool house, has sunk a deep well, put in a wind pump and has added other modern equipments, including the latest improved machinery.

The home of Mr. and Mrs. Smith has been blessed with five children: Mrs. Valma Lyon, who formerly engaged in teaching and now resides with her father, having one son, Harold Lyon; Myrtie M., the wife of Burt Hiner, a farmer living on land adjoining her father's place; and William John and Herman E., both at home. They lost their first born, Sylvia A., who died at the age of ten months.

Politically Mr. Smith is a republican, interested in the party and its success and doing all in his power to promote its progress and secure the adoption of its principles. He was elected and served as drain commissioner and acted as justice of the peace for a year to fill out a vacancy but has never been active as a politician, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business interests. He is a member

of the Grange, of the Lebanon Farmers' Club and of three fraternal insurance companies, including the Maccabees and Northwestern Insurance Company. His life is characterized by industry and unabating energy and everything about his place is characterized by system and order. He is, moreover, a self-made man, who as a farm hand started out in life on his own account and has gradually worked his way upward and now has valuable property interests.

JOHN FIZZELL.

John Fizzell, living on section 17, Duplain township, is one of the active, thrifty and prosperous farmers, owning and operating a valuable and well improved tract of land of eighty acres. He has been an interested witness of the progress and development of Clinton county since 1871 and since 1866 has made his home in Michigan. He is a native of Canada, having been born in Ontario, on the 3d of March, 1854. He is a son of William Fizzell and a brother of William Fizzell, Jr., whose sketch appears elsewhere in this work. With his parents he came to Michigan in 1866, being then a youth of eight years, the family home being established in Wayne county, where he was reared to manhood, acquiring his education in the public schools of Wayne and Clinton counties. He remained with his father on the farm until he had attained his majority and as his age and strength permitted more and more largely assisted in the work of the fields. He first began earning his own living by working as a farm hand by the month and in that capacity he was employed for several years and during that period he saved his earnings. Later he and his brother William bought eighty acres of land together, each having forty acres, and John Fizzell began to clear, fence and open up his farm. Afterward he bought another tract of twenty acres and still later twenty acres additional, so that he now has a good farm of eighty acres, on which he has built a substantial and neat residence, also good

barns and outbuildings. He has likewise planted an orchard, fenced the place and divided it into fields of convenient size, which are now cleared of stumps and yield rich harvests annually.

On the 11th of November, 1879, Mr. Fizzell was united in marriage to Miss Alice Avery, a daughter of T. C. Avery, formerly of New York. Mrs. Fizzell was reared and educated in Michigan, however, and by her marriage has become the mother of two children, Charles C. and Ruby. They also have an adopted child, Emery, who became a member of the household in infancy at the time of the mother's death, Mrs. Fizzell being his aunt.

Politically Mr. Fizzell is an earnest republican, who keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day, but has never sought or cared for office, preferring to give his time and attention to his business interests, in which he is meeting with signal success. He and his wife are consistent members of the Duplain Methodist Episcopal church, of which Mr. Fizzell is one of the trustees. He is likewise a Sunday-school worker and has served as superintendent of the Sunday-school for three years, while his wife has been a teacher in the school. He belongs to the local Grange, of which he is now master, and he maintains a deep and helpful interest in every movement and measure that is calculated to benefit the material, intellectual or moral progress of the community. He has lived a life of uprightness and honor and in the years of his residence in Clinton county, covering more than a third of a century, he has enjoyed in full measure the trust of his fellowmen.

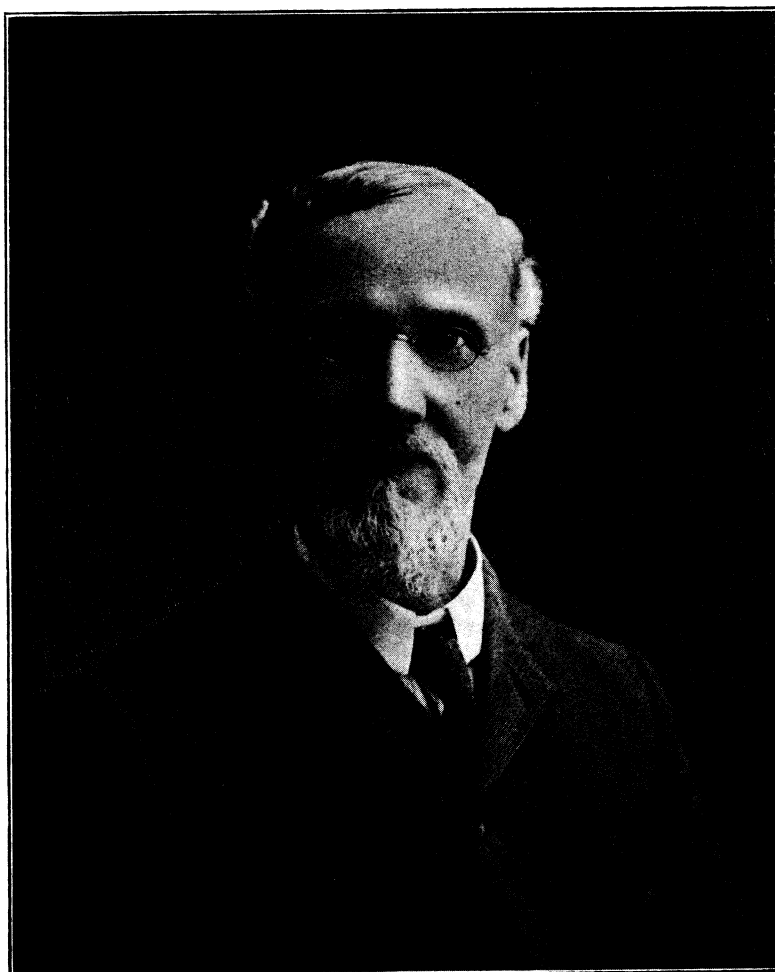
ALEXANDER W. MORRISON.

Alexander W. Morrison started out in life on his own account when only thirteen years of age. To-day he is a prosperous citizen of St. Johns, living retired with a competence that surrounds him with all of the comforts and many of the luxuries that go to make life worth

the living. He is a native son of Michigan, and a typical representative of the west, belonging to that class to whom the great middle section of the country owes its late progress and advancement. He was born April 2, 1842, his parents being Hamilton and Jane (McKee) Morrison. The father was born in Glasgow, Scotland, and his wife was a native of Catskill, New York. Their married life was spent in Michigan, having removed from Albany, New York, to this state about 1837. They lived for a time in Detroit, after which they took up their abode in a house that stood on the present site of the Hudson store in that city. The father was foreman of the Michigan Central Railroad Company there for forty years or more. Unto him and his wife were born six children, of whom George H. and Alexander W. are now living, while those who have passed away are Hamilton, Mary, Charlotte and Addie.

Alexander W. Morrison had little opportunity to acquire an education. He lived at home until 1856, when at the age of thirteen years he entered the employ of the Michigan Central Railroad Company, working for fifty cents per day in the truck department. He continued there through the summer and in the late autumn entered school, pursuing his studies through the winter months. In the spring of 1857 he went on an expedition to Lake Superior and assisted in building a store house at Houghton for the Franklin mine. After six weeks in that district he returned to Detroit and secured work at trucking on the docks. His duty was the weighing of freight and the supervision of the loading of lumber going over the Michigan Central Railroad from the various mills. In the meantime the Grand Trunk Railroad was built and Mr. Morrison was given the position to look after its yard and keep it clear of lumber. In this capacity he had supervision over twelve men. He loaded the first cars there that were sent east over the Grand Trunk line. He had charge of the docks and receipted for all cargoes coming to the docks and at times employed fifty men.

Mr. Morrison was thus engaged until after



ALEXANDER W. MORRISON.

Bement Public Library
St. Johns, Michigan

the outbreak of the Civil war, when he enlisted as a member of Company H, Twenty-fourth Michigan regiment, joining the army as a private. He was mustered in in July, 1862, at Detroit, under Captain Warren A. Vinton, and participated in two important engagements at Fredericksburg and the hotly contested battle of Gettysburg, and in all of the principal battles of the Army of the Potomac. He was under fire at Antietam and with Grant at Petersburg. On his arrival at Petersburg on the skirmish line he threw himself into a pit, laying there all day with the shells flying over him. At this time he was made orderly and was attached to General Bragg's staff until February 7, 1865, when at Danby's Mills he was taken prisoner, being engaged at that time in carrying orders for General Bragg. Being captured he was sent to Richmond and placed in the Pemberton prison, where he remained for four days, when he came under general parole of all prisoners of the United States and went to Annapolis, being sent thence to Columbus, Ohio, where he was given thirty days' furlough, which period he spent in Detroit. In the meantime his regiment was sent to Springfield, Illinois, to take charge of Camp Butler and on the expiration of his time of furlough Mr. Morrison rejoined his regiment at Springfield and soon afterward went to New York city with a carload of troops to Bedloe's Island. After two days he was detailed and returned to Toledo, Ohio, and on to Springfield, Illinois. When on the way to New York he learned of the assassination of President Lincoln, the news being received at Toledo, and when he returned to the Illinois capital he attended the funeral of the martyred president, his regiment acting as escort on that occasion. Leaving Springfield he went to Detroit, where he was mustered out in the summer of 1865. At the celebration held at Gettysburg, Mr. Morrison was the only man eligible to carry the brigade flag, which was brought from Madison, Wisconsin, for the occasion and which had been purchased at a cost of five hundred dollars and presented to the brigade by residents of Indiana, Michigan and Wisconsin.

When the war was over Mr. Morrison returned to Detroit and again entered the railroad service, having charge of a gang of men unloading flour, pork and freight, which was being shipped east by water through the lakes. He occupied that position for three years, when Captain Ward, of Chicago, offered him a position which he refused, and again he entered the truck department with increased wages, filling the position for four years.

In 1874 Mr. Morrison returned to St. Johns, where he embarked in the restaurant business on Clinton avenue, being thus engaged for three years. He then returned to Detroit and for a year was on the police force, after which he once more took up his abode in St. Johns and purchased a lot where his present fine brick block now stands. He again opened a restaurant and within two years had discharged all his financial obligations on the property which he had purchased and made additions to the store, continuing its improvement until the present large brick business block was completed. He conducted his restaurant with excellent success for fourteen years, his capable management and keen business discrimination gaining for him a merited degree of prosperity. He then retired to look after his other business interests and is now giving general supervision to his investments.

Mr. Morrison was married, in 1865, to Miss Sarah Bush, a daughter of Hiram Bush, of Detroit, and she died in 1867, at the age of twenty-six years. In 1878 he married Anna Lewis, of Detroit, a native of Springfield, Massachusetts. Mr. Morrison belongs to Grisson post, G. A. R., thus maintaining pleasant relations with his old army comrades. He manifests an active interest in the leading affairs of the day. Surrounded in his home by those who are his warm personal friends and favorably known in other sections of the state, his career is one to which his family and his friends may refer with just pride. Endowed by nature with a sound judgment and an accurate discriminating mind he has not feared that laborious attention to business so necessary to achieve success and this essential quality

has been guided by a sense of right, which would tolerate the employment only of the means that will bear closest investigation and scrutiny.

WILLIAM H. CASTLE.

The inherent force of character which enabled William H. Castle to work his way through college has also brought him gratifying success as a member of the bar of Clinton county. He resides in St. Johns and is a native of Washtenaw county, Michigan, born March 18, 1846. His parents, William and Betsey (Stevens) Castle, were natives of New York and Massachusetts respectively and were married in Michigan. The father came to this state in 1837, settling in Washtenaw county, and in 1851 he removed to Montcalm county, this state, where he carried on general agricultural pursuits. He served as supervisor there and was somewhat prominent in public affairs. He died in 1888, at the advanced age of seventy-six years, while his wife passed away in 1900, at the age of eighty-two years. Little is known concerning the ancestral history of the family save that Amos Castle, the paternal grandfather, was a resident of the state of New York, while Joseph Stevens, the maternal grandfather, lived for some years in Massachusetts and afterward became a pioneer resident of Washtenaw county, Michigan. Subsequently he removed to Montcalm county, settling in Bushnell township, where he died in 1863, at the age of seventy-three years.

William H. Castle began his education in the district schools, having the privilege of attending for only about two months during a three months' winter term until seventeen years of age, for his services were largely needed upon the home farm and he worked in the fields from the time of early spring planting until after crops were harvested in the late autumn. There came a decided change in his life, however, in January, 1864, at which time he was mustered into the Union army as a member of Company F, First Michigan Cavalry, with

whom he served for a year and a half, being mustered out on the 15th of June, 1865. He came home on parole and was discharged by telegraph order which was sent to all sick and wounded soldiers. He had been wounded in the left shoulder March 31, 1865, while the army was on the move supporting General Grant near Pittsburg, Virginia. He afterward lay in the hospital at Camp Stoneman for two and a half months, after which he rejoined his regiment and was in the campaign under General Sheridan. He took part in many important engagements, including the battle of Winchester where Sheridan made his famous ride and rallied the Union forces, the day which first threatened defeat ending in a glorious victory. He was also in the battle of Cedar Creek.

Following the war Mr. Castle remained upon the home farm until 1869, when he entered the Union school at Greenville, Michigan. A year later he engaged in teaching for one term and then resumed his studies in Union school, after which he again became an instructor. In 1871 he pursued a classical course at Union school at Ann Arbor, Michigan, and in 1873 entered the law department of the State University, from which he was graduated in the spring of 1874, when twenty-eight years of age. He had to work his way through college, but he ever developed his latent talents and resources and displayed the elemental strength of his character. Following his graduation and his admission to the bar he opened an office for practice in Ovid, Michigan, where he continued until 1885, when he came to St. Johns and has since been a representative of the legal fraternity of this city. He has been connected with much important litigation tried in the courts of his district and is a busy lawyer. He is also interested in farming and, having purchased the old homestead, is now the owner of a valuable farm property.

In 1874 Mr. Castle was married to Miss Alice E. Nicholas, a daughter of Professor Benjamin E. Nichols, who is connected with the public schools of Ann Arbor, Michigan. She is a lady of superior education and intel-

lectual attainments and with her husband occupies an enviable position in social circles of St. Johns. They have one son, Earl W. Castle, who for three years was engaged in teaching at Bessemer, Michigan, and is now professor of mathematics at Wittenberg College, Springfield, Ohio. Politically Mr. Castle is a Bryan democrat and previous to the promulgation of his principles by the Nebraska statesman he advocated the platform of the greenback party. In the fall of 1874 he was elected circuit court commissioner and has since held the office for four terms. In manner affable and obliging, ever considerate of the welfare of others, his personal characteristics have gained him a large circle of warm friends.

DAVID S. FRENCH.

David S. French, a well known representative of republican circles in Clinton county and a representative of agricultural interests in Greenbush township, was born in Lawrenceburg, Indiana, April 4, 1844, his parents being Lewis and Maria (Sargent) French, the former a native of Virginia, and the latter of Miami county, Ohio. David French became a student in the Woodward high school at Cincinnati but his education was abruptly ended by the outbreak of the Civil war. He had watched with interest the progress of events in the south and resolved that if secession was attempted he would strike a blow in defense of the Union. Accordingly he left school to answer his country's call to arms, enlisting as a private in the Second Ohio Volunteer Infantry, in which he served for three months. On the expiration of that period he re-enlisted as a private of the One Hundred and Tenth Ohio Infantry and remained with that command until the close of the war. He participated in thirty-five different engagements the more important of which were Winchester, Opequan, Strasburg, Alltown, Kernstown, Cedar Creek, Fisher's Hill, Stanton, Monocacy, Harper's Ferry, Gettysburg, Ream's Station, Manassas Gap,

Culpeper, Brandy Station, Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Richmond, Mine Run, Sailor's Creek and Appomattox, of which the latter was his last engagement. His regiment proceeded to Washington to be mustered out, which event occurred on the 1st of July, 1865. After the battle of Opequan Mr. French was made first lieutenant and held that rank throughout the remainder of the war. He seemed to bear a charmed existence for though he was often in the thickest of the fight where the leaden hail fell thickest he was never wounded. His regiment was attached to the Sixth Army Corps of the Army of the Potomac.

After receiving his final discharge Lieutenant French returned home and engaged in the lumber business in Piqua, Ohio, until 1871. In that year he arrived in Clinton county and became connected with the St. Johns Manufacturing Company, which association was maintained until June 15, 1899. During that time he purchased a farm on section 28, Greenbush township, on which he made his home, driving to his place of business each morning. The place consists of three hundred and twenty acres four miles from St. Johns. He has made nearly all of the improvements upon the farm and has now an excellent property, in the midst of which stands a beautiful home, tastefully and richly furnished and supplied with all the comforts that go to make life worth living.

On the 24th of May, 1866, Mr. French was married to Miss Camelia M. Mitchell, a daughter of Joseph M. Mitchell, of Miami county, Ohio. There were two children by this marriage, but Fanny died July 31, 1869, and Bessie L. passed away April 18, 1882.

Mr. French is one of the most prominent representatives of the republican party in Clinton county. In 1861 he experienced one of the proudest moments of his life when he had the honor of being one of the Cincinnati Zouaves who were appointed as personal escort to Abraham Lincoln as he passed through the streets of the city on his way to Washington to be inaugurated president of the United States. Mr. French has been called to various

local offices of honor and public trust, serving as mayor of St. Johns in 1876, 1877 and 1878 and giving to the city a public-spirited administration characterized by the same fidelity, discrimination and devotion to his duties as in the conduct of his private business interests. On the 1st of January, 1897, Mr. French was elected county treasurer and was re-elected each year until January 1, 1901. He has for many years been a member of the district school board and over his official record there falls no shadow of wrong or suspicion of evil for his entire public service has been characterized by an unfaltering fidelity to the general good. He is a member of St. Johns lodge, No. 105, A. F. & A. M.; St. Johns chapter, No. 45, R. A. M.; St. Johns commandery, No. 24, K. T.; Moslem Temple of the Mystic Shrine of Detroit and the Michigan Sovereign Consistory. He likewise belongs to Charles E. Grisson post, No. 156, G. A. R., of St. Johns, of which he is past commander. Mr. French possesses the personal qualities that have made him a successful business man and honored representative of fraternal interests and a leader in political circles. He has been and is distinctively a man of affairs and one who has wielded a wide influence.

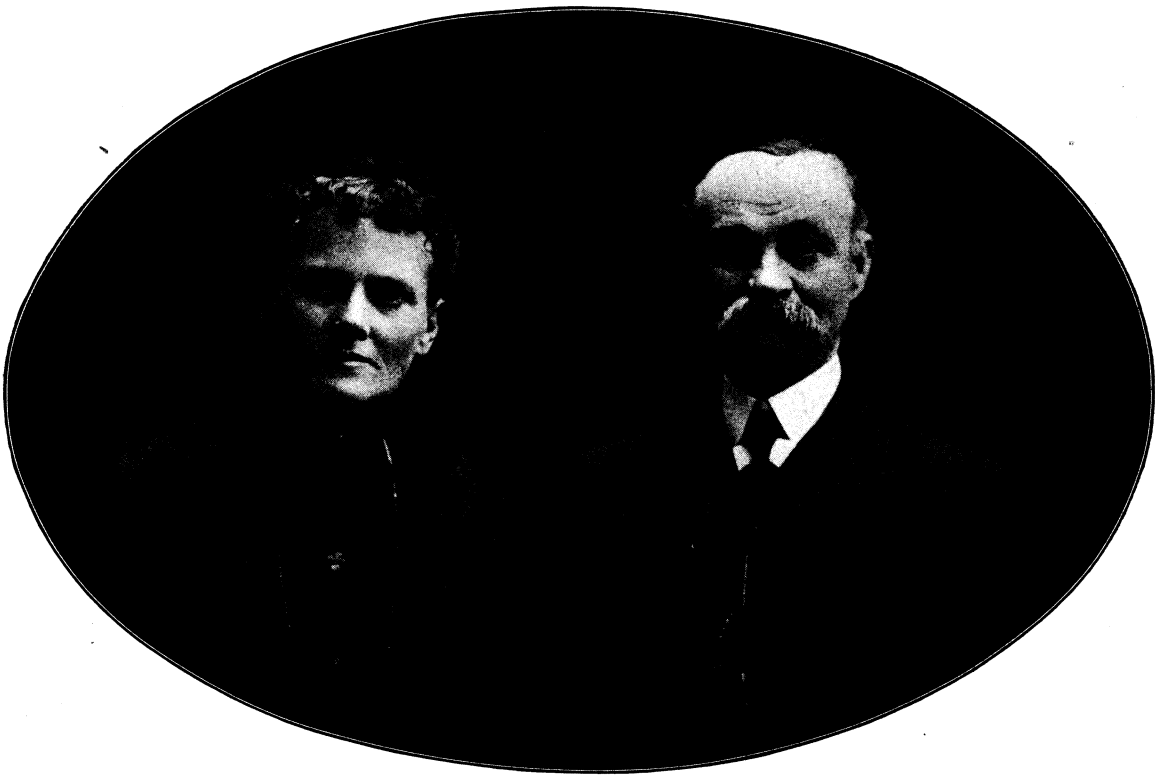
WINFIELD SCOTT DILLS.

Winfield Scott Dills is known as one of the representative public men of Dewitt township, having resided in this county for more than a half century, winning prominence as the champion of many progressive movements that have resulted beneficially for his locality. He was born in Oakland county, this state, January 30, 1847. His father, William Dills, was a native of New York and is mentioned on another page of this work. The family was established in Oakland county at a very early period in its development and William Dills was married there to Maria Hilliker, a native of the Empire state. In 1852 he arrived in this county, settling in Olive township, where he purchased a tract of

land and improved a farm. He afterward sold that place and now resides with a daughter in Olive township. He still owns a forty-acre farm.

Winfield Scott Dills was reared in this county and began his education in the district schools of Olive township, continuing his studies in the public schools of Dewitt. No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life for him in his youth and he assisted in carrying on the home place until thirty-one years of age. He was married in the village of Dewitt to Miss Ella Amelia Bowker, the wedding being celebrated February 20, 1878. Mrs. Dills is a native of New York, as was her father, Albert Bowker, who in early manhood came west to Michigan, settling in Albion, where he was married, after which he returned to the Empire state. Again he came to Michigan in 1861, establishing his home in Isabelle county, while in 1871 he came to Clinton county. Mr. and Mrs. Dills began their domestic life upon a farm in Dewitt township and to the cultivation of his land he devoted his energies for a number of years but in 1893 purchased a lot and erected a good residence in the village where he now resides. He sold eighty-four acres of land on which is a substantial dwelling and other improvements, making it a valuable place. He has always engaged in buying and dealing in horses since becoming a factor in business life and has been very successful as a stock dealer and shipper. He is one of the directors and managers and also collector for the Grange Insurance Company and is acting on its auditing board.

Mr. and Mrs. Dills have two sons: Winfield Scott, at home; and Clair B., a farmer of Olive township, who is married and has one son, Ernest Ray. In his political affiliation the subject of this review is a republican and was appointed deputy sheriff for Dewitt, in which position he served for a time. He was also elected and served as pathmaster and is now overseer of highways in Dewitt township, filling the last named office for more than seventeen years. He has likewise been a member of the school board for a number of years and his



MR. AND MRS. W. S. DILLS.



interest in general progress and improvement is that of a public-spirited citizen, who never fails to give his co-operation to measures for the general good. He belongs to the Grange, in which he was one of the organizers. He has invested in considerable real estate in Dewitt and now owns an attractive modern home. He is well known in Lansing and St. Johns and in Clinton and adjoining counties, and he and his estimable wife are held in high regard by all who know them.

WILLIAM J. MOSS.

William J. Moss, living on section 33, Essex township, owns the old Moss homestead farm of one hundred and thirty-five acres. It was upon this farm that he first opened his eyes to the light of day on the 31st of August, 1875. His father, W. J. Moss, Sr., was a native of the Empire state, born in Cayuga county, in 1826, and a son of Solomon Moss, who was likewise a native of New York. The family comes of English ancestry and was established in the new world at an early period in its colonization, the first representatives of the name settling in Bedford, Massachusetts, in 1668. Later generations of the family removed to the Empire state, where Solomon Moss was born, reared and married. In 1840 he removed westward to Michigan and made a permanent location in the forests of Clinton county, where he entered a tract of land, from which he and his sons cleared away the timber and thus opened up a farm. William Moss, Sr., had fair common-school advantages in the Empire state and after coming to Clinton county engaged in teaching to some extent. He also assisted in the arduous task of developing a new farm and was familiar with the difficulties and hardships which confronted the early settlers in their endeavors to reclaim this district for the purposes of civilization. He was married here to Miss Esther Ann Yound, a native of Pennsylvania and a daughter of Daniel Yound, who on leaving the Keystone state went to Ohio, whence he

afterward came to Michigan, settling first in Ionia county. William Moss, Sr., continued his farming operations, built a good neat residence and barn, and also added other equipments of a modern farm. Upon this place he reared his family and continued his residence up to the time of his death, which occurred May 18, 1891. His widow, surviving him for more than ten years, passed away on the 12th of September, 1902. In their family were five children, of whom four are yet living, but the eldest, Charles, who was reared and married in Clinton county, died February 14, 1889, at the age of twenty-nine years. The others are as follows: Kent, who is a farmer of Bengal township; Solomon, of Dawson, Alaska; Sarah, the wife of Byron Parr, of St. Johns; and William J.

In taking up the personal history of William J. Moss we present to our readers the life record of one widely and favorably known in this county for he has spent his entire life here and has ever commanded the esteem of those with whom he has been brought in contact. He was reared upon the old homestead farm and after acquiring his early education in the public schools continued his studies in St. Johns high school, from which he was graduated with the class of 1893. He then returned home and took charge of his father's farm and business. As the years have passed he has further improved the place and while he still occupies the old home he has added a good barn and fenced the land and has kept everything about the place in neat and thrifty condition, annually harvesting good crops, and he has also engaged in breeding and raising pure blooded Shorthorn cattle, being known as one of the leading stock-raisers of his locality. He makes a study of the rotation of the crops and the needs of the farm, carries on his work along modern lines and is an active and interested member of a number of farmers' clubs, wherein is disseminated a knowledge of the best methods of farm work gleaned from the experiences and experiments of people from all parts of the country.

Mr. Moss was married in the town of Essex, November 6, 1898, to Miss Nellie Parr, a na-

tive of Clinton county and a daughter of Joseph Parr, a substantial farmer of Essex township. Mrs. Moss was born, reared and educated in this township and has made many friends during her residence in this county. Fraternally Mr. Moss is connected with Maple Rapids lodge, F. & A. M., and he and his wife belong to the Order of the Eastern Star. He votes with the democracy and was elected and served as supervisor for one term of Essex township, acting as a member of the drain, appropriation and other committees. His entire life has been passed upon the farm which is yet his home. The land was entered from the government by his grandfather, Solomon Moss, and the title has since passed from father to son, Mr. Moss of this review now holding the original patent signed by President James Monroe. He is well known in St. Johns and throughout the county, where he is regarded as a good business man and farmer. His interest in the welfare and progress of this part of the state is deep and sincere and his co-operation has been given to many measures for the general good.

ADAM C. RUMBAUGH.

Adam C. Rumbaugh, one of the thrifty and prosperous farmers of Clinton county, who also owns a well improved farm of eighty acres in Saginaw county and a neat little place of three acres in Elsie whereon stands his residence, has since 1879 made his home in Michigan. A native of Ohio, his birth occurred in Wayne county on the 20th of May, 1843. The ancestry of the family can be traced back to Germany, from which country there emigrated to the new world three brothers, Jacob, David and Solomon Rumbaugh, all of whom settled in Pennsylvania. Later Solomon removed to Virginia and was killed there by the Indians prior to the Revolutionary war. David settled in Canada, while Jacob, the great-great-grandfather of Adam C. Rumbaugh, took up his abode in New Jersey and later lived in Pennsylvania. He was the father of twenty-one

children, twenty of whom reached adult age. Isaac Rumbaugh was reared in Ohio, spending his youth largely in Wayne county. His father, Adam Rumbaugh, was one of the three first settlers of Chester township, that county, and upon the old homestead there Isaac Rumbaugh was reared. His wife, Mary Rumbaugh, was a native of Pennsylvania, but spent her girlhood largely in Ohio. She was a daughter of Daniel Rumbaugh and the two families were distantly related. The children of Isaac and Mary Rumbaugh were five in number, of whom four are living: Susan, the wife of Wilson Clemens, of Altamont, Illinois; Daniel, who is living at Chicago Junction, Ohio; Adam C., of this review; and Elizabeth, the wife of Freeman Hoch, of Homerville, Medina county, Ohio. After losing his first wife the father married again.

Adam C. Rumbaugh, whose name introduces this record, spent the days of his childhood and youth in Wayne county, Ohio, and was a student in the public schools until he had largely mastered the branches of learning therein taught. He was a youth of nineteen years when he responded to the country's call for aid, enlisting on the 15th of August, 1862, as a member of Company E, One Hundred and Twentieth Ohio Infantry. The regiment was assigned to the western department and the first battle in which he participated was at Champion Hill. Later he was in the siege of Vicksburg and was present at its surrender. He also aided in the re-capture of Jackson, in the battle of Arkansas Post, and did active service in Texas and Louisiana along the Red river and in the battle of Fort Blakely. For about two months he was in the convalescent camp at New Orleans and served until the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged and mustered out at Houston, Texas, on the 14th of October, 1865. He made a creditable military record, for he never faltered in the performance of any duty whether it called him into the thickest of the fight or stationed him on the lonely picket line. When the war was over he returned to his home in Ohio and was engaged in the operation of the old homestead farm there for three years.

On the expiration of that period Mr. Rumbaugh was married on the 28th of December, 1869, to Miss Catherine Shank, whose birth occurred in Wayne county, Ohio, her father, Daniel Shank, being one of the early settlers of the state. The young couple began their domestic life upon a rented farm, where they lived for two years, and then in 1871 removed to Illinois, settling in Effingham county near Altamont. There Mr. Rumbaugh again rented land for three years, after which he returned to Wayne county, Ohio, and was engaged in farming in Ashland and Wayne counties for four years. In 1879 he came to Michigan, settling first at Chapin, Saginaw county, where he purchased forty acres of land in the midst of the forest. Here he cleared and developed a farm and later he bought forty acres more, thus becoming owner of a good place of eighty acres. He erected thereon a substantial dwelling, good barns and outbuildings and continued in the work of improvement and cultivation until he had developed a valuable farm property which annually returned to him a gratifying income for the labor which he bestowed upon it. There he successfully carried on general agricultural pursuits until 1902, when he rented his land and bought three acres adjoining Elsie. He built thereon a good residence and now has an attractive home, giving his time to keeping up this property. Mr. Rumbaugh started out in life with no capital save a strong determination to win success if it could be accomplished through honorable effort and to-day he is one of the substantial residents of this part of the state.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Rumbaugh have been born four children: Burtice, who married Sophia O'Hare and is carrying on the home farm; and Martha E., who makes her home with her parents. Those deceased are Chalmers and Lorinda.

In politics Mr. Rumbaugh was formerly a democrat but is now identified with the republican party, having voted for Presidents McKinley and Roosevelt. In Saginaw he was elected township treasurer, in which capacity he served for five years, was clerk one year and justice of the peace one year. He was ap-

pointed justice of the peace to fill out a vacancy and was on the school board for twenty-one consecutive years, or until his removal to Elsie. Fraternally he is connected with the Chapin lodge of Odd Fellows. His life has been an honorable and upright one, in which he has given due attention to the varied duties that have devolved upon him in his relations to his business interests, his fellowmen, the community and the country at large. Ever loyal to any public or private trust, he has gained and retained the friendship and regard of those with whom he has been associated.

R. H. MOOTS.

R. H. Moots, living on section 29, Dewitt township, is a prosperous and prominent farmer and stock-raiser, having one hundred and sixty acres of land, which constitutes a valuable farm property. He is a native son of Michigan, his birth having occurred in Ingham county on the 14th of May, 1858. His father, Henry Moots, was born in the city of Berlin, Germany, in 1826 and grew to manhood in his native country, after which he emigrated to the new world with his mother and her family in 1850. They came direct to Michigan, settling at Lansing, Ingham county. In early life Mr. Moots learned the trade of a carpenter and joiner and later became a contractor and builder of Lansing, erecting the old Union school and other public buildings there. He was married in Lansing to Christiana Leadley, who was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, and in 1863 he came with his family to Clinton county, purchasing two hundred acres of land near Dewitt. He then located on this tract and engaged in farming, further improving the property up to the time of his death, which occurred in July, 1894. His wife still survives him and is now living with a daughter at Lansing. In their family were two sons and five daughters, all of whom are yet living.

R. H. Moots has spent the greater part of his life in Clinton county, having been reared upon

the old family homestead here, while his education was acquired in the schools of Dewitt. He remained with his father on the old homestead until twenty-seven years of age, when he went to Lansing, where he was employed in a meat market for about a year. In 1886 he purchased a farm of eighty acres in Dewitt township and settled thereon, giving his time and energies to the tilling of the soil and the raising of crops. He resided there until 1901, when he sold that property and bought one hundred and sixty acres on section 29, Dewitt township, where he now resides. This has good buildings and modern equipments and in fact is one of the best improved places in the township and in connection with the cultivation of the cereals best adapted to soil and climate Mr. Moots is successfully engaged in raising, feeding and shipping stock, being one of the most prosperous representatives of this line of business in the township.

On the 15th of November, 1890, in Watertown, Clinton county, R. H. Moots was married to Miss Nora Reeves, a native of Clinton county, reared and educated here, and a daughter of Thomas Reeves, who was a native of England. Mr. and Mrs. Moots have two children, Helene and Leadley. Politically Mr. Moots is a staunch republican but was reared in the faith of the democratic party. He has never sought or desired office, however, but has given his time and attention to his business interests. Fraternally he is a Master Mason, his affiliation being with the blue lodge at Dewitt.

JOHN M. KOSHT.

The farming interests of Ovid township are well represented by John M. Kosht, now living on section 21, where he has a good farm, well improved and highly developed. He is a native of Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, born October 29, 1830. His parents, George and Polly (Miller) Kosht, were also natives of the Keystone state and after their marriage removed to Ohio, while subsequently they came

to Michigan about 1858, settling in Ovid township, Clinton county. The father purchased land on section 29 but eventually sold this and purchased a second farm on section 28, where he spent his remaining days, passing away at the venerable age of eighty years. His wife died when their son John was a youth of fourteen and left three children, the others being Eliza, now the deceased wife of John Hedding, of Ovid township; and Mrs. Sarah Walters, of Pennsylvania.

John M. Kosht had but limited educational privileges but to some extent attended school in his youth and throughout the remainder of the year worked upon the home farm. Later he was employed as a farm hand in the neighborhood, working by the month for seven dollars and a half per month. He later learned the cooper's trade, which he followed after his removal to Michigan in 1854. Subsequent to his arrival in this state he first lived with his brother-in-law, and in 1856 he took up his abode on his present farm on section 21, Ovid township, where he at first purchased fifteen acres. This land he cleared and later he added to it forty acres. His original log cabin was erected in 1856 and continued to be his place of abode until 1887, when he built a new house. He also built good barns in 1879 and 1900 and now has a well improved property, on which the work of improvement has been steadily carried on.

In 1854 Mr. Kosht was united in marriage to Miss Sophia Hedding, a daughter of Phillip Hedding, of Ovid township. Eleven children have been born of this union: Viola, the widow of E. L. Kindreck; Adelaide, the wife of Henry Gardner, of Saranac county, Michigan; Aaron, a resident farmer of Ovid township; Emma, the wife of Emerson Yerrick, who is also living in Ovid township; Estella, the wife of William Van Orsdale, of the same township; Milton, upon the home farm; Clara, the wife of Oliver Fish, of Greenbush township; Della, the wife of Willis Dennis, of Seneca Falls, New York; Martha, the wife of Israel Taft, of Ovid township; Omry and Lewis E., both at home.



J. M. KOSHT.



Mr. Kosht is a democrat where national issues are involved but at local elections believes in voting for the best candidate regardless of party affiliation. He has been a prominent member of the United Brethren church for the past thirty years and has served as trustee since 1879. His wife is also a member of the same church. He possesses many excellent traits, is a man of high moral character, known throughout the community as a kind neighbor, a good citizen and a trustworthy business man.

WILLIAM E. HAMILTON.

William E. Hamilton, one of the prominent members of the Grand Army of the Republic in Michigan, with an acquaintance that extends throughout the state, and now conducting a general insurance business in St. Johns, is a native of Grand Blanc, Michigan, born September 14, 1844. His parents were Thomas J. and Eliza T. (Pettis) Hamilton, the former a native of Massachusetts and the latter of Connecticut. Little is known concerning the ancestral history of the father's family. Thomas Hamilton, losing his mother when only three years of age, went to live with an aunt in Ogdensburg, New York, when seven years of age, and he spent a part of his early life in Pembroke, New York, where he was engaged in the milling business. He was married in February, 1837, to Eliza T. Pettis, who belonged to an old Massachusetts family and was a descendant of Thomas Hyde, one of the Pilgrims of 1620. After his marriage Mr. Hamilton removed to Grand Blanc, Michigan, where he resided until he became a resident of Iowa in 1869. His death occurred in the latter state when he was fifty-nine years of age, and his wife died in St. Johns at the age of sixty-five years. They were the parents of five children: George I., of Iowa; Ansel, of Grand Blanc, who died in the army; Charles P., of Maple Rapids; William E., of this review, who is the only one now living, and Elliott A., who was a professor in an Iowa college at the time of his death.

William E. Hamilton pursued his education in the public schools of his native city and in Flint, Michigan. Responding to his country's call in 1862, he became a member of Company G, Eighth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, being mustered in on the 14th of August of that year and mustered out on the 1st of June, 1865. He joined the army as a private and was afterward made corporal. He participated in the engagements of Antietam, Fredericksburg, Vicksburg, the siege of Knoxville, the battle of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania and many others and in the latter part of the war continued in the siege of Petersburg until the close of hostilities. He was wounded in the right knee at the battle of the Wilderness and was knocked down and hit in the right hip at Cold Harbor. Since the organization of the Grand Army of the Republic Mr. Hamilton has been very prominent in its circles and was assistant adjutant of Michigan in 1895. He held membership in C. E. Grisson Post, No. 156, until 1900, when he became commander of R. G. Hutchinson Post at Fowler, which position he still fills. He had been commander of Grisson Post in 1887 and he organized from that post a company of Zouaves which were uniform and won all of the prizes given at the reunions up to 1895. Mr. Hamilton has done effective service in behalf of his old army comrades and has a deep interest in their welfare.

Following his return from the war, Mr. Hamilton began work at the trade of a carpenter and builder, which he followed until 1867, after which he spent six years at farming in Dallas county, Iowa. In the fall of 1873, however, he returned to Michigan, settling in Livingston county, where he spent two years. He was afterward in Maple Rapids, where he conducted the Union House for two years, and in 1882 he came to St. Johns, where he was engaged in building operations for fifteen years. Since 1897 his attention has been given to the general insurance business, in which he still continues with a gratifying patronage.

On the 4th of July, 1866, Mr. Hamilton was married to Miss Juliette Townsend, of Grand Blanc, Michigan, who died January 1, 1879.

On the 5th of March, 1882, he married Amanda Baker, of St. Johns, who died April 1, 1900, and his present wife was formerly Cora A. Rogers, of Muskegon, Michigan, the date of their marriage being July 17, 1901.

Mr. Hamilton is a stalwart republican and has served as village trustee for two years. He belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He is a man of fine military bearing and stands as a splendid type of that great army which preserved the Union in the hour of our country's peril.

F. M. PIGGOTT.

F. M. Piggott, whose home is on section 25, Lebanon township, is classed with the substantial farmers and stock raisers, breeders and dealers of Clinton county. He has become well known as a dealer in Shorthorn cattle, Poland China hogs and Merino sheep, while his farm embraces four hundred and twenty-five acres and in its neat appearance indicates his careful supervision. It was upon this farm that Mr. Piggott was born July 10, 1864. His father, Charles Piggott, was a native of England, born in the city of London in 1829, and in the vicinity of the metropolis his youth was passed on a farm, where he took up his abode when a lad of six summers. He came to the new world in 1849, when a young man of twenty years and spent a few years on a farm near Rochester, New York. In that locality he was married and in 1852 he came to Michigan, settling in Lebanon township, Clinton county, purchasing sixty acres of land that constituted the nucleus of the farm upon which our subject now resides. The father met the usual experiences of pioneer life, for his land was a timbered tract which it was necessary for him to clear before he could cultivate the fields. He built a log house and then began the active work of preparing the land for the plow. As his financial resources increased he added to his property from time to time until he owned three hundred acres, constituting a valuable farm. He built

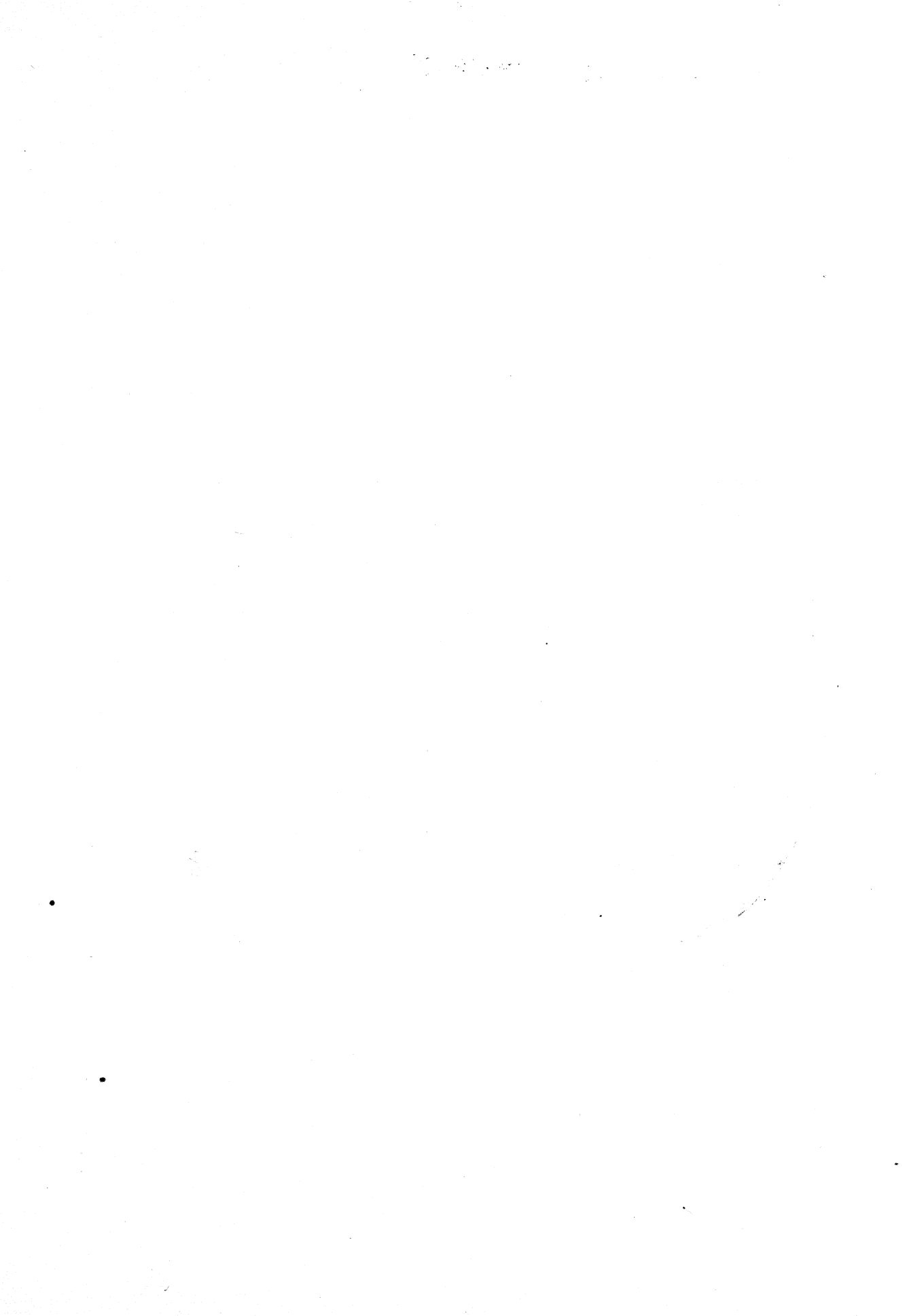
a good house, also erected several small buildings and a barn, planted an orchard and made other modern improvements. It was after his removal to Michigan that Mr. Piggott was married a second time in Calhoun county, the lady of his choice being Bridget Kearney, who became the mother of F. M. Piggott of this review. The father continued to reside upon the old homestead here until his death, which occurred December 27, 1888, and his widow yet resides upon the farm.

F. M. Piggott is the younger of two sons, his brother Leonard being a substantial farmer of Lebanon township. The youth of F. M. Piggott was passed upon the farm and he was educated in the common schools and in the high school of Maple Rapids. He continued with his father on the old home place and after putting aside his text-books took charge of the farm. He has since remodeled and rebuilt the house, has also built a large barn and has added modern equipments, including the latest improved machinery. He owns one hundred and forty acres of the old homestead, to which he has added until he now has four hundred and twenty-five acres in one body. Here he has a good gasoline engine and well pump. He engages in raising Shorthorn cattle and owns a fine registered herd. He has likewise engaged in breeding and raising Poland China hogs for seventeen years and in this connection has become well known, making shipments all over the lower peninsula of Michigan. He likewise has Merino sheep and good grades of horses on his place and he is thoroughly familiar with the best points of good stock and is seldom, if ever, at fault in his judgment concerning the value of farm animals. This department of his business has proved very profitable and is a source of excellent income to Mr. Piggott.

On the 9th of November, 1886, in Ionia county, Michigan, Mr. Piggott was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Lawless, a native of Portland township, Ionia county. She was reared and educated in Chatham and is a daughter of Nicholas Lawless, who removed from New York to Ionia county. Seven children graced this marriage: Margaret, a gradu-



MR. AND MRS. F. M. PIGGOTT.



ate of the county normal school and now a successful teacher; Agnes, a student in St. Johns; Clarence J.; William J.; Elvira; Leonard; and F. Marion.

The parents are members of the Catholic church, having been reared in that faith, to which they have since belonged. Mr. Piggott is connected with the Knights of the Maccabees and with the Farmers' Mutual Insurance Company of Clinton and Gratiot counties, of which he has served as agent and collector for seventeen years. He is also a member of Essex Grange and the Lebanon Farmers' Club, of which he has been president several terms and also a delegate to Lansing. He has always voted with the democracy and was elected and served for two terms as township treasurer, has also been school inspector and supervisor and for one year served as a member of the honorary county board, during which time he was on the equalization committee. He has been a delegate to the state and county conventions and also a member of the town and county committees of the democracy. He favors progress along intellectual, political, material and moral lines and has done his full share in promoting public progress as well as in advancing his individual prosperity. His business affairs have been honorably and capably conducted and he is one of the valued native sons of the county, having spent his entire life on the farm which is yet his home.

HENRY PALMER, M. D.

Dr. Henry Palmer, engaged in the practice of medicine with diseases of the eye as a specialty, is a native of Lockport, Niagara county, New York, born February 22, 1857. His father, George Palmer, was a native of Cambridgeshire, England, in which country his parents were farming people. He, too, became a farmer in his native land, where he resided until 1855, when he sought a home in the new world, settling in Lockport, New York, where he carried on agricultural pursuits for

nine years. He came to Michigan in 1864 and purchased eighty acres of land near St. Johns. Soon afterward he brought his family to the new home which he had prepared in Greenbush township and throughout his remaining days he carried on agricultural pursuits here. He passed away in 1875, respected by all who knew him. His wife, Mrs. Sarah (Johnson) Palmer, was also a native of England and survived him until 1882, when she, too, passed away on the old homestead. They were the parents of four children.

Dr. Palmer, the youngest of the family, was reared in Lockport, whence he came to Clinton county in 1864 and here he remained until he reached the age of sixteen years. He then began work by the month as a farm hand and the following year he became a student in the high school at St. Johns, paying his tuition for he was not a resident of the town. Ambitious to acquire an education that would well qualify him for life's practical and responsible duties, in 1876 he entered the Agricultural College at Lansing and pursued a course of study there preparatory to entering upon the study of medicine. He completed five years' work in three years time and met the expenses of his college work by teaching. He afterward spent two years in the west as a civil engineer, being employed for one year in Utah on the Denver & Rio Grande Railroad, after which he went to Oregon and for a year was a civil engineer in the service of the Oregon Short Line Railroad. Returning to St. Johns in the spring of 1883, he soon afterward entered the University of Michigan as a student in the department of pharmacy and won his degree upon his graduation in the class of 1885. He next entered the junior class in the medical department, from which he was graduated in the spring of 1887 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine.

He then located permanently in St. Johns, where he has worked his way steadily upward and now has a practice covering several counties. His general practice in medicine and surgery has been very large and he has also made a specialty of the treatment of diseases of the eye, in which he is very successful.

In 1887 Dr. Palmer was married to Miss Lucy Perrin, a daughter of the late H. M. Perrin. She was educated in this city, completing a high-school course and is a lady of natural culture and refinement. Dr. and Mrs. Palmer have but one daughter, Ruth E. Dr. Palmer is an active and enthusiastic republican and is a member of several civic societies. He likewise belongs to the State Pharmaceutical Association and is a prominent member of the State Medical Society, while in the County Medical Society he has served as secretary. His membership in these organizations keeps him in touch with the advanced thought of the profession and the onward march of the medical fraternity and he is ever an interested student of all that tends to bring to man the key to the complex mystery which we call life. By investigation and reading he has continually promoted his knowledge and efficiency and his careful diagnosis of a case enables him to determine with accuracy the outcome of disease.

MILLARD P. SLEIGHT.

Millard P. Sleight, actively engaged in farming upon a tract of land of one hundred and sixty acres on sections 5 and 6, Bath township, was born upon this farm, which is therefore endeared to him through the associations of his youth as well as those of later manhood, his natal day being November 3, 1871. His father, Job Sleight, was a native of New York, his birth having occurred in Dutchess county in 1847. His father, Peter Sleight, was also a native of Dutchess county and in the year 1861 came to the west, settling in Clinton county, Michigan, where he purchased land. Job Sleight arrived in this county when a youth of fourteen years and was here reared to manhood. After attaining his majority he sought a companion and helpmate on life's journey, wedding Miss Frances Morgan, whose birth occurred in Washtenaw county, Michigan. Previous to his marriage Mr. Sleight had purchased two hundred and forty acres of land which he began

to clear and improve and to this farm he took his bride and with the further impetus of having a wife for whom to provide he applied himself diligently to the work of clearing and cultivating his fields. His original pioneer home was afterward replaced by an attractive brick residence, in the rear of which he built good barns and outbuildings. Here he continued to carry on general agricultural pursuits until 1891, when he sold eighty acres of the land to his son Millard and eighty acres to his daughter, Mrs. George Hart. He then removed to Alma, Gratiot county, where he bought a farm, comprising one hundred and fifty acres of very valuable and well improved land, and he is now one of the prominent and substantial agriculturists of that portion of the state.

Millard P. Sleight was reared to manhood in Bath township on the old home farm and in his boyhood days trudged morning and evening to the district schools, mastering therein the common branches of learning. In the periods of vacation he worked in the fields, aiding his father in clearing and cultivating the land.

On the 29th of June, 1895, Millard P. Sleight was married to Miss Edith Wildt, who was a native of this county and a daughter of Charles Wildt, of Dewitt, who died in the village in 1900. Mr. and Mrs. Sleight began their domestic life upon the old homestead farm, Mr. Sleight operating his own tract of eighty acres also the eighty acres belonging to his sister and the eighty acres belonging to his father, his attention therefore being claimed by the improvement of a farm of two hundred and forty acres. He is industrious, energetically taking up each duty that comes to him and keeping his place in first class condition. The home has been blessed with three children but they lost their first born, Ford, when he was thirteen months old. The others are Beatrice and Ralph.

Politically Mr. Sleight is a staunch republican, never wavering in his support of the party yet never active as an office seeker. He was elected, however, and is now serving as township treasurer. His entire life has been passed on this one farm and for thirty-four years he has been a witness of the development

of Clinton county, where he is known as a man of business integrity and worth, having the confidence and esteem of the entire community.

L. B. DOWNIE.

L. B. Downie, for twenty-five years engaged in the hardware business in Elsie, has the qualifications so necessary to commercial success—ready adaptability, close application and unflagging enterprise. Moreover he finds time to faithfully perform the duties of citizenship and has done much to further interests which have for their motive the upbuilding and development of the city.

Mr. Downie is a native of Cuyahoga county, Ohio, born January 31, 1847. His father, David L. Downie, was a native of New York, born in 1814, and became a farmer in that state, but later removed to Cuyahoga county, Ohio, while subsequently he owned and operated a farm in Lorain county, Ohio. On coming to Michigan he settled on a farm in Duplain township, Clinton county, where he spent his last years, passing away about 1875. His wife survived him for some time, reaching the age of seventy-one years.

On the home farm in Lorain county, Ohio, L. B. Downie was reared, remaining with his father until sixteen years of age, when he started out in life on his own account. In the fall of 1864 he came to Clinton county, Michigan, and was afterward employed in a lumber camp in the pine woods, at any work that came to hand. Subsequently he engaged in the meat business at Elsie, conducting a market for about a year and a half. At a later date he returned to Ohio and became connected with commercial pursuits in Lorain county, where he opened up a line of dry goods and general merchandise. He also served as postmaster for three and a half years under Rutherford B. Hayes, while his identification with commercial pursuits covered four and a half years. He then sold out and removed to St. Johns, where he was engaged in the grocery business for seven

months, and in 1881 he returned to Elsie, where he began dealing in hardware and implements on a small scale. However, he has increased his stock from year to year, as the trade has demanded and he now has a large stock of shelf and heavy hardware and implements, his business having become quite extensive. It is carefully managed with due regard to the service he can render his patrons and also to the profits which are justly his. He has purchased good business property, and his store and realty interests in Elsie are the visible evidence of his life of well directed and successful activity.

Mr. Downie was married in Elsie, in November, 1864, to Miss Almena P. Fowler, who was born and reared in Delaware county, Ohio, a daughter of Jacob Fowler, who was a native of New York, born on the Susquehanna river. He was reared in Delaware county, Ohio, and was married there to Miss Emily Ryle, a native of Lorain county, that state. Mr. and Mrs. Downie have become the parents of four children: Nellie M., who is the wife of Uriah Ferguson, of Elsie, and has one son; Anna L., who died in 1876; Ray L., who assists his father in the store and is the owner of a good residence here; and Marium E., at home.

In the community affairs Mr. Downie figures quite prominently, taking an active interest in material, social and political progress and withholding his support from no practical movement along those lines. He has always been a stanch champion of republican principles and although never an active politician in the sense of office-seeking, he has nevertheless been called to public office by his fellow townsmen, serving in the village council for six years and as treasurer of the village for one term. His wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church, and he has membership relations with the Odd Fellows, having been initiated into the fraternity in Ohio, while his membership is now with Elsie lodge. He filled all the chairs in Ohio and is a past grand, and his wife is identified with the Rebekah lodge. Mr. Downie also affiliates with the Maccabees. He is thoroughly identified with the interests of Elsie and her people and is recognized throughout the community as a

man of good business ability, of exemplary habits and of sterling character and worth. He is much esteemed in the community and well merits the high position in public regard which is uniformly tendered him.

VARNEY PEARCE.

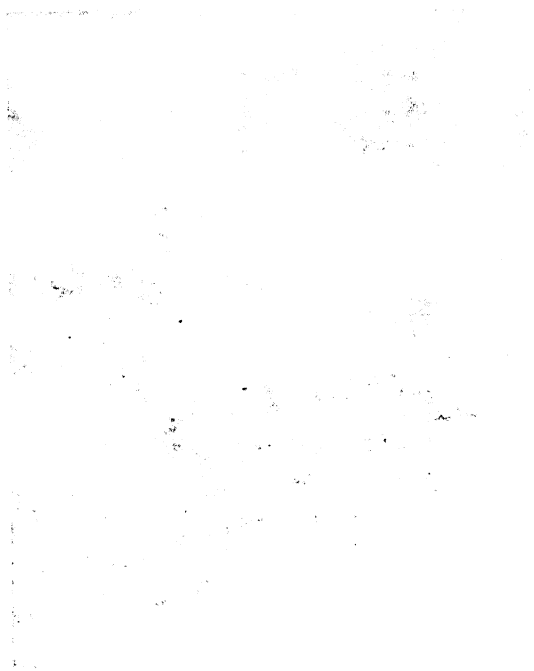
Varney Pearce, living in Dewitt, is a well known resident of the county, who is now retired in the enjoyment of the fruits of long labor in former years. He is likewise numbered among the pioneer settlers of Clinton county, dating his residence here from 1864. A native of Ohio, he was born in Huron county on the 10th of February, 1832, his father being Varney Pearce, Sr., who was a native of Massachusetts, in which state he was reared to manhood. He was also married there and afterward removed to the west, casting in his lot with the pioneer settlers of Ohio. His second wife, whom he wedded in the Buckeye state, bore the maiden name of Mary Roscoe. His wife survived him and reared her family of children and was also a second time married.

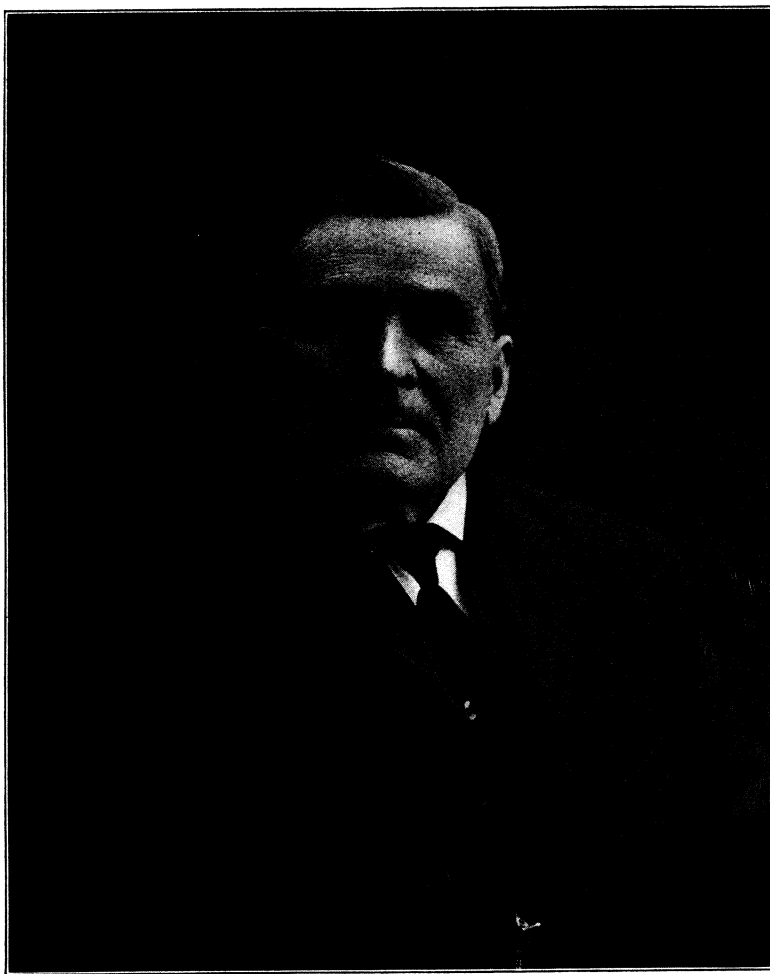
Varney Pearce of this review spent the days of his boyhood and youth upon the home farm in Huron county, Ohio, where he acquired his primary education. His knowledge, however, has been largely self-acquired through experience, observation and reading and to-day he is a well informed man. From early youth he has been dependent upon his own efforts and has ever manifested a self-reliant, earnest and indefatigable spirit which has enabled him to overcome difficulties and obstacles and work his way steadily upward to success. He was employed as a farm hand by the month for sixteen years and after the death of his stepfather he resided with his mother and carried on the old home farm. In 1864 he came west, settling in Michigan. He found friends in this county, which he had previously visited in 1854 and to which he had returned in 1858, at that time purchasing the farm upon which he took up his abode in 1864. He first located in Dewitt town-

ship, where he carried on agricultural pursuits for a year, after which he sold out and engaged in the manufacture of lumber. He bought an interest in a saw mill and was connected with its operation for five years. During that period he also invested in land in Olive township and in Watertown and, locating on the former tract of land, he there cultivated and improved his property, comprising two hundred and twenty acres. He erected a large, neat brick residence, a commodious barn, a granary and other outbuildings and his place became very valuable because of its modern equipments and the able manner in which he carried on the work. He did both farming and stock raising and was thus engaged until 1904, when he erected a neat residence in Dewitt and took up his abode in the town, where he is now living retired.

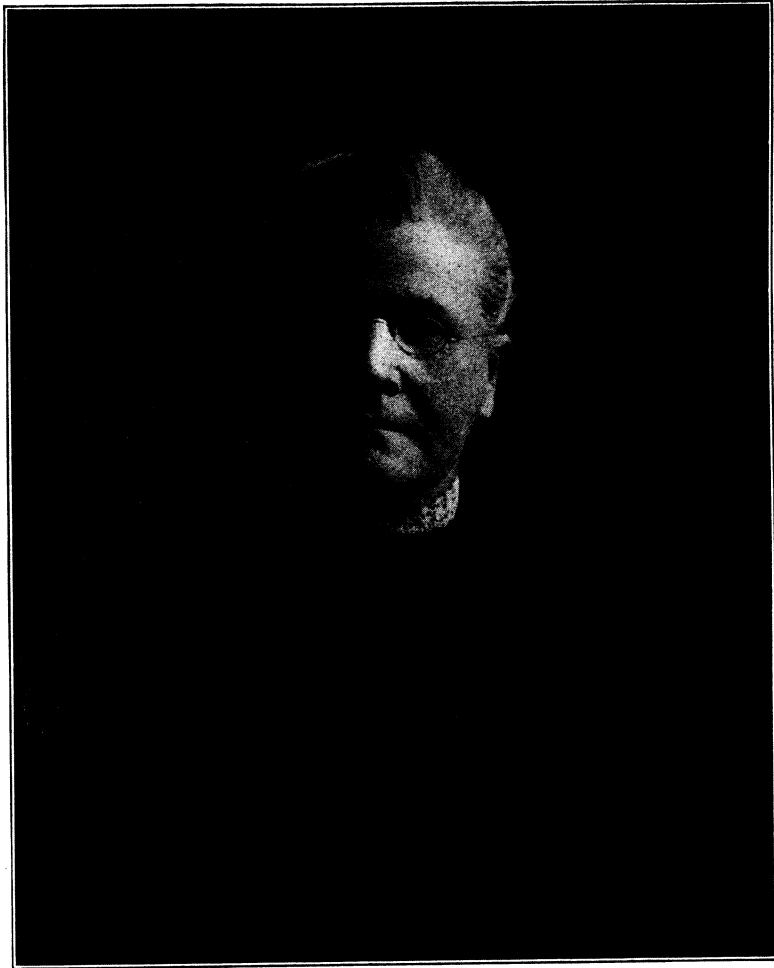
Mr. Pearce was united in marriage in St. Johns, April 18, 1872, to Miss Charity L. Van Dyke, a native of Clinton county, Michigan, born in the town of Riley, June 28, 1848. Her father, William Van Dyke, came from New York to Michigan at a very early period in the improvement of Clinton county. In his family were nine children, of whom seven reached manhood and womanhood, and those still living are Mrs. M. J. Smith, Mrs. William H. H. Knapp, George H. Van Dyke, Mrs. Sarah Oberly and Mrs. Charity L. Pearce. Two of the sons were in the Union army during the Civil war, James M. being a member of Company L, First United States Cavalry. He was killed while on his horse, September 19, 1864, the morning Sheridan made his famous twenty-mile ride. Another son, William L., was first a member of the Third Michigan Cavalry and later the Tenth Michigan Cavalry, remaining in the service until the close of the war. He is now deceased.

Mr. and Mrs. Pearce are the parents of three children. Alta is now the wife of Fenton Brink, of Watertown, and they have one child, Josephine, who is two and a half years of age. Josephine, the second daughter of our subject, is the wife of Fred Tucker, who now owns and operates the old Tucker homestead of one

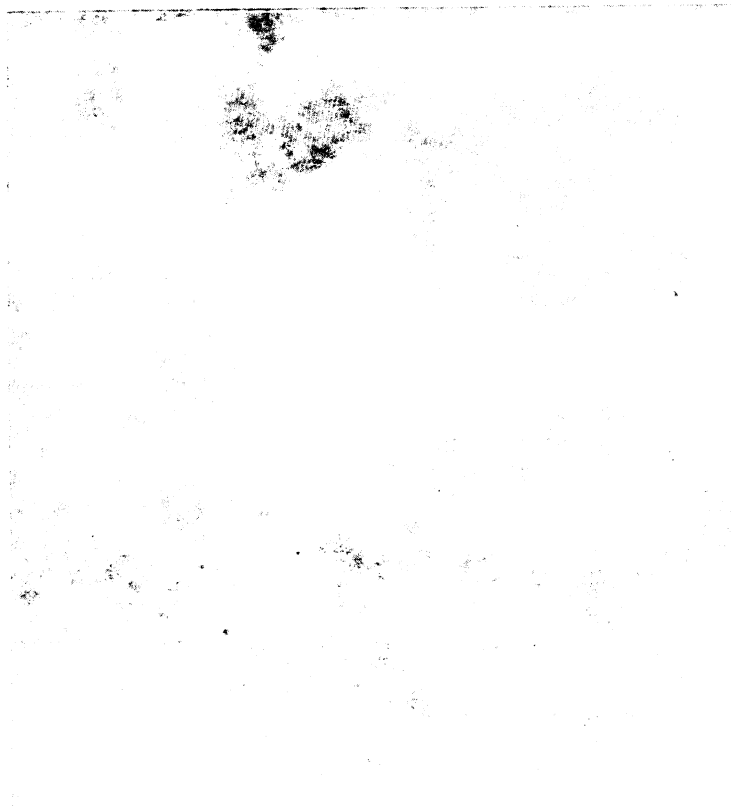




VARNEY PEARCE.



MRS. VARNEY PEARCE.



hundred and forty acres in Dewitt township. Varney D. Pearce, the only son, is an active and successful agriculturist living on the old home farm. He married Gertrude Eaton, of this county.

Prior to her marriage Mrs. Pearce successfully engaged in teaching school for four years and at times walked two miles to school and then had to build her own fire. She is one of the most prominent and influential women in her community, having served as lecturer of Dewitt Grange, No. 459, for nine years and of Pomona Grange, No. 25, for eleven. She is filling the latter position at the present time and is also secretary of the Clinton County Pioneer Society in her sixth year and is representing this county in the State Pioneer Association as vice president. Both Mr. and Mrs. Pearce have taken all of the seven degrees in the Grange and are members of the Universalist church, in which faith they were reared.

Politically Mr. Pearce was a democrat for a number of years but is now independent, voting without regard to party ties. He has been a resident of Clinton county for forty-one years, during which time he has witnessed the greater part of its growth, aiding himself in felling forests, in subduing the virgin soil and in producing the present advanced state of progressive agriculture. He endured the hardships and privations of frontier life without a murmur in order that he might found a home here and now in the eventide of life he is enabled to enjoy the comforts, conveniences and many of the luxuries that go to make life worth the living.

SAMUEL BOND.

Samuel Bond, who is following farming in a practical, progressive and profitable manner on section 25, Greenbush township, where a productive tract of land of two hundred and twenty acres annually returns him a gratifying income, was born in Somersetshire, England, on the 25th of November, 1853. He spent the first twenty years of his life in that country

and then in company with his brother, Charles Bond, sought a home in the new world, believing that better business opportunities might be enjoyed on this side of the water. They made their way direct to Clinton county, Michigan, settling in Duplain township. Samuel Bond worked by the month in Clinton and Oakland counties, and carefully husbanding his financial resources he was at length enabled to begin farming on his own account. Previous to this time, however, he went to New York and in Onondaga county followed farming for about three years.

It was during that period on the 8th of December, 1881, that Mr. Bond was united in marriage to Miss Ellen C. Oliver, a native of Onondaga county, where she was reared and spent her girlhood days. Her father, John Oliver, was a native of England, in which country he was reared and married, and on crossing the Atlantic to the new world he settled in Onondaga county, New York. Following his marriage Samuel Bond and his brother Charles purchased eighty acres of land in Duplain township, whereon they lived, our subject there devoting his energies to farming for two years, at the end of which time the property was divided, each taking forty acres. Samuel Bond continued to cultivate and improve his land there for a few years, after which he sold out and bought a place in Bingham township, constituting a part of the old Avery homestead. To its further cultivation and development he gave his attention for six years and in 1892 traded that property for his present farm. He at first had one hundred and eighty acres here but he has since added forty acres so that he has now a good property of two hundred and twenty acres. He has remodeled the buildings, has set out fruit and has continued the work of the fields until his farm is now a very productive one.

Mr. and Mrs. Bond have six children, John Henry, Frank, Clara, Frederick, Dean and Hugh, all of whom are at home. They also lost a son, Clarence, twin brother of Clara, who died at the age of eight weeks. The parents are members of the Christian church at Duplain, and politically Mr. Bond is an earnest repub-

lican, never faltering in his allegiance to the party. He came to this country empty-handed but by untiring effort and well directed labor has accumulated a handsome competence and his brother, Charles Bond, is likewise a prosperous farmer of Duplain township. These brothers are indeed self-made men, who, from a humble financial position have worked their way steadily upward to the plane of affluence, each having a large and valuable farm which has been acquired through honorable means. They have become respected citizens of the county of their adoption and are well worthy of representation in this volume.

FRANK M. SPAULDING.

Frank M. Spaulding, conducting a successful hardware and plumbing business in St. Johns, was born in this city, November 4, 1861, his parents being Hon. O. L. and Minerva (Mead) Spaulding, the former a native of Jaffrey, New Hampshire, and the latter of Lockport, New York. The father was one of the honored and distinguished citizens of this state, his life having been one of extraordinary activity and usefulness. He was born in 1833 and at the age of twenty-five years became a member of the bar, since which time he has practiced his profession, his ability placing him in the front ranks among the leading representatives of the legal fraternity in this state. His scholarly attainments and public-spirited devotion to the general good have likewise qualified him for leadership in other lines of activity and his career has been an honor to the state which has honored him. He has held the office of regent of the University of Michigan, was secretary of state for two terms, represented his district in the forty-seventh congress and was assistant secretary of the treasury under President Benjamin Harrison. Three times he was appointed special agent of the United States treasury and was appointed chairman of the commission to the Hawaiian Islands in 1883. He has also held nearly all of the offices in the gift of a local constituency and in his early manhood he

gave proof of his loyalty to his country by his active service in the Union army. He went to the front as captain of Company A, Twenty-third Michigan Volunteers and was promoted from grade to grade until he retired as brigadier general. He has since 1857 regarded St. Johns as his home, although state and national service has at times caused his residence elsewhere. Faultless in honor, stainless in reputation and fearless in conduct—such has been his life record. His scholarly attainments, his statesmanship, his reliable judgment and his charming powers of conversation would have enabled him to ably fill and grace any position, however exalted, and he is no less honored in public than loved in private life.

Frank M. Spaulding was the only child born to his parents, but he has three half-brothers and a half-sister. His early education was acquired in the public schools of St. Johns, where he continued until he had become a high-school student. He entered business life as an employe of Governor David Jerome at Saginaw, Michigan, acting as salesman in his hardware store, where he continued for six years. Later he began business on his own account in that city, becoming a member of the hardware firm of Spaulding & Stark, the junior member being Charles Stark, who soon afterward bought out Mr. Spaulding's interest, and he then came to St. Johns. Here he was chosen secretary and treasurer of the Whipple Harrow Company and in 1889 he purchased an interest in the hardware business, then conducted under the name of Nixon & Company. A year later he bought Mr. Nixon's interest and the firm of Spaulding & Company has since had a continuous existence and has greatly increased the business, which has probably reached three times the original dimensions. In connection with the hardware trade they have a complete shop for plumbing, tinning and other work of that character, and Mr. Spaulding, a man of resourceful business ability and keen discrimination, is also connected with the Clinton Butter Company, which was established three years ago and of which he has served as treasurer from the beginning.

On the 4th of September, 1889, Mr. Spaulding was married to Eva Hogan, a daughter of George Hogan, of Saginaw, Michigan, and their living children are George Oliver and Mary Marguerite. They also lost a daughter, Alta M., who died in 1902. Mr. Spaulding is fraternally connected with the Masons, Knights of Pythias, Modern Woodmen and the Royal Arcanum. He is one of the progressive men of St. Johns. In politics a republican, he has never been bitterly partisan, but has been called to some local offices, serving as superintendent of the poor since 1896. He was also president of the village for one year, a member of the board of trustees for two years, and for a number of years served on the board of the electric and Clinton Gal 63 water company. He has stood as the champion of all measures for the public progress and local advancement and yet with little political aspiration for himself. He has preferred to concentrate his energies upon his business affairs and is to-day numbered with the leading merchants of the city.

ALFRED R. SMITH.

Alfred R. Smith, living on section 7, Bath township, dates his residence in Michigan from 1866, and since 1868 has lived in Clinton county, where he now owns and conducts a farm of eighty acres. He was born in Monroe county, New York, March 28, 1842, and spent his youth in that locality, acquiring his education in its public schools. In December, 1861, when a young man of nineteen years, he offered his aid to his country then involved in the Civil war and was enrolled with the volunteers of Company G, Seventy-eighth New York Infantry. His regiment was attached to the Army of the Potomac until 1863, under command of General Pope, and in the year mentioned was transferred to the Western Army, with which Mr. Smith served until the close of the war. The first engagement in which he participated was at Cedar Mountain in 1862, and later he was in the second battle of Bull

Run. Becoming ill, he was in the hospital for a time and later he participated in the engagements of Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and Kenesaw Mountain. Being wounded by a gunshot in the left breast he was disabled for three months and later served on detached duty, acting as a nurse in the hospital for three months. Subsequently he joined Sherman's army at Goldsboro, North Carolina, and was mustered out at Bladensburg, Maryland. While at Hart's Island, New York, he was honorably discharged and in July, 1865, returned to his home. It will be seen from the account of the battles in which he participated that he traveled many miles from the south and was in a number of the most hotly contested engagements.

When the war was over Mr. Smith went to the oil regions of Pennsylvania, where he remained for a few months, and in 1866 he came westward to Michigan, where for two years he was employed in the pine woods. In 1868 he located in Clinton county, taking up his abode in Dewitt township, where he purchased a tract of land that was wild and unimproved. Here he developed a farm in due course of time. Eventually he sold the property and removed to Lansing, where he conducted the Smith Hotel, a temperance house, for one year. On the expiration of that period he bought a farm in Dewitt township, whereon he lived for eight years and on selling that property went to Colorado but soon returned to this state and purchased the place upon which he now resides. He has cleared it, making substantial improvements thereon, and now has eighty acres of good land, which is productive and valuable and is the visible evidence of his life of thrift and enterprise.

On the 30th of June, 1869, Mr. Smith was married to Miss Julia McGonigal, who was born in Shiawassee county, Michigan, and is a daughter of Dennis McGonigal, one of the early settlers of that part of the state. There are five children of this marriage: Alfred E., living in New York state; Frank G., of Ohio; Ella M.; Nettie, the wife of Professor William E. Laycock, principal of the schools of Bath; and Glen O.

For almost thirty-seven years Mr. Smith

has been a resident of Clinton county, who is recognized as one of the honest yeomen of Bath township. In his political views he is a staunch republican but has never sought or desired office. He fought for the preservation of the Union in the Civil war and yet carries the scars of battle received in defense of the old flag. The ranks of the old soldiers are fast being disseminated but Mr. Smith with others remains to tell the story of the campaigns of the south and the movements of the armies which established the perpetuity of the Union.

WILLIAM GILLISON.

William Gillison is a representative of one of the pioneer families of Clinton county and was born on the old family homestead in Bingham township, December 18, 1873, his parents being George and Ann (Hufton) Gillison. The father was born in Lincolnshire, England, December 23, 1845, his parents being Thomas and Lucy (Lindley) Gillison, both of whom were natives of England, who came to the United States in 1856, settling in Clarence township, Erie county, New York, where they lived until 1863. That year witnessed their arrival in Clinton county, where Thomas Gillison purchased the old Richardson farm in Bingham township, whereon he and his wife both spent their remaining days.

George Gillison, who began his education in England, continued his studies in the schools of New York and after coming to this township with his parents he remained under the parental roof until twenty-five years of age, when he removed to Chapin township, Lapeer county, working on the Chapin estate for three years. On the expiration of that period he returned to this county in 1873 and settled on forty acres of land in Bingham township, which he had previously purchased. He continued there for ten years, when he sold and bought seventy-four acres of the Richardson farm, on which he has since made his home. All of the

improvements upon the property are evidences of his handiwork, thrift and progressive spirit, for he has reclaimed the farm from a marshy swamp and transformed it to its present prosperous condition. In May, 1870, he was united in marriage to Miss Ann Hufton, a daughter of George Hufton, of Bingham township, and they became the parents of two children, William and Mamie, the latter living with Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Hicks, of Bingham township. Mrs. Gillison departed this life in January, 1879, and for his second wife Mr. Gillison chose Lizzie Blank, a daughter of John Blank, of Ovid township. Of the six children of this marriage the four youngest are still living: Edward, Benjamin, Albert and Arthur, all upon the home farm with their father.

William Gillison was educated in the district schools until thirteen years of age. He was reared by his grandparents until their deaths broke up the home, when he returned to the home of his father, who in the meantime had married again and with whom he remained until twenty-one years of age. He then pursued a commercial course in Cleary Business College at Ypsilanti, from which he was graduated in December, 1895. He then spent one year in Detroit, after which he returned to Clinton county and took up his abode again upon his grandfather's farm, which had been his home for so many years. Here he yet resides and takes pride in improving the property and the home of his boyhood, where are still seen some of the early landmarks, including a part of the old orchard which was set out before his grandfather bought the farm. Some of the buildings, too, are still standing that were erected in 1870. The grandfather died January 10, 1887, and his widow passed away November 17, 1889, at which time George Gillison was appointed administrator of the estate. William Gillison in his operation of the farm shows thorough and intimate knowledge with the best methods of agriculture and in his work is at all times practical and energetic.

On the 1st of January, 1896, occurred the marriage of William Gillison and Miss Maryett



MR. AND MRS. WILLIAM GILLISON.

Colby, a daughter of Henry Colby, of Ypsilanti. Her parents were among the early settlers in the vicinity of Ypsilanti, where they are still living upon a farm. They had previously resided in Kansas, where Mrs. Gillison was born. She has but one sister living in this county, Mrs. Floyd Tabor, who resides in Bingham township. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Gillison have been born four children, of whom Leonard, Lawrence and Leslie are all living, while Lester died May 26, 1903.

In his political views Mr. Gillison is an earnest and unfaltering republican and in 1904 was elected township clerk, to which office he was re-elected in 1905, so that he is the present incumbent. He is likewise a member of St. John's camp, No. 2387, M. W. A., in which he holds the office of watchman. A young and enterprising farmer, he is well known in the county in which the greater part of his life has been passed and during almost the entire time he has resided upon one farm.

DILAZON L. STICHLER.

Dilazon L. Stichler, an agriculturist of Victor township, his home being on section 17, is one of the old settlers of Michigan, few of its residents having longer remained within its borders, for Mr. Stichler took up his abode in Michigan in 1844. He has lived in Clinton county since 1868 and is one of the worthy citizens that Ohio has furnished to the state. His birth occurred in Buffalo, New York, September 3, 1835. His father, George Stichler, was a native of Pennsylvania, where he spent the days of his boyhood and youth, and when a young man went to Ohio, where he was married to Miss Lucy Waldo, a native of Vermont, in which state she was reared. Mr. Stichler was a carpenter and joiner by trade and followed that pursuit in early manhood. The year 1844 witnessed his arrival in Michigan, at which time he established his home in Flint, where he was connected with building pursuits. He did work, however, in a number of counties

and in 1853 removed to Shiawassee county, where he located on a farm.

Dilazon L. Stichler was reared to manhood in this state with fair common-school advantages in his youth. He learned the carpenter's and joiner's trade under the direction of his father and later followed contracting and building in Shiawassee county for a number of years. Subsequently with his earnings he invested in forty acres of land in that county and devoted his energies to farming for a few years. He was united in marriage in Woodhull, January 1, 1857, to Miss Mary Everts, who was a native of Tompkins county, New York. She came to Michigan in her childhood days and was reared in Shiawassee county.

Following his marriage Mr. Stichler worked at his trade for a number of years and in Lansing he assisted in the construction of the old capitol and also in the building of the Agricultural College. He likewise worked at his trade in Owosso and other towns and subsequently he bought land and located on a farm in Shiawassee county. At a later date he invested in a farm in Washtenaw county, where he carried on general agricultural pursuits for four years, and in 1868 he removed to Clinton county, purchasing eighty acres of land, where he now resides. He then located in the woods and cleared off the timber, fenced his land and opened up a farm. He first built a log house which remained his home for a few years, after which he erected a good neat two-story residence, also two good barns and other substantial outbuildings. He planted an orchard and set out much small fruit and has an attractive and productive farm, the value of which has greatly appreciated because of the care and labor which he has bestowed upon it. He has likewise invested in more land and owns two eighty-acre tracts and two forty-acre tracts, all valuable farming property. In connection with the tilling of the soil he has been engaged in breeding and dealing in high grade shorthorn cattle and this branch of his business has proved quite profitable.

Mr. and Mrs. Stichler have become the parents of eleven children, of whom five are yet

living as follows: Wallace, a farmer of Clinton county; Nettie, the wife of Fred Dickinson, of Grand Ledge; Grant, who owns and operates a farm adjoining his father's place; D. L., Jr., who is also a farmer of Clinton county; and R. D., who is married and assists in the operation of the home farm. Of the six children who have passed away, Clarence, the first born, died when three years old; Herbert grew to manhood, married and died in 1896; Eva died at the age of four years; Ida when about thirteen years of age; Rupert at the age of nine years; and Jessie when five years old.

Mr. Stichler is deeply interested in political affairs and keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day. He cast his first presidential ballot for John C. Fremont in 1856 and has voted for each presidential nominee of the republican party down to the present time. He has never sought or desired office, however, preferring to give his attention to his farm and business interests. He is a believer in good schools and in the employment of competent teachers, and for some years has been an able member of the school board. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church. For sixty-seven years he has been a resident of Michigan and of Clinton county for thirty-seven years and has therefore largely witnessed the growth and development of the state. In his business operations he has aided in the improvement of a number of Michigan cities but is now thoroughly identified with the people of Clinton county, with whom he has been associated for more than a third of a century. His acquaintance is wide and favorable, and the esteem of a large circle of friends is cordially extended to him.

ZEPHANIAH SEXTON.

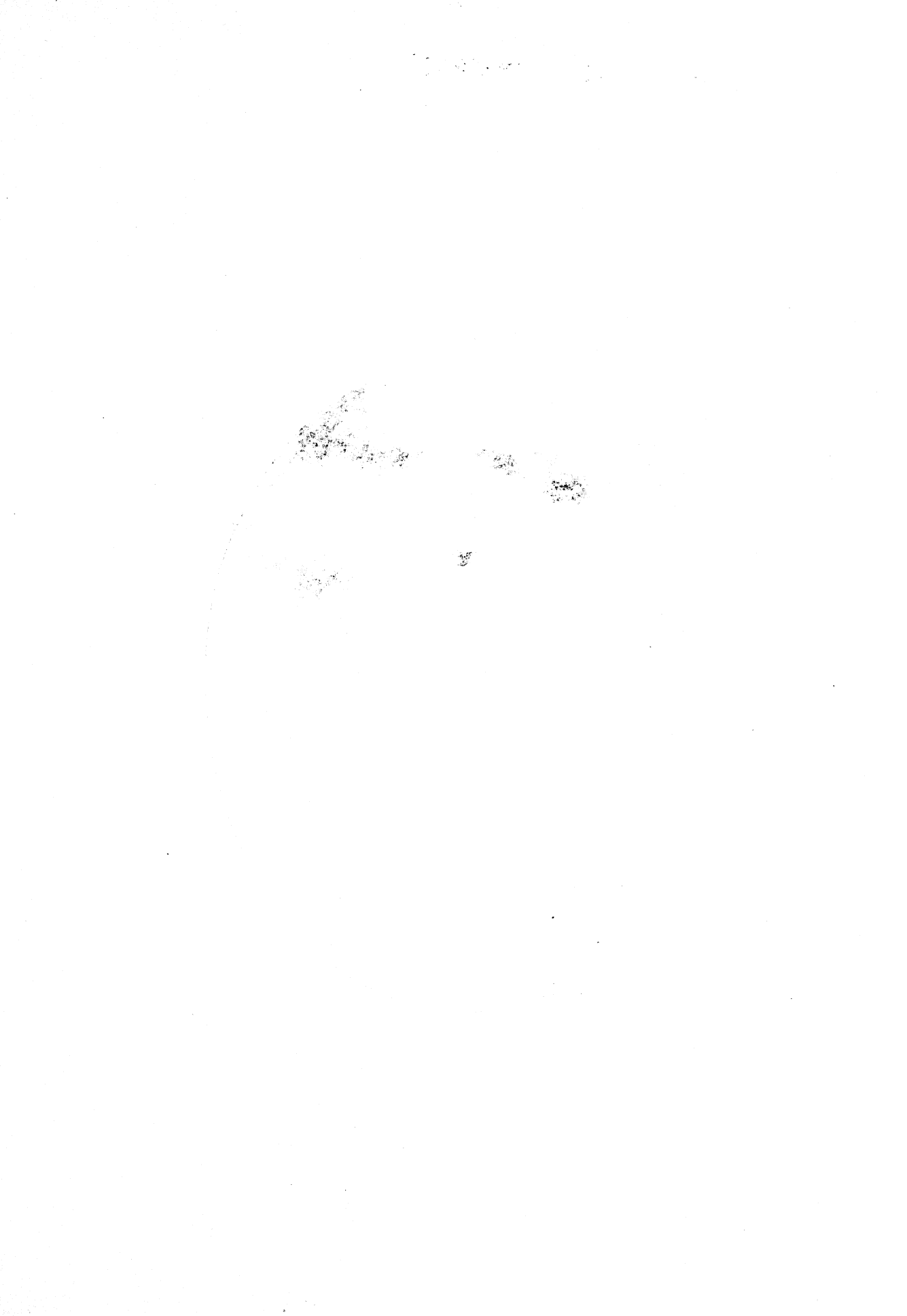
Zephaniah Sexton, thrifty and successful in his farming operations, owns and operates one hundred and sixty acres of land on section 13, Olive township, and has devoted his energies to the cultivation and development of this place since 1867. He was born in Clark county,

Ohio, May 23, 1839, while his father, Zephaniah Sexton, Sr., was a native of Vermont. When seventeen years of age he and his mother removed to Canada, locating in Ontario, where he was afterward married. Subsequently he went to New York state, where he resided for a few years and then returned to Canada, settling near Berlin. There he engaged in farming for several years and while residing there he lost his first wife and was married again, his second wife being Elvira Clemens. It was of this marriage that the subject of this review was born. On again leaving Canada the father took up his abode in Ohio, where he lived upon a farm until 1843, when he left the Buckeye state for Illinois, establishing his home in Hancock county, where he bought a tract of land and spent his remaining days. He was not long permitted to enjoy his new home, however, for his death occurred the following year, 1844. His wife survived him for many years and died at the home of her son, Mr. Sexton of this review, in 1895, at the age of eighty-nine years. There were five children in the family, of whom four are yet living: James, a resident of Grayville, Illinois; Mr. Sexton, of this history; Job W., of Clinton county; and Sarah, the wife of Samuel Barrett, of Victor township. A daughter, Julia, became Mrs. Stocker and died about 1902.

Zephaniah Sexton accompanied his parents on their removal from Ohio to Illinois and in 1846 came to Michigan with his mother, settling in Oakland county. Their home was in Oxford and he was reared and educated there. In early manhood he made a trip to the west in 1857, visiting Illinois and Kansas. After the outbreak of the Civil war he responded to the country's call for troops, enlisting at Pontiac, Michigan, on the 2d of September, 1861, for three years' service. He was assigned to Company D, Second Michigan Infantry, and going to the south he served throughout the period of hostilities, re-enlisting and thus becoming a veteran. He was made corporal May 4, 1862, and became color guard. On the 2d of March, 1863, he was promoted to sergeant and re-enlisted December 31, 1863, at



ZEPHANIAH SEXTON.



Blaine's crossroads farm, being mustered in January 1, 1864. He was with the army for nearly four years and was first under fire at Munson Hill, the regiment being attached to the division under General McClellan, while later they constituted a part of Burnside's command. Mr. Sexton was also in the siege of Vicksburg and at Knoxville. The first important engagement in which he participated was at Williamsburg in the spring of 1862. He was also in the battles at Fair Oaks, Charles City Crossroads, Malvern Hill, the second battle of Bull Run and Fredericksburg and afterward was transferred to the west with the army operating in Kentucky. It was subsequent to this time that he participated in the siege of Vicksburg and took part in the two battles of Jackson. He veteranized at Charles City Crossroads in Tennessee and was then granted a furlough but because he was ill in the hospital at Louisville he was only able to spend one-half of this time—fifteen days—at home. He afterward served on detached duty in a regimental hospital and was mustered out at the close of the war, July 28, 1865, being honorably discharged on the 8th of August, 1865.

The following year Mr. Sexton arrived in Clinton county and purchased the farm upon which he now resides. It was then a tract of timber land, on which not a tree had been cut. The following year he took up his abode on this place and began to clear and fence the property. Soon the sound of his ax awakened the echoes of the forest and he continued the arduous task of cutting down the trees, grubbing out the stumps and clearing the fields until he had his farm in an excellent state of cultivation. He has erected a large two-story residence, also a commodious basement barn and granary, a sheep pen and other necessary sheds and buildings and in fact has exerted his energy along lines of labor that have proved practical and profitable. He has not only cultivated the cereals best adapted to the soil and climate but has also raised good horses and cattle and in recent years has made a specialty of raising Shropshire sheep, these different branches of his business returning to him an excellent income.

In Oakland county on the 3d of July, 1867, Mr. Sexton was married to Miss Mary Jane Doty, who died in 1870, leaving a daughter, Carrie A., now the wife of John H. Chaffee, who is carrying on her father's farm. Their children are Erma Irene, Russell Andrew, Minaor Joyce and Julia Adelia. Mr. Sexton married again in Oakland county on Christmas day of 1872, when Sarah E. Mann, of that county, became his wife. She died November 18, 1877, and the two children born of that marriage, Verna Lee and Nettie E., are also deceased. In 1885 in Oakland county Mr. Sexton wedded Miss Anna Neal, of that county, and this wife died in December, 1886.

In his political views and affiliation Mr. Sexton is a staunch republican, having supported the party since its organization. He served on the board of supervisors of his township for one term, has been justice of the peace for a number of years, was commissioner of highways for two terms and drainage commissioner for four years and in all these offices has discharged his duties with promptness and fidelity. He is a delegate to the county, judicial and state conventions and is recognized as one of the leading republicans of the community, his opinions carrying weight in councils of his party. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity of Laingsburg and also of the chapter and commandery at St. Johns and he likewise belongs to the Grand Army post at the county seat. In every relation of life Mr. Sexton has been found true to the duties which have devolved upon him and his labors have been a co-operant and helpful factor in the substantial improvement and development of this section of the state.

BENJAMIN A. KYES.

Benjamin A. Kyes, who is familiarly called "Ben" by his numerous friends, being one of the popular and prominent citizens of his locality, is actively and successfully engaged in farming on section 15, Dewitt township, where he operates two hundred and eighty acres of

land within six miles of Lansing. He is one of the native sons of Michigan, his birth having occurred in Barry county, May 28, 1866. His father, Perry Kyes, was also born in this state, his natal place being Jackson county and the date March 31, 1832. The grandfather, Samuel Kyes, was a native of Vermont and was a son of John Kyes. The family was established in the Green Mountain state at an early period in its development and John Kyes removed from Vermont to New York, where his son, Samuel Kyes, was reared to manhood. He there married Amanda Partlow, a native of the Empire state, and they were the first representatives of the name in Michigan, settling in Jackson county about 1830. There Samuel Kyes owned and improved a number of farms, reared his family in that county, and spent his remaining days there.

Perry Kyes grew to manhood in Jackson county and was married in 1864 to Mrs. Sarah M. Record, a widow, whose birth occurred at Poughkeepsie, Dutchess county, New York, her father being William Van Tossle. Subsequent to his marriage Perry Kyes followed the occupation of farming in Jackson county for a number of years and during the season operated a threshing machine. In 1868 he came to Clinton county and bought a farm in Olive township, whereon he devoted his attention to general agricultural pursuits for a number of years. He then sold that property and purchased land in Dewitt township, where he now makes his home, being one of the respected and worthy agriculturists of the community. Unto him and his wife have been born four children, three sons and a daughter: Samuel, who is a business man of Lansing; Herman, also residing in the capitol city; Benjamin A., of this review; and Kittie M., the wife of S. D. Felton, a farmer of Watertown. By her first marriage Mrs. Kyes had one son, Edwin, who is now a farmer of Olive township, and also a daughter, Lizzie, deceased.

Ben Kyes was reared to manhood in Clinton county, acquiring his education in the common schools and in Lansing Business College, where-by he was well equipped for life's practical and

responsible duties. After completing his studies he became a teacher in the business college, being in charge of the penmanship department for a year. Subsequent to his marriage he took charge of and has since carried on the West farm and in connection with the cultivation of the cereals best adapted to soil and climate he raises and sells stock and to some extent engages in dairying, while for five years in connection with his father-in-law, Mr. West, he has been engaged in buying, bailing and shipping hay.

On Christmas day of 1891 Mr. Kyes was married on the farm where he now resides to Miss Edith West, a daughter of Andrew S. West, now of Lansing. Her father was born in Huntington, Ohio, January 6, 1846, and is a son of Lyman and Nina (Chapman) West, both natives of Massachusetts. The family came to Michigan in 1867, when Andrew S. was twenty-one years of age, and purchased the Thomas Robbins farm in Dewitt township, Clinton county, where Mr. and Mrs. Kyes now reside. Here Lyman West died when about seventy-one years of age and his son Andrew continued to make the farm his home until February, 1901, when he removed to Lansing. He is a stanch supporter of the republican party and has taken quite an active and prominent part in local politics, serving as supervisor of Clinton county and as chairman of the board, and justice of the peace for five years. He is a member of the Royal Arcanum and the Grange, was the first secretary of Dewitt Grange and afterward master of the same, and has also been master of Capital Grange. His only child is Mrs. Kyes, who was born and reared on the home farm and completed her education in the Lansing high school. Three children grace the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Kyes: Neenah A., Lennah E. and Mildred.

In his political affiliation Mr. Kyes has followed in the political footsteps of his father, both gentlemen being stanch democrats where national issues are involved, while locally they are independent and support the best men regardless of party affiliation. Perry Kyes has served as justice of the peace for a number of

years, while B. A. Kyes is now a member of the board of reviews, is likewise a member of the school board and district clerk. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Gunnisonville and he is affiliated with the blue lodge of Masons at Dewitt. His social qualities, deference for the opinion of others, good nature and genuine personal worth have made B. A. Kyes a popular citizen of his community.

WILLIAM M. SMITH.

William M. Smith, who is now serving for the third term as prosecuting attorney of Clinton county and makes his home in St. Johns, is a native of Bath township, this county, born April 27, 1870. His parents, James M. and Hannah (Golden) Smith, were natives of Ireland and it was during the period of the Civil war that the father came to Clinton county, purchasing a tract of land in Bath township. When he bought his farm it was situated in the midst of the green woods and was destitute of improvement, but he at once began to clear away the trees and cultivate the fields and in due course of time he gathered rich harvests. He remained on the old homestead until his death, which occurred in 1886, while his wife passed away there in 1885. They were prominent and zealous members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in his political views Mr. Smith was a stalwart republican. In their family were six children: Mattie A.; Anna M., who is living in St. Johns; William M.; Elizabeth E., the wife of Edward S. La Noble, of Bath township; George J., who died in 1901 while a medical student in the University of Michigan; and Robert C., who is superintendent of schools at Schoolcraft, Michigan.

William M. Smith acquired his early education largely through private study and later attended the Agricultural College at Lansing, Michigan, for some time. Having determined to engage in the practice of law as a life work, he then matriculated in the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, where he studied law, and

was admitted to the bar in Clinton county under Judge S. B. Daboll on the 17th of November, 1894. The following year he passed the examination of the state board of education in twenty-one branches of study and was given a life certificate as a teacher. Following his admission to the bar his attention was divided between teaching and practice. For ten years he taught in the district and village schools of Clinton county, ending his work in that direction in Dewitt in January, 1897, since which time he has given his undivided attention to his law practice and political duties which lie within the strict path of his profession.

In November, 1896, Mr. Smith was elected on the republican ticket to the office of county clerk for a term of two years and was re-elected in November, 1898, for a second term, acting in that capacity until the 1st of January, 1901. He was chosen prosecuting attorney in November, 1900, entering upon the duties of that office on the 1st of January, following. He was re-elected in 1902 and again in 1904 and is now serving his third term in that position. He has made a splendid record and the expenses of the prosecution of criminal cases to the county has been reduced three thousand dollars per annum since he entered upon the duties of the office. He is a lawyer of marked ability, careful and earnest in the preparation of his cases, strong in his arguments and logical in his deductions, and he has won many notable triumphs in the courts.

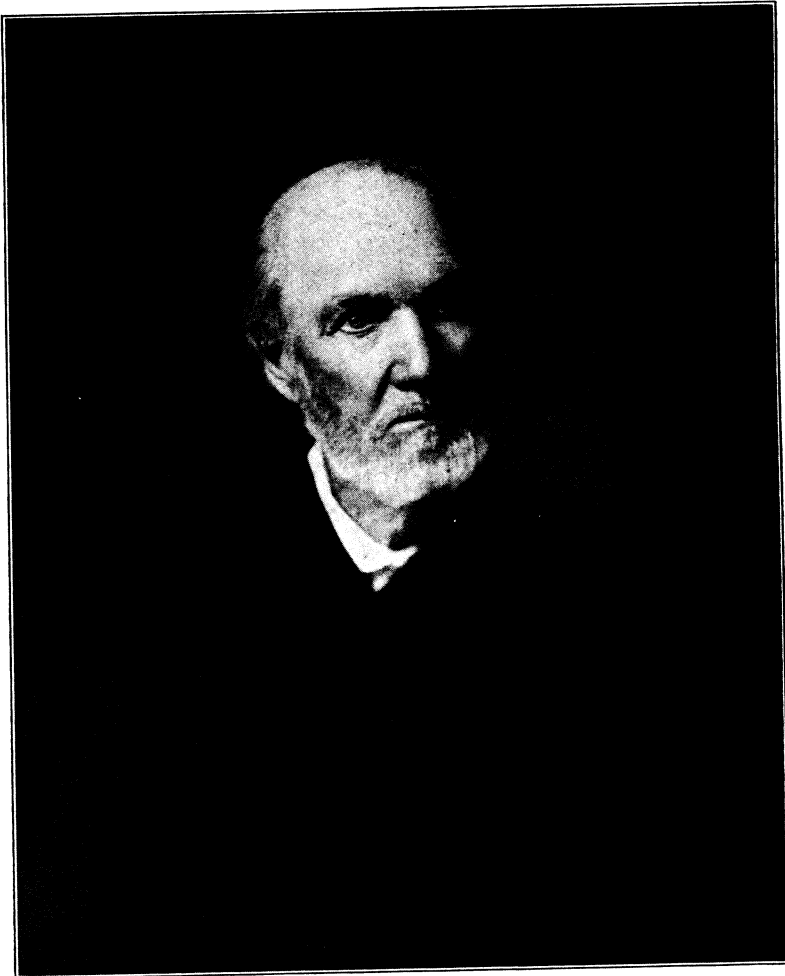
Mr. Smith is recognized as one of the political leaders of his district in republican circles and in 1904 was chosen presidential elector, after which he was made chairman of the electoral college for the state of Michigan. He is interested in all that pertains to local progress and national improvement, and his efforts have been a tangible factor in the welfare and up-building of this section of the state. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, which he joined in Dewitt, and he has taken the degrees of the chapter, council and Eastern Star, while in St. Johns commandery he is generalissimo. He likewise belongs to Moslem Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Detroit, and in the Knights

of Pythias lodge is ex-chancellor commander. He is also connected with the Modern Woodmen of America, the Maccabees and the Grange, and is a valued representative of these various organizations upon whose membership rolls his name is found. He is a man whose personal worth is the source of the kindly regard in which he is uniformly held, while in a profession wherein individual merit is the source of all advancement he has gained a creditable and honorable position.

DAVID CLARK.

Among the honored pioneer settlers of Clinton county was the Clark family, who at a very early period in the development of this part of the state took up their abode in Eagle township. David Clark of this review was born in Castleton township, Rutland county, Vermont, June 13, 1817. When he was five years old his parents removed to Putnam township, Washington county, New York, where they remained for eight years and then became residents of the township of Ticonderoga in Essex county, New York. When David Clark was a youth of sixteen years, in the latter part of June, 1833, the father started with his family for Michigan, traveling by canal boat to the junction of the Northern and Erie canals and thence by line boat to Buffalo, reaching Schenectady on the 3d of July, 1833. The only railroad in the state of New York at that time was from Albany to Schenectady. The bridges over the canal at that early day were built very low and when the boat passed under it was necessary that the passengers get down on their knees or lie down flat in order to keep from being struck by the bridge. A distance of about sixty miles was covered in twenty-four hours, the boat being drawn by two horses. At Buffalo the family took passage on the steamer Sheldon Thompson for Detroit, where most of the family remained, while David Clark and his brother Henry started for Pontiac in order to secure a team and move the family to

that place. They resided in Pontiac until September, 1835. In February, 1834, however, Daniel Clark in company with Anthony Niles, S. B. Groger, Heman Thomas and John Benson started from Oakland county to buy land in the Grand River valley and after investigating different localities decided to make purchase in Eagle township, Clinton county. It was necessary to go to White Pigeon in order to enter their claims, for at that time the land office was in that town. Daniel Clark then returned to Pontiac and on the 12th of May, 1834, David Clark in company with his brother Daniel, John Benson, Heman Thomas and Captain Scott started for Clinton county. They traveled after the manner of the times in a pioneer settlement, being entertained in the homes of different settlers when night overtook them. While on this trip Mr. Clark first saw an Indian powwow. There were about three hundred braves, squaws and children and the men were adorned with war paint and feathers. One of them played on a flute and one beat a drum, while the remainder yelled, danced and drank whiskey. At length the journey was completed, the party reaching the home of Anthony Niles on the 19th of May, 1834, having traveled over what was known as the Englishman's road from Dewitt to Portland, it having been cut through by some Englishmen about a year before. Daniel Clark then went to White Pigeon and purchased for his father the land which was later occupied by David Clark. The brothers began chopping a fallow in order to sow wheat and the next fall chopped about eight acres, after which they went to Pontiac to work in the haying and harvest fields. In September of the same year Daniel and Henry Clark burned off the fallow in Eagle township and fenced and sowed the field to wheat, after which they were employed in Pontiac through the winter. In the spring, however, they continued the work of improving the farm and planted their cleared land to corn, potatoes and turnips that the family might have something to live upon the following winter. In September, 1835, the father brought his wife and the other members of the family



DAVID CLARK.



to Eagle township, locating on the farm which was the home of David Clark until his death.

In those early days they had to go to Pontiac to mill with an ox team and it required about eight days to make the trip. in the summer time they would camp out by the roadside at night, preparing their own meals and letting their oxen feed along the way. They had to go to Pontiac or Detroit for all household goods, wearing materials and salt and at that day a barrel of salt cost five dollars. Much hard work was to be done in clearing the farms, which were heavily timbered with oak, ash, beech, maple, elm, basswood, black walnut, cherry and hickory trees. When the claim had been entered the family would clear a little tract of land in order to build a cabin, usually living with some of the neighbors until the little house could be erected. Such pioneer homes were usually constructed of logs with shake roofs and plank floors. There was a mud and stick chimney and the roof would shed rain better than it would keep out the snow. In 1836 many speculators came to the country and the land office was moved from White Pigeon to Bronson and in the fall of that year to Ionia. In the year 1837 the legislature passed what was called the wildcat banking law and the country became flooded with a currency almost worthless and hard times followed, causing much suffering among the settlers. In 1836 the Newman family built a saw and grist mill at Portland, after which the Clarks went to that place instead of Pontiac to secure their bread stuffs.

David Clark assisted in all of the arduous work of clearing and improving the farm in those early days when grass was cut with a scythe and the grain with a sickle or cradle. Now the mower is used on the lawn and the binder in the harvest fields. Cooking was done over the fireplace, the kettles being hung from hooks on the cranes. Tallow candles were used in lighting the houses and there were flint locks on the guns. The clothing was made of wool and flax spun by the women of the household and woven by them into cloth. Great changes have since been wrought and in all

the advancement of progress the Clark family have kept pace. There were no railroads in those early days and it required as long to make a trip to Detroit as it does to make a trip to New York at the present day. In the winter the members of the household chopped their fallows, burning the logs in the spring and then planting their corn, potatoes and other crops. In the winter of 1842-3 the snow fell to a depth of three feet on the level and remained on the ground until April. The wolves caused considerable trouble to the settlers and the Indians would not kill them, calling them brother hunters, but when Clinton county was organized the board of supervisors passed a resolution to pay eight dollars for the skin of every wolf killed in the county and the red men then began killing off their "brothers."

The Methodist and Baptist ministers were usually the first ones to make their way into new settlements and would frequently hold protracted meetings, in which sectarianism was a strong feature. Gradually the work of improvement and progress was carried on. In 1847 the legislature passed a law to remove the state capital from Detroit to Lansing and this meant improvement and development for the surrounding district. The first session of the legislature was held there in 1848. A plank road was built to Detroit and to Jackson and soon a railroad was constructed from Jackson to Lansing, while to-day Lansing is one of the leading railroad centers of the west. All this was a source of benefit to Clinton and Eaton counties and the early settlers who remained courageously on their farms and met the hardships and discouragements of frontier life have at length profited by their labors. The Clark family in the course of time developed good farms, improved with substantial buildings. David Clark always remained upon the old family homestead and in the course of years became the owner of a property, which through the labors of himself and brothers was transformed into a very valuable tract. He passed away on the 24th of October, 1905. All of the hardships and experiences of frontier life came to him but he persevered in his work and

in later years related many interesting incidents of the early days when Clinton county, far removed from railroads, seemed cut off from the civilization of the east by long stretches of forest.

W. S. STARKWEATHER.

On the list of retired citizens in Elsie appears the name of W. S. Starkweather. He is now enjoying a well earned rest but for years was a prosperous farmer of Clinton county and also owned and operated land in Montcalm county. He had farming interests in Ovid and Duplain townships and was actively engaged in the tilling of the soil until 1901, when he removed to Elsie and purchased the residence property that he now owns. He dates his residence in Michigan from 1847 and in Clinton county from 1856. He was born at Eagle Harbor, New York, March 14, 1847. His father, Sidney Smith Starkweather, was a native of New York and was there reared and married. He wedded Miss Sarah Smith, a native of Pennsylvania and in order to provide for his family he followed the millwright's trade, devoting his entire life to that pursuit. In 1847 he removed westward to Michigan, locating first at Pontiac, where he was employed at his trade, building the first mill on the shore of Lake Huron. It was a sawmill and Mr. Starkweather removed his family there and remained for a year, after which he returned to Pontiac. In 1856 he located in the town of Ovid, Clinton county, where he was also engaged in business as a millwright. He and his sons likewise cleared and opened up a farm in Ovid township, whereon he made his home during his last days. His death, however, occurred at the residence of his daughter in Oakland county, his wife having passed away some four years previous. In their family were twelve children, six of whom reached adult age, of whom two sons and two daughters are yet living.

W. S. Starkweather spent the days of his boyhood and youth in the usual manner of

farm lads in Ovid township and assisted in the arduous task of clearing and developing the home place. He remained with his father until after he had reached adult age and in 1864, when a youth of seventeen years, he responded to the country's call for aid, enlisting in Company K, Thirtieth Michigan Infantry. He was detailed to take drafted men to the front and return prisoners to the north and thus he served until the final close of the war, being honorably discharged in June, 1865.

Mr. Starkweather then returned to his home, where he lived at different intervals for several years, working, however, at other times in other localities. He was married in Ovid township, in March, 1873, to Miss Amanda Acre, a native of Canada. In the Acre family were seven children, four sons and three daughters: Joseph, who is living in St. Johns, Michigan; Edward, a farmer residing near the Colony in Duplain township; Arthur, a resident of Ovid township; Grant, who is living in Eagle township; Mrs. Starkweather; Mary, the wife of Harrison Wilson, of Gratiot county; and Lillie, the wife of James Worden, of Elsie. Mrs. Starkweather largely spent her girlhood and youth in Clinton county.

After his marriage Mr. Starkweather rented land in Ovid township, where he engaged in farming for two years, and subsequently removed to Montcalm county, where he purchased eighty acres of raw land and began the development of a farm, transforming the tract into a productive property. There he lived for four years, after which he sold that place and returned to Clinton county, purchasing forty acres of land in Duplain township, near Elsie. Again he began the development and improvement of a farm and subsequently he purchased the old homestead in Ovid township, to which he removed, living there for many years, when he sold the property to his father, from whom he had purchased it. Mr. Starkweather of this review once more took up his abode in Duplain township, where he carried on agricultural pursuits for a few years, and then traded the place for another farm of eighty acres in Duplain township. Settling thereon he greatly improved the property, adding to it all mod-

ern equipments and accessories. He also built a fine large barn at a cost of one thousand dollars and remodeled and improved the house. In all of his agricultural work he has been enterprising and progressive, keeping in touch with modern thought regarding agricultural interests. He has been eminently practical in all his work and year by year he has harvested good crops and thus secured a gratifying financial return for his labor. At length he sold out and bought a home in Elsie, where he has since lived retired. He likewise owns another residence in the town.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Starkweather have been born three daughters, the eldest being Carrie Belle, the wife of James White, of Lansing, Michigan, by whom she has a son, Vern. Ruby Pearl is the wife of Archie Leavey, of Duplain township, and they have two sons, Glen and Dale, and a daughter, Irma. Nora is the wife of Dow Bennett, of Fairfield, Michigan, and they have two children, Almon and Ethena. The parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which Mr. Starkweather is serving on the board of stewards. He belongs to the Grand Army post at Elsie and gives his political allegiance to the republican party, the principles of which he has staunchly championed since casting his first presidential vote for U. S. Grant. In all life's relations, whether upon the field of battle, in the discharge of civic duties or in meeting the obligations of home, social or business life Mr. Starkweather is always found loyal and true and his many excellent traits of character commend him to the good will of all with whom he has been associated.

OTIS J. DUTCHER.

Otis J. Dutcher, living on section 5, Eagle township, was born in Roxana township, Eaton county, Michigan, February 16, 1875. His parents, George W. and Sibyl (Savage) Dutcher, were natives of Pennsylvania, and in

early life became residents of Eaton county, where they were married forty years ago. The paternal grandfather, David Dutcher, took up his abode in that county about a half century ago and there cleared the farm which is now owned by George W. Dutcher. The grandfather was for many years a worthy and respected pioneer settler of his county and died in September, 1904, at the venerable age of eighty-seven years, while his wife, who bore the maiden name of Lucinda Swinley, and was a native of Pennsylvania, died in September, 1900, at the age of seventy-four years. The maternal grandfather, Abram Savage, was a native of Pennsylvania, and took up his abode in Eaton county, Michigan, about fifty years ago, entering a claim of eighty acres from the government. He is still living at the age of ninety-two years and is one of the oldest citizens of the state and an honored pioneer settler of his community. His wife was Esther Beach, a native of Pennsylvania, who died in 1893, at the age of eighty-five years. George W. Dutcher was one of a family of six children, of whom two are living, his brother being Warren, a resident of Pennsylvania. Throughout the greater part of his life George W. Dutcher has been identified with agricultural pursuits in Michigan, and reared his family in Eaton county. He has six children: Norman E., who resides in Antrim county, Michigan; Otis J.; Ernest B., a resident of Victor township, Clinton county; Perley, of Eagle township; Esther L., also of Eagle township; and Sibyl, who is living in Eaton county.

Otis J. Dutcher began his education in the district schools and at the age of fourteen years started out to earn his own living by working as a farm hand by the month, being thus employed for sixteen years. On the 28th of December, 1904, he removed to his present farm owned by Jacob Dravenstadt, on section 5, Eagle township, and here he has displayed the qualities of an enterprising agriculturist for he is an energetic and hard-working young man.

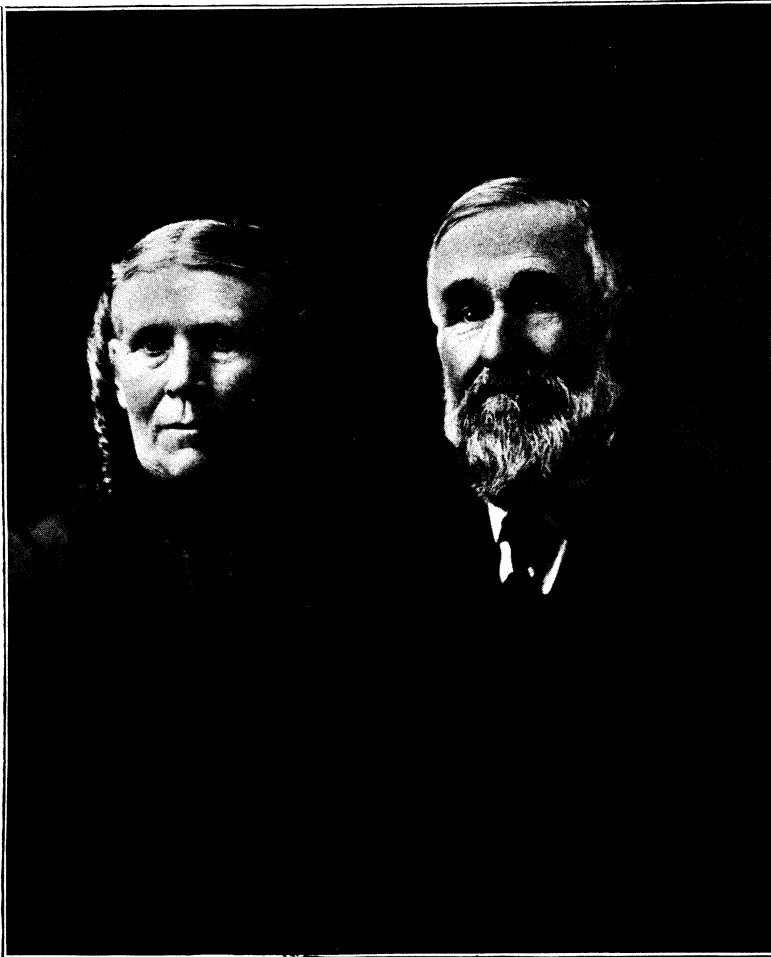
On the 27th of March, 1900, Mr. Dutcher was married to Miss Ella May Tillitson, a daughter of John and Marie L., (McCreub)

Tillitson, of Eagle township. Her father died March 5, 1902, at the age of forty-five years, while his wife passed away March 10, 1902, also, when forty-two years of age. In their family were nine children, Ella May, Pearl, Elroy, Eddie, Clarence and Leon, all of whom are yet living, while Orpha, Roy and one other died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Dutcher have two children, Velda and Catherine. Mr. Dutcher works persistently and energetically in his farming operations and is meeting with good success. He is respected for his determination and genuine worth and has gained many friends during his residence in this part of the state.

OTHMAN W. LOWELL.

Othman W. Lowell, one of the respected and representative farmers of Watertown township, living on section 23, is a native of the Empire state, his birth having occurred in Shelby township, Orleans county, August 6, 1838. The Lowells are of English descent and come of the same ancestry as James Russell Lowell, the distinguished essayist. Othman W. Lowell is a son of Josiah and Joanna (Harris) Lowell, the former a native of Vermont and the latter of New Hampshire. Following his marriage, the father came to Clinton county, Michigan, in 1839, settling on section 21, Watertown township. In January, 1840, he returned for his family, journeying on foot through Canada to his old home in the Empire state. On making the trip westward in the spring of 1839, he was accompanied by Joseph S. Loomis and Joseph Sanborn, who located on the west half of the southeast quarter of section 21. As he could not pay for the claim he remained and chopped down trees and put up a log cabin. He thus paid for his land by cutting timber for others but Mr. Loomis and Mr. Sanborn paid for their land at the time the claim was filed. These gentlemen made the first permanent settlement at Watertown Center. In 1840 Josiah Lowell brought his family by boat from Buffalo to Detroit,

where he was met with an ox-team and thus the journey was continued through the forests to Watertown township, it requiring eight days to make the trip from Detroit. The family numbered eight members, the eldest child that came with them, George, now a resident of Watertown township, being at that time sixteen years of age. Cassin came later. On reaching the little log cabin they found that it was minus floors and doors and that Mr. Lowell had put up only the walls and roof and the family occupied it in that way until it could be completed. Mr. Lowell worked about the neighborhood as he could get employment in order to earn the money that would supply his family with provisions and other necessities. Later he paid for the original forty acres and erected thereon good buildings and as his financial resources still further increased he purchased eighty acres of land on section 31. Thus year by year he prospered and also won for himself an honorable name. He died May 4, 1860, at the age of sixty-nine years, while his wife passed away November 6, 1866, when seventy-three years of age. He had been prominent and influential in community affairs, had served as justice of the peace and highway commissioner for a number of years and was identified with the Methodist Episcopal church and the Masonic fraternity. His funeral was the first conducted by that order in this locality. When Mr. Lowell arrived in Watertown township the other settlers of the township were Elial and Truman Ingersoll, living on section 35, Mr. Billings on section 36, Jonas Smith on section 31, and Stephen Hill on section 15. There was also a small settlement at Wacousta, where a grist mill had been established. Calvin Marvin, the first settler in Watertown township, had located on section 12 in 1835. Thus the Lowells became early identified with the development and progress of the county and they took an active and helpful part in the reclamation of the wild land for the purposes of civilization. In the family of Josiah Lowell were ten children, those still living being: Edna, wife of Willard King, of Watertown township; Laura, the widow of A. J. Smith



MR. AND MRS. O. W. LOWELL.

and a resident of Wacousta; George W., who is living in Watertown township; Martha, the wife of M. L. Corbin, of the same township; and Othman W. Those who have passed away are: Julia, the wife of George C. Jarvis; Cassin, who was the eldest son; Jane, the wife of Elias Garlock; Marian, the wife of Levi Garlock; and John H.

Othman W. Lowell attended the first school at Watertown Center when a youth of ten years. He had had no educational privileges prior to that time, having never seen a school-house nor a teacher. His first teacher was Mrs. Cornelia Hazzard, who is now living in Wacousta. Mr. Lowell continued on the home farm, going four miles through the forests in order to attend school. He had little opportunity to pursue his studies save in the winter season for it was necessary that he aid in the labors of the farm during the summer months. He remained upon the old homestead and after his father's death came into possession of a part of the land on which he continued until the fall of 1868, when he sold that property and took up his abode on his present farm, comprising one hundred and sixty acres on section 23, Watertown township. It was covered with a dense growth of timber and there were no roads. The land was wild and unimproved and it seemed that the work of progress had scarcely been begun. Mr. Lowell cleared all of the land himself, split rails, erected buildings and in the course of years has developed a splendidly improved farm. This has required much arduous toil and his life has been a strenuous one but his labors have in due course of time been crowned with a gratifying measure of prosperity.

In August, 1859, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Lowell and Miss Jeanette Masters, a daughter of George Masters, of Wayne county, New York, who in 1852 took up his abode in Westphalia township, Clinton county. Their children are: Edith, the wife of John Cramer, of Watertown township; Herbert J., who resides on a farm adjoining his father's home; Clark, at home; Gerry, who is business manager for a gasoline engine company at

Lansing, Michigan; Jennie and Mattie, who are yet with their parents.

Mr. Lowell gives an earnest support to the democracy and has been called to several township offices. He served as highway commissioner for ten years, has been drain commissioner for two terms and school director for fourteen years and in the discharge of his duties has ever been prompt and capable, winning the confidence of the general public. He is one of the substantial and reliable citizens of Clinton county at the present time and has been familiar with its history from almost the beginning of its development. His mind bears the impress of its early historic annals as well as of the events which constitute its later progress and improvement and he justly deserves mention in this volume.

LUTHER L. NICHOSON.

Luther L. Nicholson, who is engaged in general farming on section 30, Westphalia township, was born in Kent county, Michigan, November 14, 1856. His parents, Orson and Matilda (Moe) Nicholson, were natives of the state of New York and came to Michigan after their marriage, settling near Ann Arbor after living for a brief period at Grattan, Kent county, Michigan. The father was a farmer by occupation and an influential man of his locality, where he was called to fill several offices. He died about the time of the outbreak of the Civil war. His wife, long surviving him, passed away in March, 1896, at the age of seventy-nine years. She was a devoted Christian woman and a prominent member and worker in the Methodist Episcopal church, doing all in her power to promote its growth and extend its influence. In the family were seven children: John W., who is living in Luther, Michigan; Eugene L., who also makes his home in that town; Ernest R., who is serving as probate judge at Luther; Phebe, the wife of G. W. Temple, of Luther; Luther L., of this review; Martha, the wife of George Hall,

a resident of Belding, Michigan; and Arthur C., also living at Belding.

Luther L. Nichoson began his education in the district schools and continued it in the high school of Graton Center. His experiences were those that usually fall to the lot of the farm lad and he remained on the old homestead until sixteen years of age, when he went to Portland, Michigan, where he attended school and was variously employed, giving a part of his time to milling and lumbering. After his marriage he settled on a farm, taking up his abode on an eighty-acre tract of land near Luther, and in 1893 he removed to his present farm on section 30, Westphalia township. Here he has seventy-two acres of richly cultivated land, constituting a well improved and valuable farm, which he cultivates according to modern ideas.

In 1885 Mr. Nichoson was married to Miss Sarah Campbell, a daughter of Samuel and Almira (Briggs) Campbell. In politics he is independent, voting for the best men regardless of party affiliation. He belongs to the Grange, and seeking not to figure in public life, gives unremitting attention to his well conducted and well managed business interests.

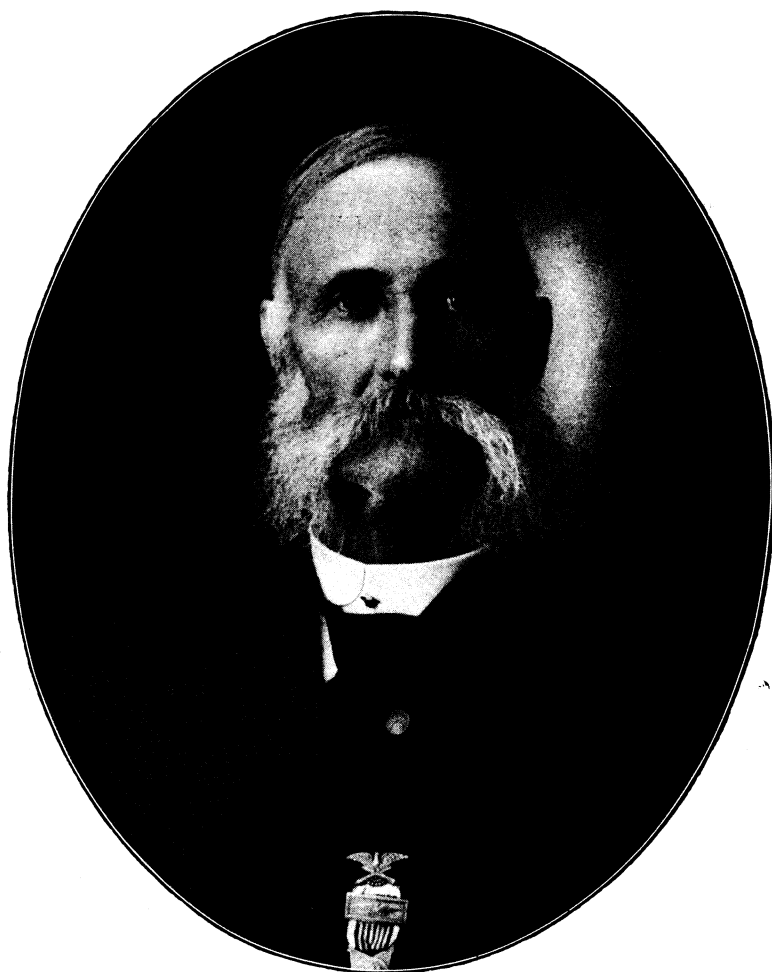
ABNER LETTS.

Abner Letts, to whom has been vouchsafed an honorable retirement from labor and is now enjoying a well earned rest in Elsie, is a carpenter and joiner by trade and during many years was identified with building operations, so that many evidences of his handiwork are seen in substantial structures in Clinton county, where he has made his home since December, 1850. He is a native of New York, his birth having occurred in Seneca county on the 28th of April, 1842. His father, Daniel Letts, was a native of New Jersey and was reared there. He served his country as a soldier in the war of 1812, and on leaving New Jersey removed to Seneca county, New York, where he carried on general agricultural pursuits. He married Miss Susan Mabree, who died during the child-

hood of their son Abner, about 1852. Daniel Letts afterward removed to Michigan, settling on a farm in Duplain township, Clinton county, in 1858. His land was in the midst of the green forest but he cleared away the trees and developed a good property, making his home thereon until his death, which occurred when he was sixty-six years of age.

Abner Letts was reared upon the old home farm, which bordered the river. He is largely a self-educated man, his opportunities for attending school being quite limited, but in the school of experience he has learned many valuable lessons. He enlisted at Pontiac, in September, 1861, joining the First Michigan Cavalry, with which he served until 1865. He participated in the second battle of Bull Run, in the engagement at Gettysburg, the battle of the Wilderness with Custer's Brigade and was in a number of other engagements of lesser importance. At Manchester his right arm was slightly wounded and his clothing was pierced by bullets, but he escaped any serious injury. However, toward the close of the war he became ill and was discharged at the hospital in Detroit, August 3, 1865. After returning home and somewhat recuperating his health Mr. Letts began working on the farm and throughout the greater part of his life has given his attention to agricultural pursuits.

In 1867, in Novi, Oakland county, Mr. Letts was united in marriage to Miss Ada Wilson, a native of Clinton county, born in Ovid township. Her father, Joseph Wilson, was a soldier of the Civil war, was wounded at Cold Harbor and later died. After his marriage Mr. Letts located on a farm, commencing with forty acres, which he cultivated for two years. He then sold the property and removed to Oakland county, where he operated a farm on the shares for two years. On the expiration of that period he took up his abode in Ovid, where he worked at carpentering for seven years, at the end of which time he located in Saginaw county, Michigan, and bought a tract of forty acres of woodland. Clearing away the timber he cultivated the fields, residing thereon until he sold the property and removed to Elsie. Here he



ABNER LETTS.

purchased a home and worked at his trade for a number of years but is now living a retired life, resting in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Letts were born a son and daughter: John C., a carpenter of Elsie, who is married and has one son, Rollie; and Fannie, the wife of Harley Emmons, a farmer of Duplain township, by whom she has two daughters, May and Ethel. Mr. and Mrs. Letts are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Elsie and take an active part in church work. For some time he was officially identified with the church at Chapin, served on its building committee in the capacity of treasurer, and filled other positions. Mr. Letts is a Grand Army man, taking an active interest in the work of the organization, while for two terms he has served as commander of the post. His wife is also a member of the Womans Relief Corps. His political allegiance is given unflinching to the republican party, and while living in Saginaw county he served as highway commissioner and school director. He has been a resident of Michigan during the greater part of his life and is one of the few remaining old settlers and army veterans. He has aided in upbuilding and improving Clinton county, has cleared and developed three farms and has been identified with building operations so that his labors have been factors in the material development of this part of the state.

NORMAN WILLIAMS.

Norman Williams, deceased, who developed from the wilderness the present fine farm upon which his widow now resides, was born in Herkimer county, New York, November 9, 1823. His father, Jacob Williams, was a native of Germany and after coming to America established his home in Fairfield township, Herkimer county. There the mother died in 1832 and Norman Williams was therefore left at the age of nine years to make his home among strangers. He began learning the cooper's trade but only followed it for about

a year, when he secured employment as a farm hand. That labor proved more congenial and he was thus employed until 1849, when, attracted by the discovery of gold on the Pacific slope, he made his way to California, visiting both Sacramento and San Francisco and spending three years in the mines. In 1852 he returned to the east as far as Michigan and took up his abode in Clinton county, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of unimproved land on section 35, Bingham township. Only five acres had been cleared but by hard work and unremitting toil he managed to make a good home and afterward added one hundred and forty acres which adjoined his original purchase. This he continued to improve until he had made for himself and family one of the finest farms in the township. He also erected a very comfortable, commodious and attractive residence, the home being surrounded by a beautiful lawn and shaded by fine trees. Just as he was in a position, however, to put aside the arduous cares of life and enjoy his pleasant home and the many comforts which his former toil had provided him death separated him from all earthly ties and on the 1st of August, 1896, he passed away, leaving a widow, three sons and a daughter.

Mr. Williams was married November 3, 1864, to Miss Sarah Lanphere, a daughter of Ezekiel and Jane Lanphere, of Plymouth, Wayne county, Michigan. Her parents were among the pioneer families of Clinton county, to which they removed from Wayne county in 1850, settling in Bingham township, where her father died September 8, 1855, leaving a widow and ten children, six of whom are yet living, namely: L. B., of Sand Hill, near Detroit; Hudson H. M., of Stanton, Michigan; Mrs. Jane Clough, of Muskegon; Mrs. Elsie Compton, of Waukegan, Illinois; Mrs. H. M. Bush, of Saginaw, Michigan; and Mrs. Williams, with whom the mother made her home soon after the death of the father, there remaining until she too passed away on the 19th of May, 1888.

Mr. and Mrs. Williams became the parents of four children: A. Fred, a commission

merchant of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; B. Maude, a music teacher; Victor N., who is conductor for the Lansing Traction Company at Lansing; and Murray C., who is in the grocery business at St. Johns. The daughter gave up her musical career that she might remain at home to comfort and be a companion to her mother, who still lives in a handsome residence on the farm which was built by Mr. Williams. The land, however, is rented. By the death of Mr. Williams the township lost a progressive citizen and much respected man. He had not only proved his value in support of all material interests in the township but was also active and helpful in church circles from 1871, when he joined the Methodist Episcopal church of Bingham township, a mission of the Olive Methodist Episcopal church. He was also a warm friend of the cause of education and was a member of the district school board. By his honest and straightforward dealing and conduct at all times he earned a reputation for integrity that made his word as good as his bond. Politically he was a stanch democrat and at all times he was fearless in support of his honest convictions. He left to his family not only a comfortable competence but also an untarnished name.

HERMAN F. WARD.

When the forests were cleared from the land in Michigan its productiveness was soon proven and agriculture has since been one of the chief sources of revenue in the state. Herman F. Ward, following the occupation of farming on section 34, Essex township, has prospered in his chosen department of business activity and is now one of the enterprising and successful farmers of his community, owning and cultivating one hundred acres of land. He was born upon this farm, October 20, 1856. His father, John Ward, was a native of Lincolnshire, England, where he spent his youth. Later he came to the new world and after a year's residence in the state of New York resumed his

westward journey to Michigan, settling in Clinton county, where he bought the land upon which his son Herman now resides. It was then covered with timber but he at once began the arduous task of clearing the fields and preparing them for the plow. He bought eighty acres, of which he cleared fifty, building a log house upon the place. His remaining days were spent upon his farm and as the years passed he transformed the land into a productive and valuable tract. He was married in the Empire state to Miss Harriet Dart, a native of England. His death occurred in 1869 but his widow still survives and now resides with her son Herman on the old family homestead. There were two sons, Frank being now a resident of St. Johns.

Herman F. Ward was reared upon the homestead farm and acquired a district-school education. He remained with his mother until he had attained his majority and then took charge of the farm. Prior to this time he had been employed for three years as a farm hand, working by the month. From early youth he has been familiar with the labors of the fields, for he took his place behind the plow when but a young lad. In all that he undertakes he is practical, brooking no obstacles that can be overcome by determined, earnest and honorable effort and as the years have gone by he has developed an excellent property, being now the owner of one hundred acres of rich and productive land from which he annually garners good harvests.

Herman F. Ward was married in Essex township about 1880 to Miss Mary West, a native of Pennsylvania and a daughter of Samuel West. Mr. and Mrs. Ward have become the parents of five children: Hattie, who was formerly engaged in teaching in the schools of Clinton county; Nina, the wife of Murdo Bancroft, a farmer of Essex township; Elsie, Lawrence and Robert, all at home.

Mr. Ward gives his undivided attention to his farm labors and has erected a neat residence upon his place, also a good barn. He has likewise planted considerable fruit, has fenced the place, cleared the fields of stumps and altogether

has a neat and productive farm, on which he is raising good crops and also handling good graded stock. He has never faltered in his allegiance to the republican party, although he has never been a politician in the sense of office seeking. He served, however, for two terms as a member of the board of reviews and has been a member of the school board. The cause of education finds in him a warm friend and he believes in the employment of good teachers and in continually raising the standard of the schools. He and his wife are members of the Lowe Methodist Episcopal church, in which he is serving as steward and in the work of the Sunday-school he is also interested, having for three years served as its superintendent. He belongs to the Masonic lodge at Maple Rapids and he and his wife affiliate with the Order of the Eastern Star. He is likewise a member of the Knights of the Maccabees. For almost a half century a resident of Essex township, he has seen many changes here as the county has been developed and improved and to it have been added the advantages and equipments of agricultural, industrial and commercial development. He has taken just pride in what has been accomplished and may well be termed one of the public-spirited citizens.

FRANK C. DUNN, M. D.

Dr. Frank C. Dunn, a practitioner of medicine and surgery in St. Johns, his native city, was born September 16, 1871, his parents being Hiram and Margaret (Cottrell) Dunn, the former a native of Canada and the latter of New Jersey. Following their marriage, in 1867, they removed from Welland, Canada, to St. Johns, where the father followed blacksmithing, conducting a shop for a number of years. He is now a well preserved man at the age of seventy-five years. His wife, who was born March 20, 1831, died at the age of sixty-four years, January 11, 1895. In their family were seven children, of whom Dr. Dunn is the youngest. The other surviving members of

the household are Alonzo E., now living at Greenville, Illinois; George H., a resident of Perry, Michigan; and Charles L., residing at St. Johns. Those deceased are William J., who died in 1882, at the age of twenty-three years; Georgiana, who died at the age of seven years; and Annetta L., whose death occurred at the age of two and a half years.

At the usual age Dr. Dunn entered the public schools of his native city, passing through successive grades until he became a high-school student. His preliminary professional training was received in the office and under the direction of the late Dr. A. J. Wiggins, of this city, and he won his degree upon graduation from the Michigan College of Medicine and Surgery at Detroit on the 15th of March, 1892. He located for practice in the same spring in Fowler, Clinton county, and since the 1st of June, 1896, has been a member of the medical fraternity at St. Johns, where a liberal patronage has been accorded him in recognition of his thorough understanding of the principles of medicine and his accuracy in applying these principles to the needs of suffering humanity. His standing with his professional brethren is indicated by the fact that he was elected in October, 1904, to the presidency of the Clinton County Medical Society. He is also a member of the Michigan State Medical Society and the American Medical Association and he is examiner for the New York Life Insurance Company and the Home Life of New York.

Dr. Dunn is a worthy follower of the craft, belonging to the Masonic lodge in St. Johns, also to St. Johns lodge, No. 182, and to the endowment rank, while in the subordinate lodge he is a past chancellor. His name is likewise on the membership rolls of Ionia lodge, No. 548, B. P. O. E. His political support is given the republican party, but the only office which he has ever sought or filled was one in the direct line of his profession, for he has served as county physician since 1897. He is a man of large stature, of generous impulses, warm hearted and of ready sympathy, whose social prominence is as much the result of an

irreproachable private life as his professional advancement is the outcome of individual merit and ability.

OMAR B. DILLS.

Omar B. Dills, an active and energetic farmer and stock raiser, owns a valuable tract of land of seventy acres on section 9, Dewitt township, not far from the village of Dewitt. He was born in Farmington, Oakland county, Michigan, September 29, 1848, and is a son of William and Maria Dills, both of whom are represented elsewhere in this volume. With his parents he came to Dewitt, Clinton county, in 1852, being then a little lad of four summers. He was reared in Olive township, pursuing his education in the district school in Olive and a few winters in the select school in Dewitt village, which was kept by Mrs. Caroline Bement, an old pioneer teacher of Dewitt, while in the summer months he assisted in the work of the farm. He remained with his father and aided him in carrying on the farm until his thirty-third year.

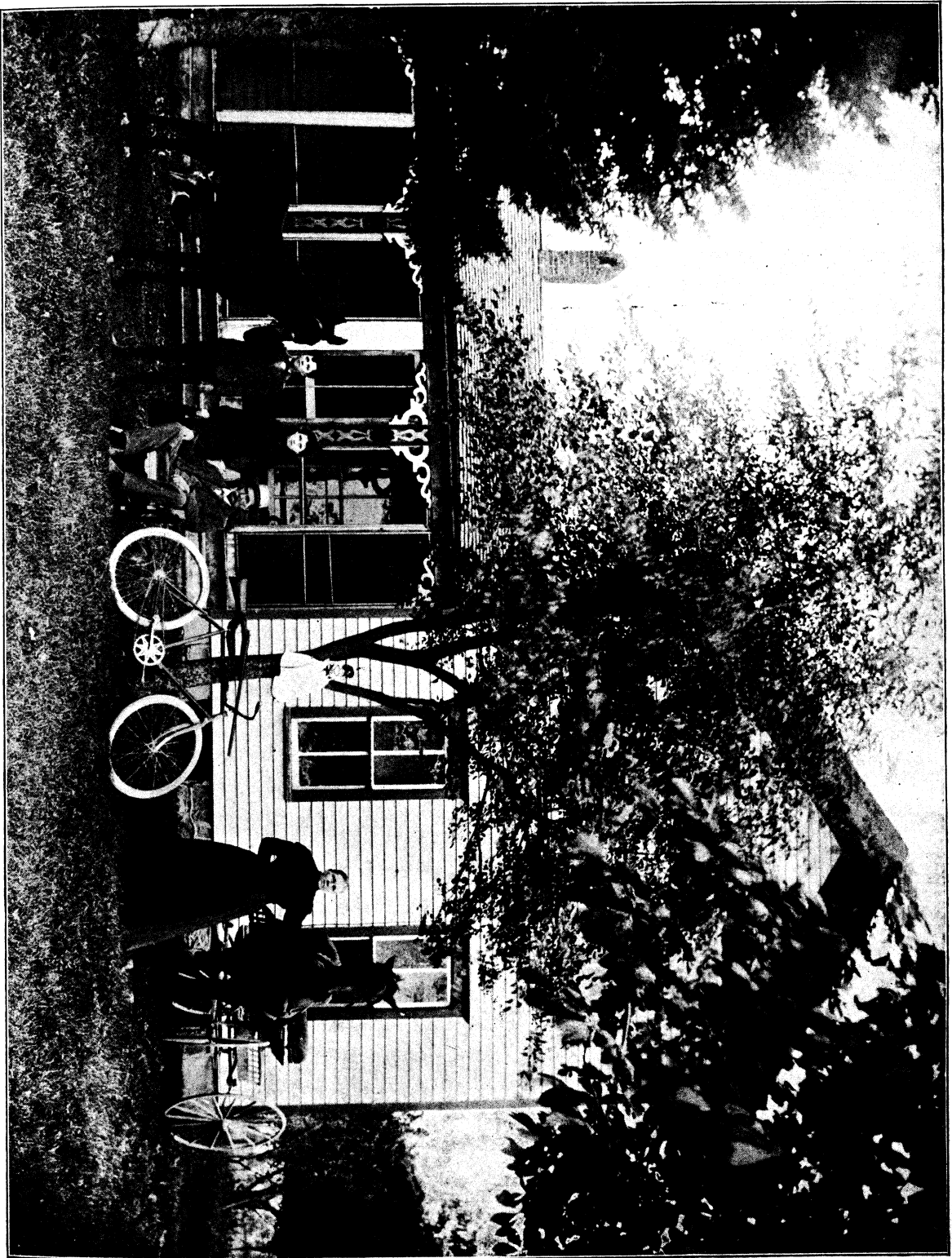
On December 8, 1880, at the home of Rev. H. S. Hitchcock, of Royal Oak, Oakland county, Michigan (a former home of Mrs. Dills), Mr. Dills was united in marriage to Miss Abbie E. Hutchins, of Dewitt, who was born in Dewitt village, July 22, 1857. Her parents were among the early settlers of this locality. Mrs. Dills received her education in schools in Lansing, Royal Oak and Dewitt and was a capable teacher for a number of years prior to her marriage. She has been for a number of years correspondent to the Lansing and St. Johns papers. Following their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Dills settled upon the home place, where they lived for three years, after which he rented the Bassett farm, east of the village, where they lived for one year, when in 1884 they purchased the Dewitt Brinkerhoff farm (formerly the J. Gillett farm), where they now reside, and began its further cultivation and improvement. Mr. Dills has made a specialty of

raising good horses and has sold some high-priced, well-bred and valuable animals.

In his political views Mr. Dills is a staunch republican but without political aspiration, giving his time and attention to his farming and stock-raising interests. Unto him and his wife have been born a son and a daughter: Gerry W., born November 30, 1886, and Helen A., born August 9, 1889, both being still in school. Gerry, who is attending the Lansing Business University, is a graduate of Dewitt high school. Helen is finishing her last year in the Dewitt school. The parents are members of the Universalist church, Mr. Dills being reared in that faith. He is also a member of the Modern Woodman camp of Dewitt, where he has served as head council as well as in other offices in the camp. Both he and his wife are connected with Dewitt Grange, of which she is the present secretary. She is also serving her third year as secretary of Clinton County Pomona Grange; record keeper of the L. O. T. M. M. lodge; recently finished a four and a half years' secretaryship in the Order of the Eastern Star chapter; and is now serving as secretary of the Michigan State Grange woman's work committee. Mr. and Mrs. Dills are esteemed for their genuine worth and their circle of friends is almost co-extensive with the circle of their acquaintances.

EZRA M. HUTCHINS.

Ezra M. Hutchins, an honored early settler of Michigan and the father of Mrs. Abbie E. Dills, represented elsewhere in this work, came of sturdy New England stock. He was born May 1, 1823, in Atkinson, Piscataquis county, Maine, numbering among his ancestors Robert Fulton, the Garrys and others of note. He acquired his education in the village schools at Maple Corners, Maine, and while still in his teens began teaching. He was a fine penman and conducted writing schools in the evenings, following that vocation until thirty years of age, when he followed Horace Greeley's advice,



O. B. DILLS AND FAMILY.

"Go west young man, go west," and in the summer of 1853 reached the village of Dewitt, Michigan. Here he began reading law with Frank and Randolph Strickland, pioneer attorneys of this county, and in the winter seasons taught school in Watertown and Dewitt. He also held various township offices and his time was thus occupied until 1857, when he joined Mr. Parker in the grocery business in Lansing. His health failing him he purchased a farm near the German church in Dewitt and operated his land in the summer months, while in the winters he continued teaching until May, 1864, when with a party of St. Johns and Lansing people he took the overland route to Idaho and California, hoping that the trip might benefit his health. There he remained until his death, in 1879.

Mr. Hutchins was married, October 20, 1856, to Miss Helen Hurd, the eldest of twelve children born unto Daniel and Eliza Hurd, pioneers of Dewitt township. Her birthplace was Rutland, Rutland county, Vermont, and her natal day was September 20, 1832. At an early age she accompanied her parents on their removal to New York, where they remained for several years. Afterward they came to the west, reaching the township of Dewitt, Clinton county, in 1844. There they endured many hardships common to pioneer life. They first settled in what is now known as Gunnisonville until the house on Mr. Hurd's farm on section 20 could be completed. Helen Hurd became one of the pioneer teachers in the southern part of Clinton county, acting in that capacity in several districts near her home and also for several terms at Watertown, Center and Victor. She followed this profession until October 20, 1856, when she gave her hand in marriage to Ezra M. Hutchins. They resided in the village of Dewitt until the fall of 1857, when the county seat was removed from Dewitt to St. Johns, and Mr. and Mrs. Hutchins went to Lansing, where they remained for a few years. Unto them were born five children: Mrs. Abbie E. Dills, now living in Dewitt; Daniel H. and Lizzie F., both of Gaylord, Michigan; Charles M., who died in 1880; and Herbert E., of

Chicago. Mrs. Hutchins broke up housekeeping in 1882 and went to Lansing to keep house for her brother, D. C. Hurd, and care for his young daughter recently bereft of her mother. She continued to reside with her brother until her death, which occurred December 20, 1884.

JAMES MCGILLICUDDY, M. D.

Dr. James McGillicuddy, who in the practice of medicine at Shepardsville is winning creditable success, was born in Watford, Ontario, Canada, November 28, 1871, his parents being E. and Jane (Fullerton) McGillicuddy, both of whom were natives of Ireland. The father came to America when seven years of age, settling in Canada, where for many years he has followed the occupation of farming. Both he and his wife are still residents of Ontario. They have reared a family of eight children, of whom James is the fifth in order of birth.

Having acquired his elementary education in the public schools Dr. McGillicuddy continued his studies and was graduated at the high school of Watford, Ontario, and in the Western University, at London, Ontario, where he remained for two years. He afterward spent two years in the Detroit College of Medicine and was graduated with the class of 1898. In June of the same year he located for practice at Shepardsville, where he has since remained in the active work of the profession with a large and growing patronage. He is a member of the Clinton County Medical Society, the Michigan State Medical Society and the American Medical Association, and keeps in touch with the advanced thought of the profession as research and investigation are carried forward and added truths promote the efficiency of the medical fraternity.

On the 4th of April, 1899, Dr. McGillicuddy was married to Miss Elizabeth Wiley, a daughter of Duncan Wiley, of Strathroy, Ontario, and they have one son, Oliver B. Dr. McGillicuddy belongs to the Masonic fraternity

at Ovid, having been made a Mason in 1893, and he also holds membership relations with the Maccabees. He has the personal qualities that render him popular and a professional skill that has gained him prominence as a member of the medical fraternity and in his chosen life work he is making satisfactory and creditable advancement.

WILLIAM F. POTTER.

William F. Potter, devoting his attention to general agricultural pursuits and stock-raising on section 28, Victor township, has one hundred acres of land that constitutes a good farm. His residence in the county covers a period of more than a quarter of a century and he has lived in Michigan since 1867. He was born in the town of Butler, Wayne county, New York, January 23, 1832. His father, Byron Potter, was a native of New Jersey and when a young man removed to the Empire state, where he formed the acquaintance of Abigail Lewis, whom he married. She was born in that state and the young couple began their domestic life in Wayne county, where Mr. Potter devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits. He was, however, a shoemaker by trade and followed that calling in early life.

William F. Potter spent the days of his boyhood and youth on the old homestead farm in Wayne county, acquiring his education in the common schools and gaining an intimate knowledge of the best methods of tilling the soil and caring for the crops. He was married when twenty years of age to Miss Martha Ann Cook, a native of Wayne county, New York, and thinking that he might have better business opportunities in the middle west he came to Michigan, locating on the state line in Lenawee county. There he rented a tract of land and engaged in farming for a few years but later took up his abode in Shiawassee county, where he owned and operated a farm, there raising one crop. He then leased the Dean farm for six years and subsequently removed to Laingsburg, where he resided for two years. Later he

bought one hundred acres in Watertown township but subsequently sold that and purchased an improved farm of one hundred and forty acres on section 28, Victor township, where he now resides. He at once began the further development of this property and in its management has shown thorough familiarity with the best methods of cultivating the soil and raising stock. For several years, however, he has largely rented his land, which relieves him of much of the care and labor that developed upon him in connection with the cultivation of his farm.

At the time of the Civil war Mr. Potter manifested his loyalty to the government by enlisting at Hudson, Branch county, in August, 1862. He joined Battery I and went south with the Flying Artillery. He participated in many engagements, including the battle at White Plains, Arkansas, and the very hotly contested engagement at Gettysburg. Later he was sent to the hospital for four months but subsequently rejoined General Joe Hooker's command and was in the battles of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge. For four months the troops were under fire during almost every hour out of the twenty-four in the Atlanta campaign and after the capitulation of that city Mr. Potter returned with his command to Chattanooga, where the battery was recruited, and later went to Nashville, where occurred the last battle in which he took part. He served, however, until the close of the war when he was honorably discharged and mustered out at Detroit in August, 1865. His military record was a creditable one for he never faltered in the performance of any duty.

Mr. Potter lost his first wife while living in Laingsburg, and in Shiawassee county on the 9th of December, 1894, he was married to Mrs. Lovisa Ann Kyte, nee Wallace, a native of Canada, and a daughter of Timothy Wallace. By her former marriage Mrs. Potter had five children: Ella L., the wife of Cyrus A. Coles, of Shiawassee county; Arthur E., now in the state of Wyoming; Walter W., of Shiawassee county; William, also of Wyoming; and James Gordon, of South Omaha.

Mr. Potter was deeply interested in the questions which gave rise to the new republican party and cast his ballot for John C. Fremont as its first presidential candidate. He has never faltered in his allegiance to the support of that party from that time until the present but has been without political aspiration for himself. He became a member of Laingsburg lodge, I. O. O. F., in which he has filled all of the chairs and is a past grand, while he and his wife are prominent members of the Rebekah lodge. His acquaintance in this part of the state is extensive and the position which he holds in public regard is enviable. He has lived a useful life, has fought for the old flag and the Union, and is one of the few surviving soldiers, for the ranks of the army are being fast disseminated.

E. A. CLISE.

In his farm work E. A. Clise has prospered and has also conducted a successful business as a contractor and builder of Clinton county. He now owns and operates one hundred and forty acres of land on section 8, Bath township, and the value of the property makes him a substantial resident of the community. A half century has passed since he came to Michigan and during thirty-seven years he has lived in Clinton county. His birth occurred in the town of Phelps, Ontario county, New York, on the 7th of November, 1854, his parents being Frederick and Marguerite (Gordon) Clise. The father was born in Ontario county, New York, where he was reared to manhood and was married. In 1855 he removed to Michigan, settling first in Lenawee county, where he resided for a few years and subsequently took up his abode in Isabella county. There he also lived for a few years, working in the forests, and in 1868 he came to Clinton county, purchasing and locating upon the farm where his son E. A. Clise now resides. He cut down the trees, cleared away the brush, grubbed out the stumps, sowed his seed and in

due course of time gathered rich harvests, continuing to make his home upon the farm until in old age, when he removed to the village of Bath, where he died in 1904, when almost ninety years of age. His wife had passed away in 1899. They were the parents of twelve children, six sons and six daughters. Two of the sons died while serving their country in the war of the Rebellion and one died in Galveston, Texas, while a daughter has also passed away. The others are still living.

E. A. Clise, brought to Michigan when only a year old, was largely reared in Clinton county and pursued his education in the district schools. He remained with his father through his minority and was afterward engaged for two years on the construction of the Texas Railroad with the department of bridge building. Later he returned home and here followed carpentering, having learned the trade in early life. He has carried on business as a contractor and builder for twenty-five or thirty years, building various houses and barns throughout the county. He also succeeded to the old home place, whereon he has erected a good residence, two barns, a granary and other buildings. His farm is supplied with modern equipments, including the latest improved machinery, and everything about the place indicates the careful supervision of a progressive owner, whose methods are practical, so that sure and satisfactory results follow.

In November, 1876, Mr. Clise was married to Miss Emma C. Batchelder, who was born in Bath township and is a daughter of S. Batchelder, one of the early settlers of Clinton county, who came from New York. There are three children of this marriage: Watt L., a mail carrier of St. Johns, who is married; B. B., who is a sophomore in the Agricultural College, at Lansing; and Zella, a stenographer and typewriter employed in Ann Arbor.

For two terms Mr. Clise has served as highway commissioner, elected on the democratic ticket. He is numbered among the old settlers of the county and has done much for its improvement and development, contributing in substantial measure to the work of progress here. Many of the residences and barns of

the county show his handiwork, which is also displayed in the well tilled fields and the fine appearance of his farm.

CYRUS SHERMAN.

Cyrus Sherman, now living a retired life in Ovid, Clinton county, Michigan, has through well directed activity and enterprise in business achieved success and at the same time has attained to high honors in political service, representing his district in the state legislature and filling other offices, wherein he has demonstrated his loyalty to the public good. Moreover, he has made a creditable military record and thus his life in its varied relations has commended him to the confidence and respect of his fellowmen.

A native of Onondaga county, New York, Mr. Sherman was born on the 30th of September, 1841, his parents being Leonard and Anna (Whitford) Sherman. The father was a native of Isle Lamotte, Vermont, while the mother was born at Crown Point in Essex county, New York. His natal day was January 27, 1805, and he departed this life November 8, 1858, while his wife, who was born March 24, 1804, died March 26, 1876. In their family were twelve children, of whom Cyrus was the ninth in order of birth, and those still living are George, Leonard, Melvin, Henry, Ann Eliza, Cyrus and Silas T. The surviving daughter is the wife of E. D. Horton.

When thirteen years of age Cyrus Sherman accompanied his parents on their removal to Wisconsin and soon afterward he began earning his own living by working as a farm hand by the month. His educational privileges up to that time were limited and desirous of acquiring broader knowledge as a better preparation for his life's work, he entered Hillsdale College, of Hillsdale, Michigan, in the spring of 1860, meeting the expenses of the course through his own labor. In December, 1861, however, he left college in order to join the

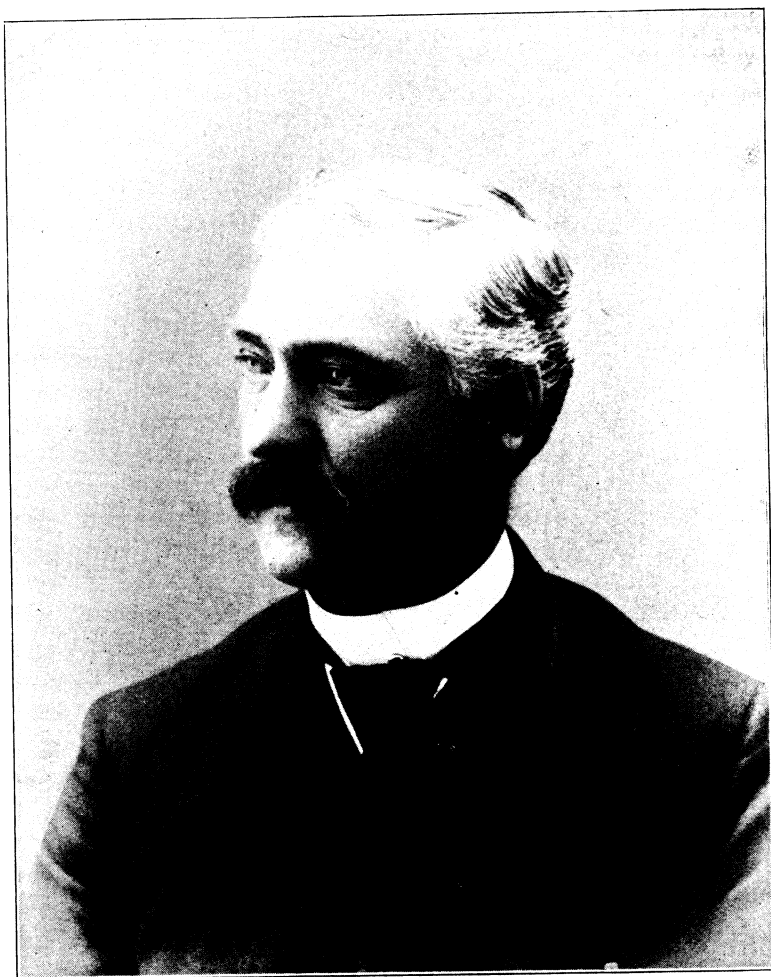
army, responding to the country's call for aid by enlisting as a member of Company C, Eleventh Michigan Volunteer Infantry. He took part in fifteen hard fought battles, including the siege of Atlanta and the raid in Alabama after Morgan's guerillas. He was with General Harrison when he won his star at Peach Tree Creek. Being taken a prisoner he was incarcerated for a time in Libby prison but when exchanged at once rejoined his regiment and was mustered out at Chattanooga, Tennessee, as orderly sergeant, December 9, 1864. His military record was a creditable one because throughout the period of his connection with the army he was always found at his post of duty whether it called him to the lonely picket line or to the firing line.

In December, 1865, Mr. Sherman took up his abode in Ovid township, settling upon a new farm. The land was wild and unimproved and he had to clear it before he could plant the crops and carry forward the work of cultivation. This arduous task he capably performed, his labors being characterized by unremitting diligence and persistency of purpose and in the course of years as the result of his active work on the farm he became the possessor of a very gratifying competence. During this period he was also called to public office in recognition of his fidelity to his party and his capability for the duties of the various offices that were conferred upon him. He served at different times as highway commissioner, treasurer and supervisor. He was elected to the last mentioned office in 1889 by a majority of two hundred and forty and in 1900 he was re-elected. He was elected to represent Clinton county in the state legislature as the republican candidate in 1888-9 and proved an able working member of the general assembly.

On the 27th of September, 1865, Mr. Sherman was united in marriage to Miss Cyrene M. Adams, a daughter of James and Mary (Hazen) Adams, the former a native of Massachusetts and the latter of New York. Coming to Michigan they settled in Lenawee county, where they were married. The father died in Litchfield, Hillsdale county, when forty years



MRS. CYRUS SHERMAN.



CYRUS SHERMAN.

of age, and his wife passed away in Ovid, at the age of sixty-four years. In 1900 Mr. and Mrs. Sherman took up their abode in Ovid, where he is now living a retired life, his former labors supplying him with all the comforts and many of the luxuries that go to make life worth living. They adopted and reared two children, the daughter being Cora Blackner, whom they took at the age of three years. She is now the wife of E. A. Fox, a druggist of Central Lake, Michigan, formerly of Elsie, and they have two children, Homer S. and Muriel R. The adopted son was James C. V., who lived with them from the age of six until his death at the age of twenty-two years.

Mr. Sherman belongs to George A. Winans post, G. A. R., of which he is now post commander, and he has also been the vice president of the Michigan Association of Ex-Prisoners of War. He is a man of generous impulses and kindly spirit. He devotes much of his time now to fishing and to the enjoyment of other outings with his friends, and his rest and pleasure are richly deserved because of his honorable activity in former years.

NEWELL PARKER.

Newell Parker, who has a farm on section 14, Victor township, comprising one hundred and sixty-seven acres of land, is a native son of the county, his birth having occurred in the township where he yet resides on the 3d of July, 1860. He is a son of John Parker and a brother of Epton Parker, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work and in whose history is given the record of the parents. Newell Parker was reared in the usual manner of farm lads, working in the fields through the summer months and in the winter seasons attending the public schools, wherein he acquired a good practical education. He remained with his mother until he had attained his majority and succeeded to a part of the old homestead, after which he cleared his land, built a home and opened up a farm. He now has a splendidly

improved property in the midst of which stands a modern residence built of brick and two stories in height. There are also two good barns upon the place, a windpump and other modern equipments. He has likewise planted an orchard and made the farm what it is today—one of the best improved properties of the locality. The fields are entirely clear of stumps and rocks and there are over two miles of Page wire fencing on the place. In the pastures are seen good grades of stock for he makes a specialty of raising Shorthorn cattle. He is an excellent judge of stock and therefore makes judicious purchases and profitable sales. In everything that he does he is eminently practical and his methods have been attended with a gratifying measure of prosperity.

Mr. Parker was married, in Victor township, January 3, 1883, to Miss Carrie H. Beech, who was born in White Oak, Michigan, and is a daughter of John Beech, one of the early settlers of Clinton county, mentioned elsewhere in this work, his home being on section 36, Victor township. Mrs. Parker was reared and educated in this part of the county and by her marriage has become the mother of four children but they lost one, Ralph, who died in infancy. Those still living are John Rae, Edwinna and Arthur Newell, all at home.

Politically independent Mr. Parker votes for men and measures rather than party. He was elected and served for one term as justice of the peace but has never desired public office. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which Mr. Parker is serving as a trustee, while for some years he has been superintendent of the Sunday-school, taking an active and helpful part in both the church and Sunday-school work. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity of Laingsburg, and both he and his wife are members of the Eastern Star and also of the local Grange. He is a thorough and painstaking farmer, keeping his place in excellent condition and in business affairs displays keen sagacity and unfaltering enterprise. Through his well directed efforts he has achieved success and moreover he is a

worthy representative of one of the pioneer families of the county, while at all times he has done his full share toward promoting the material and moral progress of the community.

SAMUEL BARRETT.

Samuel Barrett, living on section 28, Victor township, is one of the substantial farmers of Clinton county, owning five hundred acres of valuable land which is the visible evidence of his life of thrift and industry. He has for more than forty years lived within the borders of Clinton county, witnessing its growth and development, while Michigan has been the place of his residence since 1851. A native of Ireland, he was born in County Cavan, July 27, 1841, his parents being John and Fannie (Porter) Barrett, both of whom were reared and educated in Ireland. The father followed the occupation of farming in that country and there the ten children of the family were born. Mrs. Barrett and her children came to the new world in 1844, landing at New York city, and for several years they resided in Brooklyn. Mr. Barrett disposed of his business interests in Ireland before joining the family in Brooklyn, but believing that the west would afford better business opportunities he came to Michigan in 1851, settling on a farm in the town of Commerce, Oakland county. The following year he bought a farm in the town of White Lake and thereon spent his remaining days, his death occurring about 1859. His wife survived him for a number of years and died in that locality.

Samuel Barrett was reared to manhood in Oakland county and received common-school advantages but when thirteen years of age started out in life on his own account. He has since been dependent entirely upon his own resources, so that whatever success he has achieved and enjoyed is the direct result of his earnest labor. He worked for seven years by the month as a farm hand and drove a team of five yoke of oxen to a breaking plow, thus turning the sod upon many an uncultivated tract of

prairie. It was an arduous task but was faithfully performed by him and thus he gained his start in life.

Mr. Barrett was married in Oakland county, Michigan, on the 25th of March, 1863, to Miss Sarah Sexton, a native of Illinois and a sister of Zephaniah and Job W. Sexton, who are mentioned elsewhere in this work. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Barrett began their domestic life on a farm in Victor township. The original homestead comprised eighty acres, which he cultivated and improved, making it a productive tract by the care and labor he bestowed on the fields. From time to time he bought more land until he owned a tract of over three hundred acres but later he sold that property and purchased his present home, first becoming the owner of two hundred and forty-eight acres. He has since, however, purchased a number of other tracts in Victor township and now owns about five hundred acres in the home place, constituting a productive and valuable farm. It is lacking in none of the modern equipments and accessories which indicate the careful supervision of a painstaking owner. He has erected a good residence, also a large and substantial basement barn, granary and other outbuildings. The place is now very attractive in its appearance and its value has appreciated through the labor he has bestowed upon the fields. He has made a business of raising good graded stock and keeps a thoroughbred Clydesdale horse for breeding purposes. He also buys and ships horses and is a business man of considerable discernment and enterprise.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Barrett have been born nine children: Julia, born January 21, 1864, is the wife of Alda Watkins, of Morrice; Nora, born February 17, 1866, is the wife of Loren Watkins, of Perry, Michigan; Anna, born June 28, 1868, is the wife of Fred Skarrett, of Victor township; William, born February 11, 1870, is married and is engaged in business in Perry, this state; Zephaniah Sexton Barrett, born May 3, 1872, assists his father in carrying on the home farm; Sadie, born July 14, 1875, occupies a business position in Perry; Maud, born December 28, 1877, is the wife of Wing Waters,

a farmer of the town of Perry; Lou, born August 28, 1879, is in Morrice, Michigan; and Millie, born January 26, 1881, is the wife of John Alcott, a business man of Perry.

Since age gave him the right of franchise Mr. Barrett has never wavered in his allegiance to the democracy but while he keeps well informed on the questions and issues of the day he has never sought or desired office. He and his wife are members of the United Brethren church, and for about twenty years he has been a member of the Odd Fellows society of Laingsburg. He likewise belongs to the Grange and was its chaplain for a number of years. He is one of Clinton county's prominent and prosperous farmers and a successful stock raiser and dealer.

JOSEPH HESS.

Joseph Hess, residing on section 6, Duplain township, where he is giving his time and attention to general agricultural pursuits, has resided upon this farm of eighty acres since the 5th of October, 1875. He is a native of Ohio, his birth having occurred in Knox county, on the 2d of September, 1838. His father, John Hess, was born in Pennsylvania in 1803 and before leaving his native state was married. His first wife died in Pennsylvania, leaving one child, and he afterward removed to Knox county, Ohio, where he married again, Miss Catherine Beech, a native of the Keystone state, becoming his wife. Mr. Hess devoted his time and energies to farming in Knox county and there reared his family of twelve children. He was one of the worthy and respected citizens of the community and he attained to a ripe old age, passing away in 1885, while his second wife died about 1877. Their children were Joseph, George, Joshua, Mrs. Maria Greenwood, Sarah, Sophia and Mary. There is also a half-brother, Michael Hess.

Joseph Hess was reared in the state of his nativity, spending his boyhood and youth upon the home farm and on attaining his majority he started out upon an active business venture,

working by the month as a farm hand for thirteen dollars per month. He considered it good pay at that time. He was employed for nine years in a linseed oil mill and thus largely made advancement in the business world, largely saving his earnings until his capital made possible the purchase of a farm.

On the 11th of December, 1873, in Knox county, Mr. Hess was united in marriage to Miss Amanda Myers, who was born and reared in that county. In 1874 he came to Michigan and purchased his present farm, of which nine acres had been cleared and a log cabin built thereon. He located on this property in 1875 and at once began to clear the land and fence and improve the place. He now has about seventy acres under the plow and this is divided into well kept fields all cleared of stumps. He built a good residence and barn and in fact has added all modern equipments to his place, which in its neat and attractive appearance indicates in unmistakable way the enterprise and careful management of the owner, who is now profitably conducting his farm interests. He also raises stock and both branches of his business are returning him a good income.

Mr. and Mrs. Hess have three living children: Stella, the wife of Charles Galehouse, a mechanic of Isabella county, Michigan; Gertrude, the wife of William Wright, a farmer of Duplain township; and Minnie E., the wife of Virgil Wright, who is living upon her father's farm. They also lost two children, Arthur and Henry, who died at the ages of eight and seven years respectively within three days of each other, the disease being diphtheria. Mr. Hess and his family are members of the Evangelical church and he affiliates with Eureka lodge, I. O. O. F. Politically, however, he is independent, voting for the best men regardless of party allegiance. He has served as drain commissioner for two years but has never been active as an office seeker, finding that his farming interests fully claim his time and attention. In all of his work he is eminently practical and is making steady progress toward the goal of prosperity, being

already in possession of a desirable competence that has come to him entirely through his earnest labor.

WILLIAM CHAPLIN.

William Chaplin, the secret of whose success is found in earnest, self-denying labor, now owns a good farm of one hundred and twenty acres on sections 19 and 30, Watertown township, and lives retired in Wacousta. He is a native of England, where he remained until twenty years of age. His birth occurred on the 25th of February, 1835, his parents being Charles and Sarah (Cotterel) Chaplin, who always remained residents of the mother country. William Chaplin was only three years old when his mother died. He spent the days of his boyhood and youth in his native land and is the only one of the family that ever came to America. In 1855 he crossed the Atlantic and for eight years was a resident of the state of New York, during which time he was employed by the month as a farm hand. He then came to Clinton county, Michigan, and settled on eighty acres of wild land on section 19, Watertown township. He then began farming on his own account and lived on his original property until 1896, when he removed to Wacousta, where he is now living a retired life, enjoying in well earned ease the fruits of his former toil. Hard work has been the basis of his success and as the years have gone by he has so directed his efforts that he is now one of the substantial citizens of the community. He had little opportunity for acquiring an education and thus without the advantage of superior mental training or pecuniary assistance he has worked his way steadily upward.

Mr. Chaplin was married in 1864 to Miss Elizabeth Warboys, a daughter of Thomas Warboys, of England, who on coming to America settled first in New York and then removed to Michigan. Six children have been born of this union: Emma, now the wife of Henry Brown and a resident of Grand Ledge,

Michigan; Louisa, the wife of Oscar Garlock, of Oneida township, Eaton county; Esther, the wife of Loren Dayton, of Watertown township; John T., of Oneida township, Eaton county; Charles, who is living in Watertown township; and Henry C., also of Oneida township. The wife and mother died in 1898, at the age of sixty-seven years, and in December, 1899, Mr. Chaplin was again married, his second union being with Mary J. Fales, of Van Buren county, Michigan, a daughter of Philip R. Weaver, of Newark, Wayne county, New York. Her father was a boot and shoe dealer in early manhood and afterward engaged in farming until his death, which occurred in 1878, when he was sixty-one years of age. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Knapp, lived to the age of fifty-three years. Mrs. Chaplin, their only daughter, was educated in the Ladies' Seminary, at Newark, New York, and received a good musical education in Sherwood's Musical Academy, at Lyons, that state. She comes of a family of musicians and is a lady of superior culture and refinement. She still keeps in touch with musical progress, has successfully engaged in teaching music and has played before large assemblages, being a valued factor in musical circles in this part of the state.

Mr. Chaplin has served in some minor offices such as school director and overseer of highways but has preferred to give his undivided attention to his business affairs and as the years have gone by has so directed his labors that his efforts have been crowned with prosperity. His life has been honorable, his actions manly and sincere and to-day he is numbered among the representative citizens of Clinton county.

WILLARD KING.

Willard King, who for many years has been connected with agricultural pursuits in Clinton county, and in earlier years took an active and helpful part in the work of substantial improvement and development in this section of



MR. AND MRS. WILLIAM CHAPLIN.

the state, was born January 8, 1821, in Monroe county, New York. In the paternal line he comes from an old Massachusetts family. His parents were David and Electa (McKee) King, both natives of Otsego, New York, where they spent their entire lives. The McKee family came originally from Connecticut. Mr. and Mrs. King had six children, of whom four are living: Loren, a resident of Lockport, New York; Willard, of this review; Mary, the wife of Daniel Maynard, of Kenosha, Wisconsin; and George E., who is living in Watertown township.

Willard King spent the days of his boyhood and youth in the state of his nativity but attracted by the possibilities of the great and growing west he came to Michigan in 1845, making the journey by way of the lakes to Detroit and thence walking to Watertown township. After purchasing forty acres of land he returned to New York, and in 1847 he was married and took up his abode permanently in this county. He located first in Eagle township and afterward bought one hundred acres on section 22, Watertown township, where he now resides. It was then in the midst of an unbroken wilderness and Lansing was his nearest trading point, while his mail was secured at Jenison postoffice in Eagle township. He has resided continuously upon the farm with the exception of five years spent in Lansing, three years of which time he had charge of the reform school, while for two years he was engaged in merchandising. His labors wrought a wonderful transformation in this place as he cut down the timber, cleared the fields and brought the land to a high state of cultivation. His original home was a log cabin which in pioneer times was destroyed by fire, the family barely escaping with their lives. Mr. King did not allow this loss to discourage him but with renewed courage and energy set to work to provide another home for his family and as the years have gone by he has in an active business career overcome all the difficulties and obstacles that have barred his path to success, so that now in the evening of life he is possessed of a handsome competence that

supplies him with the comforts and many of the luxuries that go to make life worth the living. In 1885 he erected a modern house of brick and he has also built good barns on his place. In fact it is a well equipped property and in its thrifty appearance gives every indication of the careful supervision of the owner.

Mr. King is a representative of the sturdy pioneer stock of Clinton county and feels just pride in the growth and development of his locality and township through these years. Marvelous have been the changes that have been wrought for the county is to-day provided with splendid railroad, telegraph and telephone facilities, with rural free delivery and with all the modern equipments and conveniences known to the older east. He was instrumental in laying out many roads in an early day and took an active and helpful part in township affairs, being always found on the side of progress and improvement.

In 1846 Mr. King was united in marriage to Miss Edna Lowell, a daughter of a Mr. Lowell, of Orleans county, New York, who came to Clinton county and located near the home of Mr. King, spending his remaining days here. Unto our subject and his wife have been born three children: Benjamin F., the eldest, living in Watertown township, married Miss Sarah Hammel, a daughter of the late B. F. Hammel, of Watertown township. He owns a farm known as the Lovell property besides the one upon which our subject now resides. Frances became the wife of R. N. Lee, of Watertown. H. Meloan has for seventeen years been a teacher in the district and high schools.

In politics Mr. King has been a staunch republican since casting his first presidential ballot for John C. Fremont. He has served as highway commissioner, also as deputy sheriff of Clinton county for four years under Sheriff McDonald. He served on the jury in Clinton county when court was held at Dewitt and his name is inseparably interwoven with many of the early events of the county that find mention in the annals of this part of the state. For almost sixty years he has owned his present farm and it has become a valuable property,

owing to the care and labor he has bestowed upon it. Moreover he has done his full share in promoting the work of public progress and improvement. He has now passed the eighty-fourth milestone on life's journey and receives the veneration and respect which should ever be accorded one of his years for his life record has at all times been honorable and upright.

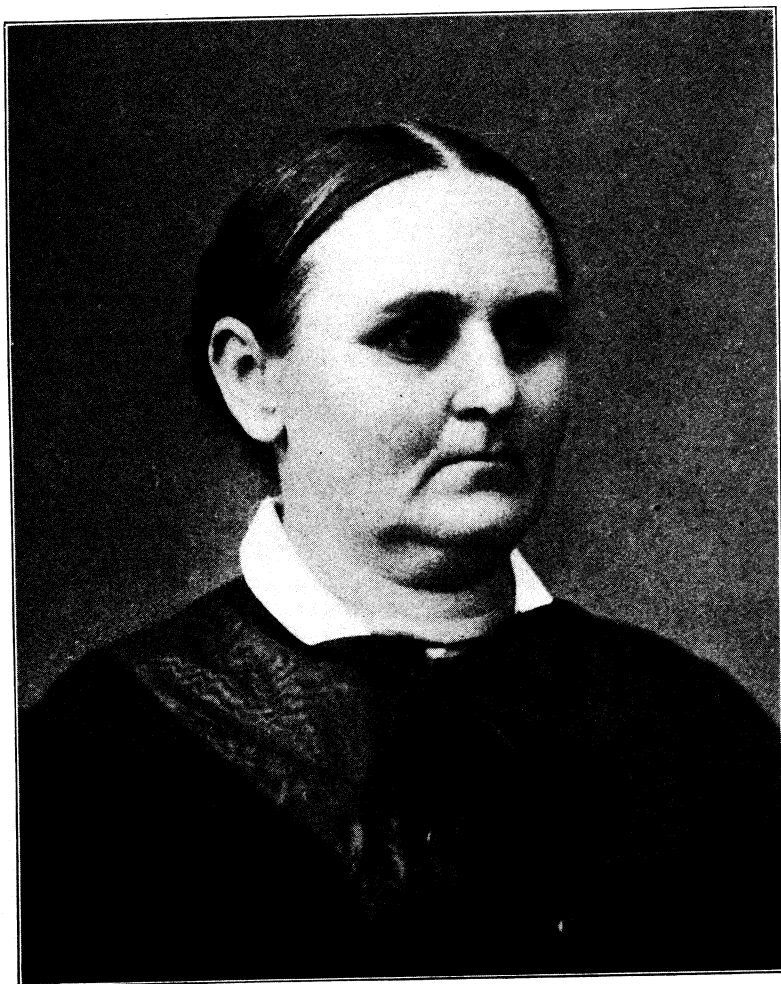
EPSON PARKER.

The student of history can not carry his investigation far into the records of Clinton county without learning of the close and valuable connection of the Parker family in promoting the progress and upbuilding of Victor township and this section of the state. Epsen Parker of this review was reared on the old farm homestead on section 14, Victor township, and few residents of the county have so long resided within its borders for he dates his residence in the county since June, 1837, having been brought to Michigan in his infancy. He was born in Seneca county, New York, April 18, 1836, and is a son of John Parker, who was a native of New Jersey, born in 1803. The grandfather, Jonathan Parker, was likewise a native of New Jersey, and the family is of English lineage, the first ancestors in America having settled in New Jersey at an early period in its colonization.

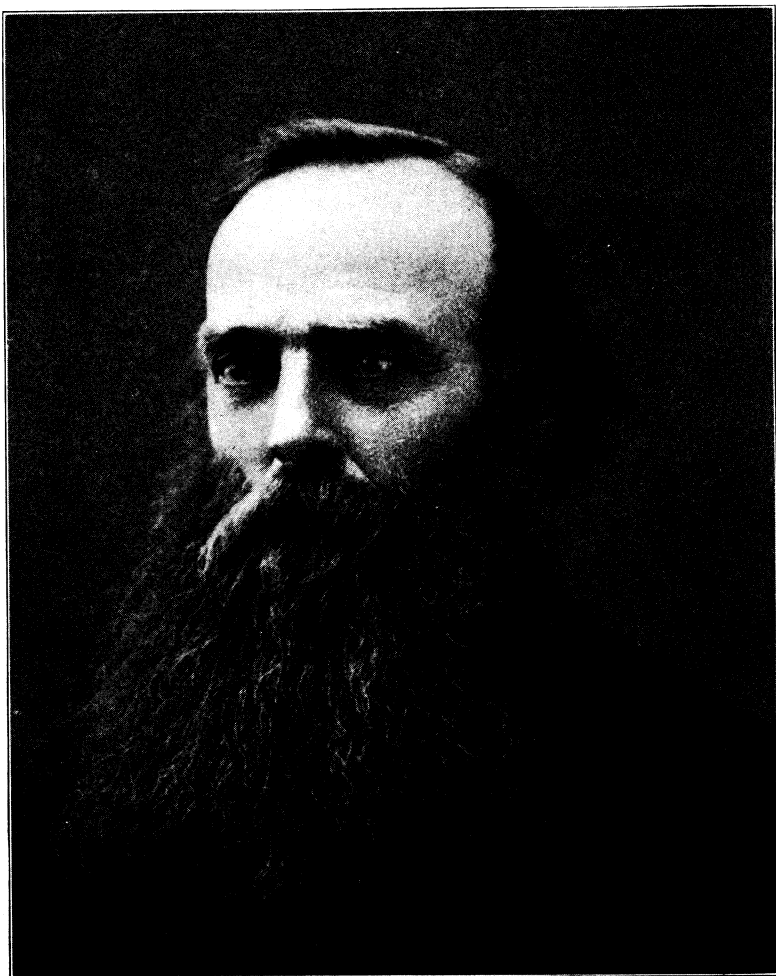
John Parker removed from his native state to New York with his mother and the family and was reared to manhood in Seneca county. There, after arriving at years of maturity, he wedded Sarah Cronkite, who was a native of that county and came of German lineage. He followed farming in Seneca county for some years and in 1837 he removed westward to Michigan, being among the first settlers of Victor township, Clinton county. His first purchase of land covered eighty acres, which he bought from William Swarthout, who came with the Parkers from New York. John Parker cleared and fenced his place, erected buildings there and opened up a farm, and tak-

ing advantage of existing business conditions and making the most of his opportunities as the years passed by he became an extensive landowner, having several hundred acres. He was one of the prosperous and well-to-do agriculturists of Clinton county and his labors were not only of value to himself but proved a helpful element in the reclamation of this district for the use of civilization. His death occurred here July 4, 1863, when he was sixty years of age. His wife survived him for a number of years and passed away in 1902, at the ripe old age of nearly eighty-seven years. At the death of her husband Mrs. Parker took charge of the farms and the business. She possessed superior business qualifications and energy, paid off all indebtedness and carried on the work of improvement, thus greatly enhancing the value of his property. She was well known throughout Clinton and adjoining counties for her excellent business ability as well as for her many womanly qualities that endeared her to all who knew her.

Epsen Parker was brought to Michigan during his infancy and was reared upon the old homestead in Victor township, being the eldest son of the family. He assisted his father to clear and improve the farm and remained under the parental roof until he had attained his majority. He early became familiar with the arduous task of developing new land so that he thoroughly understood what he was undertaking when he began to clear and cultivate a farm of his own. He commenced with one hundred and twenty acres situated in the midst of a large forest tract and the sound of the woodman's ax soon indicated that the monarchs of the forest were falling before his sturdy strokes. Thus acre after acre was cleared and when the brush had been burned and the stumps taken out he plowed his land and fenced the fields, thus opening up an excellent farm. He began life there in a small frame house but as the years passed by and prosperity attended his efforts he built a large, commodious and attractive residence. He also built two good barns on the place and not only planted orchards but also set out shade and ornamental trees.



MRS. EPSON PARKER.



EPSON PARKER.

He bought and had at one time over three hundred acres of land but has since given some of this to his children although he still retains the ownership of one hundred and eighty acres. In connection with general farming he has carried on stock-raising, making a specialty of the breeding of Percheron horses for thirty years. He is well known as a dealer in this kind of stock throughout his part of the state and has owned many fine animals which he has sold for good prices.

In Victor township, on the 24th of January, 1859, occurred the marriage of Epsom Parker and Miss Julia A. Cotes, a native of the state of New York and a daughter of David S. Cotes, who was one of the early settlers of Clinton county. Mrs. Parker came to Michigan with her parents when a child and was reared and educated in Clinton county. Seven children have been born of this marriage, the eldest being Rev. Ai. W. Parker, who is a minister of the United Brethren church, now located at Charlotte, Michigan. Jesse F. and Emery L. are following farming in Victor township. Emma is the wife of John Kemp, an agriculturist of the same township. Nellie is the wife of Milo J. Crane, a farmer of Victor township, and J. D. is likewise a farmer of Victor township. The sons and son-in-law all own good and well equipped farms. Mr. and Mrs. Parker lost their youngest child, R. D. Parker, who died at the age of eight months.

Politically Mr. Parker has been a lifelong republican, casting his first presidential ballot for John C. Fremont in 1856. He has voted for each nominee of the party and is in thorough sympathy with its principles but has never cared for or desired office for himself. He was, however, elected and served as commissioner of highways, filling the office for a number of years, and for some years he was a member of the school board, the cause of education finding in him a warm and helpful friend. He is regarded as the oldest resident of Clinton county in years of continuous connection with this section of the state for his home has been in Victor township for sixty-eight years. Great changes have occurred and he has witnessed

the wonderful transformation and growth of this section of the state until the county to-day bears a little resemblance to the district to which he was brought in his infancy. Where are now seen waving fields of grain once stood the native forest and along other lines of improvement progress has been carried forward until the residents of Clinton county have every reason to be proud of her advantages, for it has become inhabited by a prosperous people who have secured to themselves all the advantages of the older east. Epsom Parker as a pioneer citizen well deserves mention in this volume and in fact no history of this county would be complete without the record of his life.

HARRY D. SQUAIR, M. D.

Among the younger members of the medical fraternity in St. Johns is Dr. Harry D. Squair, who was born in Bowmanville, Ontario, on the 7th of March, 1874, his parents being Francis M. and Delilah (Giffon) Squair, who were likewise natives of Ontario, whence they came to St. Johns in 1882. The father was for a number of years active in commercial circles here, conducting a mercantile enterprise, but is now retired. He is descended from Scotch ancestry, while the Giffons were originally of German descent, representatives of the name emigrating from the fatherland to Canada. Mr. and Mrs. Squair have had one daughter, Minnie, now the wife of Fred E. Swain, of Bingham township, Clinton county.

Dr. Squair, the only son, was a student in the public and high schools of St. Johns prior to his preparation for the profession which he chose as a life work. He pursued his medical course in the Michigan College of Medicine and Surgery at Detroit, in which he was graduated with the class of 1897, and the same year he located for practice in this city, where he has since remained. That he has retained his residence here for eight years is an indication that he has enjoyed a paying business. He was elected health officer of St. Johns in

1898 and yet continues in that office, while in his private practice he is meeting with merited success.

Dr. Squair exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the republican party and is a valued representative of various civic societies, including the Knights of Pythias and Masonic fraternities, the Maccabees tent and the Modern Woodmen camp, all of St. Johns. He was happily married October 10, 1900, to Miss Marie Olcott, a daughter of the late Charles Olcott, of Port Henry, New York, who prior to her marriage was a capable teacher in the public schools of St. Johns, her native culture and refinement entitling her to the desirable position which is accorded her in social circles of this city.

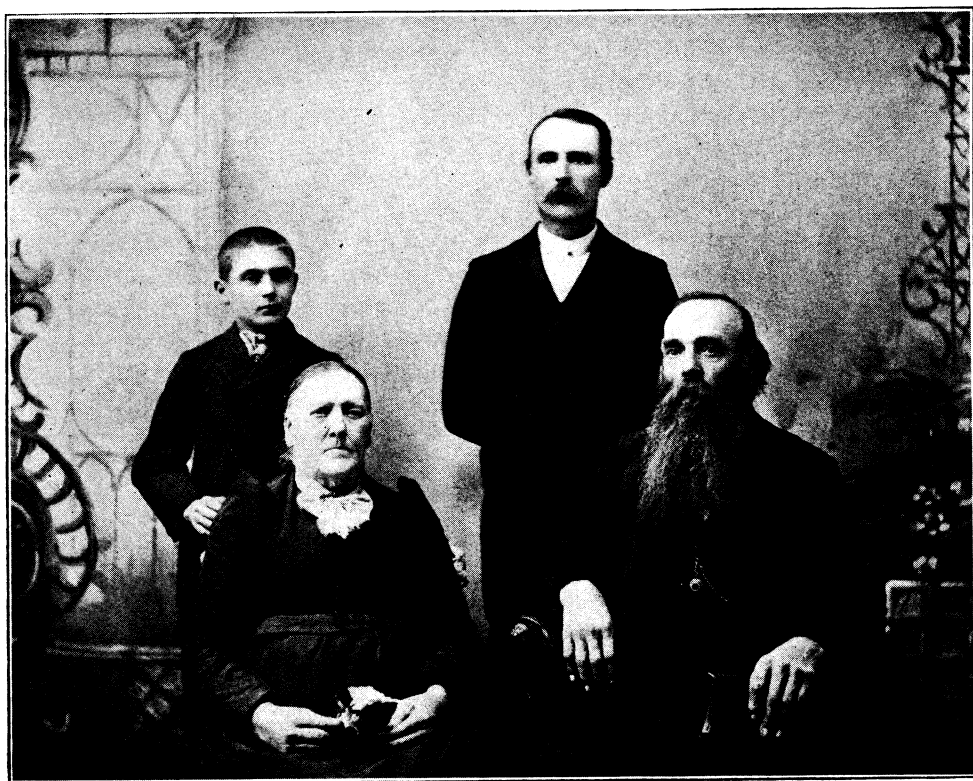
WILLIAM KEMP.

William Kemp, living on section 18, Lebanon township, is a well known representative of agricultural interests in this part of the state. His farm work makes heavy demands upon his time and his business ability is demonstrated by the success which attends him in the operation of his home farm of one hundred and one acres and also in the cultivation of another farm of eighty acres on section 5, Lebanon township. Born in Ross township, Kalamazoo county, Michigan, on the 18th of February, 1844, he is a son of Alfred Kemp, a native of England. The paternal grandfather, George Kemp, emigrated with his family to the new world and settled at Genesee Flats in the state of New York. The son Alfred was then a lad of thirteen years and he was reared in Genesee county, where he remained until he came to Michigan, settling in Kalamazoo county. He entered and traded for several sections of land which he cleared and transformed into a good farm and afterward gave eighty acres of land to each of his sons. He was married in Kalamazoo county to Miss Mary Jones, a native of Pennsylvania,

who was reared in Michigan. Mr. Kemp later sold his property there and removed to Clinton county, where he purchased a place on which was a small house but few other improvements. He began to clear and develop that farm and carried on agricultural pursuits for a number of years, but eventually removed to Greenville, where his last days were passed. He died there about 1900. His wife still survives him and yet resides in Greenville. In their family were four sons and four daughters, of whom four are yet living, namely: William, of this review; Frederick, a resident of Brown county, South Dakota; Oliver, who makes his home in Chicago; and Ernest, who is living in Greenville, Michigan.

No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life for William Kemp in his boyhood days. His youth was passed in Clinton and Kalamazoo counties and he aided in clearing and developing the farm whereon he now resides. Much arduous toil was required to accomplish the task and he gained therefrom the experience that enables him now to carefully conduct his farming interests and gain thereby the prosperity which is the goal of all business endeavor. In December, 1862, he joined the Seventh Michigan Cavalry as a private and participated in about thirty battles of the Civil war, including the engagements at Cedar Creek, Cold Harbor, Winchester and the Wilderness. He sustained some slight wounds and was ill in the hospital for a short time. He served until after the close of the war and then went across the plains to aid in the subjugation of the Indians. There in the far west the troops were mustered out and no transportation was furnished them, although they were fifteen hundred miles from home. Mr. Kemp then returned to Jackson, Michigan, and was honorably discharged in the fall of 1865.

On reaching home he took up the work of the farm and later purchased a tract of land in Kalamazoo county, where he carried on general agricultural pursuits for a few years. He then sold out and located on the old homestead, where he has erected a good residence and granary. He has also fenced the place and



FOUR GENERATIONS OF THE PARKER FAMILY.

carried on the work of improving his farm along modern lines until he now has a well developed and valuable property.

On the 22d of September, 1874, in Lebanon township, Mr. Kemp was united in marriage to Miss Clara E. Tyler, who was born and reared in New York. In the family were four children, but two died of diphtheria, William J. and Grace, aged nine and seven years respectively. They passed away within a few days of each other. Mary E., the eldest member of the family, is now the wife of Frederick Brayton, of Ionia county, Michigan, and Ernest is assisting in carrying on the home farm.

Politically Mr. Kemp has been a lifelong republican, never faltering in his allegiance to the party since casting his first presidential ballot for Abraham Lincoln while serving in the Union army. He is a Master Mason of Hubbardston lodge and also belongs to the Grand Army Post at that place, while his wife holds membership in the Woman's Relief Corps there. His entire life has been passed in Michigan and for nearly fifty years he has lived in Clinton county, so that he is one of the early settlers as well as one of the honored few remaining veterans of the Civil war. A man of integrity and worth he enjoys the good will and confidence of those who know him and the circle of his friends has constantly broadened as the circle of his acquaintance has been increased.

JOHN B. DODGE, M. D.

Dr. John B. Dodge, practicing along modern scientific lines in St. Johns, was born in Windsor, Dane county, Wisconsin, March 22, 1858, a son of Nathan and Mary (Carpenter) Dodge, the former a native of New York and the latter of Ohio. After their marriage they settled in Wisconsin, where the father, who was a mechanic, carried on business for a time but removed to Ohio when the Doctor was eight years of age and was engaged in business at Put-in-Bay until his death, which occurred

in October, 1869, when he was forty-seven years of age. His widow, long surviving him, departed this life April 26, 1901. In their family were eight children, of whom the following are living: Ellen, the widow of Leroy Webster and now a practicing physician at Put-in-Bay, Ohio; Jennie, the wife of James H. Crowley, of St. Louis, Missouri; Louis C., who is living at Middle Bass Island, Ohio; Elliott J., who is a captain on the Great Lakes and resides at Put-in-Bay; Emma, the wife of Louis M. Edmeston, of Los Angeles, California, and John B. Of those who are deceased Edith L., who was the youngest of the family, died in Los Angeles, California, and Henry died at the age of seven years, while the others died in infancy.

Dr. Dodge acquired his early education in the public schools of Put-in-Bay and afterward attended the high school at Olmstead Falls, Ohio. He then pursued a course in Oberlin College, and his professional training was received in the University of Michigan, which he entered in 1877, being graduated from the homeopathic medical department in the class of 1880. He entered upon practice in Bascom, Ohio, where he remained for a year and a half, after which he spent nine years in Mason, Michigan. He sold his practice there in 1889, after which he pursued a post-graduate course in the Hahnemann Medical College, of Chicago, and also Brandt's course in artificial surgery. Seeking a location in the west he settled at Omaha, Nebraska, where he practiced for a year, and in 1892 returned to Michigan and has since been a member of the medical fraternity at St. Johns, with a constantly growing business, which is indicative of the confidence and trust reposed in his professional ability by the general public. He has been both county physician and health officer for St. Johns and is a member of the Clinton County Medical Society.

Dr. Dodge belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity, the Royal Arcanum and the Foresters. He was married in August, 1892, to Miss Marion E. Hodges, a daughter of Hiram H. Hodges, of Ingham county, and

a lady of superior culture and refinement, who is now a teacher of piano, voice culture and harmony. She was a pupil of Professor C. B. Sheffler, of Albion College, also studied with a pupil of Madame Marchesi, of Paris, and is a graduate of the Chicago Musical College. She teaches with marked success Dr. Mason's new system of "touch and technic" for piano and Madame Marchesi's method for voice. She has taught for about seventeen years and is a most competent instructor of the art.

FREDERICK W. AINSLIE.

Frederick W. Ainslie is a self-made man, whose success has come entirely through his own labors, his persistency of purpose and sound business judgment. He is numbered among Michigan's native sons, his birth having occurred in Oakland county, on the 29th of January, 1852. The family is of English lineage, the grandfather, came direct from England to the new world, taking up his abode in the state of New York. There his son, Hiram Ainslie, was born, and after his marriage to Miss Mary Lamb he came to Michigan. His wife was also a native of the Empire state and she, too, was of English descent. They settled in Oakland county, where they resided until 1863, when they came to Clinton county, taking up their abode on section 16, Watertown township. They removed to the county line about twenty-eight years ago and later located on section 29, Watertown township, where they spent their remaining days, the father passing away in 1902, at the very advanced age of eighty-three years, while his wife died in 1898, at the age of seventy-nine years. They were the parents of two sons and two daughters: Fernando, living in Harbor Springs, Michigan; Fred W.; Helen, the wife of John C. Clark, of Grand Ledge, Michigan; and Emma, the wife of Lawrence Smith, of Antrim county, Michigan.

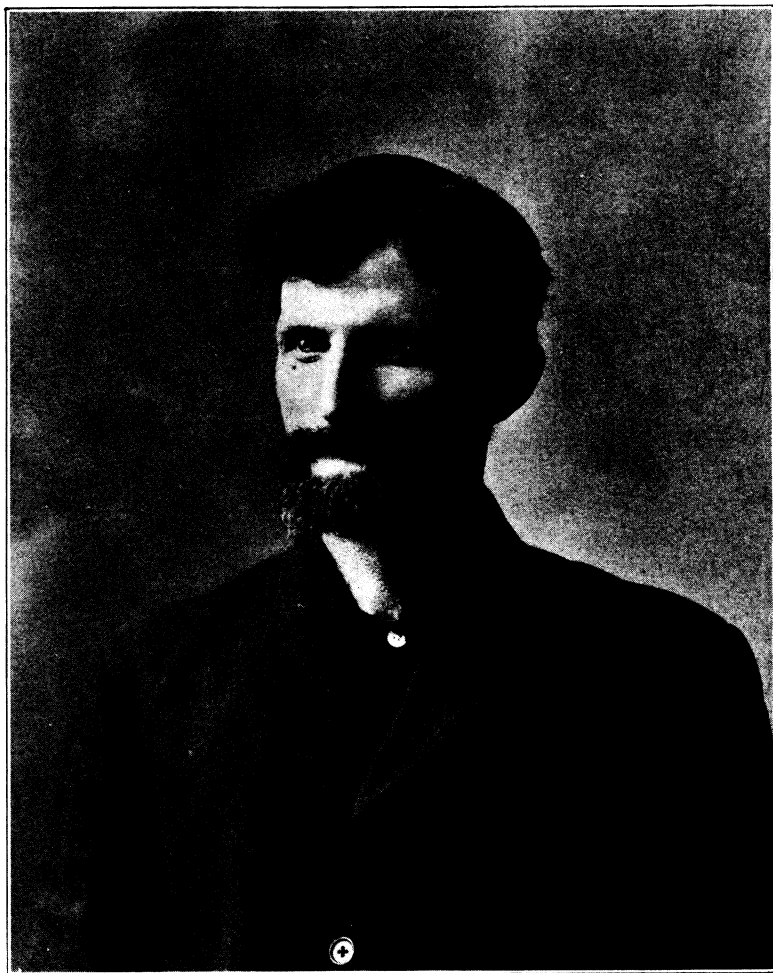
Frederick W. Ainslie pursued a district-school education and afterward attended the

Lansing Business College. He has devoted his entire life to farming with the exception of one term spent as a teacher. He then began business for himself and soon had accumulated a capital of four hundred and fifty dollars. He was employed in various ways until he purchased a interest in a farm on section 32, Watertown township. Later he sold out there and bought his present farm on section 29, Watertown township, in 1876. There were patches of timber on the place but these have been cleared away and his land has been transformed into highly cultivated fields. In 1894 he erected a good barn and in 1903 built a fine residence. This is indeed a model home, one of the best in the township. He has improved his land and although he had nothing but a yoke of cattle and a small outfit when he settled upon this place he has to-day a well equipped and well stocked farm, supplied with all modern conveniences. The fields return good harvests for the care and labor he bestows upon them and he is now enjoying a gratifying measure of prosperity.

In 1875 Mr. Ainslie was married to Miss May Boylan, a daughter of William Boylan, of Watertown township. Her mother bore the maiden name of Fannie Fitzsimmons. Mr. and Mrs. Ainslie now have a son and daughter, Claude and Mabel, both at home. In politics he is a republican and is now serving for the fourth term as highway commissioner. He has been moderator for nine years of Star school district, No. 5, in Watertown township and is interested in all that pertains to public progress and improvement in his locality, giving loyal support to every measure that has as its basis the benefit of township or county.

CHARLES L. AVERY.

Charles L. Avery, who carries on farming operations on section 36, Westphalia township, in a profitable, progressive and practical manner, is a native of Lucas county, Iowa, his natal day being June 5, 1854. His parents were



FREDERICK W. AINSLIE.



Sumner and Harriet (Holbrook) Avery, the former a native of Massachusetts and the latter of Vermont. The father was a farmer by occupation and when thirty years of age left the old Bay state and removed to Lorain county, Ohio, whence in 1852 he went to Iowa. The year 1865 witnessed his arrival in Clinton county, Michigan, and, taking up his abode in Eagle township, he there made his home until his death, which occurred in 1898, when he reached the venerable age of eighty-four years. In politics he was a staunch republican and voted for Abraham Lincoln. He was prominent, active and helpful in church work, holding membership in the Free Methodist denomination, and he lived an honorable, upright life. His wife still survives him at the age of seventy-eight years. In their family were ten children, of whom the following are still living: F. W., who resides in Eagle township; Jane, the wife of A. F. Williams, of Westphalia township; Charles L., of this review; Aaron, a resident of Lansing, Michigan; Sumner F., an agriculturist of Eagle township; Ada, the wife of Edgar Wilkins, of Eagle township, and Lora, who completes the family. Those who have departed this life are Cedelia, Harriet and Emma.

In the district schools Charles L. Avery mastered the branches of learning which equipped him for life's practical and responsible duties, and upon the home farm remained until twenty-one years of age, when, starting out in life on his own account, he returned to Iowa, where he remained for a year and a half. He then came again to Michigan and for seven years worked at the carpenter's trade, after which he turned his attention to farming, locating on his present farm on section 36, Westphalia township, in 1884. Here he has one hundred and sixty acres of land, but he began with only thirty-nine acres. He built a comfortable house in 1901 and a good modern barn, with cement basement, in 1895, and altogether has a well improved and valuable farm.

In 1882 Mr. Avery was married to Miss Ida M. Howe, a daughter of Daniel and Catherine Howe, of New York. They now have six

children: Ethel C., Earl D., Bert H., Lena, Hazel and Minerva.

When twenty-one years of age Mr. Avery started out in life on his own account with a capital of only fifty cents and all that he has since acquired has come as the reward of his own labor and diligence. He is ambitious and enterprising, forms his plans readily and is determined in their execution and these commendable traits constitute the basis of his success. He came into possession of land covered with brush and has converted it into a good farm. He is an independent voter and has filled some school offices but is without political aspiration, preferring to give his undivided attention to his business interests, which, capably managed, have brought to him a comfortable competence.

GEORGE W. FOX.

George W. Fox is the owner of three well improved farms near Maple Rapids, comprising seven hundred acres, lying in Clinton and Gratiot counties. Coming to Michigan from the Empire state, he was born in Ontario county, New York, January 14, 1842, spent the days of his boyhood and youth there and was educated in the common schools. Mr. Fox came to Michigan in 1860, going first to Kent county, where he operated a farm on the shares. For seven years he was identified with agricultural interests there but in the meantime he responded to the country's call for aid, enlisting December 14, 1861, as a member of Company C, Thirteenth Michigan Infantry, for three years' service. On September 12, 1862, however, he was discharged on account of physical disability. He had participated in the battle of Shiloh and in several skirmishes and was afterward in the hospital at Nashville, Tennessee, being ill with typhoid fever. He was then discharged and returned to Kent county, Michigan, where he resided until 1867, when he came to Clinton county and bought a farm of eighty acres. This he

improved and later he sold the property, settling in Gratiot county, where he engaged in the stock business. He began to buy and ship stock and continued for four years in that business. On the expiration of that period he purchased a farm of two hundred and forty acres in Gratiot county, where he carried on general agricultural pursuits for four years, when he sold the property for ten thousand dollars. He next bought a farm in Clinton county and in 1883 took up his abode here.

About this time Mr. Fox was united in marriage to Mrs. Laura M. Benedict, a widow, who was born in Ohio but was reared in Michigan and engaged in teaching school for several years in this state. She first married George Benedict, who was a farmer and died in this county in 1880. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Fox located on the Benedict farm and in connection with the tilling of the soil he engaged in stock raising, making a specialty of sheep. He afterwards bought more land from time to time and now owns three farms, two lying in Clinton county and one in Gratiot county. All are well improved and valuable properties. He likewise has a good residence in Maple Rapids, where he has resided for fifteen years. His holdings indicate his life of enterprise, careful management and keen business discernment. He has carefully conducted his farming and stock-raising interests as the years have gone by and to-day is one of the substantial citizens of the county with large and valuable land holdings.

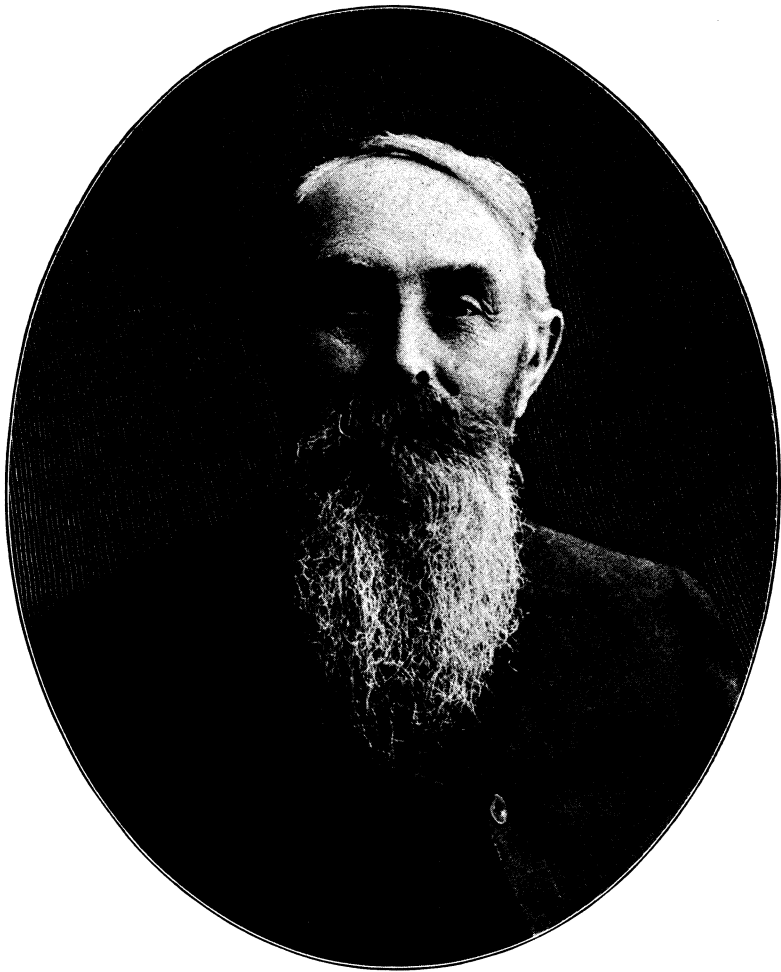
On the 23d of April, 1894, Mr. Fox was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife. By her former marriage she had one son, Charles L. Benedict, who owns and operates the old Benedict farm. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Fox was born a daughter, Vera, who is now acting as her father's housekeeper.

Politically Mr. Fox is a stalwart republican and while never a politician in the sense of office seeking he has always kept well informed on the questions and issues of the day. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity at Maple Rapids and is a man of genial disposition and many excellent traits of character who has won

the friendship of many with whom he has come in contact. He has been a resident of Michigan for forty-five years and has been identified with Clinton county as one of its successful business men and prosperous farmers. He has helped to improve and develop a number of good farms in this part of the state and has thus been of material benefit to the community in its upbuilding and progress. What he has accomplished should serve to inspire and encourage others, showing the force and value of industry, enterprise and persistency of purpose in the active affairs of life.

LEVI W. SIBLEY.

Levi W. Sibley, living on section 33, Olive township, is one of the thrifty and prosperous farmers and dairymen, who in his business interests so conducts his efforts that gratifying financial results follow. To his own labors his success is attributable and the proof of his active and enterprising life is found in his well improved farm of one hundred and forty acres. A native of the state of New York, Mr. Sibley was born in Clinton county, March 18, 1841. His father, Luther E. Sibley, was also a native of that county, born in 1816 and his father was John Sibley, whose birth occurred in Massachusetts. The Sibley family is of English lineage and was founded in Massachusetts at an early day. John Sibley removed from that state to New York, settling in Clinton county, where Luther Sibley was born and reared. The latter was married there to Emeline Eells, a native of Clinton county, New York, and a daughter of John Eells, who was born in the Green Mountain state and was of English lineage. Luther Sibley was a farmer of Clinton county, rearing his family there and making his home in that locality up to the time of his death, which occurred about 1880. He was twice married, his first wife passing away in 1859, after which he married again. There were four sons and two daughters of the first union, all of whom reached mature years, the



L. W. SIBLEY.



sons being Luther, who was a soldier of the Second New York Cavalry and died in Louisiana while upon the Red river expedition in 1864; Franklyn and Randall, who are residents of St. Lawrence county, New York; and Levi W.

Levi W. Sibley was reared to manhood in the county of his nativity and enlisted in March, 1862, as a defender of the Union cause in the Civil war, being assigned to duty with Company C, Ninety-sixth New York Volunteer Infantry. With his command he went south, the regiment being attached to the Army of the Potomac under General George B. McClellan. Mr. Sibley participated in the siege of Yorktown and in the battles of Williamsburg and Fair Oaks. He was there taken a prisoner and was incarcerated in Libby prison for a few days, after which he was transferred to the prison at Salisbury, North Carolina, where he remained for sometime. Later he was taken to Belle Isle and received his parole there. Going to Annapolis, Maryland, he was in the hospital camp until exchanged, when he rejoined his regiment at Plymouth, North Carolina. Subsequent to this time he re-enlisted and returned home on a veteran furlough of thirty days. When that time had expired he rejoined his command at Plattsburg, New York, and served until the close of the war. He was wounded in the thigh at Chapin's farm near Fort Harrison by a gunshot and was in the hospital until the close of hostilities, after which he was honorably discharged in New York harbor in February, 1866.

Mr. Sibley then spent a short time in recuperating his health, which had become much impaired because of the rigors and hardships of war. Later he came west to Michigan and joined some friends in Clinton county. In the fall of 1866 he bought an eighty-acre tract of land, where he now resides and upon it were some improvements. The following year he began its further cultivation and to-day has a valuable property. He has since built a good neat residence and two barns. He bought more land and now owns one hundred and forty acres constituting a valuable farm, which is

equipped with all modern accessories. He uses the latest improved machinery in carrying on the farm work and everything about his place is in excellent condition.

Levi Sibley was united in marriage in Lansing, in May, 1867, to Miss Alzina Carr, a native of Clinton county, New York, who came west when a child of nine years. Her father, John B. Carr, bringing his family to Michigan, cast in his lot with the early settlers of Ingham county. Mr. and Mrs. Sibley have become the parents of seven children: Emeline and Sadie, who are carrying on a dressmaking establishment in Lansing; Luther W., who is a prominent business man of Dewitt; Rutherford, who assists in the operation of the home farm; Levi H., who is a mail agent on the rural route; Stella, who is with her sisters in Lansing; and Russell A., at home. They also lost five children in early youth.

Politically Mr. Sibley is a staunch republican, never faltering in his support of the men and measures of the party, but the honors and emoluments of office have had no attraction for him. He was elected, however, and served for one or more terms as highway commissioner. Forty years have passed since he took up his abode on the farm which is now his home. He has witnessed much of the growth and development of this part of the state and has helped to make Clinton county what it is to-day. He is one of the few survivors of the war of the Rebellion and deserves the praise which is ever due the loyal soldier who risks his life in defense of a principle or a cause.

O. D. CASTERLINE.

O. D. Casterline, a representative of farming interests living on section 27, Essex township, was born in Tompkins county, New York, July 13, 1853. He is a son of A. L. Casterline, of whom mention is made in connection with the sketch of Warren Casterline on another page of this work. When a lad of only four years the subject of this review came

with his parents to Clinton county and was reared in Dewitt township, living with his father until he had attained his majority, his education being acquired in the public schools. He was married in the city of Lansing on the 11th of February, 1876, to Miss Mary D. Webster, a daughter of E. D. Webster, of Essex township. She was born in Essex township and spent her girlhood days in Clinton county.

Following their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Casterline removed to Texas, settling in Ellis county in March, 1876, but after three months spent in the Lone Star state they returned to Michigan and took up their abode in Essex township, Clinton county. Mr. Casterline is a mason by trade, having learned the business under the direction of his father, and subsequent to his return to the north he became identified with building operations. He erected a house in Maple Rapids and locating there made his home in the village for several years. Later, however, he removed to a farm, whereon he carried on general agricultural pursuits until 1881. In that year he took up his abode at his present place of residence and began the development of his fields. He now owns two farms adjoining, both equipped with good buildings and well improved according to the modern standard of agricultural development. He gives his time and attention to both places and in connection with the raising of cereals is also engaged in the raising of good grades of stock. He rented his place out for five years but now has charge of the farms and is annually gathering therefrom good harvests. His wife inherited a part of her father's estate.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Casterline has been born one child, Oral E., the wife of John F. Parr, of St. Johns, by whom she has a daughter, Alice Elizabeth Parr. Mr. Casterline belongs to the Masonic fraternity and was initiated into the craft at Dewitt. He and his wife hold membership in the Order of the Eastern Star and he gives his political allegiance to the democracy. He has been a resident of Clinton county from his early youth to the present time and during this long period many changes have

been wrought as time and man have left their impress upon the county. Where once stood the native forests are now seen fields of waving grain and the county has become thickly settled by a prosperous and contented people, who have introduced all the improvements and conveniences of the older east and have so utilized its conditions as to gain success. Mr. Casterline is now classed with the representative agriculturists of his community. He is a man of sterling character and both he and his wife are greatly esteemed throughout the community.

SAMUEL FOSTER.

Samuel Foster, a prosperous farmer and stock-raiser living on section 26, Victor township, is among the worthy citizens that England has furnished to Clinton county. He was born in Hampshire on the "merrie isle," May 2, 1837, and was reared to manhood there upon a farm. He emigrated to the new world with a sister, Ann Foster, crossing the Atlantic in 1853. They came direct to Michigan, settling first in Ingham county, where Mr. Foster worked on a farm by the year. He was paid ninety-five dollars for a year's service and out of this sum managed to save fifty dollars per year. He spent three years there, after which he removed to Wayne county, Michigan, locating in Plymouth, where he was again employed as a farm hand for eight years. While residing there, however, he put aside farming interests and all personal considerations in order that he might espouse the cause of his adopted country and aid in the defense of the Union, enlisting at Plymouth in August, 1862, as a member of Company C, Twenty-fourth Michigan Infantry. The regiment was sent to Washington and joined the Army of the Potomac. The first engagement in which Mr. Foster participated was at Fredericksburg under General Burnside and he was also in the battle of Chancellorsville in the spring of 1863. He likewise participated in the battle of Gettysburg, in the battle of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court-

house, Petersburg and many others of less importance. He was taken prisoner after the fight at Petersburg and was thus held for eight months, being at Andersonville, Florence and Wilmington prisons. He was then paroled and later was discharged at Baltimore, Maryland, in April, 1865. Mr. Foster is familiar with all of the depredations and hardships which are meted out to the soldier. He not only suffered the difficult life on the battle-field but also the horrors of a southern prison.

After the close of the war Mr. Foster returned to Wayne county, Michigan, and again was engaged in farming there for several years. In 1872 he removed to Clinton county and bought forty acres, where he now resides. Later he began to farm this place and he has subsequently extended its boundaries by additional purchases until he now has one hundred and seventy-three acres, on which he has built a good, neat residence, also a substantial barn and outbuildings. He has planted small fruit, has set out an orchard, has fenced the place and laid over a mile of tiling, so that the farm is well drained. In fact it is equipped with all modern improvements and accessories, and in connection with the tilling of the soil Mr. Foster raises good stock, making a specialty of Percheron horses for twenty years. He sold one three-year-old colt for two hundred dollars. In both branches of his business he has prospered and he well merits his success.

Mr. Foster was married in Clinton county, in April, 1867, to Miss Elmerette Robinson, a native of Livingston county, Michigan, and a daughter of Rev. Robinson, a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mrs. Foster, however, is a member of the Congregational church at Laingsburg, while Mr. Foster belongs to the Grange and to the Grand Army of the Republic. Mr. Foster began life in the new world a poor young man with no assistance upon which he might depend but he readily adapted himself to the conditions of the new world and found that labor and enterprise are the basis of all success here. Through his persistent purpose and the assistance of his estimable wife he has accumulated a good property. He

fought for the land of his adoption and has always been loyal and true to its best interests. Wherever he is known he is regarded as a man of sterling character and worth, and his life record is in many respects worthy of emulation, showing as it does what may be accomplished through determined and earnest purpose.

OLIVER B. WALTER.

Oliver B. Walter, one of the pioneer manufacturers of granite and marble works in Clinton county, conducting business at St. Johns, is a native of Oakland county, Michigan, born March 15, 1856. His parents, John J. and Mary A. (Draper) Walter, were both natives of the Empire state, and the father followed the occupation of farming in New York until his removal to Michigan at an early period of the development of this state. He served his country in the Civil war and is now living in Oakland county, but in 1885 was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who passed away at the age of fifty years. In their family were nine children: Harriet M., the wife of Alfred Cole, of Bay City, Michigan, and a graduate of the deaf and dumb institute, at Flint, Michigan, her husband being likewise deaf and dumb; Oliver B.; Mary J., the wife of Robert Sweet, of Orion, Michigan; Lillie A., the wife of James Morrison, of Clarkston, Michigan; Oscar J., a farmer, of Elmira, Washington; Edgar L., of Oakland county, this state; John J., of Flint, Michigan; Lucy M., the wife of David Lewis, of Owosso, Michigan, and Honor B., the wife of William T. Beckwith, of Durand, Michigan.

Oliver B. Walter was a public-school student in his boyhood days and upon the home farm was reared, early becoming familiar with the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He continued farming until twenty-two years of age and in early manhood he also taught in his home district and in the western part of the state, both in Oceana and Newaygo counties. He followed the profes-

sion in the winter seasons, while in the summer months he worked at the trade of stone and marble cutting at Ortonville, Michigan. Later he removed to Caro, Tuscola county, Michigan, where he followed his trade for five years, after which he spent four and a half years in Newaygo county. He was also for nine years in Flint, Michigan, as foreman of the Barney Marble Works, and in 1899 he came to St. Johns, where he established business in partnership with William W. Hodge under the firm name of Walter & Hodge. They are well known as monument dealers, doing a general cemetery business, and their monuments are carved entirely from granite. The firm are pioneers in this line of manufacture in Clinton county and the scope of their territory covers Clinton, Gratiot, Shiawassee and Ingham counties, and they likewise make shipments to other parts of the state, conducting a wholesale business in the red Missouri granite. Their patronage has become extensive, making their business a profitable investment and their trade is constantly growing.

On the 24th of December, 1882, Mr. Walter was married to Miss Mary E., daughter of Rev. David and Lucy A. Gostelow, of Caro, Michigan. This marriage has been blessed with two daughters, Evelyn and Winifred. Mr. Walter has membership relations with the Maccabees and the Modern Woodmen of America. His business career has been characterized by consecutive progress as the result of laudable endeavor and ambition supplemented by keen business discrimination and sagacity.

WILLIAM DILLS.

William Dills, living on section 32, Olive township, has retired from the active work of the farm but makes his home with his daughter on the old homestead within a mile of the village of Dewitt. He is numbered among the old settlers of the state, dating his residence in

Michigan from 1842 and since 1853 he has lived in Clinton county. His birth occurred in Cayuga county, New York, September 10, 1820. His father, George Dills, was a native of the same county and was there reared to manhood, after which he married Miss Jane Hillaker. Mr. Dills removed to Ohio with his family in 1830 and settled in Huron county, where he engaged in farming until he came to Michigan, joining his son in Clinton county, where he spent his remaining days.

William Dills was reared in the Buckeye state and was a young man when he removed to Michigan in 1842. He first located in Oakland county and in the same year was married in that county to Miss Maria Hillaker, whose birth occurred in Cayuga county, New York, where her girlhood days were passed. Following their marriage the young couple began their domestic life upon a tract of rented land which Mr. Dills operated for a number of years. He also owned and operated a threshing machine. The year 1853 witnessed his arrival in Clinton county, where he purchased a tract of raw land, becoming owner of eighty acres, where he now resides. He cleared and fenced this, built a good home and outbuildings for the shelter of grain and stock, and continued the work of opening up the farm until he now has a splendid property. As he prospered in his undertakings he bought more land from time to time and eventually became the owner of five hundred acres. He was long regarded as one of the most practical, progressive and successful agriculturists of the community and his rest is well merited.

Mr. and Mrs. Dills have a family of five children: Charles J., who resides at Council Bluffs, Iowa; W. S., of Dewitt, who is represented elsewhere in this volume; Jerome, who is living in Olive township; Omar B., who is also mentioned in this work; and Mrs. Ella Brinkerhoff, a widow, who owns a part of the old Dills homestead. Her husband was Odell Brinkerhoff, who was born in Cayuga county, New York, and died in this county in 1883. He was a farmer by occupation. Mrs. Brinkerhoff has three children: William D.



MR. AND MRS. WILLIAM DILLS.

and Bert, who are resident farmers of Olive township; and Genevieve, who is at home with her mother.

Politically Mr. Dills has been a lifelong republican and was elected and served as township treasurer when Olive township had but three republicans in it. He filled the position for three years and he has always been the champion of progressive public measures. He is a believer in education and in schools and did effective service while acting on the school board for a number of years. He and his wife are Universalists in religious faith. They have traveled life's journey together for sixty-one years and Mrs. Dills is now eighty-one years of age while Mr. Dills is eighty-five, being one of the oldest men of the county. For sixty-three years he has been a resident of Michigan, while for over half a century he has made his home in Clinton county and has thus witnessed its wonderful growth and development. He is well known throughout the county as a man of upright character, sterling worth and fidelity to principle and he and his family are much esteemed in the community.

A. C. LEE.

A. C. Lee, of Elsie, numbered among the enterprising business men of Clinton county, who for many years has been connected with agricultural pursuits and other business interests here, is a native of Cayuga county, New York, born on the 2d of March, 1830. His father was Amassa Lee, whose birth occurred in Saratoga county, New York, where he was reared and married, the lady of his choice being Miss Electa Strong, likewise a native of the Empire state. His death occurred in 1833 when his son A. C. Lee was but a child. His wife survived him and reared her family, doing a mother's full part toward her children.

A. C. Lee came to Michigan with his mother and her family in 1844, when a youth of fourteen years. They settled on a farm in Ionia county, where Mrs. Lee bought a farm and

transformed it into a good property. Mr. Lee of this review is the youngest and the only survivor in a family of eight children. He continued his education in the schools of Ionia county, receiving good advantages in that direction and later he engaged in teaching for some years. The first money he ever earned was secured in that way, being paid a salary of twelve dollars per month, out of which he boarded himself. He later bought and cleared a tract of land and for some years was identified with farming in that locality. Subsequently he removed to Saranac, Michigan, establishing the first bank in the town. He helped to settle and develop that place and carried on business there for a number of years. He then sold out and removed to Clinton county, where he started his son in the banking business at Elsie. Mr. Lee has largely devoted his energies in the buying and selling of improved farms and now owns several excellent farm properties in Clinton and Ionia counties. His judgment is seldom if ever at fault in determining real-estate values and the probable trend of the country and his investments have therefore been judiciously made and have brought him a good return.

Mr. Lee was married when twenty years of age, in 1850, to Miss Harriet E. Bowen, a native of New York, whence she came to Michigan in her girlhood days with her father, Israel Bowen, and his family, who was one of the early settlers of Oakland county. Later he removed to Ionia county. Mr. and Mrs. Lee are the parents of four children: Jennie, now the wife of Brayton Wilkinson, a farmer residing at Keene, Ionia county; Chadwick A., who is living on the home farm in Ionia county; Elmer E., a resident farmer of Duplain township, and E. C. Lee, who resides with his father in Elsie and is a farmer and business man.

Mr. Lee of this review cast his first presidential vote for Zachary Taylor and supported John C. Fremont in 1856, since which time he has never failed to cast his ballot for the presidential nominees of the republican party. He has been without political aspiration for him-

self but has given his attention to his business interests with a courage, energy and determination that has made him one of the substantial residents of this part of the state. For sixty-one years he has lived in central Michigan and has seen the great forests cleared away, the towns and cities built and the work of improvement carried forward along progressive lines until this section of the state is lacking in none of the business enterprises or the advantages known to the older east. Mr. Lee has been closely identified with the development of this part of Michigan and is a representative citizen who well deserves mention in this volume.

WILLIAM H. FARNILL.

William H. Farnill, living on section 6, Bath township, has always been a resident of Michigan, his birthplace being Washtenaw county, his natal day November 4, 1840. His father, Isaac Farnill, was born in Yorkshire, England, in the year 1815, and there passed the days of his boyhood and youth, coming to the new world when a young man. He located first in Pennsylvania and was married there to Sophia Bartlett, who was born in that state, in 1821. About 1838 he came to Michigan, settling in Washtenaw county when its population was very limited, only here and there a pioneer cabin being seen. He began opening up a farm, however, and upon the place which he improved he reared his family and spent his last years.

It was upon the old homestead there that William H. Farnill was reared. Every morning he made his way to the little schoolhouse of the district, returning in the evening after the tasks of the day were completed. Through the summer months he aided in the work of the fields and he remained with his father until twenty-one years of age. He afterward started out in life on his own account and was employed as a farm hand by the day or month for a few years, or until his earnings enabled him to engage in farm work for himself.

In Washtenaw county, in 1862, Mr. Farnill was married to Miss Ellen Gates, also a native of this state. They began their domestic life in Washtenaw county, where they lived for three years, when Mr. Farnill disposed of his interests there and purchased his present farm on section 6, Bath township. Only a small portion of this had been cleared and almost the only improvement was a little log house, in which he and his wife lived for a year or so until he could build a little frame house. He had at first one hundred and sixty acres of land, which he prepared for the plow, cultivating and fencing it. Subsequently he added eighty acres so that he now has a good farm of two hundred and forty acres and the care and labor which he has bestowed upon it has made the place very productive and his labors profitable. His present residence is a neat brick house, and he has also built a good basement barn. He has planted fruit, including berries and an orchard, and altogether has a model property. In the front of his home is a well kept lawn, adorned with shade and ornamental trees and flowers and the entire place is attractive in its appearance, forming one of the best features of the landscape. Here he raises good stock, making a specialty of sheep and keeping from one to two hundred head upon his place at all times.

Mr. and Mrs. Farnill have two children: Arthur, who married Elizabeth West and owns and operates a farm on section 5, Bath township, and he has one daughter, Elsie; and Sophia, the wife of Nelson Sleight, of Ottumwa, Iowa, by whom she has two children, Vern and Sophia.

Politically an earnest republican, Mr. Farnill has supported the party since casting his first presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln, his last ballot being given to Theodore Roosevelt. He served as commissioner of highways and on the board of reviews, has been a member of the school board for twelve years and likewise school treasurer for twelve years. He has served as a delegate to the county conventions and was a member of the first jury that ever sat in the present courthouse. His entire

life has been passed in Michigan and its growth and progress have been matters of deep interest to him, while in his home locality he has contributed to the work of general advancement and improvement through his public-spirited citizenship and his co-operation in many measures that have proved of benefit to the county.

HERMAN P. KRAUS.

Enterprise and thrift are manifest in the business life of Herman P. Kraus, who is operating the old home farm on section 15, Dewitt township. He was born upon this place, September 2, 1873, his father being Philipp Kraus, who was born in Washtenaw county, Michigan, in 1840, while the grandfather, Christian Kraus, was a native of Germany and became one of the first settlers of Michigan. Philipp Kraus was reared in Washtenaw county and in 1859 accompanied his father on his removal to Clinton county, locating on the farm where his son Herman now resides. He bought two hundred acres of raw land, which he cleared and fenced, also erected a good residence and made other modern improvements, transforming his place into one of the valuable farm properties of the locality. Philipp Kraus was married here to Elizabeth Baumgras, a native of Germany. He purchased the interest of the other heirs in the old homestead property and thus succeeded to the place upon which he afterward built a good, neat brick residence and substantial outbuildings, thus making a well improved farm. He carried on general agricultural pursuits until 1899, when he removed to Lansing and purchased a residence property in which he now lives retired. In his family were five children: Kate, who is now the wife of Scott Clark; Herman P., of this review; Eugene, who is living in Lansing; Clara, the wife of Fred Wimble, of Lansing; and Matilda, who is now attending Albion College.

Herman P. Kraus was reared to manhood on the farm where he now resides, acquiring

his education in the common schools and in Lansing Business College. He was married, on the 18th of October, 1899, in Watertown, to Miss Julia Knaup, a native of Ohio, who was reared and educated here. After his marriage Mr. Kraus took charge of the old home farm, where he is engaged in the cultivation of the soil, in raising stock and in dairying. His business interests are well managed and bring him a good financial return.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Kraus has been born a daughter, Edna. The parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he is serving as a trustee. He gives his political allegiance to the republican party and in this respect is following in the footsteps of his father, who has always been a stanch republican and served for several years as highway commissioner. He and his wife were members of the Gunnisonville Methodist Episcopal church, in the work of which Mr. Kraus took a most active and helpful part, was steward and trustee, and was one of the most generous contributors toward the erection of the present brick house of worship. He was also a stalwart friend of education, believing in the employment of good teachers and in upholding a high standard of education and for a number of years he capably served on the school board.

LAFAYETTE JONES.

Lafayette Jones, now living retired in St. Johns, is a native of Oakland county, Michigan, born June 9, 1843, his parents being George and Chloe A. (Aldrich) Jones. The father was a native of Ontario county, New York. The Jones family was established in the United States in 1727, when representatives of the name emigrated from Wales and located in Virginia. The grandfather, Samuel Jones, became a resident of Ontario county, New York, whence he afterward removed to Michigan, settling in Oakland county in 1836. There he spent his remaining days, following the occupation of farming. The Aldrich fam-

ily is one of those of Plymouth Rock fame, and from Massachusetts the family went to New York and afterward to Michigan, arriving in Wayne county in 1835. Savel Aldrich, the maternal grandfather of our subject, took up land at various points throughout the state and was actively connected with the pioneer development. His daughter, Chloe A. Aldrich, was born in New York state and in Oakland county, Michigan, gave her hand in marriage to George Jones. In their family were twelve children, of whom eight are living: Lafayette, James E., who resides in Lansing, Michigan; Sarah Emily, the wife of Benjamin F. Miller, of the capital city; Florence A., the wife of a Mr. Stringer, of Luther, Michigan; Ida, the wife of Benjamin West, of Grand Ledge, this state; Freeman A., a practicing physician of Lansing, Michigan; and John B. and Ernest A., who are residents of Grand Ledge. Those deceased are: Justin N., who died in North Carolina; T. Homer; Henry D.; and Barton S., who died in Grand Ledge in May, 1905.

Lafayette Jones was a student in the district schools of Oneida township, Eaton county, Michigan, and later continued his studies in the Union school at Charlotte, this state. After teaching for one term he entered a select school in Lansing, and later he taught for one winter at Charlotte, Michigan. He began preparation for the practice of medicine as a student in the office and under the direction of Dr. J. C. Covey, of Grand Ledge, and in 1864-5-6 he attended lectures in the University of Michigan, from which he was graduated in the last mentioned year.

Dr. Jones began active practice in Pewamo, Michigan, where he remained from the spring of 1866 until the autumn of 1875. At that date he began farming in Essex township, Clinton county, following agricultural pursuits with excellent success until the spring of 1892, when he removed to St. Johns, where he has since lived retired. His undertakings upon the farm returned him a gratifying measure of success and upon his removal to the city he sold his farm property, comprising two hundred

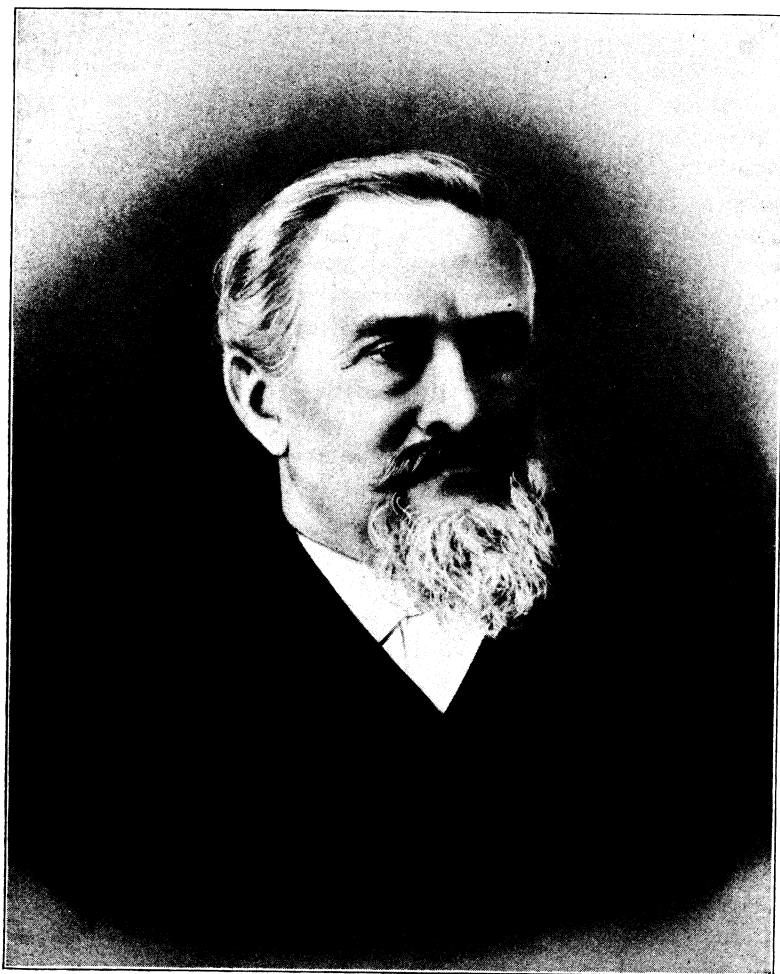
acres of valuable land. He spends his time largely in travel, having visited many points of the United States and Europe, and he has attended the various expositions since the Cotton Exposition was held in 1885. He greatly enjoys home life, having a residence which is well adapted to comfort and its hospitality is one of its attractive features.

Dr. Jones was happily married January 12, 1867, to Miss Maria H. Halbert, a daughter of Harrison Halbert, of Grand Ledge. Her father came from Leroy, New York, to Michigan in 1858, settling in Grand Ledge in 1861. His wife bore the maiden name of Harriet Tillotson and comes of an old family of Connecticut, tracing her ancestry back through three hundred years.

TYLER C. AVERY.

Tyler C. Avery, following the occupation of farming on section 5, Ovid township, is a native of Wyoming county, New York, born February 5, 1833, his parents being John and Sarah (Cooper) Avery, the former a native of Connecticut and the latter of New York. In pioneer times in the history of Michigan the father came west to Clinton county and took up forty acres of government land in Greenbush township. He afterward removed to a farm a mile east and at one time was the owner of three hundred acres of rich and productive land. He died upon the old farm homestead in 1885, at the age of eighty-five years, while his wife passed away in 1882, when seventy-seven years of age. Horace Avery, a brother of John Avery, came to Michigan with him and also located in Greenbush township but subsequently sold his property and removed to Nebraska, where his death occurred. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. John Avery were seven children: John, a practicing physician at Greenville, Michigan; James M., who is now living in Lake county, this state; Sanford C., who is living on a part of the old homestead farm; Tyler C.; and three who have passed away, Marvin hav-

Bement Public Library
St. Johns, Michigan



T. C. AVERY.



MRS. T. C. AVERY.

ing been killed while serving in the Union Army as a member of the Third Michigan Cavalry, while Ann is the deceased wife of Alpheus Chapman, and Laura, the deceased wife of Leonard Clark.

Tyler C. Avery was only four years old when brought by his parents to this state and his education was acquired in one of the old log schoolhouses. He began working in the timber upon the old home farm and forty-five years ago he came to his present farm on section 5, Ovid township, taking possession of eighty acres of wild land, on which he cut the first stick of timber. He has since cleared all but a few acres and has plowed and planted the fields and continued the work of improvement until he now has a valuable and productive farming property.

When his father came to this county in 1839 Dewitt was the nearest trading town and on one occasion the family had to go to Ann Arbor for salt. The first home of the family was a little log structure, the roof being made of boughs. As the years have gone by Mr. Avery has continued the work of cultivation and improvement until he now has a valuable farming property. He relates many interesting incidents of pioneer times that took place around the old homestead farm in Greenbush township. Wolves and bears were numerous in the forests and annoyed the settlers by killing hogs and even since Mr. Avery has taken up his abode upon his present farm he had four of his sheep killed by a bear. Great changes have occurred, however, as the years have gone by and the country has been claimed by the settlers who have transformed the wild timbered region into fertile farms and attractive homes.

On the 11th of December, 1855, Mr. Avery was married to Miss Hannah Rowell, a daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Pearl) Rowell, both of whom were natives of Springwater, New York. Mrs. Avery, having traveled life's journey with her husband for more than forty-six years, departed this life June 28, 1902, at the age of sixty-two. In their family were four daughters and a son: Alice, the wife of John Fizzell, of Duplain township; Emma, deceased;

Jennie, the wife of Grant Cleveland, of Eureka, Michigan; Myrtle, the wife of Lewis McCullough, of Ashley, Michigan; and Arthur J., of Ovid township.

Mr. Avery is a republican, having always given his allegiance to that party, and his first vote was cast in Greenbush township. Both he and his wife are members of the Christian church at Colony. He is one of the substantial pioneers of Clinton county and a highly respected citizen. From boyhood days he has lived in this part of the state and all who know him entertain for him warm regard because he has been found reliable in business transactions, faithful in citizenship and loyal in friendship.

JAMES HENRY.

James Henry, living on section 7, Duplain township, is the owner of a farm of eighty acres, which in appearance indicates his careful supervision and practical, progressive methods. He has lived in this state since 1863 and imbued with the spirit of progress in the great west has taken an active and helpful part in the work of general improvement. His birth occurred in Ohio, on the 9th of July, 1848. His father was a native of Pennsylvania but in early life removed westward to Ohio, where he died during the infancy of his son James. He was married to Miss Mary Henry, also a native of the Keystone state and a daughter of Benjamin Henry, an early settler of Pennsylvania. A few years after the death of her first husband she gave her hand in marriage to John Waggoner, a native of Ohio and one of the early settlers of Clinton county.

James Henry of this review was the only child born unto his parents. After his mother's second marriage he remained with her until he had attained his majority and then came to Michigan, purchasing a farm of eighty acres in Greenbush township, Clinton county. On this he built a house and improved the fields and later he purchased where he now resides on section 7, Duplain township. He has

erected here a good two-story house, also a substantial barn and other outbuildings for the shelter of grain and stock. He has planted an orchard and considerable small fruit and in connection with the tilling of the fields he raises some stock, principally cows for dairy purposes. His farm indicates in its thrifty and well kept appearance the enterprise and careful management of the owner, who is practical in all of his work and is meeting with very gratifying success.

On the 4th of July, 1872, Mr. Henry was married to Miss Florence E. Pray, a native of Clinton county and a daughter of Orman Pray, one of the early settlers of this state. Mr. and Mrs. Henry have three children: Charles, a resident of Eureka; Bertha, the wife of Nile Countryman, of Elsie, and Artie, a young man at home. The parents are members of the Christian church of Eureka. Politically Mr. Henry is independent, voting for men and measures rather than party, yet is not remiss in any duties of citizenship, and his co-operation can be counted upon to further any movements for the general good.

GEORGE B. FAXON.

George B. Faxon, postmaster at Ovid, is a native of Duplain, Clinton county, born May 9, 1850. His father, William H. Faxon, was born in Batavia, New York, and came to the west in 1837, settling in Clinton county. Here he was married to Miss Bethsheba Seaver, a native of Rochester, New York, who arrived in this county in 1836. Mr. Faxon turned his attention to merchandising, which he carried on in Duplain township, and in 1861 he removed to Ovid, where he conducted a general store until 1872, when he sold out. He is engaged in the insurance business in Ovid and has long been recognized as one of the prominent men of his locality.

George B. Faxon, having obtained his early education in the common schools, continues his studies for two years in the academy at Lansing, Michigan, and he entered upon his business

career as a clerk in his father's store, spending the greater portion of his youth behind the counter. After leaving his father's store he entered the employ of Potter & Swarthout, general merchants of Ovid, whom he represented as a salesman for ten years, being one of the most trusted employes of that house. This position was followed by his appointment as postmaster of Ovid under President Harrison on the 9th of January, 1893, and he has been continued in the office by reappointment of Presidents McKinley and Roosevelt for a period of twelve consecutive years and will probably be re-appointed. He is an unfaltering advocate of republican principles, strong in his work in behalf of the party and he has never wavered in his allegiance thereto since casting his first presidential ballot for General Grant. He has done everything in his power to promote the growth of the party and insure its success and is recognized as one of the local leaders.

On the 16th of November, 1869, Mr. Faxon was united in marriage to Miss Phoebe L. Harrison, a daughter of Z. H. and Sophronia (Beebe) Harrison, the former a native of New Jersey and the latter of New York. Her father became a prominent citizen of Ovid, where he was engaged in the milling business until his death, which occurred in 1878, when he was fifty-two years of age. His widow still survives him. Mr. and Mrs. Faxon have one son, George H. Faxon, who is now private secretary to Governor Deneen, at Springfield, Illinois, and has occupied important positions in New York city. He was private secretary of H. M. Hoyt, the vice president of the Chalmers Iron Works; also private secretary of Royal West; secretary of Anthony Comstock for two years; and secretary of the state republican central committee of Illinois. He is an expert stenographer and is a favorite of "Uncle Joe" Cannon and other men prominent in national political circles. He was married in 1892 to Minnie Wylie and has a daughter, Ione.

George B. Faxon belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen and since 1869 has

been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, taking an active part in its musical affairs and long serving as its chorister. He is one of the leading citizens of Ovid, foremost in many affairs of the community and is highly respected by all who know him. His official service has been commendable and his administration, business-like and progressive, has won encomiums from all concerned.

GEORGE M. KILMER.

George M. Kilmer, who is engaged in general farming on section 14, Eagle township, was born in the town of Fleming, Cayuga county, New York, October 1, 1836, his parents being Henry P. and Marie B. (Riley) Kilmer, who came to Michigan in 1853, first settling in Jackson, where the father followed the occupation of farming. He died in the year 1866, when fifty-seven years of age; and his wife has also passed away. The Kilmers were of Holland lineage and early representatives of the family lived in Albany county, New York. The Rileys were from Vermont. Our subject's paternal grandfather was a soldier of the war of 1812 and the great-grandfathers on both sides were in the Revolutionary war.

George M. Kilmer was one of a family of four children and his education was acquired in the district schools. He remained at home in Jackson, Michigan, through the period of his youth and in early life learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed for some years. In 1868 he removed to Lansing and later traded his property there for his present farm in Eagle township, having here sixty-three acres of land which is well cultivated and returns him good harvests. The only interruption to an active business career was his service in the Union army during the Civil war. On the 12th of August, 1862, he enlisted at Jackson as a private of Company K, Seventeenth Michigan Infantry, and was in the service for fourteen months. He received an honorable discharge in October, 1863, having partici-

pated in the engagements at Antietam, South Mountain and Fredericksburg. That his regiment made a splendid record of bravery is indicated by the fact that it was known as the Stone Wall regiment.

On the 19th of November, 1857, Mr. Kilmer was married to Miss Orrisa Hull, a daughter of Timothy and Orrisa (Bowdish) Hull, natives of Franklin county, Vermont. They lived in the Green Mountain state until 1835, when they removed to Jackson county, Michigan, and there spent their remaining days. Mrs. Kilmer's father died when she was twenty months old but the mother lived to be eighty-two years of age, passing away in Lansing, Michigan. Her paternal grandfather, Jehiel Hull, was a colonel of the Revolutionary war. The maternal grandfather, Colonel Joseph Bowdish, who was in the same service, was a large landowner of Franklin county, Vermont, and was a man of very benevolent and kindly spirit. He won his title by active military service. Isaac B. Bowdish, an uncle of Mrs. Kilmer, was a captain in the Civil war and died while in the service, being injured on a draw bridge between Suffolk and Norfolk, Virginia. Joseph B. Hull, a brother of Mrs. Kilmer, was a prominent pioneer of Lansing and died in 1901.

Unto our subject and his wife have been born three sons and a daughter who are yet living: George M., at home; Ellsworth, who is engaged in the fire insurance and real-estate business at Butte, Montana; Lynn L., of Eagle township; and Florence N., the wife of Donald Cole, of Battle Creek, Michigan. Two of the children died in infancy.

When age gave to Mr. Kilmer the right of franchise he cast his presidential vote for John C. Fremont and supported the republican party for a time but later voted for Horace Greeley and is now a democrat. He acted as keeper of the prison at Ionia, Michigan, in 1882-3. For some years because of rheumatism he has been incapacitated for active labor either at his trade or on the farm but he gives his personal supervision to his agricultural interests and has a good property which is the

visible evidence of his life of thrift and industry, representing the investment of his own earnings.

EDWIN DOBSON.

Edwin Dobson, interested in general farming on section 12, Bingham township, was born in Yorkshire, England, on the 30th of August, 1833, his parents being George and Mary Dobson, both of whom were natives of that country. The father was born in 1800 and became a fancy basketmaker and also conducted a store in the city of Bridlington, thus carrying on business until his death, which occurred October 1, 1845. His wife, who was born in 1805, survived him until February 14, 1851.

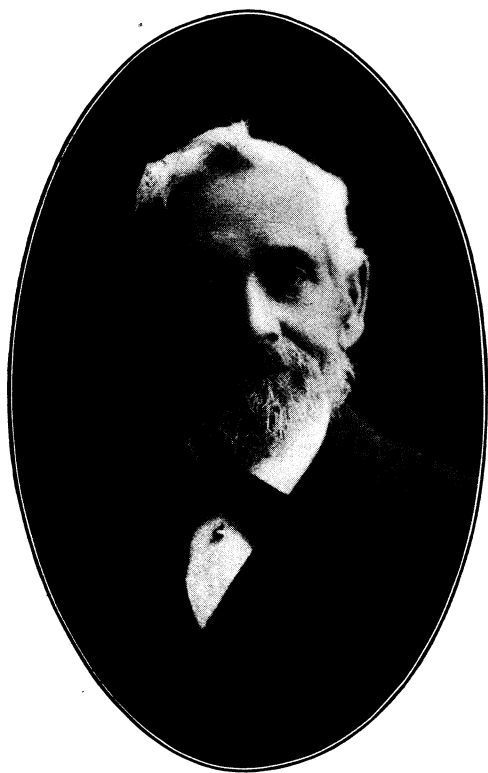
Edwin Dobson is the last surviving member of the family of thirteen children. In early life he learned the butcher's trade, which he followed until he sailed for America, landing in this country in August, 1853, at Willington Square, Canada. There he followed butchering until he removed to Toronto, where he spent two years, going later to Stoverville, where he spent two and a half years. His next place of residence was at Norwick, Canada, and in 1859 he went to Detroit, and followed farming at Livonia, Wayne county. His attention was thus occupied until April, 1863, when he went to Shiawassee county, and in 1865 he returned to Livonia, where he remained until 1872.

In that year he removed to Clinton county and took up forty acres of land from the government on section 12, Bingham township, the patent being signed by General Grant and transferred to Mr. Dobson by John Bailey. As the years have passed by Mr. Dobson has added two forty-acre tracts to his place, all of which was covered with timber. His first house was ten by fourteen feet, in which the family lived for a year while the land was being cleared. Later a more commodious residence was prepared for the family and as the years have gone by Mr. Dobson has continued the work of improvement. In 1898 he built a large barn

and in 1900 erected a commodious and handsome residence. He bore the usual hardships of the pioneer who makes his way into a frontier district with no money, but as the years have gone by he has prospered and now owns an excellent farm on which are fine buildings. None of the roads that now pass by the farm were opened up at that time, the nearest public highway being three-fourths of a mile north and another one about an equal distance to the south. Mr. Dobson has taken an active interest in township matters and for a number of years served as pathmaster, although he has always eschewed office holding. He has, however, supported all progressive public measures for the benefit of his community and is intensely interested in its welfare and development.

On the 1st of November, 1853, Mr. Dobson was united in marriage to Miss Ann Stubbs, a daughter of George Stubbs, of Yorkshire, England, who died in March, 1854. The children of that marriage are Harriet and Ellen, twins, the former the wife of William Bowen and the latter the wife of George Glasier, of Fenton, Illinois; and George Dobson, who is living in St. Johns. For his second wife Mr. Dobson chose Rachel Stubbs, whom he wedded in November, 1858, and who died on the 16th of March, 1862. The two children of that marriage died in infancy. On the 2d of April, 1863, occurred the marriage of Mr. Dobson and Miss Alice Vanderkarr, a daughter of Joseph and Prudence (Ketchum) Vanderkarr, both of whom were natives of New York, the former born in Rensselaer and the latter in Steuben county. There are two children of the third marriage: Albert E., who was born in 1868 and is living upon the home farm on section 11, Bingham township; and Walter, who was born in 1877 and died in 1882.

Mrs. Dobson's parents were residents of New York until 1845, when they came westward to Michigan, settling first in Wayne county, where the father entered land from the government in the township of Livonia. There he remained until 1848 and in the meantime he lost his wife, who died in 1846. On leaving Wayne county he came to Clinton



MR. AND MRS. EDWIN DOBSON.

county, settling in Dewitt township, where he spent a number of years and then traded that farm for one in Shiawassee county, where he resided until 1866. He afterward spent a year in Owosso and then removed to Caledonia township, settling on a farm, where he resided until 1882, when he was killed in an accident at the Owosso Railroad crossing on the 25th of October of that year. His wife passed away July 25, 1846, and Mrs. Dobson was afterward reared by her aunt, Mrs. Priscilla Peck, of Livonia, with whom she remained until her marriage. Her aunt lived here for twenty-nine years and died on the 7th of April, 1903. Mrs. Dobson pursued her education in the district schools until fourteen years of age and afterward spent one year in the State Normal School at Ypsilanti. At the age of seventeen years she gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Dobson, with whom she has now traveled life's journey for more than forty years.

Since coming to this country Mr. Dobson has made several trips back to his native land, visiting England in 1885, 1891, 1895 and again in 1899. His first voyage across the Atlantic covered forty-two days and his last but five and a half days, such has been the improvement in ocean transportation. He has never had occasion to regret his determination to seek a home in America, for here he has found the opportunities he sought and through well directed effort has gained a very comfortable competence, while through an upright life he has won many warm friends that make his residence in this county a pleasant one.

RAY ROBSON.

Ray Robson is the present efficient and obliging postmaster of Bath and one of the active and leading business men there, having been connected with its mercantile interests for twelve years. He is a native son of Michigan, having been born in Ingham county, on the 3d of November, 1872. His father, Matthew Robson, was born in Northumberland county,

England, on the 20th of February, 1829, and came of a long line of English ancestry. He was reared to manhood in the county of his nativity and when a young man came to the new world, arriving here in 1853. He first located in Canada, where he spent two years, and then came to Michigan, settling in Ingham county, in 1855. Here he worked on a farm and later he bought a tract of land which he cultivated for a number of years. He bought, improved and sold four different farms in the county and was one of its progressive and enterprising agriculturists. He was married in Ingham county, to Miss Jemima A. Thornbury, who was also a native of England and in her girlhood days was brought to the new world, being reared in Michigan. In 1884 Mr. Robson sold his property in Ingham county and took up his abode in Bath, Clinton county, where he purchased a store building and put in a stock of goods. He carried on the business for about nine years and then sold out to his son. There were two sons in the family but Ernest died when a young man of about twenty years. Politically the father is a stanch republican, having supported the party since casting his first presidential ballot for Abraham Lincoln but he has never sought or desired office. He is widely and favorably known in both Ingham and Clinton counties as a respected and worthy citizen.

Ray Robson arrived in Clinton county when a lad of twelve years and was reared in Bath, acquiring his education in its public schools. From his youth up he assisted in his father's store, early becoming familiar with the business, acquainted with the stock and understanding the principles of successful conduct here. In 1893 he purchased his father's store and succeeded to the business, which he has since carried on, having now a large and carefully selected line of goods such as is in demand by the general trade. He was appointed postmaster of Bath by President McKinley and has now served in that capacity for eight years, his administration of the duties of the office being highly satisfactory to the general public.

Mr. Robson was married, in Bath, in October, 1893, to Miss Daisy La Noble, a native of Clinton county, Michigan, born, reared and educated in Bath, and a daughter of John La Noble, a prominent farmer of this locality. Like his father Mr. Robson gives his political allegiance to the republican party but aside from the office of postmaster has never sought or desired political preferment, giving his time exclusively to his business interests. He is a young man of good business ability and executive force, of keen discernment and laudable ambition and of sterling character.

CHARLES S. DIETRICH.

Charles S. Dietrich, who follows farming on section 13, Victor township, was born in Macomb county, Michigan, on the 23d of January, 1849, and is a representative of one of the old families of Pennsylvania. His paternal grandfather, Jacob Dietrich, was reared in the Keystone state and in 1823 removed to New York, settling in Monroe county, where he reared his family. His son, Martin Dietrich, was born in Pennsylvania but spent the days of his boyhood and youth in the Empire state, where he formed the acquaintance of and married Miss Caroline Sherwood, whose birth occurred in New York. She was a daughter of Somers Sherwood, one of the first settlers of Monroe county.

In early life Martin Dietrich learned the wagonmaker's trade, which pursuit he followed for a few years, while later he turned his attention to carpentering and was identified with building operations first in New York and afterward in Michigan. Subsequent to his arrival in this state he bought a farm in Macomb county but took up his abode in Memphis, where he lived for twenty years. In 1865 he removed to the farm on section 13, Victor township, Clinton county, where his son C. S. Dietrich now resides, and began to cultivate and improve that property, which he developed through the aid of his sons. His last

years were spent upon the old homestead and he died in 1882. Going to New Mexico for his health his last days were spent in the home of a daughter, where he died in 1882. His wife had passed away in Macomb county, Michigan, dying in 1860.

Charles S. Dietrich was a young man of sixteen years when he came with his parents to Clinton county, locating where he now resides, and he assisted in improving the home farm, remaining with his father upon that place up to the time of the latter's death. He subsequently had charge of the work of clearing and developing the property, and after his father's death he bought out the widow and other heirs and succeeded to the ownership of the farm, now owning one hundred and thirty acres. A commodious and pleasant brick residence has been built by him and he has also built two good barns so that the improvements upon the place are in keeping with the modern ideas of the progressive farmer. He has likewise planted an orchard and year by year cultivates his fields which in course of time bring forth good harvests. He likewise raises pure blooded Holstein cattle and has some high grade stock. For about ten years he engaged in the manufacture of tile and brick upon his farm and the brick used in the construction of his home was burned in his kilns. He has also laid several miles of tile on his farm which is well drained until the fields have become extremely productive. Everything about the place is indicative of his careful supervision and in his work he is extremely practical, his labors proving a resultant factor in the acquirement of a gratifying success.

Mr. Dietrich was married in Bath township, Clinton county, December 25, 1883, to Miss Ada Chapman, who was born in Macomb county but was reared in Clinton county, a daughter of Isaac Chapman, now of Lansing, Michigan. She pursued her education in the schools of Ovid and of Lansing and successfully engaged in teaching in Clinton county prior to her marriage. There were three children born of this union: Nellie, who is a graduate of the high school of St. Johns and for one

year was a teacher, is now a student in the State Normal School. Clara is now a student at Laingsburg. Clarence completes the family.

In his political views Mr. Dietrich has always been a republican and is now serving as justice of the peace in Victor township. He has likewise been a member of the school board and in this connection has done effective service in promoting the cause of education by employing competent teachers and upholding the standard of the schools. His wife and children are members of the Methodist Episcopal church and both Mr. and Mrs. Dietrich belong to the local Grange. He is a thrifty and prosperous farmer and careful business man, well known in St. Johns and Clinton county, and his genuine worth and upright character have made him worthy the regard in which he is uniformly held.

RAY T. FULLER, M. D.

Dr. Ray T. Fuller, who is accorded a good patronage which is the public expression of confidence and trust in his professional skill and ability, was born in Carson county, Michigan, on the 15th of October, 1875, his parents being Thomas and Emily (Davis) Fuller, natives of Steuben and Genesee counties, New York, respectively. The Fullers were an old Vermont family and tradition states that their ancestors came to America on the Mayflower, two brothers crossing the Atlantic on that historic voyage. Solomon Fuller, the great-grandfather, removed from the Connecticut valley to New York. The Fullers have long been a family of farmers and Dr. Fuller of this review is the only one who has entered professional life. His maternal grandfather, Thomas Davis, was likewise born in the Empire state and came to Michigan in 1860, settling in Carson City, where he died in 1900, at the age of seventy-four years, while his wife is still living. But two of his family, however, came to Michigan, Franklin and Thomas, the latter the father of our subject, arriving in this state

about forty years ago, settling in Montcalm county when it was an almost unbroken wilderness. He is still living there upon the old family homestead, on which his son, Dr. Fuller, was born. His wife came with her parents to Michigan when a maiden of ten summers, her father taking up land from the government and transforming the tract into a productive farm. Her mother, Mrs. Caroline Davis, is still living and enjoying good health for one of her years.

Thomas Fuller was twice married, and by the first union had a daughter and a son: Frances, now the wife of William Davis, who is living on the old Davis homestead at Carson City, and Scott, who resides at Aberdeen, South Dakota. Unto Thomas and Emily (Davis) Fuller were born two daughters and a son, the sisters of the Doctor being Ada and Eva Fuller, both of whom are successful teachers.

Dr. Fuller pursued his preliminary education in the district schools and afterward attended the high school at Carson City, Michigan. Determining upon the practice of medicine as a life work he matriculated in the University of Michigan in 1895 as a student in the medical department. He was graduated from the Saginaw Valley Medical College, at Saginaw, Michigan, on the 14th of May, 1903, and located for practice at Belding, this state, where he remained for nine months. On the 12th of February, 1904, he removed to Eagle, where he opened an office and has since successfully followed his profession, soon demonstrating his ability to cope with the intricate problems that continually confront the physician so that his patronage has constantly increased.

On the 31st of October, 1899, Dr. Fuller was married to Miss Ida E. Stuckey, a daughter of Henry B. and Florence (Moore) Stuckey, of Gratiot county, Michigan. They have one child, Paul M. Dr. Fuller has fraternal relations with the Maccabees and the Gleaners and is examining physician for the latter. He is yet a young man but possesses ability of superior order, owing his success to

earnest study of the principles of medicine and his conscientious regard of the obligations of the profession.

GILES J. GIBBS.

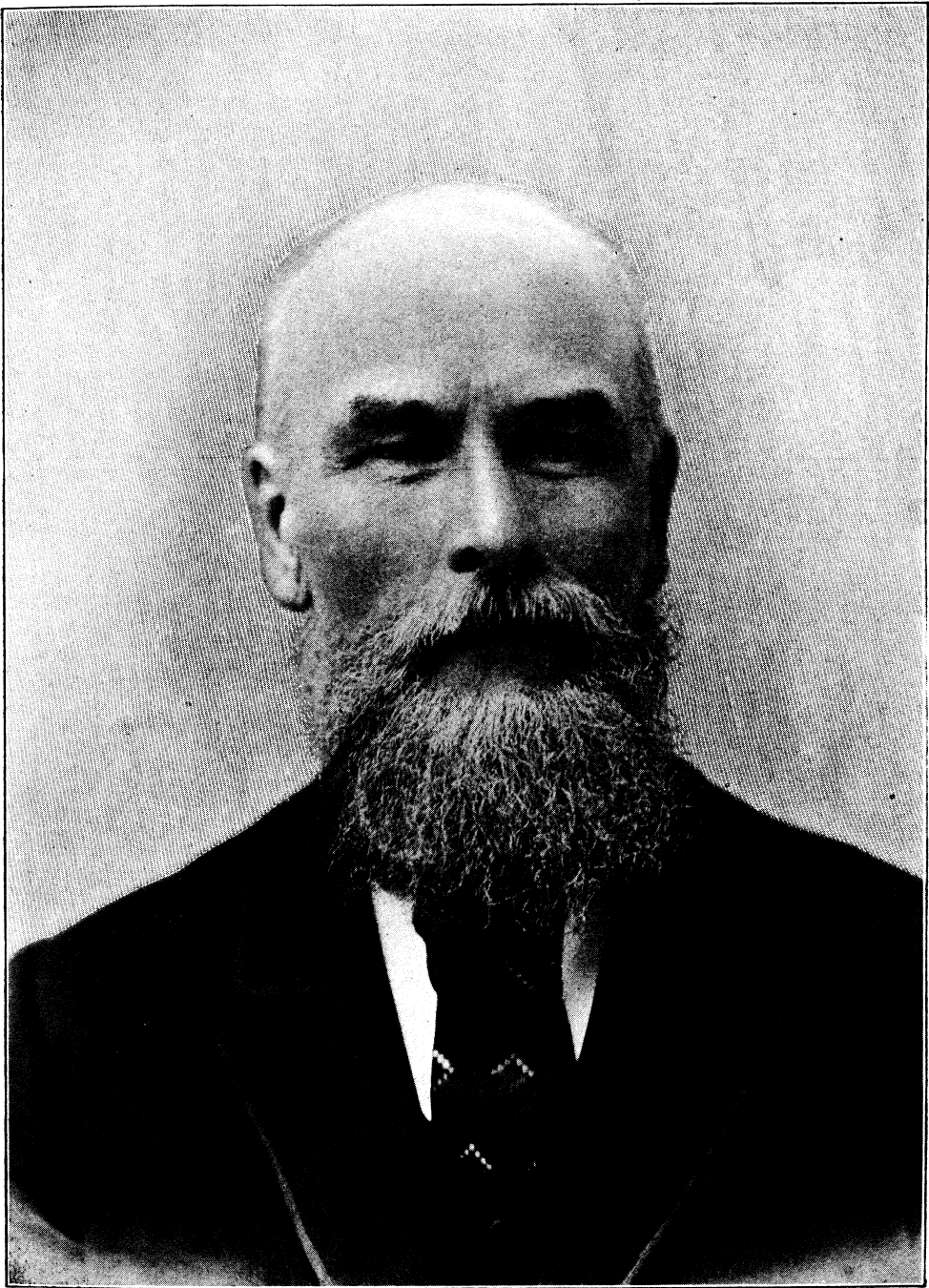
"Through struggles to success" contains in brief the life history of Giles J. Gibbs, who, encountering many difficulties and obstacles in his earlier business career, overcame these by persistent and earnest purpose and as the years passed he prospered. He was for a long period connected with mercantile interests in St. Johns, also in real-estate dealing, and he possessed the energy and firm purpose that enabled him to carry forward to successful completion whatever he undertook. He was born in Jefferson county, New York, September 3, 1827, his parents being David and Hannah Gibbs, the former a native of Connecticut, and the latter of New York. The father was a soldier in the war of 1812 and died from injuries sustained while in battle. His wife passed away when their son Giles was only eight years of age. The Gibbs family was established in New England in an early day in the colonization of the new world. Giles J. Gibbs is the youngest of four children and the only one now living, the others having been Spencer W., Emily and Matilda.

Deprived of a mother's care at a very early age, Giles J. Gibbs had no opportunity for acquiring an education, but he was early forced to begin life on his own account, meeting its difficult problems and facing its hardships. He was employed as a farm hand and in this way earned two hundred dollars which he held in notes against his employers. He worked for a Mr. Benedict and while there the family urged him to attend school, which he finally concluded to do, accompanying William Benedict and William Prine to Spring Arbor College, where he pursued his studies until his funds were exhausted. He mastered the English grammar and made good progress in mathematics but at length found himself fifty dollars in debt, which

he was enabled to discharge, however, the following season. Going to Jackson, Michigan, he worked by the month as a farm hand, earning a little money in that way, and then made arrangements for a farm of his own, purchasing sixty acres by the payment of fifty dollars in cash, giving notes for the remainder.

Mr. Gibbs was then married in Branch county and took his wife to the new home, but he finally sold that farm and removed to a tract of land in Ionia county, locating in the village of Matherton, where he was living at the time of his wife's death. By wagon he traveled to Coldwater with his child, six months old, in order to leave the little one with relatives. Returning to Jackson he then engaged in the draying business and later he turned his attention to the grocery business, but after conducting the same for a year and a half his entire stock was destroyed by fire. Receiving his insurance, he paid his debts but had nothing left with which to resume business. He then began traveling for a drug house in Indianapolis, which he represented for a year at a salary of eight hundred dollars.

In 1857 Mr. Gibbs arrived in St. Johns but the site of the city was almost covered with forest trees and he felt that he would not care to remain. However, being offered a position, he concluded to stay and later bought a business lot on Main street of Alvin Walker. In 1858 he married again and for two years thereafter he followed various business pursuits. Later he built a store on his lot and stocked it with groceries, making some money during the period of the Civil war. He then bought forty acres of land surrounding his present home, which he subdivided and sold as village lots, realizing a handsome profit upon the investment. He also engaged in the dry-goods business but did not find that a paying venture. He was in partnership with William Lazelle, under the firm style of Gibbs & Lazelle, and they sold out to D. C. Hurd. Mr. Gibbs afterward gave his attention for a time to his real-estate operations and not only sold off the original forty-acre tract but also purchased and disposed of additional property. In 1867 he again em-



GILES J. GIBBS.

barked in the grocery business, building a store on Clinton avenue, and for fifteen years he continued successfully in the trade, selling out to O. P. Dewitt in 1882. He then retired from active commercial pursuits and has since enjoyed a well earned rest, giving his attention merely to the supervision of his invested interests. He has built two brick blocks on Clinton avenue since the destruction of the wooden building by fire. He gave close and unremitting attention to his business for many years and it was this that now makes it possible for him to enjoy in comfort the evening of life, unburdened by the cares of business.

On the 25th of March, 1851, Mr. Gibbs was married to Miss Elizabeth Jane Graham, a daughter of David Graham, of Branch county, Michigan. She died April 8, 1855, and their daughter Lois A. died at the age of fifteen months, but she left a son, Judson D., who is now living in San Francisco, California. He has taken a prominent part in political affairs and during President Cleveland's second administration was appointed collector of the port of San Francisco. For his second wife Mr. Gibbs chose Sarah J. Yound, a daughter of Daniel Yound, of Ionia county. They were married January 1, 1858, and traveled life's journey together until May 20, 1905, when Mrs. Gibbs passed away, at the age of seventy years. She was to her husband a faithful companion and helpmate, aiding him in every possible way in his efforts to secure a home and competence for he was a poor man when they were married. By her help, encouragement, perseverance and sacrifice, he was enabled to overcome all obstacles and lay the foundation for his present prosperity. She was prompt in action, quick to see and grasp any opportunity, and the words "it can't be done" never sprang to her lips. She was ever hopeful and faithful, understanding perfectly that "I can" is king and "I can't" a servant. Withal she was a most loving and unselfish wife and mother. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Gibbs were born two daughters: Alma Elizabeth, who died May 20, 1862, in her fourth year; and Lizzie Liroque, who lives with her father in St. Johns.

Mr. Gibbs visited California in 1890, but up to that time he had given little attention to travel or enjoyment, his attention being claimed entirely by his business pursuits. In politics he is a democrat but he has never been active in the party nor cared for prominence in that direction. He is a self-made man in the fullest sense of that oft misused term, his prosperity in life being due to his industry, integrity and an unfaltering purpose, which has enabled him in the face of difficulties and discouragements to press steadily forward. He has now passed the seventy-eighth milestone on life's journey.

LEWIS G. McKNIGHT.

Lewis G. McKnight, a prominent representative of the grain trade in St. Johns, is a native of Ohio, born July 26, 1845. His paternal grandfather, Robert McKnight, was for many years a resident of Ohio, where he spent his last days, farming being his life occupation. The family is of Scotch lineage and was founded in America by three brothers of the name who came from the land of the heather about four generations ago. They settled in different localities of Pennsylvania and one of these was James McKnight, the great-grandfather of our subject. William McKnight, the father, was born in Ohio and largely spent his youth and early manhood in that state, whence he came to Michigan in 1849. He was married in Deerfield, Ohio, to Miss Lois Richards, who represented an old Vermont family, her father, Obadiah Richards, removing from the Green Mountain State to New York after his marriage, and it was in the latter state that Mrs. McKnight was born. Her parents had six children, she being the second in order of birth in a family of three sons and three daughters.

William McKnight was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church and filled a number of pulpits in Michigan at an early day. He continued in active pastoral work up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1872, when he was fifty-eight years of age. His in-

fluence was of no restricted order and he took an active part in the moral development of various communities in the middle part of the nineteenth century, while his influence yet remains as a blessed benediction to many who knew him. His wife survived until 1898, departing this life at the advanced age of eighty years. She was a devoted mother and a faithful friend, possessing qualities of heart and mind that endeared her to all with whom she came in contact. Rev. and Mrs. William McKnight become the parents of three children, but Robert died at the age of twelve years and James at the age of fifteen years.

Lewis G. McKnight, the youngest and only surviving member of the family, acquired his early education in the common schools. He began farming for himself on the old homestead, where he remained until 1891, when he removed to St. Johns. Four years later he purchased the Brown Brothers Elevator and has since continued active in business as a dealer in grain, coal, lime and cement. He does business to the amount of over forty thousand dollars per year and is one of the leading representatives of the trade in this part of the state. Watchful of the business indications pointing to success he has, through the utilization of opportunity, through close application and unfaltering diligence, gained a creditable position as a representative of commercial interests in Clinton county.

On the 23d of August, 1866, Mr. McKnight was married to Miss Eliza Pearl, a daughter of Stephen Pearl, of Greenbush township. They have one daughter, Daisy L. Mr. Pearl, father of Mrs. McKnight, came from New York to Clinton county in 1837, settling in Ovid township, whence he afterward removed to Greenbush township. He represented this district in both the house and senate of the state legislature and was treasurer of his county for ten years. He also engaged in merchandising for a time at Grand Ledge and was a man who wielded a wide influence in public thought and action, while his record conferred honor and dignity on the county which honored him.

Mr. McKnight holds membership in the Methodist Episcopal church and in the Odd Fellows lodge, relations which indicate the character of the man and his loyal support to principles that develop along lines that command confidence, good will and honor in every land and clime. He is not an active partisan in politics but for two years he served as township treasurer of Greenbush.

CHARLES EDDY.

Charles Eddy, who has been associated with business interests in Elsie for twenty-seven years, has intimate knowledge concerning the history of the state, its progress and development, for he has resided within its borders since 1856, while in Clinton county he has made his home since 1878. The Eddy family is of English lineage and his ancestors were among the pilgrims who sought refuge in New England, crossing the Atlantic on the *Handmaid*, a historic sailing vessel of the early part of the seventeenth century. John R. Eddy, the grandfather, was a native of New England and removed to New York, locating at Sacket Harbor. Reuben Eddy, the father, was born in Vermont and was reared in the Empire state, where he remained until he sought a home in what was then the far west. He made his way to Ohio, becoming one of the first settlers of Lorain county. He was there reared and married, Miss Anna Seigsworth becoming his wife. She was a native of England and when eight years of age crossed the Atlantic to the new world with her parents, the family home being established in New York, while later representatives of the name went to Ohio. Reuben Eddy opened up a farm in the Buckeye state and there reared his family, his remaining days being passed upon the old homestead, which he had transformed from a wild tract into a richly cultivated farm. His wife survived him for a few years. They were worthy pioneer people of Ohio and took an active and helpful part in

reclaiming their portion of the state for the uses of the white man. In their family were three sons and one daughter, of whom Charles is the eldest. John is still living in Ohio, while Luther Eddy is now a resident of Elsie. Annette is also residing in Ohio.

Charles Eddy, whose name introduces this record, was the first white child born in Camden township, Lorain county, Ohio, his natal day being December 18, 1835. The common schools afforded him his early educational privileges and he afterward attended Oberlin College, thus acquiring a good education. He possesses natural mechanical talent and skill and in early life worked at the carpenter's and joiner's trade. Thinking to enjoy better business advantages in a newer district of the middle west, he made his way to Michigan, locating first at Fairfield, Shiawassee county, where he was employed in a repair and gun shop, making and repairing guns and doing other kinds of mechanical work. He continued at Fairfield for several years and in 1878 removed to Elsie, where he established himself in business. Here he opened a stock of jewelry and was also engaged in repairing watches and clocks. He remained an active factor in the business life of the city until the fall of 1904 and belongs to that class of representative men, who, while promoting individual success, also contribute to the general prosperity and public growth. He is known as an enterprising merchant and a man of keen business sagacity. He purchased land, built a business house and residence and also invested in two tracts of farm land, so that his property interests became extensive and valuable.

Mr. Eddy was married in Iowa to Miss Sarah B. Reynolds, who was born in New York, reared in Ohio and afterward went to Iowa. There is one daughter by this marriage, Ida J., now the wife of Frank Clemens, a farmer of Elsie. Politically Mr. Eddy is a staunch republican, who has continuously supported the men and measures of the party since casting his first presidential ballot for Abraham Lincoln in 1860. He was elected and served as township treasurer, was super-

visor and clerk of Fairfield township, Shiawassee county, and was elected township clerk at Elsie, in which capacity he served for several terms. He acted for fifteen consecutive years as village clerk, for four years as deputy surveyor and as county surveyor for ten years. His capability in office is indicated by the fact that he has been so long retained in the positions to which he has been called. He is well known in St. Johns, Elsie and Clinton county as a man of wide experience and excellent business ability, of tried integrity and worth, and in whatever position he has been found he has proved a faithful and efficient officer, while in business life his activity and reliability have been numbered among his strong and salient characteristics.

JOHN FREMONT SKINNER.

John Fremont Skinner, living on section 21, Essex township, is one of the active and prosperous farmers of his locality, his possessions aggregating two hundred and forty acres in two farms in addition to the home property of eighty acres, which is a well improved tract of land. Mr. Skinner is one of the native sons of the county, his birth having occurred in Essex township on the 13th of June, 1856. His father, Horace M. Skinner, was a native of the Green Mountain state, born in Montpelier, Vermont, in 1819. There he remained until he had attained his majority and when a young man came westward to Michigan with an elder brother, arriving in this state about 1840. He first located in Eaton county and later in Clinton county, settling in Essex township. He was married here to a widow, Mrs. Eliza Ann North, nee Everett. In order to establish a home of his own Mr. Skinner purchased wild timber land in Essex township, which he cleared and improved, developing an excellent farm of three hundred and twenty acres. Subsequently he bought more land and became one of the prosperous and prominent agriculturists of his community, winning success in his business un-

dertakings. His life was devoted to general agricultural pursuits and upon the home farm which he developed he reared his family and made his home until called to his final rest, passing away on the 5th of December, 1895. He was three times married.

John F. Skinner is one of a family of two sons and two daughters born of his father's second marriage. He remained upon the old family homestead until he had attained his majority and assisted in carrying on the work of the farm. He then located on the farm which he now makes his home and this he began to clear and improve. He lived in a log house for a number of years but in 1902 erected a neat brick residence, which is one of the attractive rural homes in Clinton county. It is built in modern style of architecture, supplied with furnace heat and equipped with other modern conveniences. Mr. Skinner with three sisters inherited one hundred and sixty acres of the old home farm and he operates that tract of land in connection with his own homestead. He makes a business of raising Shropshire sheep and now has a flock of ninety ewes. He also has two pure blooded registered rams. To some extent he engages in raising horses and all of his stock upon his farm are of good grades.

Mr. Skinner was married in Ionia, Michigan, August 5, 1880, to Miss Maria L. Ryan, a native of Massachusetts, born in Milford, and a daughter of William Ryan. She was reared and educated at St. Johns, where her father and the family located in 1861. Mr. and Mrs. Skinner now have three children: Bernice N., Anita F. and Carroll J. The second daughter is the wife of William Smith, who assists Mr. Skinner in carrying on the home farm.

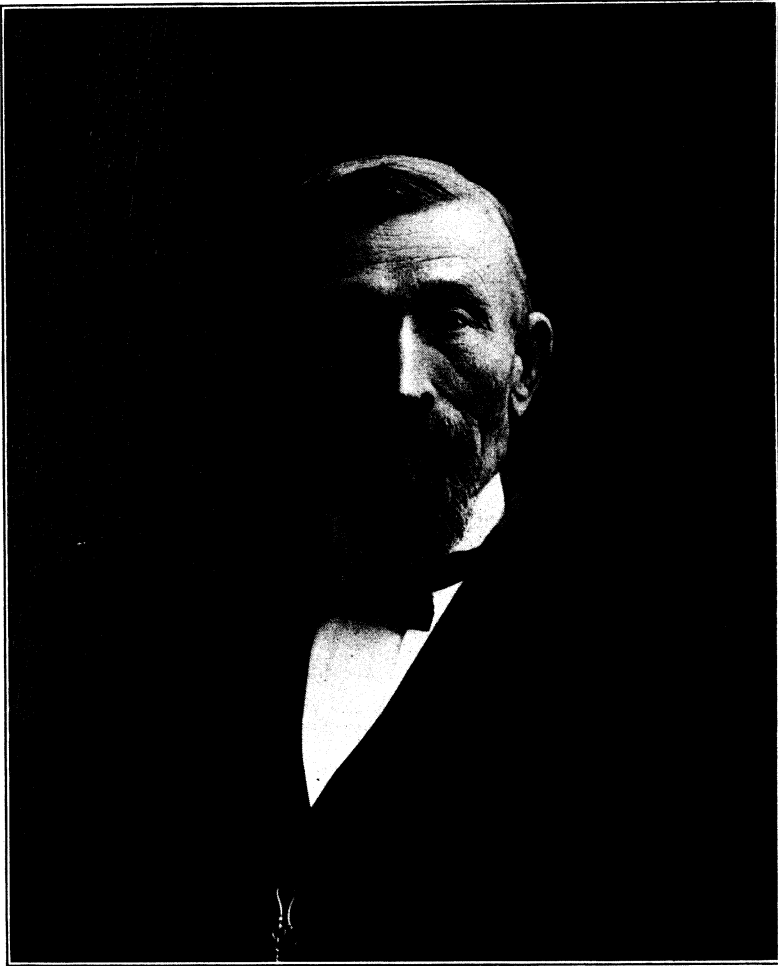
Interested in community affairs Mr. Skinner is a champion of progressive measures and has done much to aid in the public progress and improvement in his locality. He has always voted the republican ticket since casting his first presidential ballot for Rutherford B. Hayes in 1876. He was elected and served for one term as highway commissioner, but never

sought or cared for office. He is an exemplary representative of the Masonic fraternity, holding membership in the lodge at Maple Rapids, and he and his wife belong to the Eastern Star. The fact that many of his staunchest friends are numbered among those who have known him from his boyhood days down to the present is an indication that his has been an active and honorable career.

ROBERT B. BURT.

'Squire Robert B. Burt, living on section 15, Essex township, is carrying on his farm work in a manner that indicates his thorough familiarity with all departments of agricultural life and also a determined purpose that has resulted in success in his labors. He owns one hundred and sixty acres, constituting one of the good farms of the locality. He was born in Putnam county, New York, on the 30th of November, 1832, a son of Lewis Burt, a native of Connecticut, in which state he was reared. When a young man, however, he removed to Putnam county, New York, where he was married to Miss Rachel Drew, a native of the Empire state. Mr. Burt was a carpenter and joiner by trade, following that pursuit in the early years of his manhood but later he turned his attention to farming. His last years were passed in Yates county, New York. In his family were four sons and two daughters, of whom Robert B. Burt is now the only surviving member. He removed with his family from Putnam to Yates county, New York, where he was reared, attending the public and high schools of his home locality. He acquired a good academic education and was a teacher through six winter seasons in Yates and Tioga counties, proving a capable and popular educator.

On the 28th of May, 1867, in Tioga county, Squire Burt was united in marriage to Miss Lois M. Galpin, a native of the Empire state. He then followed farming and also engaged in teaching through the winter seasons. In 1868



ROBERT B. BURT.

he removed westward to Michigan, located where he now resides, having at first one hundred acres of land, of which thirty-five acres have been cleared. He at once began to clear and cultivate the remainder, grub out the stumps, cut away the brush and in course of time transformed the tract into productive fields. Some years later he added more land and as his financial resources have permitted he has continued the improvement of the property, building a good residence and barns and adding all modern equipments found upon a model farm of the twentieth century. He is a practical mechanic and did most of the building himself. He has planted some fruit upon his place and his farm work has been carefully conducted and managed so that his efforts have been a source of gratifying income.

In 1893 Squire Burt was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died on the 4th of April of that year, leaving two children: Edwin, who is married and lives upon a part of the home farm and has two children, Florence and Edna. The daughter, Ida Burt, became the wife of Deloss Hicks, a farmer of this township, and has two sons, Robert and Leon. On October 11, 1900, Mr. Burt was again married in Tioga county, his second union being with Miss Lucy B. Manning, who was born and reared in New York and was a teacher before her marriage.

Squire Burt is prominent in community affairs and his efforts have been of practical value along many lines of progress. In politics he is a republican where national issues are involved but at local elections votes independently, supporting the best men. He has been elected and served for twelve consecutive years as justice of the peace, was also school inspector one term, drain commissioner for eleven years and for many years school director. He has also served as treasurer and assessor and in all positions of honor and trust that have been conferred upon him has discharged his duties with a promptness and fidelity that have won him high encomiums from his fellow townsmen. His interest in the welfare and progress of the community is deep and sincere and his loyalty

to the general good is above question. He is therefore justly numbered among the public-spirited citizens and is well classed with the progressive farmers of Essex township.

WILLIAM J. DAGGETT.

William J. Daggett, proprietor of the first foundry of St. Johns, which he is conducting under the name of the St. Johns Iron Works, is a representative business man of Clinton county, enterprising and watchful of indications pointing to success. Through his utilization of opportunity and the development and exercise of his native talents and energies he has won a creditable position in industrial circles. He was born in Eagle township, Wyoming county, New York, May 27, 1853, his parents being Reuben E. and Mary A. (Wright) Daggett, both of whom were natives of the Empire state. The wife and mother died, however, when her son William J. was but two years of age and in 1856 Reuben E. Daggett removed from New York to Clinton county, settling in Greenbush township, where he purchased a farm of eighty acres and with the exception of a brief period spent in Dallas township he remained a resident of the former township up to the time of his demise, which occurred on the 16th of April, 1903, when he was seventy-five years of age. Reuben E. Daggett had three brothers and one, George W. Daggett, is now living in Gratiot county, Michigan. The others, Charles S. and Loren L., are both deceased. William J. Daggett is one of a family of four children: Edward W., who is living in Duplain township; Mary E., the wife of John Prentice, of Pontiac, Michigan, and William J. and James W., twins. The latter is now engaged in farming in Greenbush township.

William J. Daggett, brought to the west when about three years of age, has spent almost his entire life in Michigan. His education was acquired in the district schools and when twenty years of age he began farming on

his own account in Dallas township, where he remained for four years. He then purchased a farm in Washington township, Gratiot county Michigan, which he improved and cultivated for twenty-one years. In his agricultural pursuits he won a fair measure of success, carefully cultivating his fields and carrying on the work of the farm, so that year after year his capital was increased. In the spring of 1900 he came to St. Johns and purchased a half interest in the St. Johns Iron Works of George F. Cross, thus entering into partnership with George Weller. Mr. Daggett was made president of the company and after Mr. Weller's death he purchased his interest in the business, becoming sole owner in January, 1902. He has since conducted the industry under the name of the St. Johns Iron Works. This was the first foundry of the city and has been in operation for more than forty years. Throughout his entire life Mr. Daggett has displayed exceptional mechanical ingenuity and is the inventor and patentee of W. J. Daggett's patented double expansion cast iron boat culverts, varying in size from ten to forty-eight inches and costing from ninety cents to eight dollars per foot. This has been patented to cover both the United States and Canada. Among the numerous articles manufactured in the foundry are snow plow rollers six and a half feet in diameter which sweeps the snow for a width of sixteen feet. The output of the foundry also includes small rollers and stone boats and the business is now large and profitable, the plant being equipped with the latest improved machinery to facilitate the work which is carried on along progressive business lines.

Politically Mr. Daggett is a democrat and is a liberal-minded citizen whose aid and co-operation can be counted upon to further progressive measures for the general good. His interest centers in his family, he being a man of strong domestic tastes. In 1877 he was married to Miss Nettie Ridneour, a daughter of David Ridneour, of Bengal township, Clinton county, and they have become the parents of thirteen children, of whom three died in early youth, while ten are yet living, namely:

Elva, A., the wife of Merton Terry, of St. Johns; Floyd E., who married Nellie Holmes, of Ypsilanti, Michigan; Herman and Herbert, twins; Jay, Netia, Merrett, Ruby, Lewis and Nettie Arlene, all of whom are at home. The various members of the family occupy an enviable position in the social circles in which they move and during their residence in the city Mr. and Mrs. Daggett have gained warm friends here.

CHARLES F. CRELL.

Charles F. Crell, who is engaged in taking contracts for building cement and steel bridges, makes his home in Elsie, and is an enterprising and prominent business man of Clinton county, wherein he has made his home since 1879. He is a native of New York, having been born in Rensselaer county, on the 11th of June, 1860. His father, William Crell, was a native of Germany, in which country he grew to mature years, and when a young man emigrated to the United States, locating in Rensselaer county, New York, where he was married to Miss Mary Nolan, a native of Ireland. Mr. Crell was a stonemason by trade and followed that business during his active business life. In 1881 he removed westward to Michigan and located in St. Johns.

Charles F. Crell of this review was reared to manhood in the Empire state and acquired his education in the common schools. He came west to Michigan in 1879 and began working on a farm by the month, being thus employed for five years. Following his marriage, in 1883, he located on a farm north of St. Johns, where he made his home for a year, removing on the expiration of that period to Duplain township, where he bought a farm which he still owns. He was successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits there for eighteen years and now owns one hundred and seventy acres of land in two farms, both of which are well improved. His life has been characterized by unflagging industry and perseverance and his

efforts have been crowned with the success that always follows earnest labor.

Mr. Crell was first married in Washtenaw county, Michigan, on the 7th of February, 1883, the lady of his choice being Miss Melissa Van Duyne, a daughter of John Van Duyne, an early settler of Clinton county. There were two children by that union. Subsequently Mr. Crell was married in Duplain township to Miss Alice Bond, who was born, reared and educated in Clinton county and is a daughter of Stephen Bond, one of the early settlers here. The children of his first marriage are Elsie M. and Ralph W. Crell, and by the second marriage there is one son, Harrison B. Crell.

In the year 1902 Mr. Crell removed to Elsie, where he bought a lot and built a neat residence, where he has since resided. Politically he is identified with the republican party and has taken quite an active interest in its work, especially in behalf of its local successes. He was elected commissioner of highways and by re-election served for two terms. During his incumbency in the office he began building concrete bridges and made a specialty of this kind of work. He later organized a company for the construction of concrete bridges and has now built up an extensive business, employing at the present time three different forces of men, having thirty-five men in his service altogether. Some of the bridges built by them in the past year (1905) are fifty-foot spans. They have built bridges in Clinton, Gratiot and adjoining counties and have bridge contracts now for over a year ahead, working with their present force. Mr. Crell is active manager and at the head of the Elsie Concrete Bridge Company and the success of the enterprise is attributable in very large measure to his efforts. The company also handles and deals in structural steel and in the year 1905 have sold more than four hundred thousand pounds of structural steel and five carloads of steel culverts.

Mr. Crell is a man of sound judgment, practical in all that he does, and in his business career has met with gratifying success. He belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fel-

lows at Elsie. He is likewise a member of the encampment of Maccabees and the Fraternal Insurance and his standing in social as well as business circles is a high and creditable one.

WARREN AND ERI POTTER.

Warren and Eri Potter, living on section 22, Olive township, are among the well known and prosperous farmers of this community and own and operate two hundred and thirty acres, constituting a valuable farm. They are native sons of Michigan, Warren Potter having been born in Oakland county, February 2, 1850, while his brother, Eri Potter, was born in Lapeer county, March 14, 1852. Their father, Calvin M. Potter, was born in Chili, New York, in 1821. When a young man he came west to Michigan with his father, Joel Potter, who removed from the state of New York and became one of the first settlers of Oakland county. There he entered one hundred and sixty acres of land from the government, the tract lying in the midst of a dense forest, but he at once began to clear and improve the place and made thereon a good farm. Calvin M. Potter was married in Oakland county to Caroline Summers, who was born in New Jersey and was brought to Michigan in her early childhood days, being reared and educated in Oakland county. Her father, William Summers, died in New Jersey, and Mrs. Summers and her family afterward came to the west, settling in Oakland county, Michigan. Calvin M. Potter purchased his father's old home place and resided thereon, spending his last days on that tract of land, which had been entered from the government. His attention was always given to general farming pursuits and he died on the old homestead in 1856. His wife survived him for a number of years and spent her last days with her sons in Olive township, passing away January 29, 1896, when seventy-four years of age.

The Potter brothers were reared upon the old homestead place in Oakland county, but

eventually sold that farm and in 1878 came to Clinton county, purchasing the farm upon which they now reside. They first bought one hundred and twenty acres and at once began to till the fields and made further improvements on the property. In this work they prospered and as the years passed they added to the farm until two hundred and thirty acres are now included within its boundaries. They have erected good buildings and well kept fences divide the place into fields of convenient size. An orchard also yields its fruits in season and the sale of the farm products brings a good annual financial return. In connection with the cultivation of cereals they make a business of raising and feeding stock and they have a fine rock well one hundred and sixty-five feet deep, which affords an abundance of good water for the stock. They are breeders and dealers in Poland-China hogs but make a specialty of Shropshire sheep and in the raising of both grain and stock are meeting with success. The brothers are advocates of democratic principles but have never been aspirants for office. Warren Potter is a carpenter and joiner by trade and followed that pursuit for twelve years in Oakland and Clinton counties but now gives his undivided attention to his farming interests. Eri Potter is a member of Dewitt lodge, I. O. O. F., in which he has filled all of the chairs, is a past grand and has been a representative to the grand lodge. The brothers enjoy in high measure the esteem of those with whom they have been associated because of their activity and reliability in business affairs.

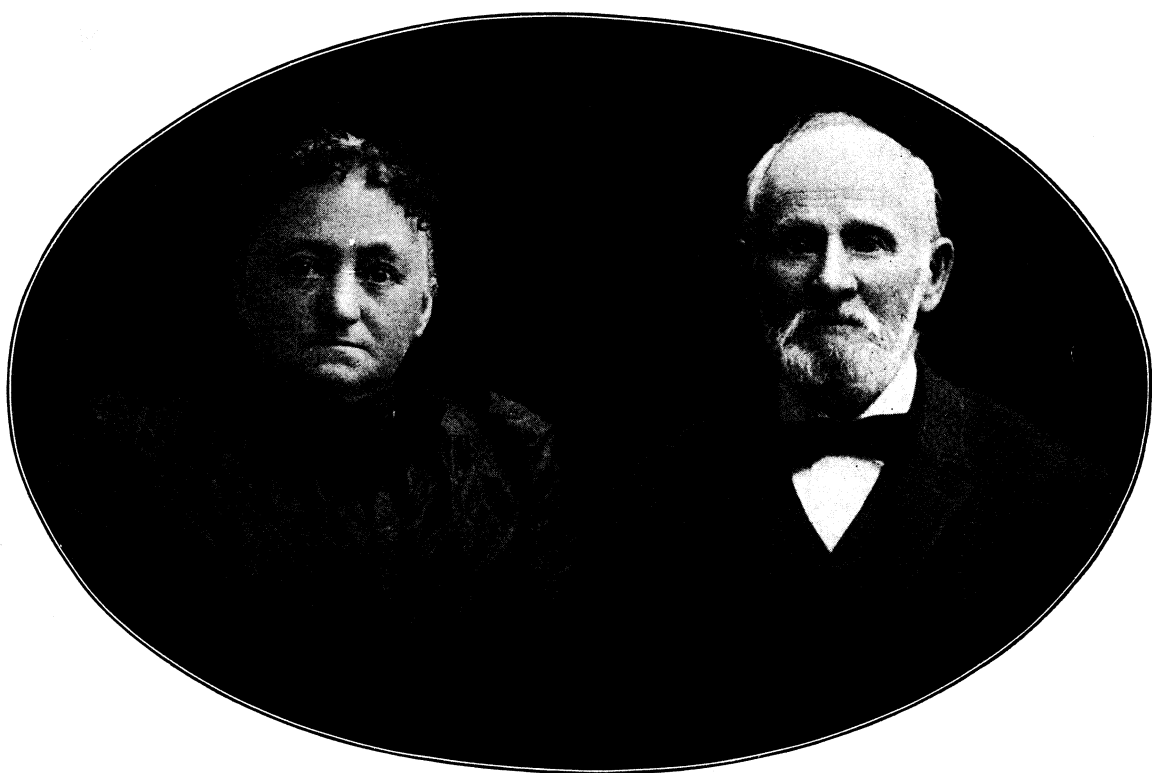
SAMUEL TUCKER.

Samuel Tucker, who recently sold his farm on section 16, Dewitt township, with the intention of retiring and making his home in the village of Dewitt, was one of the prosperous and well-to-do farmers of his locality and his landed possessions comprised two hundred and twelve acres of rich and productive soil, the home farm being pleasantly situated within

two miles of the village of Dewitt. He dates his residence in Clinton county from 1865 and is one of the worthy citizens that the Empire state has furnished to Michigan, for his birth occurred in Chautauqua county on the 29th of April, 1834. His father, Samuel W. Tucker, was also a native of New York and was a son of James Tucker, one of the early settlers of Pennsylvania, who in later years removed to New York. In the state of his nativity Samuel W. Tucker was married to Miss Lucina Rew, also a native of New York. They began their domestic life upon a farm and reared their family in Chautauqua and in Erie counties, spending their entire lives there. They had four sons and five daughters, all of whom reached years of maturity, married and became heads of families with the exception of one son, but Samuel Tucker, and his sister, Mrs. Lucina Peters, of Berrien county, Michigan, are the only ones now living.

Samuel Tucker was reared to manhood in Chautauqua county, New York, and when a young man went to Erie county, where he attended school and worked upon a farm by the month. Later he rented a farm for a few years and thus made his start upon an independent business venture. He was married in Erie county, December 11, 1859, to Miss Eliza Jane Thompkins, a native of that county and a daughter of James Thompkins, who was born in New Jersey and married Phoebe Anne Searing, likewise a native of New Jersey. Mrs. Tucker was reared in Erie county, completed her literary education in Clarence Academy and was a successful teacher for some years before her marriage. Following their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Tucker began their domestic life in Genesee county, where he carried on general agricultural pursuits for several years, during which time one son was born unto them there.

The year 1865 witnessed their removal to Michigan and Mr. Tucker bought and located upon the farm where they resided until his retirement in 1905, when he sold the farm to his son. He first became owner of eighty acres of wild timber land and in the midst of the forest began opening up a farm. The first summer he



MR. AND MRS. SAMUEL TUCKER.

rented a log house but after a short time this pioneer cabin was replaced by a small frame dwelling. As his financial resources increased he bought forty acres of land adjoining his original tract and from time to time has further extended the boundaries of his property until he now has two hundred and twelve acres, on which he has erected a good, neat and substantial residence, also good barns and outbuildings. In fact the farm has three sets of buildings upon it. There are large quantities of fruit and no equipment of a model farm of the twentieth century is lacking, for Mr. Tucker has ever been a hard-working, industrious man, who has likewise kept in touch with modern progress in agricultural lines. He cleared the land and made a well improved farm and was considered one of the successful agriculturists of the township.

He and his family experienced many of the hardships and privations incident to frontier life, for when they located here no roads had been laid out and they had no neighbors. Indeed it seemed as if the work of progress and improvement had scarcely been begun in this portion of the state and Mr. Tucker has aided largely in advancing the work of general improvement. Unto him and his estimable wife, who has indeed been a worthy helpmate to him on life's journey, have been born four children. Their eldest son, Frank, reached manhood and married Ida Averill but died here in 1889. Cash married Drusilla Smith and they have a daughter, Ethel, who is with them in their home in Dewitt. Earl married Iva Sloan and they are also living in Dewitt. Fred married Josephine Pierce and is a resident farmer of Olive township.

Politically Mr. Tucker is an earnest republican, having supported the principles of the party since its organization in 1856, but he has never been an office seeker nor would he consent to become a candidate for political preferment. He has devoted his time to his farm with excellent success. A member of the Masonic fraternity, he is identified with Dewitt lodge, has filled all of its chairs and has been past master and representative to the grand

lodge of the state. Both he and his wife are charter members of the Eastern Star and they are well known in Clinton and Ingham counties, where Mr. Tucker is recognized as a man of good business ability, of strict integrity of character and worth, enjoying and meriting the confidence and esteem of the community.

JAMES C. DAVIS.

The business enterprises of Bath find a worthy representative in James C. Davis, who for the past eleven years has been connected with mercantile pursuits there. He was born in Ingham county, Michigan, January 28, 1843, his parents being Chauncey and Ruth (Smith) Davis, both of whom were natives of New York, the former born in Chenango county and the latter in Oneida county. The father carried on farming for a number of years in the county of his nativity and on coming west to Michigan, settled in Ingham county, about 1830, being a pioneer resident who found an undeveloped region covered with the native forest and in the midst of the green woods he hewed out a farm, entering his land from the government. This he cleared and fenced, making a good home but the family experienced all the hardships and privations incident to pioneer life as may well be imagined for few roads had been laid out through the forest and their nearest neighbor was seven miles away. They had to depend largely upon the products of the farm for all that they had as it was an arduous task to go to mill or market and money necessary for the purchases was then very scarce. As the years passed, however, the farm was developed and became profitable. Eventually the father sold this land and located on Pine lake, near the village where he lived for a few years, when he again sold out and bought a farm near the present site of the Agricultural College. The latter place continued to be his home for ten or twelve years and he once more disposed of his property and took up his abode in Okemos, Ingham

county, where he purchased a sawmill and engaged in the manufacture of lumber, continuing at that place until his death, which occurred when he was sixty-three years of age. He had survived his wife for fifteen years.

James C. Davis was reared to manhood in Ingham county and his common-school education was supplemented by study in an old academy of pioneer times and in the Agricultural College. In early life he learned the builder's trade, which he followed for thirty-five years, becoming a contractor and builder of Ingham and Clinton counties. He has erected numerous buildings in these localities and many substantial structures still stand as monuments to his skill and handiwork. For forty years he has resided in Clinton county at intervals, but took up his abode permanently here in 1880.

In July, 1872, in Lansing, occurred the marriage of James C. Davis and Miss Ella M. Smith, a native of Ingham county, who was reared and educated there. They began their domestic life where they reside, Mr. Davis building the house. He has owned the land for forty years and has placed substantial improvements thereon. He and his wife have become the parents of a daughter and two sons: Bessie, a well educated young lady, who is now engaged in teaching; Chauncey, who is married and resides at Bath; and Ralph, at home.

Politically Mr. Davis is independent, supporting men and measures regardless of party affiliation, but formerly was a republican. He has served as township clerk for three terms and has done effective and beneficial service for the schools as a member of the school board. He has himself been a teacher of ornamental penmanship and is an excellent scribe. He is regarded as a successful all-around business man, well known in Lansing and St. Johns, and at all times is found reliable and faithful to the trust reposed in him. His residence in the village and county covers more than a quarter of a century and he is regarded as a gentleman of genuine worth, who from pioneer times down to the present has been the

advocate and supporter of all measures that have resulted in the progress and improvement of this portion of the state.

WILLIAM SCHAVEY.

William Schavey is the owner of one of the most attractive modern homes in Wacousta and Watertown township, and he also has valuable farming interests, comprising three hundred and twenty acres of rich and productive land. He was born in Ohio, on the 22d of August, 1865, his parents being Theodore and Rebecca (Heitmeyer) Schavey, natives of Germany and Ohio respectively. They were for many years natives of the Buckeye state and in 1872 came to Michigan, settling in Dewitt township, Clinton county, while at the present time they reside in the village of Dewitt. In their family were nine children: William; Carrie; Minnie, the wife of John Werincke, of Ohio; Bertha, the wife of John Wellman, of Watertown township; Elsie; Fred; Edward; Harrison and Harriet, the last two being twins.

William Schavey was educated in the district schools of Dewitt township and also in a business college at Lansing, being thus well equipped for the practical and responsible duties of life. He then returned to the home farm, where he remained until 1890, when he bought land on section 17, Watertown township, to which he has since added until his possessions at the present time aggregate three hundred and twenty acres. This is well improved land and upon the home farm he has good buildings and all modern equipments. In 1905 he erected a fine basement barn, thirty-four by eighty-eight feet valued at fourteen hundred dollars. He likewise has an attractive residence which is one of the pleasing homes of Wacousta and Watertown township.

On the 4th of February, 1890, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Schavey and Miss Emma Gross, a daughter of Hugo Gross, of Watertown township. They now have five

children, Archie, Earl, Clayton, Leon and Florence. In his political views Mr. Schavey is a republican and is active and influential in support of the party. He served as township clerk for one year, as supervisor for four terms and in 1900 was elected sheriff of Clinton county, filling the office until the 1st of January, 1905, when he retired from the position as he had entered it—with the confidence and regard of the general public. He has since 1901 been a member of the Masonic fraternity and also belongs to the Modern Woodmen camp. During fifteen years of an active business career he has worked his way steadily upward to his present substantial position. His name is an honored one on commercial paper and his business record is such as any man might be proud to possess. He commands the entire confidence and respect of his business associates and is recognized as a man of marked enterprise and determination.

CHARLES W. POPE.

Charles W. Pope, living on section 15, Victor township, where he devotes his energies to the tilling of the soil and the raising of stock, has for forty-five years made his home in Clinton county and is therefore numbered among its early settlers. Moreover, he belongs to that class of representative American citizens who while advancing individual interests also contribute in large measure to public progress. He has a deep and sincere attachment for America, the land of his adoption. He was born in Kentshire, England, August 7, 1848, and his father, William Pope, was a native of the same locality, where he was reared to manhood and married, the lady of his choice being Miss Charlotte Sotherden, likewise a native of England. They became the parents of three sons and a daughter, including Albert Pope, a merchant residing in Bloomfield, Ontario county, New York; William; and Hattie, the wife of a Mr. Bector, an undertaker, of Geneseo, New York. In the year 1850 the father

emigrated with his family to the new world and made his way to Onondaga county, New York. He afterward removed to Ontario county, that state, where he resided for a short time, his death there occurring about 1854. His wife survived him and later married again.

Charles W. Pope was but two years old when brought by his parents to America and was a little lad of only six years at the time of his father's death. He went to live with the family with whom he remained until he had attained his majority and with them came to Michigan in 1860. He worked by the month as a farm hand and saved about one thousand dollars while employed in that way. He then resolved to carry on farming pursuits on his own account and was married here April 5, 1876, to Miss Martha Parker, a sister of Epson and Newell Parker, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Pope was born, reared and educated here and by her marriage became the mother of two sons, Floyd, a steam engineer, of Chicago, and Miles, at home. There are two girls, nieces of Mrs. Pope, Sarah and Marian P., who have made their home with their uncle and aunt since the death of their parents, who passed away when the elder sister was twelve years of age and the younger seven years old.

Prior to his marriage Mr. Pope had purchased one hundred acres of land where he now resides and the young couple began their domestic life upon the farm which was then an uncultivated and unimproved tract of land in the midst of the forest. With characteristic energy, however, he began to clear away the trees and improve the farm. He built a good residence there and has carried forward the work of cultivation and development until he now has a splendid farm property. In addition to his home he has two good barns and substantial outbuildings upon the place and has planted two orchards, now having a thrifty young orchard covering six acres which is coming into bearing and contains a great variety of fruits. In connection with his farming he raises good thoroughbred stock, making a specialty of Shorthorn cattle, Merino sheep

and Poland-China hogs. He has been a successful farmer and stock-raiser, his land being richly cultivated while in his pastures are found good grades of stock well cared for. He has largely used the Page wire fencing upon his place.

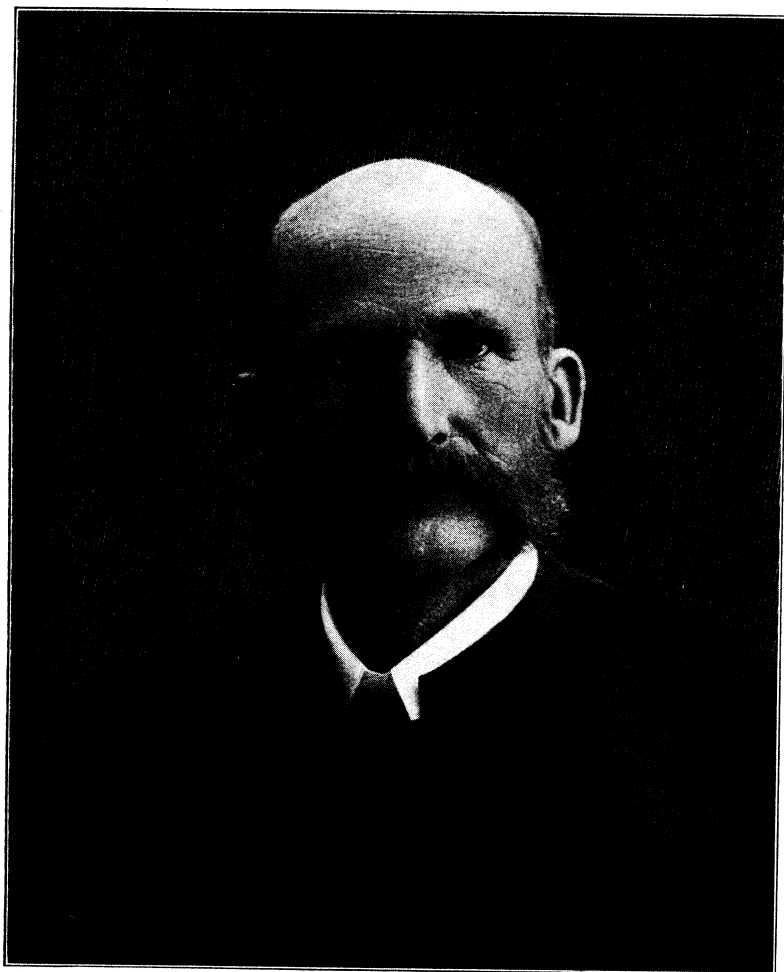
In matters of citizenship he is progressive and has co-operated in many movements for the general good. Formerly he was a republican in his political affiliation but is now identified with the democracy. He was elected and served as supervisor for two consecutive terms and during that period was a member of a number of important committees. He has likewise been township treasurer for two terms, also township drain commissioner and has frequently been a delegate to the county and state conventions of his party. As a member of the school board he has performed helpful service in behalf of public education. He and his wife are members of the Grange and Mr. Pope is now its master. For almost a half century he has lived in Clinton county and great have been the changes which have occurred in that time. His efforts have been beneficial to the county as well as a source of living to himself. He has cleared, improved and developed a fine farm and has gained a reputation as a careful business man, honorable in his dealings and straightforward in all of his conduct.

THOMAS H. GREEN.

Thomas H. Green, who without special advantages or opportunities in his youth, has become a prosperous farmer and representative citizen of Clinton county, his home being on section 7, Victor township, was born in Bedfordshire, England, April 12, 1830, his parents being William and Rachel (Clark) Green, both of whom were natives of England. In 1840 they became residents of Schenectady, New York, and afterward removed to Detroit, Michigan, and later to Troy township, Oakland county, this state. After three years there passed they came to Clinton county, settling on

section 6, Bingham township, where the father secured one hundred and seventy-seven acres of land. When three years had gone by he removed to Bengal township and bought a farm of two hundred acres on section 1, which continued to be the place of his residence until his death, which occurred in 1861, when he was fifty-seven years of age. His wife also died at the age of fifty-seven, in the year 1864. At the time of his death he owned two hundred and seventy acres of rich and valuable land, of which eighty acres was splendidly improved. In the family were seven children as follows: Ann, now the wife of William Huggett, of St. Clair county, Michigan; Jane, the wife of Henry Moberly, of Guthrie county, Iowa; Elizabeth, the widow of Benjamin Shepard, of Shepardsville, this county; Sarah, the wife of George Johnson, of St. Johns, Michigan; Thomas H., of this review; Charles C., who is living in Greenbush township; and Benjamin F., of Detroit, Michigan. All were born in England.

Thomas H. Green is a self-educated as well as a self-made man, having had no opportunity for the acquirement of an education such as is accorded boys of the present day, for he was able to attend school only a few weeks. He left home when a youth of eleven years and began earning his own living by farm work. For ten years he was in the employ of B. F. Kneeland, in Bengal township, and continued to work by the month until twenty-seven years of age. In August, 1862, however, he responded to the country's call for troops, enlisting as a member of Company G, Twenty-third Michigan Infantry, with which he served for nine months. He was detached to look after prisoners and becoming ill he was relieved from further duty and honorably discharged. Following his return home he built a saw mill in Bengal township in company with William Partridge and operated this plant for a year, when he sold out to Livingstone Davis. He then gave his attention to agricultural pursuits in Bengal township, having an eighty-acre farm which he had previously purchased on section 13. At a former day he had also owned eighty acres on



THOMAS H. GREEN.



MRS. THOMAS H. GREEN.

section 10 for two years. He bought one hundred and twenty acres in Shiawassee county and thirty-five years ago he bought his present farm, then comprising eighty-five acres of land on section 7, Victor township, one hundred and twenty acres on section 12, Olive township, and eighty acres on section 1, Olive township. He now has in Victor township three hundred and four acres in one body, all of which he has cleared and transformed into cultivable property. His landed possessions aggregate six hundred acres and he is therefore classed with the leading landowners and substantial citizens of his community. He has erected modern buildings and has a splendidly improved property, his farms now being operated by his sons. In all of his business affairs he displays excellent judgment and unremitting energy and his labors have been attended by a gratifying measure of success.

On the 20th of November, 1860, Mr. Green was united in marriage to Miss Martha L. Wellington, a daughter of Elbridge and Lorinda (Dumbolton) Wellington, of Troy, New York, who came to Michigan when their daughter was twelve years of age, settling on section 12, Bengal township, Clinton county. The father died at the age of seventy-one years and his wife passed away at the age of eighty years. Mrs. Green was one of a family of seven children, namely: Isaac, who is living in Boston, Massachusetts; Elbridge G., deceased; Alpheus D., who is living in the village of Ovid; Daniel T., of St. Paul, Minnesota; Mrs. Green; Adelia L., the wife of Ezra Lattimer, of Victor township; and Franklin, whose home is in Sacramento, California.

Lewis F. Green, son of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas H. Green, married Hettie Head, of Ovid. They have one child, Frances M. William Green, of Olive township, wedded May Holden, of Victor township. Frederick C., living in Victor township, married Nora Rheubottom, of Olive township. Their children are Hazel M., Lewis W., Charles T., Nobel O., Velma and Thomas H.

Mr. Green has been actively connected with farming pursuits throughout nearly his entire life and is a worthy representative not only of

the agricultural but also of the pioneer class of citizens of Clinton county, where he is recognized as a reliable man, straightforward as well as prosperous in his business affairs. He has lived upon his farm with the exception of the period from 1893 until 1903, when he made his home in St. Johns, being at that time connected with the mail service. In 1903, however, he returned to his farm in Victor township, where he yet makes his home. He belongs to St. Johns lodge, No. 5, A. F. & A. M., and is a Knight Templar. His political allegiance is given to the republican party but he has always been without political aspiration, preferring to concentrate his energies upon his business affairs, which, capably conducted, have brought him a gratifying measure of prosperity. He has now passed the sixty-ninth milestone on life's journey and an active and honorable career made him one of the most highly esteemed citizens of Clinton county.

MATTHEW M. HILL.

Matthew M. Hill, whose home is on section 29, Olive township, is well known in this county and among his many friends is familiarly called "Mark." He is one of the prosperous farmers of the township and owns a well improved and valuable tract of land of eighty acres. By birth, training and preference he is a son of Michigan and has had no desire to make a home elsewhere. His birth occurred in Washtenaw county, this state, September 13, 1848. His father, Mark Hill, was a native of England, born and reared in Lincolnshire, and was married in that country to Miss Maria Eagle, an English lady. He emigrated to the new world about 1840, settling in Washtenaw county, where he entered land from the government, becoming owner of a farm in the town of Linden. This he at once began to clear and cultivate and he surrounded his tract by a fence and opened up the farm, spending his remaining days there. He died, however, when comparatively a young man, passing away in

1864. His wife survived him for a number of years and he lived to the ripe old age of seventy-four.

M. M. Hill, whose name introduces this record, spent his boyhood days in the county of his nativity and was early trained to the work of the farm, becoming familiar with all of its labors and duties. He was united in marriage in Jackson county, Michigan, on the 20th of February, 1872, to Miss Martha L. Locher, who was a native of that state and was born in Jackson county. Her father, Joseph Locher, was a native of Switzerland and after attending a military school in France he entered the army, serving under one of the Bonapartes in 1817, when nineteen years of age. He became an early resident of Michigan, settling in Jackson county in 1848, and married Martha Holdrum, of New Jersey, where he resided for a few years prior to coming to the west. Mrs. Hill is one of a family of seven children, three sons and four daughters, all of whom are married and have families of their own, save two of the daughters.

Following his marriage Mr. Hill made his home in Jackson, Washtenaw and Ingham counties for some time, arriving in Clinton county about 1880, when he located in Olive township on a farm of eighty-eight acres. He at once began its further cultivation and improvement and resided thereon for several years. In 1895 he removed to the place where he now makes his home and has operated this farm for ten years. It is neat in appearance and everything about the place indicates his careful supervision and progressive spirit. He started out in life for himself a poor man but by his labor and enterprise, his industry and perseverance, he has become a successful agriculturist and is now one of the substantial residents of Olive township.

Politically Mr. Hill is identified with the democratic party and his fellow townsmen, recognizing his worth and ability, have elected him to the position of township treasurer, in which he served for two years. Later he was chosen supervisor and for four years he served as a member of the county board, acting on a

number of important committees during that period. He is a champion of the public-school system, a friend of progress in educational matters and has done effective service for the schools during twenty years' connection with the school board, being its chairman at the present time. He is a man of genuine worth, honored and esteemed by all for his reliability in business, his loyalty in citizenship and his fidelity to the ties of social and home life.

EDWARD S. CLARK.

Edward S. Clark, whose valuable farm of two hundred acres of rich and productive land is devoted to general farming and stock-raising and whose residence stands on section 11, Bath township, is by birth, training and residence a western man, the place of his nativity being Lewanee county, Michigan, and the date of his birth March 28, 1841. His father, Karriel Clark, was born in Niagara county, New York, and was a son of Samuel Clark, a native of Vermont, the ancestors of the family having become residents of the Green Mountain state in early colonial days. Samuel Clark removed thence to New York and his son Karriel was reared and educated there. He was also married in that state to Rebecca Wilsey, whose birth occurred in Wayne county, New York, and two children were born unto them ere they removed to the west about 1834. Hoping to benefit his financial condition and more quickly acquire a competence in the new but growing middle section of the country Mr. Clark went with his family to Lewanee county about 1834. His labors resulted in the opening up of a good farm near Tecumseh and subsequently he removed to Ingham county, while still later he went to Clinton county, where his death occurred about 1890. His wife had died in Woodhull a few years before.

Edward S. Clark was reared to manhood in Ingham county, remaining under the parental roof and assisting in the operation of the home farm until he had attained his majority. Dur-

ing the period of the civil war he enlisted in 1864 as a member of Company K, Twentieth Michigan Infantry, and went to the south with the Army of the Potomac, joining General Grant's command. He then participated in a number of important engagements, being first under fire at Poplar Grove and later in the vicinity of Petersburg. He never lost a day from duty because of illness or wounds and he served until the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged at Jackson, Mississippi, in June, 1865.

Returning to his home, as the country no longer needed his aid, he engaged in farming in Ingham county, where he owned a tract of land until 1870. He then sold his property there and bought where he now resides, having one hundred and sixty acres which he began to further improve and develop. The house and barn were both built by him, and fruit and shade trees of his own planting add to the value and attractive appearance of the place. He has also fenced and ditched the farm, thus adding to its productiveness, and he bought forty acres more land so that his property constitutes an excellent tract of two hundred acres.

In 1866 Mr. Clark was happily married to Miss Mary Emma Noyes, a native of New York but reared and educated in Ingham county, while prior to her marriage she successfully engaged in teaching. Her death occurred in this county in the fall of 1888, three children surviving her: Edward; Ida, who is the wife of Frank Alberson, of Ingham county; and Aaron, who follows farming in Bath township. On the 29th of March, 1894, Mr. Clark was married to Miss Mary E. Place, a native of this county, and they have become the parents of three sons, Lawrence, Lawton and Frank.

In casting his ballot Mr. Clark has supported democratic principles but has never been an aspirant for office. He has always been an industrious, energetic man of frugal habits and thoroughly reliable in business transactions. He fought for the old flag in the Union when its dissolution was threatened and is one of the few survivors of the great army of men who

wore the blue uniform of the nation upon the battle-fields of the south. He made a creditable military record but there has been no more worthy commendation than is his record in other relations of life for he has always been loyal to honorable principles in business and social relations.

ROBERT S. ARMOUR.

On the roster of county officials in Clinton county appears the name of Robert S. Armour, now filling the office of register of deeds. This county has been signally favored in the class of men who have performed her public service and who with singleness of purpose and devotion to duty have promoted her interests through the capable administration of the affairs of their individual offices. Mr. Armour has made a creditable record in the position which he is now filling. Moreover, he is one of Clinton county's native sons, his birth having occurred in Duplain township, January 22, 1865. His parents were William and Esther (Wilson) Armour, the former a native of Scotland and the latter of Canada. The father was the eldest in a family of seven children and after crossing the briny deep to the new world he became a resident of Canada, where he met and married Miss Wilson. The year 1861 witnessed their removal to Clinton county and they settled upon a farm in Duplain township, where Mr. Armour carried on general agricultural pursuits up to the time of his death. When he had become a naturalized American citizen he supported the republican party and its principles and for fourteen years he was supervisor of his township. He died in March, 1893, at the age of sixty-four years, and is still survived by his widow. They were the parents of three children: Annie, the wife of James Harrison, of Hamilton, Ontario; Robert S.; and Maggie P., the wife of O. M. Pearl, of Duplain township.

After attending the common schools Robert S. Armour became a student in the high school

at Ovid and later entered the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, Indiana, from which he was graduated in 1889. Removing to Sioux Falls, South Dakota, he there engaged in legal business and later became engaged with newspaper work in Spokane, Washington, spending four years in the two places. Coming to Clinton county, Michigan, he followed farming for a year in Duplain township, after which he entered the employ of the McCormick Harvester Company and later, in 1903, the International Harvester Company, after the companies consolidated, as salesman for central Michigan, continuing in that service until the fall of 1904, when he resigned to become register of deeds of Clinton county, to which office he was elected on the republican ticket by a majority of thirteen hundred and ninety-five. He is a progressive young man, in touch with the spirit of the times, interested in local advancement and national welfare, and his efforts have been of practical benefit to his native county. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Knights of Pythias lodge in St. Johns. In September, 1899, he was married to Sarah J. Scott, a daughter of Dr. William Scott, of Ithaca.

LESTER H. PEASE.

Lester H. Pease, a thrifty and well-to-do farmer, owning and cultivating one hundred and sixty acres of land on section 17, Essex township, is numbered among the early settlers of Michigan, for his residence in the state dates from 1845 and since 1875 he has lived in Clinton county. He was born in Ontario county, New York, February 1, 1836. His father, Pliny Pease, was a native of Connecticut, born in 1788. There he was reared and married, Miss Hannah Fox, a native of Connecticut, becoming his wife. Mr. Pease was a shoemaker by trade and followed that pursuit in early life but subsequent to his removal to the Empire state he settled upon a farm and en-

gaged in general agricultural pursuits. In 1845 he came to Michigan, locating in Washtenaw county, and in 1847 he removed to Kent county, where he entered eighty acres of land from the government and opened up a farm. It was covered with timber when it came into his possession but he cleared away the trees, plowed the land and cultivated the fields, continuing the work of improvement and progress there up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1862. His wife survived him for only two years, passing away in 1864.

Lester H. Pease is one of a family of five children, but only two survive, his sister being Delana, now the wife of John Brookman, of Grand Rapids, Michigan. Lester H. Pease was reared in Kent county and is indebted to the common schools for the educational privileges he enjoyed. He remained with his father until he had attained his majority and at the time of the Civil war he put aside business and personal considerations, enlisting in 1862 as a member of the Sixth Michigan Cavalry. He was assigned to Company M and with his regiment went east, joining the Army of the Potomac as a member of General Custer's brigade. Thus he served until the close of the war. He participated in the battle of the Wilderness, after which his company was on detached duty in the vicinity of Washington and in Maryland, also at Harper's Ferry. On the 5th of May, 1863, however, he rejoined his regiment and took part in the battle of the Wilderness on the 6th of May, 1864. He was also in the engagement at Spottsylvania, on Sheridan's raid to Richmond and the two days' battle at Beaver Dam. He likewise participated in the sharp fight at Chickahominy Swamp and in the battles of Cold Harbor, Winchester, Cedar Creek, Front Royal, Saylor Creek, Harper's farm and Five Forks. On the 9th of April, 1865, he witnessed the surrender of General Lee. During the last year of his service he was corporal and had charge of General Custer's train. He served until after the close of the war and was then honorably discharged December 6, 1865. He had made a most creditable military record by his valor on the field of battle, his promptness

in responding to a command and his loyalty to duty on every occasion.

Following his return home Mr. Pease bought a farm of one hundred and twenty acres in Kent county Michigan, where he carried on general agricultural pursuits for seven years. Subsequently he bought another farm of one hundred and sixty acres and still later he sold that property. He has owned and cultivated a number of different places and on coming to his present home he first purchased eighty acres of land, to which he has since added an adjoining tract of eighty acres, so that his farm now covers a quarter section. This is well improved and valuable land, pleasantly and conveniently situated within two miles of Maple Rapids. He has fenced the place, cleared the fields of stumps, made repairs and kept everything in neat and thrifty condition.

Mr. Pease was married in Kent county in 1861 to Miss Marilla Fox, a native of Ontario county, New York, and a daughter of John W. Fox and a sister of George Fox, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work. They now have four children living: Nelson; Allie; Jeannette, who for eleven years was a successful teacher in the schools of this county; and Roland who, with his brother Nelson, operates the home farm. Nelson is married, has one child, Marjorie, and is living in a dwelling upon the home farm.

Politically Mr. Pease has always been an earnest republican, although he was reared a democrat. He was deeply interested in the questions which gave rise to the new republican party and in 1860 cast his first presidential vote in support of Abraham Lincoln. He has served as a member of the board of review and was elected county coroner but did not qualify for the latter office, as he has no desire to fill positions of political preferment. He served under appointment of Governor Luce as supervisor of the state house of correction and for four years under Warden E. C. Watkins as supervisor of the house of correction at Ionia. He has served as a delegate to numerous conventions of his party and was a delegate at the time that Rich and Pingree were nomi-

nated for governor. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity at Maple Rapids, to the Grand Army Post, to the Grange and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

In 1899 Mr. Pease was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who passed away on the 21st of July of that year and was laid to rest in Plains cemetery. He has also lost three children: George, at the age of ten years; Louisa and Philo, both of whom died in infancy. All were buried in the cemetery where the mother's remains now rest.

Mr. Pease has led an active, useful and honorable life and has ever been found loyal to the trust reposed in him whether in public office, on the field of battle, in business relations or in private life.

ARCHIE SMITH.

Neat and attractive in appearance is the eighty-acre farm of Archie Smith on section 24, Lebanon township, in addition to this property he also has eighty acres in Essex township, nearly all of which is under cultivation, and eighty acres on section 13, Lebanon township, his landed possessions therefore aggregating two hundred and forty acres. He is a young man of good business ability, whose life record has been creditable to the county of his nativity. He was born in Essex township, September 3, 1872, his parents being Joseph H. and Elizabeth (Nye) Smith. The father was born in New Jersey and remained there until twenty years of age, when he came to Michigan, settling first in Berrien county. This was about 1864. He was married there to Miss Nye, a native of Michigan, and at a later day came to Clinton county, settling in Essex township, where he opened up a farm upon which he now resides. In the family were five children, three sons and two daughters.

Archie Smith spent his youth in Essex township and acquired a district-school education. When sixteen years of age he started out in life on his own account and worked by the month as a farm hand for three summers, while in the

winter seasons he was employed in the pine woods. He then secured a clerkship in a store in Wisconsin, where he spent eighteen months, after which he returned to Clinton county. Here he was married in Lebanon township on the 4th day of May, 1893, the lady of his choice being Miss Hattie Dixon, who was born on the farm where they now reside, her father being William Dixon, who removed from Brockville, Ontario, Canada, to Michigan. He was one of the early settlers of Clinton county and opened up a farm, which he cleared and cultivated. He made this farm a productive tract of land and it yielded to him good crops that supplied him with the comforts and many of the luxuries of life in his declining years. He resided thereon up to the time of his death, which occurred March 28, 1895, while his wife passed away in April, 1903. In their family were two children, the son being Chauncey Dixon, now a resident farmer of Essex township.

Having a renewed impetus for further effort after his marriage Mr. Smith took up his abode on a farm in Essex township and with unremitting diligence continued its cultivation and improvement for seven years. He built a good house there and bought more land. Later he sold eighty acres and subsequently invested in other property and purchased the interest of the Dixon heirs in the old Dixon homestead. He now owns this farm, which he had operated for his father-in-law in his last years. Mr. Smith raises high grade stock, including sheep, hogs, cattle and horses, which he also buys and sells to good advantage, making a specialty of hogs. He is an excellent judge of stock and the animals sent from his place command a high market price.

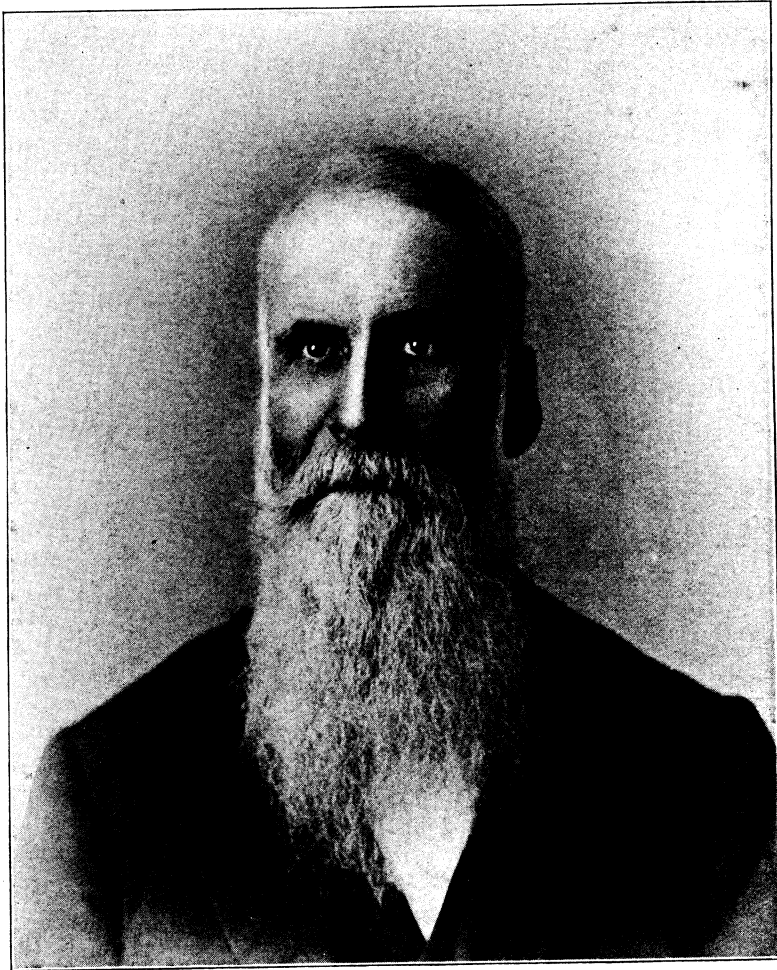
In his political views Mr. Smith is a republican but without desire for office. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity at Maple Rapids and he and his wife are members of the Eastern Star, while he is also connected with the Macabees. He is practical in all life's relations, his efforts being followed by results that are commendable and desirable. He is recognized as a man of genuine worth and of unfaltering

integrity and in his well conducted business affairs shows the controlled ambition and steadfast purpose which are salient elements of prosperity.

JAMES R. CARTER.

No history of Clifton county would be complete without mention of James R. Carter, who for fifty-seven long years has resided within its borders, witnessing the transformation that has occurred as the county has emerged from a forest district into a region of rich fertility, and not only has the work of agriculture been carried steadily forward, for in the towns and cities progress has been made along industrial and commercial lines and Clinton county has become possessed of all the advantages, improvements and conveniences known to the older east.

Mr. Carter is numbered among the prosperous farmers of Greenbush township, being the owner of one hundred and twenty-two acres of good land on section 10. He arrived in Clinton county on the 15th of October, 1848, being at that time a young man of twenty years. His birth had occurred in Loudoun county, Virginia, February 12, 1828. His father, Charles Carter, was also a native of that locality, born February 6, 1800, while the paternal grandfather was a native of Germany but became one of the early residents of Virginia, settling there when it was still one of the colonies of Great Britain. However, when an attempt was made to throw off the yoke of British oppression he became a soldier in the Revolutionary war and aided in establishing the new republic. Charles Carter was reared to manhood in Virginia and was married there to Miss Melinda Craven, also a native of that state. He was a carpenter and joiner by trade and assisted in the erection of a residence for President James Monroe. In 1835 he removed to Ohio, taking up his abode on a farm in Mulberry township, Knox county. In 1849 he removed to Michigan, where he joined his son, J. R. Carter, and spent his last



JAMES R. CARTER.

years, passing away here on the 4th of November, 1864. His first wife died in Ohio about 1837 and he afterward married again. By the first marriage there were three children: Sarah E., who became the wife of Parson Jeffers, of Eureka, and died here, hers being the first interment in Eureka cemetery; James R., of this review; and Mrs. Mahala A. Hulse, of Greenbush township.

James R. Carter was reared to manhood in Knox county, Ohio, and is indebted to the public-school system of that locality for the educational privileges he enjoyed. His youth was passed under the parental roof and he became familiar with the work that falls to the lot of the agriculturist as he assisted in the fields from the time of early spring planting until the crops were harvested in the late autumn. With his brother-in-law he came to Clinton county in 1848 and from the government entered one hundred and sixty acres of land, where he yet resides. The following spring he began to clear this property and he worked in a sawmill one winter, while the summer months were given to his farm work. After clearing a little tract of land he built a log cabin and further continued the work of improving and cultivating his place.

As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Susan McPherson and they were married in Essex township, February 11, 1849, a day prior to the twenty-first anniversary of his birth. Mrs. Carter was born and reared in Loudoun county, Virginia, and was a daughter of Stephen McPherson, who removed from the Old Dominion to Ohio and afterward came to Michigan, settling in Clinton county in 1848. The young couple began their domestic life in a little log cabin in the midst of the woods. They were pioneer settlers but the country was rapidly becoming settled, for in the winter of 1848-9 forty-four hundred acres of land were entered in this locality. Mr. Carter lost his first house through fire. All were away from home at the time and the loss was quite a serious one in consequence, as nothing was saved. He later built a good neat residence, to which he has since added and now

has a comfortable home. Later he built a good house for his son and has also built substantial barns and outbuildings. He has an orchard of his own planting and has also set out walnut and shade trees which have added much to the value and attractive appearance of the place.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Carter were born five children who are yet living: Melinda Elizabeth, the wife of David L. Alldoffer, of Homer, Michigan; Juliet B., the wife of Albert Gilson, of Bannister, Michigan; Charles, who is married and resides in Detroit; Alice, at home; and W. G. Carter, who is married and resides upon the old homestead. One daughter of the family, Elvira, died in early womanhood and the mother passed away on the 5th of March, 1888. Mr. Carter was married again in Greenbush township, February 4, 1891, the lady of his choice being Miss Mary E. Auten, a native of Pennsylvania and a daughter of Henry Auten, of Cambria county, Pennsylvania. He removed from the Keystone state to Knox county, Ohio, and in 1850 came to Clinton county, Michigan, where he spent his last days. Mrs. Carter is a sister of Frank Auten, formerly a lawyer of St. Johns.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Carter hold membership in the Methodist Episcopal church and he assisted in organizing the first Christian association in this part of the county—a Methodist class, which was formed in 1849. He is the last survivor of the original eleven members of that class. He has been one of the officers of his church for many years and has taken an active and helpful part in its work. He was identified with the Masonic lodge, was the first master of Greenbush lodge, A. F. & A. M., served in that capacity for seven years, is now a past master and has several times represented the local lodge in the grand lodge. Politically he was originally an old line whig and is now a republican. He was elected and served for four years as township treasurer, was highway commissioner two years and has been a member of the school board. No movement for the general good fails to receive his hearty endorsement and awaken his deep interest. He takes great pride in what has been accomplished in

the county and has done his full share toward its development and progress. He lived here in early pioneer days and has shot and killed both deer and bears here. For fifty-seven years he has lived in Clinton county, has seen the forests felled and the farms improved, while the adaptability of the county to general grain-raising and horticultural pursuits has long since been successfully demonstrated. Where once stood the native trees are now seen good orchards and fine groves of ornamental trees or well kept lawns. There have been good roads made, cities and towns have been built up and have been connected by railroad and trolley lines. The county therefore to-day bears little resemblance to the district into which Mr. Carter came in his early manhood, but he rejoices in what has been accomplished and in his home locality has done much for material, intellectual and moral progress.

JOHN W. KEENEY.

John W. Keeney, sheriff of Clinton county, was born in Lewanee county, Michigan, in the city of Cambridge, February 16, 1852. He is a son of Jonathan B. and Amanda (Mallery) Keeney, the former a native of Massachusetts and the latter of New York. The Keeneys are of Irish lineage, while the Mallerys are of English descent. The paternal grandfather, Zalman Keeney, was a physician of Massachusetts. Jonathan B. Keeney, who was born in 1815 and became a resident of Michigan in 1837, casting in his lot with the pioneer settlers of Lewanee county. He died in 1897, at the age of eighty-two years, while his wife passed away in 1882, when sixty-five years of age. In their family were thirteen children, nine of whom are living: James, a resident of Maple Rapids, Michigan; Ellen, the wife of James Furgson, of Dewitt, Michigan; Joseph, who is living in Oregon; Nicholas, a resident of Miami, Florida; Alanson M., of Ann Arbor; Edward, of Hanover, Michigan; Carrie, the wife of Fred Groger, of Concord, Michigan, and Nancy, the wife of John Holmes, of Ovid.

John W. Keeney, the seventh in order of birth in this family, was educated in the common schools and in Adrian College of Michigan, where he remained as a student for three years. He afterward engaged in teaching for twenty-three years and this entire period with the exception of the first term was spent in Clinton county. He taught for fifteen terms in the Riley district and during the last seven years of his connection with educational circles he was principal of the high school at Fowler. As an educator he became well known and has done much to advance the standard of intellectual development in this part of the state. He imparted with readiness and conciseness to others the knowledge that he had obtained through his own study and investigation and moreover inspired his pupils with his own zeal and interest in the work. He left the school room to become a factor in public life of the county, being appointed marshal of St. Johns in 1896. In that position he continued until 1904, when he was elected on the republican ticket to the office of sheriff of Clinton county by a majority of one thousand, succeeding William Schavey. He is the present incumbent and his official record is one which has gained him high encomiums. While following his profession he made investment in eighty acres of land in Riley township, which he cleared of the timber, and it developed into an excellent farm, which he later sold.

On the 5th of March, 1878, Mr. Keeney was united in marriage to Miss Ida A. Hayes, of Clinton county, who died in 1885, at the age of twenty-three years, leaving one son, Howard, now of St. Johns. In 1886 Mr. Keeney wedded Agnes Funston, who died in 1889, at the age of thirty-seven years. His present wife was Estella B. Bullard, of Fowler, whom he married in 1892. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Keeney have been born three children: Claude B., Blanche and Hazel.

Mr. Keeney is quite prominent in social relations, belonging to the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained the Knight Templar degree, also the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Modern Woodmen of America, the

Maccabees and the Gold Reserve Fund. Of these organizations he is a worthy representative, exemplifying in his life the beneficent and helpful spirit upon which the different orders are based. Through an active and busy life Mr. Keeney has contributed to the welfare and progress of city and county and his official record is one which justly entitles him to mention among the representative men of St. Johns.

JOHN READ.

John Read, owning a neat and well improved farm of one hundred and sixty acres on section 21, Bath township, has lived upon his farm since 1870 but is now building a residence in the village of Bath, where he expects to make his home. For more than a half century he has made his home in Michigan and as a pioneer resident of this portion of the state is justly entitled to representation in this volume. A native of England, his birth occurred in Northamptonshire, May 24, 1836. His father, William Read, was likewise a native of the same country, born in 1808. There he spent his boyhood and youth and when he had attained manhood and desired a companion and helpmate for life's journey he wedded Mary Marlow, a native of England. He followed farming in that country until after the birth of nine of their children and then in 1853 he emigrated to the new world, making his way at once to Michigan, where he joined his son in Washtenaw county. He farmed there for several years but eventually purchased a tract of land in Livingston county and improved the place, becoming the owner of an excellent farm property of two hundred acres, having the assistance of his sons in its cultivation and improvement. There he remained until his life's labors were ended in death, his wife surviving him for several years.

John Read is the eldest of a family of nine sons and two daughters, one of whom was a soldier of the War of the Rebellion and died in the army, while defending the Union cause. One sister reached womanhood, was married

and later passed away. John Read came to Michigan when a young man of sixteen years and attained his majority in Livingston county, remaining with his father and assisting him in the development of the home farm until he had attained his majority. He had a fair education in England and was thus well equipped to meet the responsible and practical duties of business life. He had no financial assistance at the outset of his career but he worked by the month and placed his dependence upon the substantial qualities of industry and enterprise which have proved an excellent foundation upon which to rear the superstructure of success. He was employed for a time as a farm hand in early manhood and as a companion and helpmate for life's journey chose Miss Ruth A. Sehell, whom he wedded in Washtenaw county. She was a native of New York, but was reared in Michigan. The young couple began their domestic life upon a rented farm in Washtenaw county, where they lived for three years, at the end of which time Mr. Read came to Clinton county and with the money which he had saved from the profits of his labor he bought one hundred and sixty acres where he now resides, at once beginning the task of cultivating and developing this land. He has transformed it into highly productive fields for the soil is alluvial and readily responds to the work of the enterprising agriculturist. As time has passed he has bought more land and in addition to the homestead property he has another farm of eighty acres and his wife also has one hundred and twenty acres. His landed possessions aggregate altogether three hundred and sixty acres and he has built on the home property a large and attractive residence of modern style of architecture. There are good buildings in which the stock is housed and the grain and machinery sheltered from the inclement weather, and fences and buildings are kept in good repair. In connection with the tilling of the soil Mr. Read feeds stock, making a specialty of sheep and cattle, which he ships to the Chicago market. He started out in life a poor man but through his own persistency of purpose, capable management and close applica-

tion he has accumulated a valuable property and is one of the well-to-do citizens of Bath township.

Having lost his first wife Mr. Read was again married, in 1891, in this county, his second union being with Mrs. Rosa Carl, a widow, who was born in Ohio but was reared in Michigan, her father, Cyrus Young, having been one of the early settlers of this county. By her former marriage Mrs. Read has one son, Roscoe Carl. He was graduated in 1905 at the Agricultural College and now has charge of the home farm. On the 4th of November, 1904, he married Maude White, a native of Dewitt, Clinton county. Mr. Read lost a daughter of his first marriage, Flora, who died at the age of eleven years. Mrs. Read is a member of the Freewill Baptist church.

Politically a republican, Mr. Read was elected and served for two terms as a member of the board of county supervisors and was on various important committees. He also served on the board of review and his official duties have ever been faithfully and promptly discharged. He is a successful financier and business man whose life implies the term "dignity of labor" and his activity as a farmer and stock dealer have made him well known in Lansing and St. Johns as well as through the farming districts of Ingham and Clinton counties.

FRANCIS M. VREDENBURG.

Francis M. Vredenburg, whose strict business integrity and conformity to a high standard of commercial ethics has gained for him uniform confidence and good will in St. Johns, where he is engaged in the implement business, is a native of Ottawa county, Michigan. He was born June 10, 1852, of the marriage of Albert H. and Helena (Green) Vredenburg, both of whom were natives of Wayne county, New York. The father was one of a family of three brothers. The Vredenburgs were residents of Oneida county, New York, for at least two generations prior to his time and the an-

cestry can be traced back to Germany. Albert H. Vredenburg remained a resident of the Empire state until after his marriage, when he removed westward to Michigan, settling in Hillsdale county. Later he resided in Ottawa county and subsequently took up his abode in Clinton county, settling in Bingham township, whence he afterward removed to Olive township. He devotes his life to agricultural pursuits, following the work of the farm until his labors were ended in death in 1888, when he was fifty-nine years of age. His wife survived him until 1891, passing away at the age of seventy-three years. In the family of this worthy couple were thirteen children, of whom six are yet living: Juliette, the wife of Alvah Arnold, of Ottawa county, Michigan; Arminda, the wife of Latham L. Carr, of Clinton county; Helen, the wife of Arthur Cathermole, of Dewitt township; Calistia, the wife of Robert Barkley, of Hillsdale county, Michigan; May, the widow of George Robinson, of Ottawa county, this state; and Francis M. Two brothers died in the Civil war, Peter departing this life while being held as a prisoner of war, while Deloss was killed in the battle of South Mountain, Virginia. The other members of the family died in infancy.

Francis M. Vredenburg, pursuing his education in the district schools, was reared upon the home farm, where he remained until twenty-five years of age. He then began farming on his own account in Olive township, carrying on agricultural pursuits there from 1886 until 1904. In 1888 he purchased his farm in Olive township, comprising one hundred and twenty acres of rich and arable land, which he still owns and which is now under a high state of cultivation. At length, renting the land, he took up his abode in St. Johns in the spring of 1904 and has since been engaged in the implement business, handling all kinds of farm implements and buggies. He is likewise agent for the McCormick harvesting machinery, reapers and binding twine, and he handles the Thomas & Sandwich hay loader, the side delivery rake and in fact all modern machinery in use upon the model farms of the twentieth

century. He is now accorded a liberal patronage which is indicative of straightforward business methods and his earnest desire to please his patrons.

On the 15th of October, 1876, Mr. Vredenburg married to Miss Nellie Rockwell, a daughter of Charles M. and Hannah (Bellfield) Rockwell, of Olive township, Clinton county. They have two daughters: Maude, the wife of Fred Van Vleet, of Olive township; and Emily, the wife of Lee Van Vleet, of the same township. Mr. Vredenburg is connected with the Modern Woodmen of America and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His political support is given the republican party and he served as township treasurer of Olive township in 1893 and 1894. His life, however, has been largely devoted to his business affairs, first as an agriculturist and now as a dealer in farm machinery. He is reliable and energetic, seeking out new and improved methods for the conduct of his business and winning the success which is the merited outcome of earnest labor.

JOHN BEECH.

John Beech, whose home is on section 36, Victor township, is a prosperous farmer whose landed possessions comprise one hundred and twenty acres, while the neat and thrifty appearance of the place indicates a life of activity, energy and sound business judgment. He has resided in Michigan since 1847 and in Clinton county since 1862. He was born in Lincolnshire, England, May 6, 1825, and spent his childhood and youth in that country, acquiring his education there. The opportunities of the new world, however, attracted him and in 1847, when a young man of twenty-two years, he crossed the Atlantic on a sailing vessel, which weighed anchor at Liverpool and started on the westward voyage to New York city. He did not tarry in the east, however, but came at once to Michigan accompanied by his three brothers, William, Charles and Joseph Beech. They located first on the county line between Washtenaw

and Jackson counties and John Beech worked as a farm hand by the day and month, being thus employed until 1854.

On the 20th of November of that year, in Jackson county, Mr. Beech was married to Miss Mary Brower, a native of Washtenaw county, Michigan, and a daughter of Henry Brower, a carpenter and joiner, who was born and reared in Seneca county, New York, whence he came to this state at an early age, casting in his lot with the first settlers of Jackson county. He was married in Washtenaw county to Miss Margaret Grace Hooker, a native of New York. Following his marriage Mr. Beech removed to Indiana, where he took a contract for the public works of dredging in the Kankakee river. He employed thirty-two hands and worked on that contract for about ten months. He was first employed as boss of the job at a salary of one hundred dollars per month but later worked under contract. When the work was completed he went to Ingham county, Michigan, and bought eighty acres of heavy timber land which he cleared and improved, transforming the tract into an excellent farm. There he resided for seven years, on the expiration of which period he traded his property for the place where he now resides. This was also a heavily timbered tract when he took possession of the farm but it is now one of the best improved farms of the county. He settled here in 1862 and began to cut away the timber, dig out the stumps and place the land under the plow. He has cleared and fenced the property and has made it what it is to-day, which improvements include a pleasant residence, good barns and other modern and necessary equipments. He first lived in a log house with stick chimney, that being his residence for several years.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Beech have been born the following children: Jenetta, the wife of Dan Perkins, of Clinton county; Addison, a farmer of Shiawassee county; Carrie, the wife of Newell Parker; Charles, who is living in Laingsburg; Jessie, the wife of William Dowding, a farmer of Victor township, mentioned elsewhere in this volume; John, who is married

and owns and operates a neat farm besides his father's farm in Bath township; Ellen, William and Lizzie, all at home. Mr. and Mrs. Beech have lost three children, Lily, Lena and Meada, all of whom died in early childhood.

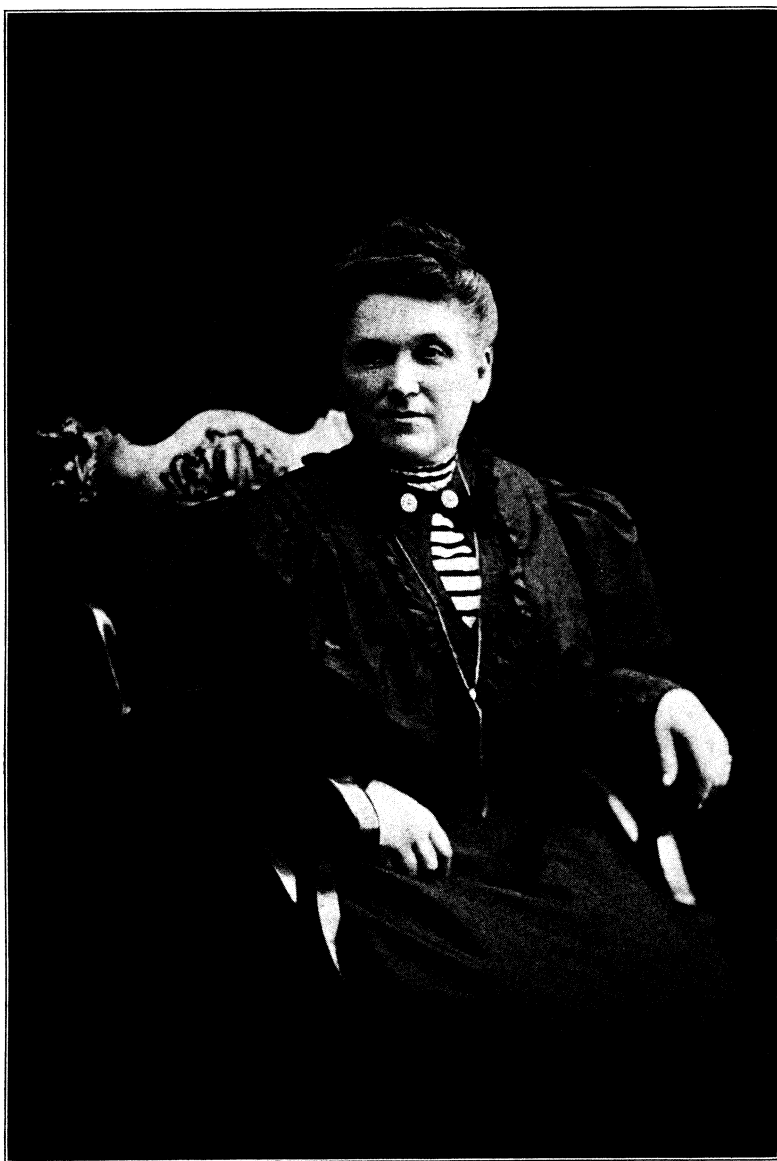
Politically Mr. Beech and two sons are republicans. He first voted at a presidential election in 1860, when he supported Abraham Lincoln, and he has cast his ballot for each nominee at the head of the ticket since that time. He is without political aspiration for himself, however. His four sons, Addison, Charles, John E. and William Beech, are all Master Masons, belonging to the lodge at Laingsburg. Mr. Beech has lived a useful and exemplary life and has reared and educated a family of which he has every reason to be proud. Most of his children are now married and are heads of families and are well known citizens of this locality. The parents celebrated their golden wedding November 20, 1904, when a large company of friends as well as their children came to the old home to rejoice with them in that fact that they had so long traveled life's journey together. They left behind them many souvenirs of this happy occasion which was one long to be remembered by those who participated therein. Mr. Beech is truly a self-made man as he owes his advancement entirely to his own earnest and indefatigable labors. He came to America empty-handed and gradually he has worked his way upward until a farming property of one hundred and twenty acres yields him an excellent financial return annually.

SYLVESTER MOON.

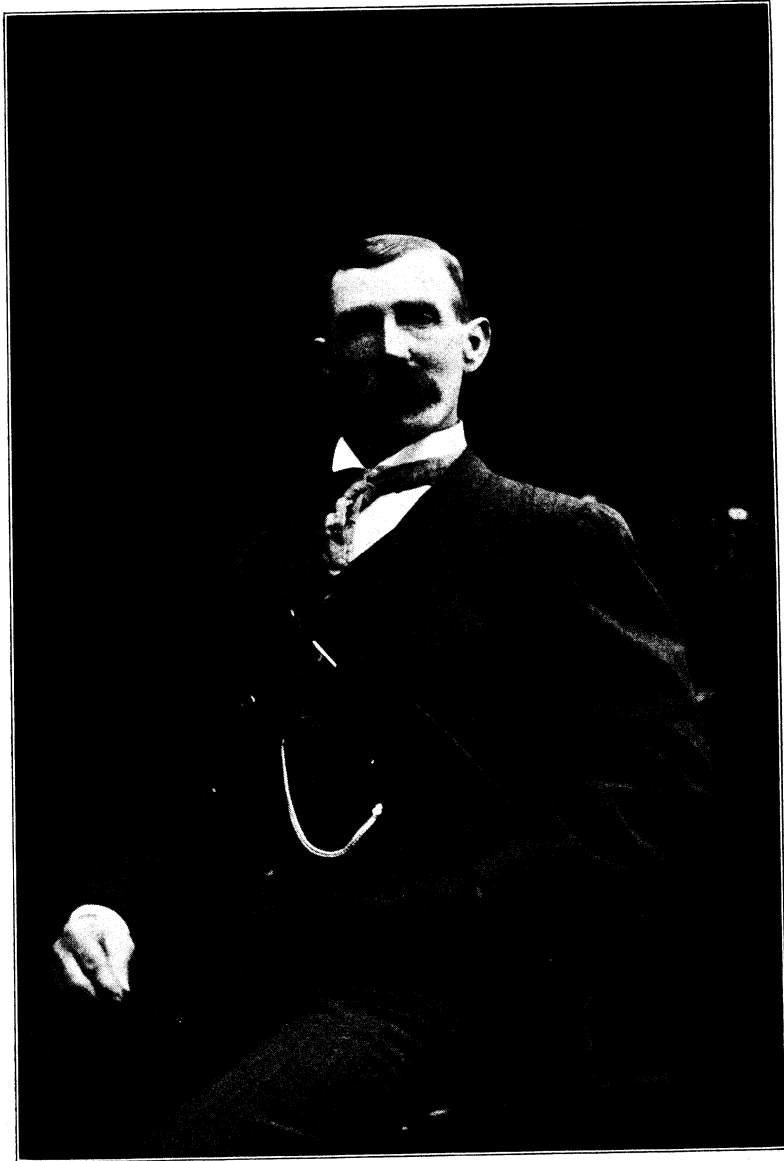
Sylvester Moon, one of the thrifty farmers, stock-raisers and dairymen of Clinton county, living on section 8, Dewitt township, is a native son of this locality, born on the 17th of October, 1844. The family is of English lineage and Henry Moon, the father of our subject, was born in England in 1806, remaining there until after he had attained his majority. When a young man, however, he crossed the

briny deep to the new world and became one of the early residents at Washtenaw county, Michigan, whence he removed to Clinton county, casting in his lot with its pioneers. He settled in the midst of the green forest, entering a tract of land from the government and the original patent was signed by Martin Van Buren, then President of the United States. Mr. Moon at once began the arduous task of developing a new farm and continued the work of improvement until the spring of 1850, when he made an overland trip to California, being gone three years and meeting with fair success in the mining districts of the Pacific coast. He returned to the middle west by way of the isthmus route and purchased four hundred acres of land, thus becoming engaged in agricultural pursuits on an extensive scale. He placed many modern and substantial improvements on his property and continued to devote his energies to agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred about 1890 or 1891. In this state he had married Mrs. Susan M. Place, a widow, who was born in Ohio and came to Michigan in pioneer times, her death occurring here in the spring of 1875. Mr. Moon afterward married again. The children of the first union were: Charles; Sylvester; John, who died while serving in the Union army in the Civil war; Harriet, the wife of A. C. Wolcott, of Lansing, Michigan; Martha, who died in early womanhood; and Emma, the wife of M. Scott, of Cheboygan county, Michigan. Mr. Moon of this review also had four half-sisters, of whom two are living: Mrs. Caroline Geer, a widow residing in Michigan; and Mary Ann, the wife of O. J. Wolcott, of Lansing.

Sylvester Moon was reared on his father's farm and at an early age took his place in the fields to aid in their cultivation. He continued with his father until early manhood, when he went to the east, spending five years in the oil regions of Pennsylvania and New York, following any employment that he could secure. On his return he engaged in the operation of the home farm on the shares and subsequently purchased the property, since which time he has been further



MRS. SYLVESTER MOON.



SYLVESTER MOON.

improving this place. He has erected barns and sheds, has fenced the fields, has set out fruit and indeed has developed a valuable property, which lies just south of the village of Dewitt. Here he is carrying on farming, stock-raising and dairying, and his business interests are so capably directed that he has won a place among the substantial residents of the county.

On the 31st of December, 1874, Mr. Moon was united in marriage to Miss Jennie Harper, who was born in Ohio but was reared in Michigan. Her mother died when she was but two years of age and she then went to live with a relative, Mr. Allen. Politically Mr. Moon is an earnest democrat where national issues are involved but at local elections votes independently of party ties. For one year he served as township treasurer and then resigned and with this exception he has never filled office. He belongs to the Masonic lodge at Dewitt and has been an Odd Fellow for more than thirty years, passing through all of the chairs of the local lodge, which he has likewise represented in the grand lodge. He and his wife have taken the Rebekah degree and he is a past noble grand of that lodge.

WILBER THOMPSON.

On the roll of pioneer settlers in Clinton county appears the name of Wilber Thompson for his residence within its borders dates from 1854 and through the passing years he has won a place among the prosperous agriculturists of Bath township, his home being now on section 11. Many states have furnished citizens to Michigan, and Mr. Thompson came from Pennsylvania, his birth having occurred in Potter county, on the 7th of September, 1830. He was reared there with only common-school advantages and in his youth was trained to farm labor, working in the fields from the time of early spring planting until after crops were harvested in the late autumn. Ambitious to enjoy better business opportunities than he

could gain in the east he came to Michigan in 1854 and at once made his way to Clinton county, where tracts of land were still in possession of the government and could be had by the settler who would locate thereon and improve the property. This Mr. Thompson desired to do and he entered one hundred and twenty acres in the midst of a timber region. An arduous task lay before him in the work of clearing away the trees and brush, grubbing up the stumps and preparing the fields for cultivation. He had to drain the land by ditching but he resolutely set to work to make his property profitable. Having built a log house, he lived in it for fourteen years and then erected a good frame residence. He also built a barn and other buildings necessary to shelter grain, stock and farm machinery, and he added many modern improvements, carrying on the work of the farm in substantial manner. He has also planted an orchard and made a valuable farm and in connection with the cultivation of the fields he has raised good stock—cattle, horses, sheep and hogs. He has been a hard worker but has made a successful farmer.

In August, 1856, in Bath township, Mr. Thompson was united in marriage to Miss Mary J. Smith, a native of New York and a daughter of Moses Smith, of the Empire state, who came here with his family in 1840. He purchased forty acres of land and in connection with general farming he carried on blacksmithing, building a shop and doing the work of a blacksmith in connection with the tilling of the fields. Mrs. Thompson was reared and educated here and eventually was married, when she went to her husband's home in a little log cabin. They became the parents of eleven children, who are yet living: Sarah, the wife of Jacob Canada, a farmer living in Victor township; Adelia, the wife of E. C. Clise, who is mentioned on another page of this work; Ida, the wife of Clarence McFarren, also written in this volume; Charles, a real-estate man of Ovid; Elvira, the wife of A. T. Swarthout, of Victor township; Anna, the wife of Hiram Colister, of Ontario, Canada; Newell, a resident farmer of Ingham county; Jesse,

whose home is in Arkansas; Isaac; Clifford, who is now a student in the dental college, at Lansing, Michigan; and Nellie, who died in 1903.

In his political affiliation Mr. Thompson is a democrat and he cast his first presidential vote for Franklin Pierce in 1852. His wife is a member of the Baptist church and they are well known in the community where they have long resided, being a worthy pioneer couple whose life has been characterized by industry, frugality and strong purpose, by exemplary habits and honorable methods. Mr. Thompson has indeed been a witness of much of the growth of the country and has experienced all of the hardships and privations of pioneer life.

JOHN I. HINER.

John I. Hiner, who carries on general agricultural pursuits on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres on section 23, Lebanon township, is a native of Ohio, his birth having occurred in Ashland county, on the 22d of July, 1857. His father, Martin Hiner, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, in 1815, and was a son of Leonard Hiner, of German parentage. Martin Hiner was reared in Pennsylvania and on leaving that state made the journey on foot to Wayne county, Ohio, carrying his belongings upon his back. He made a permanent location there and was married in the Buckeye state to Miss Lucinda Zimmerman, a native of Pennsylvania. Subsequently he settled in Ashland county, Ohio, where he opened up a farm of one hundred and seventy-three acres, carrying on the work of cultivation until it became a well improved property. He died there in 1890, while his wife passed away in 1873. In their family were six children.

John I. Hiner was reared in Ashland county, Ohio, and pursued his education in the public schools there. On attaining his majority he, too, sought a companion and helpmate for life's journey and was married in August, 1876, to Miss Elizabeth M. Wohlford, whose birth oc-

curred in Knox county, Ohio. Her father was Michael Wohlford, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1813 and was there reared. When a young man he went to Ohio, where he married Mary E. Lucas, a native of that state. His death occurred in September, 1862, in Knox county, Ohio, and Mrs. Wohlford afterward reared their family. She later married Martin Hiner and now resides with her daughter, Mrs. John I. Hiner, at the advanced age of eighty-five years.

Following his marriage John I. Hiner worked for his father until twenty-one years of age, after which he was in the railroad service for six months. He then rented a farm for a year. He came to Michigan in May, 1880, and bought eighty acres of land on section 25, Bingham township, Clinton county, in the midst of the forest. This he cleared and cultivated, residing thereon for thirteen years. In the work of clearing and fencing the land he never employed any assistance save at logging for three days, doing all the hard work himself. He at length traded his first property for the farm where he now resides, having here one hundred and twenty acres of land, upon which he took up his abode in 1893. This he at once began to cultivate and improve and has now placed the farm in an excellent condition. His improvements constitute an attractive farm residence, a good barn and a granary. He keeps all of his sheds and buildings in good repair and has planted some fruit, having berries, apples and other fruit upon the place. Since establishing his home here he has purchased an adjoining tract of forty acres and his farm now covers a quarter section. He has brought the land to a high state of cultivation, has cleared it of stumps and stones and has fenced the place and now has seven hundred rods of woven wire fence. Everything is in keeping with modern ideas of farming and his labors have wrought a wonderful change in the appearance of his homestead.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Hiner have been born six children, of whom three are living: Delbert C., who is married and owns and operates a farm adjoining his father's place; G. W., who

assists his father on the farm; and Clyde, a lad of nine years. To the republican party Mr. Hiner has always given his political support and has taken an active interest in local politics in behalf of the success of his party and its candidates but he has never sought or desired office for himself. He served for one year on the board of review but otherwise has held no positions of political preferment. He and his wife belong to the local Grange and also to the Maccabees and for a number of years he has been a member of the Farmers' Mutual Insurance Company. Mr. Hiner deserves much credit for what he has accomplished for he started out in life empty-handed, having no family or pecuniary assistance. His labor and enterprise have been the foundation upon which he has builded the superstructure of his success. He has worked earnestly and persistently and with the assistance of his estimable wife has accumulated a valuable farm, having now one of the neatest and best improved farm properties of the locality. In his business career he has displayed many sterling traits of character and through his farming operations he has assisted materially in the development of this part of the state. He and his wife have many friends, to whom the hospitality of the best homes of Lebanon township is cordially extended, and they deserve mention in this volume among the leading residents of Clinton county.

CHARLES H. GREEN.

Charles H. Green, one of the thrifty and progressive farmers of Victor township, is living on section 12, where he owns a well improved tract of land of one hundred and twenty acres. Forty-three years have come and gone since he arrived in Clinton county and great have been the changes that have been wrought in this period. He was at that time a little lad of only about three years, for his birth occurred on the 28th of September, 1859, in Victor township, Ontario county, New York.

His father, George Green, was born in England and spent the days of his youth there. He wedded Miss Essett Lanning, also a native of England, and for some years after their marriage they resided upon a farm in that country where three children were born unto them. With their family they then crossed the Atlantic to the United States, settling in Ontario county, New York, and in 1862 came westward to Michigan, where the father made a permanent location upon the farm that is now owned and occupied by his son Charles. He bought land that was covered with heavy timber and cut away the forest trees, clearing and developing the farm along modern lines of agricultural development. There he reared his family and spent his last days, his death occurring February 6, 1883. His wife survived him for a few years and died in 1892. In their family were five children, of whom three are living: Martha, deceased; Hattie, widow of Reuben Chant; Elizabeth, wife of Henry C. Kirk, of Victor township; John, who died in early manhood; and Charles H.

Charles H. Green was reared upon the old homestead farm and pursued his education in the home schools. He continued to aid his father in the operation of the place until the latter's death, after which he purchased the interest of the other heirs and succeeded to the ownership of the property. He was married in Shiawassee county, December 12, 1885, to Miss Emma A. Boylan, a native of Clinton county, Michigan, and a daughter of J. C. Boylan, one of the early settlers of Shiawassee county. He immediately took his bride to the old home farm, where he has since erected a neat new residence. In 1903 he had the misfortune to lose his barn by fire and it was full of grain at the time. He has recently completed a large basement barn which is across the road from the house. There are good outbuildings upon the place and the latest improved machinery, also an orchard and plenty of small fruit. He has brought the land up to a high state of cultivation and now owns one hundred and twenty acres in the old homestead and forty-seven acres in another tract. He likewise has a good barn

on the second farm and both farms are highly cultivated.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Green have been born three children, Ethel, Vernie and Claude. The wife and mother died March 11, 1898, and was laid to rest in Laingsburg cemetery. Politically Mr. Green has been a stanch republican from his youth to the present time but has never sought or desired office. He and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church and he is a careful and successful business man, seldom at fault in matters of business judgment, while his reliability and integrity are above question.

GEORGE W. FLETCHER.

George W. Fletcher, living on section 22, Bath township, is one of the thrifty farmers and stock-raisers of the community owning and operating eighty acres of well improved land. He was born in the town of Putnam, Livingston county, Michigan, January 6, 1841, and is a son of Isaac Fletcher, whose birth occurred in New York, where the days of his boyhood and youth were passed. He was married there to Esther Cole, a native of the same state, and he followed the blacksmith's trade in connection with general farming. While still residing in the east two children were added to their family and in the year 1837 Mr. Fletcher removed to the west, establishing his home in Livingston county, Michigan. There he followed general agricultural pursuits and also carried on a blacksmith shop. About 1845 he removed to Clinton county, settling in Bath township on section 33, where he built and conducted a shop, doing work for the neighborhood for many years. Upon the farm he reared his family and spent his remaining days, passing away about 1859. His wife survived him for several years. They were the parents of four sons and five daughters, all of whom reached adult age, while three sons and three daughters are yet living.

George W. Fletcher was reared in this state and is indebted to the public-school system for

the educational privileges he enjoyed in his youth. Through the summer months he aided in the work of the farm and he remained upon the old homestead until he had attained his majority. In fact he took charge of the home place when about eighteen years of age and the care and development of the farm devolved upon him. In 1863 he purchased the place where he now resides and in the midst of the forest began the improvement of the eighty-acre tract of land which at that time was all covered with timber. This he at once began to clear away and fence. His first residence was a log cabin and he also built a log stable. Great changes have since been wrought and the transformation has been carried forward along progressive lines. He has erected a good two-story residence, built a large basement barn, has planted an orchard and has a neat and well improved property and in connection with the raising of the cereals best adapted to soil and climate he also raises good grades of stock and in both departments of his business is meeting with success.

On the 9th of November, 1862, in Ingham county, Mr. Fletcher was united in marriage to Miss Arvilla V. Culver, who was born in Oakland county, but was reared in Ingham county, her parents being George and Olive Culver, who removed from the former to the latter county and became representative farming people there. Mr. and Mrs. Fletcher have become the parents of three children: Rose E., the wife of A. L. Showerman, a farmer of Bath township; Ida M., the wife of W. D. Harris, who follows farming in the same township; and Nettie J., who is the wife of George W. Robson, a farmer owning and operating a place adjoining Mr. Fletcher's farm.

Politically Mr. Fletcher is a stanch republican and cast his first presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln in 1864, while by his last ballot he supported Theodore Roosevelt in 1904. He has never missed a general election and but one town caucus and has taken an active part in local political work. He has served as justice of the peace, has also been highway commissioner and in other positions of public trust has

ever been faithful to the duties that have devolved upon him. He is a member and director of the Farmers' Mutual Insurance Company, which solicits insurance and adjusts losses, and is recognized as a good business man and successful agriculturist, well known in Clinton and Ingham counties, where he has the confidence and esteem of the entire community. Both he and his wife are members of the Freewill Baptist church and have a favorable acquaintance in the locality where they have now long made their home.

MYRON A. KNIFFIN.

Myron A. Kniffin, a representative of commercial and shipping interests in St. Johns, is a native of Washtenaw county, Michigan, born December 29, 1841. His father, Amos R. Kniffin, was born in Seneca county, New York, and having arrived at years of maturity was married there to Miss Nancy Jeffery, likewise a native of that county. On coming to Michigan in 1830 they settled in Washtenaw county, becoming pioneer residents of that part of the state, where the father carried on farming for a time. He returned to New York, however, in 1850, and for four years was a resident of Niagara county, again coming to Michigan in 1854, when he located in Ovid township, Clinton county. He was not long permitted to enjoy his new home here, for he died the following year when fifty years of age. His widow survived him until 1870, passing away at the age of sixty-two years. In their family were seven children, all of whom have passed away with the exception of Myron A., the fourth in order of birth, and one daughter, Louise M., now the wife of Newton W. Bush, a leading attorney of Aberdeen, Washington. Those deceased are Milo A., who died while with the Union army at Jackson, Mississippi; John J., who was a soldier and after the close of the war died from the effects of wounds sustained in service; Grovier C., who died in a Cincinnati hospital while a Union sol-

dier, and Mary Jane, the wife of Almeron Stowell.

Myron A. Kniffin was reared to farm life on his father's place, where he remained until eighteen years of age, when his patriotic spirit was aroused and he responded to his country's call, enlisting on the 10th of September, 1861, as a member of Company B, Third Michigan Cavalry. He was mustered into the service in October and after one year he was honorably discharged because of disability. He had participated in the engagement at New Madrid, Missouri. He is now a leading member of Charles E. Grisson post, G. A. R., and in the fall of 1904 was elected its commander.

Following his return from the army Mr. Kniffin supplemented his district-school education by a course in Eastman's Commercial College at Chicago, after which he entered mercantile life in 1867 and with the exception of four years spent in Ludington, Michigan, he has been continuously connected with mercantile and shipping interests in St. Johns. He conducts a store on Higham street, West, and is agent for the sale of the Deering harvesting machinery and all kinds of farm implements. His business has now reached profitable proportions and he is classed with the representative merchants of St. Johns.

On the 23d of May, 1869, Mr. Kniffin was married to Miss Lominda Houston, a daughter of Mathew and Arabella Houston, of Clinton county. They have a son, Myron Houston, who is now a bookkeeper in St. Johns National Bank. The parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, with which Mr. Kniffin has been connected for many years and through a long period he has served as trustee and steward. He belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen, in which he has filled a number of the chairs, and in politics he is a stalwart republican. He has been alderman and a member of the board of education and for four terms was supervisor. The public trusts reposed in him have been faithfully performed and he is a man of untarnished reputation in business circles, highly respected in his community as a man of affairs and one who

has wielded a wide and helpful influence in behalf of general improvement. A pioneer of Clinton county he came to Ovid township in 1854 and has therefore been a resident of this portion of the state for a half century.

DEACON CHARLES SEXTON.

Deacon Charles Sexton, numbered among the early settlers of Michigan and of Clinton county and for years one of the successful farmers of Duplain township, now makes his home in Elsie. He still owns, however, a farm of eighty acres within one mile of the village and it returns to him a gratifying annual income. He has lived in the county since 1850 and, possessing a remarkable memory of early events, he relates in an interesting manner many of the incidents which have left their impress upon the public life and development of this part of the state.

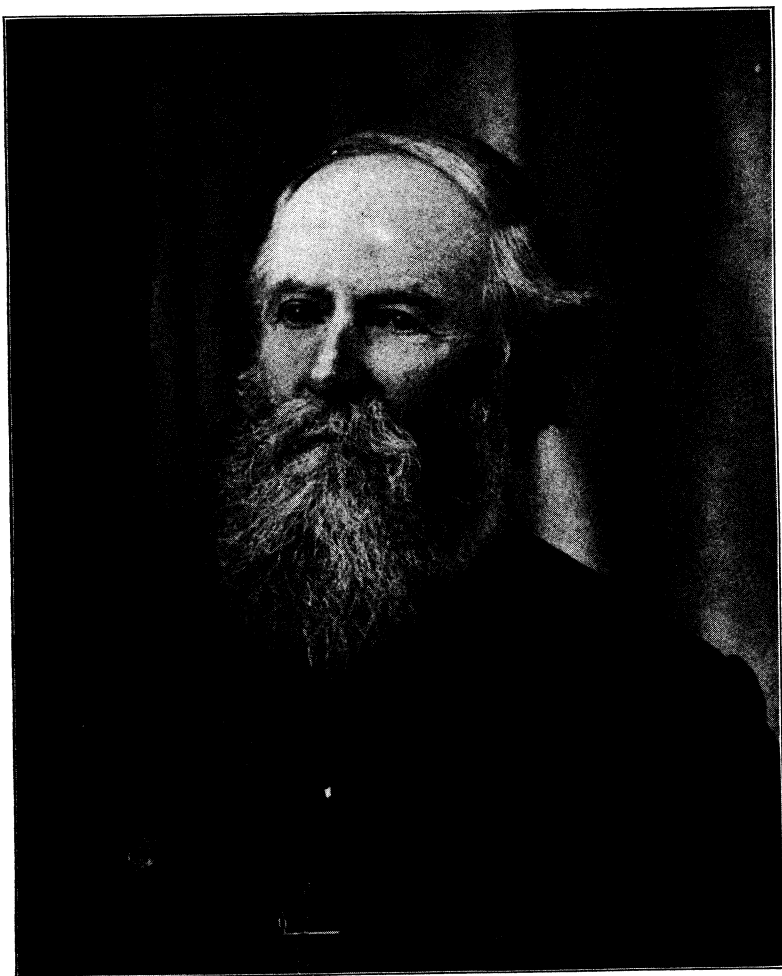
A native of Connecticut, Mr. Sexton was born in Waterbury on the 12th of December, 1829, his parents being Mr. and Mrs. Henry Sexton. His father was born in New York city, was a mechanic and for seven years worked in a clock factory. He also engaged in shoemaking for a number of years and on removing from Connecticut about 1836 he took up his abode in Medina county, Ohio, settling on a farm in the town of Brunswick, on which he reared his family. In 1850 he removed to Michigan, coming at once to Elsie, where in connection with his son, Charles Sexton, he entered land from the government in Duplain township.

Charles Sexton up to this time had accompanied his father on his various removals and after they became landowners in Clinton county he cleared and fenced the land, erected buildings thereon and opened up a good farm. He also assisted in clearing and improving other farms, on which he put good residences, barns and other outbuildings. For many years he was actively connected with agricultural pursuits but eventually removed to Elsie, where he

purchased a residence and made his home for three years. During that time, however, he gave much of his attention to the work of the old homestead property.

Mr. Sexton was married first in Ohio, returning to that state, where in October, 1852, he wedded Miss Nancy M. Lewis, a native of New York, who went to Ohio in her girlhood days. She was a faithful companion and helpmate to her husband for many years and her death occurred in Elsie on the 14th of December, 1900. In their family were three children who are still living: Alice, the wife of George Meacher, of Otsego county, New York; Melvin M., a business man of Gaylord, New York; and Ernest J., who follows farming near Elsie. They also lost five children: Martin V., who died at the age of six years; William J., who also passed away when about six years of age; Dr. Harry L. Sexton, who died when a young man after having graduated from the Cleveland Medical College; George E., who was a teacher and died at the age of twenty-one years. On the 4th of June, 1903, in St. Johns, Mr. Sexton was again married, his second union being with Mrs. Martha Wooley, a native of Canada, who came to Michigan when a child and was reared and educated in Ingham and Jackson counties. Her father was Rev. William E. Whitney, a minister of the Freewill Baptist church. She first gave her hand in marriage to Isaac Wooley and they located in Gratiot county, where he followed the occupation of farming and remained up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1896. He was a prominent farmer there for thirty-seven years and passed away at the age of sixty-seven years, leaving one son, James A. Wooley, who is now residing in Elsie.

Mr. Sexton was a republican in his political views for many years but now gives his support to the prohibition party. He served as commissioner of highways for six years, was long a member of the school board and has been a member of the village board. He holds membership in the Freewill Baptist church, was one of the building committee at the time of the erection of the house of worship at Elsie



CHARLES SEXTON.

and has served as church trustee, while in the work of the church he has been very active and influential. He also served as chorister for a number of years, was one of the first Sunday-school superintendents and was clerk of the church for twenty-seven years. His efforts in behalf of the church and Sunday-school have been far-reaching and beneficial and he is now the oldest deacon in the church. In April, 1900, he took up his abode in Elsie, where he has since made his home. He is honored as a man of genuine worth, of high principle and of unfaltering fidelity to whatever he believes to be right, and throughout the community he has commanded the respect and confidence of all with whom he has come in contact.

E. A. LITCHFIELD.

E. A. Litchfield, the present efficient postmaster of Elsie and an active business man, is one of the native sons of Duplain township, born January 25, 1876. His father, Joseph A. Litchfield, was a native of England, born in Staffordshire in August, 1840. With his mother he came to the new world in his childhood days, arriving in the United States in 1846. His father died while they were on the voyage. The mother located with her family in Lorain county, Ohio, where Joseph A. Litchfield was reared to manhood and learned the stonemason's trade. He followed that business for a few years and later was connected with the Lake Shore and Erie railroads, being engaged as overseer on the construction of stone work on the bridges of those lines for several years. He gave up that line of work on account of ill health and came to Michigan, settling on a farm in Shiawassee county, where he spent his remaining days, his death occurring in February, 1888. His wife still survives him and yet resides in Elsie.

E. A. Litchfield was reared to manhood on the old home farm in Shiawassee county and remained with his mother until he attained adult age, his education being acquired in the

public schools. He was married in Shiawassee county, November 7, 1891, to Miss Amy Sawyer, who was born, reared and educated in that county, and was a daughter of Richard Sawyer, one of the first settlers of Owosso.

Following his marriage Mr. Litchfield engaged in operating the old home farm for eight years and later bought the property but afterward sold it. In May, 1904, he purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land in Saginaw county but never resided thereon, although it was his intention to do so when he bought the property. In 1898 he removed to Elsie and purchased residence property. Here he turned his attention to carpentering but later made a specialty of drilling and putting in wells. He has sunk a great many wells in Clinton, Shiawassee, Saginaw and Gratiot counties. He has also done some work for the Elsie Concrete Bridge Company and is a practical mechanic and successful business man, possessing much energy and capability and successfully accomplishing all that he undertakes.

Politically Mr. Litchfield has always been a republican and while residing in Shiawassee county he was elected and served as highway commissioner of Fairfield township. He has since served as treasurer of Duplain township, Clinton county, and also as a member of the Elsie school board, and in 1905 he was appointed postmaster of Elsie, giving to the town a public-spirited and efficient administration in that office, discharging his duties with credit to himself and satisfaction to the community at large.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Litchfield have been born four children, Vera J., Verna A., Joseph C. and Lee J. The parents are members of the Elsie Methodist Episcopal church, in which Mr. Litchfield is serving as trustee, and he is also an active and faithful Sunday-school worker, formerly serving as Sunday-school superintendent at Chapin. He belongs to Elsie lodge, A. F. & A. M., and also the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He has filled various offices in these organizations and is a past grand of the Odd Fellows and served as district deputy. He is also a member of the encampment of the

Odd Fellows, in which he is past chief patriarch, and he and his wife affiliate with the Daughters of Rebekah. He is well known in Clinton, Shiawassee and Saginaw counties as a man of business integrity and worth and has made for himself a creditable name and gained a gratifying measure of success during the years of an active business career.

JOHN W. YOURY.

John W. Youry, an active and energetic farmer, owning eighty acres of land on section 22, Bath township, and also a tract of fifteen acres on section 27, was born upon the farm where he yet resides, his natal day being September 21, 1858. His father, Washington Youry, was born in Orange county, New York, in 1833, and after arriving at years of maturity was married there to Sarah A. Conklin, also a native of the Empire state. For several years they remained residents of New York and in 1852 removed westward to Michigan, establishing their permanent home in Bath township, Clinton county, where the father purchased the land upon which his son John W. now resides. It was in a state of nature, covered with the forest growth, but he at once cut down the trees, cleared the land and prepared it for the plow, dividing it into fields of convenient size by well kept fences. As the years passed by he thus opened up his farm and the old homestead continued to be his place of residence until the time of his death, which occurred in 1890. His wife survived him for about ten years and passed away in 1900. In the family of this worthy couple were three sons and three daughters.

John W. Youry, spending his boyhood days upon the old home farm here, made his way each morning through the winter months to the little schoolhouse of the neighborhood, wherein he mastered the branches of the English learning there taught. In the summer seasons he assisted in the labors of the fields, remaining with his father until the latter's death

and afterward purchasing the interest of the other heirs in the old homestead until he had succeeded to the ownership of the property. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Mrs. Sarah Schoals and they were married in Bath, March 22, 1900. She is a native of this county, her birth having occurred in Olive township, her father being S. W. Newman of the same township. By her former marriage she had four children, Alfred, Flossie G., Loy J. and Albert H. Schoals. Mr. and Mrs. Youry have a daughter, Hazel A.

When age gave to Mr. Youry the right of franchise he became a stanch advocate of republican principles but later joined the ranks of the prohibition party. He was elected and served for two consecutive terms as township treasurer, has also been school assessor, school inspector and a delegate to the county conventions. He and his wife are members of the Freewill Baptist church and are people of the highest respectability, known and honored by all because of their fidelity to principle.

Having learned the trade of carpenter and joiner in early life Mr. Youry has erected upon his farm a good neat two-story residence, also substantial barns, and now has a well improved place. For fifteen years he has been known as a contractor and builder, doing work in the surrounding country, and various farm houses, barns, granaries and other buildings of his part of the county stand as monuments to his labor and enterprise. He has always been an industrious, energetic man, and whatever he has undertaken has been carried forward to successful completion.

J. L. MELVIN.

J. L. Melvin, living on section 35, Dewitt township, is a native son of Clinton county, his birth having occurred on this farm March 24, 1872. His father was a native of England and when a young man crossed the briny deep to the new world, settling first in the state of New York. While living there he joined the

United States navy and served through the war of the Rebellion, participating in numerous important engagements. After his discharge from the military service of his adopted country he came to the west and purchased land whereon his son now resides. At that time it was in the midst of the forest and not a stick of timber had been cut on the place, the green trees standing in their primeval strength just as they came from the hand of nature. He began here with eighty acres of land, which in due course of time he cleared and fenced, thus opening up a good farm. He afterward added eighty acres more and erected thereon a large residence, also built good barns and outbuildings and made a valuable property. In the Empire state he was married to Miss Grace McConkey, a native of Canada, reared in that place. Mr. Melvin continued to reside upon the old homestead until his death, which occurred September 27, 1897, while his wife survived until April 4, 1899. They had become the parents of two sons and two daughters: J. L., of this review; R. B.; Mary B.; and Sarah E., the last named being the wife of Frank Chapin, of Hillsdale, Michigan.

J. L. Melvin spent the days of his boyhood and youth upon the old family homestead, no event of special importance occurring to vary the routine of farm life for him in his boyhood days. He was educated in the common schools and in Lansing Business College and after arriving at mature years he took charge of the farm and business and has succeeded to the old home place, owning now one hundred and sixty acres of productive land on section 35, Dewitt township, pleasantly and conveniently located within two and a half miles of Lansing.

On the 28th of September, 1898, in Dewitt township, Mr. Melvin was married to Augusta L. Heidt, who was born, reared and educated in that township and the high school of Lansing. Her father, John E. Heidt, was born on Long Island, New York, and was reared and educated there. He was married to Josephine Baumgrass and in his family were two sons and four daughters. He is now a

prosperous farmer of Dewitt township. Mr. and Mrs. Melvin have one son, Leland R., and they lost their first born, Chester J., who died February 4, 1892, when three months old.

Politically Mr. Melvin is a democrat where national issues are involved but at local elections votes independently, supporting men and measures whom he regards as best qualified for office. He has never desired or sought for office nor served in official positions save as a member of the school board and as district clerk. He and his wife are valued members of the Franklin Avenue Presbyterian church of Lansing and he belongs to Protection lodge, No. 321, I. O. O. F., there, in which he is serving as one of the officers. His religious and fraternal relations indicate the high standard of conduct and the upright principles which he endorses and his life has been in harmony therewith. He has a wide acquaintance in the county where he has always lived and where he has so directed his efforts as to gain both success and an honorable name.

GEORGE H. DODGE.

George H. Dodge, who in a well spent life has commanded the respect and confidence of those with whom he has been associated and has also won a gratifying measure of success, was born in Massachusetts, on the 7th of January, 1834, his parents being Harvey and Lucretia (Barton) Dodge, who were likewise natives of the old Bay state. The Dodge family was established in America by three brothers who came from Somersetshire, England, and resided in Beverly, Massachusetts, thus founding the family from which our subject is descended. The first of this line was William Dodge, son of John Dodge, of Somersetshire, England, who took up his abode in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1629. Paul Dodge, the grandfather of our subject, was born in Dudley, Massachusetts, in 1774, and was married to Rhoda White, of Charlton, that state. Their children were: Barney; Harvey, the father of

our subject; and Lucy, who became the wife of Curtis Phillips.

In the year 1856 Harvey Dodge and his family came from New England to Michigan, settling on the northwest corner of section 24, Ovid township, where Mr. Dodge became the owner of one hundred and sixty acres of wild and unimproved land. With characteristic energy, however, he began the development of his farm, upon which he spent his remaining days, his death occurring in 1873, when he was seventy-three years of age. His wife passed away in 1858, at the age of fifty-eight years. In their family were five children: Lewis, deceased; Sallie; Mary; Eliza, the widow of William Barton, of Ovid; and George, of this review. In the maternal line Mr. Dodge is also of English lineage for the Bartons were from England and Joseph Barton, the maternal grandfather, lived in Charlton, Massachusetts.

George H. Dodge acquired only a limited education and at the age of twelve years began working in a cotton factory, where he remained for a year. When a youth of thirteen he had the opportunity of attending school for four months and later he worked upon a farm, while subsequently he spent some time at farming on his father's place. He was employed in a sash and blind factory and at the shoemaker's trade but believing that he might have better business opportunities in the middle west he came to Michigan in 1856, settling in Ovid. His father entered one hundred and sixty acres of land from the government whereon Mr. Dodge now resides. In 1858 the latter returned to Massachusetts but in 1867 again came to Michigan and has since lived upon the old farm. It was wild and wooded and George H. Dodge has cleared sixty acres of this place, while his father cleared the remainder. He has erected all of the buildings upon the farm and has to-day a model and valuable property equipped with all the accessories and conveniences known to a model farm of the twentieth century.

In 1856 Mr. Dodge was united in marriage to Miss Mary A. Dodge, a daughter of Jenni-

son Dodge, of Dudley, Massachusetts. She died in the year 1862 and Mr. Dodge was again married on the 8th of December, 1870, his second union being with Sarah A. Briggs, a daughter of William and Marie (Thomas) Briggs, of Yates county, New York, who came to Michigan, settling in Victor township in 1869. Her father died December 28, 1904, at the venerable age of eighty-five years, while his wife passed away September 22, 1894, at the age of seventy-one years. In their family were nine children, of whom four are yet living, Mrs. Dodge being the eldest while the others are: William, a resident of Traverse City, Michigan; James, who is living in Ovid; and George, also of Ovid.

Mr. Dodge exercises his right of franchise in support of men and measures of the republican party but has never desired or sought office although he served for one term as deputy sheriff. He is a man reliable in business and public life, and is regarded as one of the leading citizens of his community. He has borne his full share in the work of making this region one of the productive centers of the state and as an agriculturist has won a gratifying measure of prosperity.

WILLIAM IVES.

William Ives, one of the successful agriculturists of Olive township whose farm of two hundred acres on section 36 gives every evidence of careful management and practical methods, has been a resident of Clinton county since 1854 and in the half century which has since come and gone he has so lived as to enjoy in unqualified measure the respect and the confidence of his fellowmen. He is a native of Niagara county, New York, born February 14, 1843, his parents being Warren and Marietta (Bronson) Ives. The father was born in Cayuga county, New York, in 1802 and was a son of Squire Ives, a native of Ireland, who on crossing the Atlantic to America became one of the early settlers of Niagara county. War-

ren Ives was reared in the county of his nativity and was there married to Marietta Bronson, whose birth occurred in Niagara county and who was a daughter of Samuel Bronson. In the year 1845 Mr. and Mrs. Ives removed westward to Michigan, settling in Oakland county, where they remained for nine years and then in 1854 came to Clinton county, the father purchasing the farm upon which William Ives now resides. He worked hard and perseveringly in order to cut down the trees, clear the land and transform the place into productive fields, but his labors were at length rewarded by good crops, and he continued to profitably conduct his farm until his death, which occurred in 1867. His wife survived him for twenty years, passing away in 1887. In their family were eleven children of whom two sons and three daughters are living, the brother of William Ives being Washington Ives, a resident of Benton Harbor, Michigan. The sisters are: Mrs. Melvina Debor, of Laingsburg, Michigan; Sarah Ann, the wife of Wells Aldridge, of Washington; and Mary J., the wife of William Webb, of St. Johns.

William Ives was reared upon the home farm and helped improve the fields and carry on the work of the place until in early manhood he purchased his father's interests and cared for his parents in their declining years. He has built a large brick residence, has put in a wind-pump, has added the latest improved machinery and in fact carries on his farm work in such a manner that his labors are attended with a high measure of success. He has also built a tenant house that is occupied by his son. In connection with the tilling of the soil he is engaged in raising good grades of cattle and horses but makes a specialty of Shropshire sheep.

In September, 1866, Mr. Ives was united in marriage to Miss Cynthia A. Fitz, a native of Eaton county, Michigan, and a daughter of George Fitz, formerly of Niagara county, New York. They have become the parents of four children: Myrtle, who married George Beeler and they took up their abode on her father's farm, where she died about 1894; George, who died in infancy; Emerson, who is married and

lives on the farm; and Enza L. D., who also aids in the operation of his father's place.

Politically Mr. Ives is a staunch democrat but has always preferred that others should hold office, while he devotes his attention to his private business interests. He is well known in St. Johns and Clinton county as a prosperous and well-to-do farmer and for more than a half century has lived upon this place which is yet his home. He can remember when it was a heavily timbered region covered with the native forest trees but long since these have been replaced by fields of waving grain, which in connection with the rich pasture land makes his place one of the valuable farm properties of the county.

WILLIAM A. NORTON.

William A. Norton, figuring prominently in legal and political circles of Clinton county and of the state and wielding a wide influence in public thought and action, is now engaged in practicing at St. Johns as a member of the firm of Norton & Jameson. He was born in the village of Farmington, Oakland county, Michigan, October 24, 1853. His paternal grandfather came from the Empire state to Michigan, settling near Rochester, Oakland county. He was the first minister of the Baptist church in this state. His son, the Rev. William R. Norton, was born in New York and was one of a family of five children, all of whom are now deceased, namely: John M., Myron H., Erastus, William R. and Christopher. Rev. William R. Norton also became a Freewill Baptist clergyman. He was educated in Rochester (New York) Academy and was the founder of the Rose Baptist church in Bath township, the first organization of that denomination in Clinton county. He preached there and at other points for a number of years, his labors contributing in substantial measure to the moral development of the community. His consecration and earnest devotion to the work made his influence a potent power for good and

it is yet a moving force in the lives of many who knew him and came under his teachings. He married Miss Phebe A. Abel, also a native of the Empire state, and they became the parents of two children: William A. and Sarah, the deceased wife of Wheaton Velhon. By a previous marriage to Miss Gardner the father had four children: Walter, who was wounded in the army and died from the effects of his injuries; Mary, the deceased wife of Richard Perry, of Howard City, Michigan; Loren, deceased; and Charles, who died in Duplain township. Rev. William R. Norton passed away in Duplain township in 1902, at the age of eighty years, while his second wife still survives.

William A. Norton attended successively the common schools, Hillsdale College and the Agricultural College at Lansing, Michigan, and he began preparation for his chosen profession as a student in the law office of the firm of McPeck & Tinkham, of Grand Ledge, Michigan. He was admitted to the Clinton county bar in the summer of 1878 and began the practice of law at Grand Ledge, but soon afterward removed to Boyne, Michigan, where in 1880 he was elected prosecuting attorney of Charlevoix county, serving for two terms or four years. He came to Clinton county in 1888, settling in St. Johns, where he succeeded Judge S. B. Daboll, of the firm of Daboll & Brunson, the new firm assuming the name of Norton & Brunson. Since that time Mr. Norton has been successively a member of the firms of Norton & Weimer, Spaulding, Norton & Weimer, Spaulding, Norton & Dooling, Norton & Dooling and now Norton & Jameson. The firm enjoys a large and growing clientage, being connected with much of the important litigation of the district. Mr. Norton has been prosecuting attorney of Clinton county for two terms. Nature bountifully endowed him with the peculiar qualifications that combine to make a successful lawyer. Patiently persevering, possessed of an analytical mind and one that is readily receptive and retentive of the fundamental principles and intricacies of the law; gifted with a spirit of devotion to wear-

some details, quick to comprehend the most subtle problems, and logical in his conclusions, fearless in the advocacy of any cause he may espouse and the soul of honor and integrity, few men have been more richly gifted for the achievement of success in the arduous and difficult profession of the law.

Prominent in the ranks of the republican party, in Michigan during the campaigns Mr. Norton delivers many public addresses under the auspices of the state central committee and is one of the leading orators of Michigan. He has been both temporary and permanent chairman of the judicial and state conventions in Grand Rapids and his opinions carry weight in councils of his party.

In January, 1881, Mr. Norton was married to Miss Lillian E. Messenger, a daughter of Dr. Sanford Messenger, of Grand Ledge, and they have two sons: Guy William and Russell F. The former has completed the literary course of the University of Michigan, having graduated with the class of 1905, and the latter was a graduate of the high school of St. Johns in the same year. Mr. Norton is a member of the Knights of Pythias fraternity and has attained the Knight Templar degree in Masonic circles. He is a man of action rather than theory and his interest in the leading questions of the day has led to active support of what he believes to be right. He has a wide acquaintance throughout the state and has for some time been a leader in thought and action in the public life of Michigan, his name being inscribed high on the roll of its leading citizens.

EDWARD R. LESTER.

Edward R. Lester, superintendent of the county poor farm, was born in Ohio, May 11, 1860, and is a son of Miles and Electa (Greenwood) Lester, the former a native of New York and the latter of New Hampshire. Removing westward to Ohio, the father there followed the occupation of farming, and his wife died in that state in 1863, after which he married Miss



MR. AND MRS. E. R. LESTER.

Slieceman, of Indiana. In 1865 they came to Clinton county and Mr. Lester made his home in Shepardsville, Ovid township, working in the sawmill of Shephard & Sons. Eventually, however, he gave up the mill work and rented the Kellogg farm, which he operated until 1880, when he bought eighty acres of land in Ovid township, residing thereon until 1901, when he sold the property and took up his abode in Saginaw, Michigan, subsequent to which time he assisted in the operation of his son's farm until his death in 1903. His remains were then brought back to Ovid and interred in Maple Grove cemetery, the funeral services being conducted by the Masonic fraternity, to which he belonged, his membership being in Ovid lodge. He left two children of the first marriage, Edward R. and George H., the latter of Saginaw, with whom the father had been living prior to his death and a daughter by the second marriage, Mrs. Mary Pinkbinder, also of Saginaw.

Edward R. Lester was only three years of age at the time of his mother's death, after which he went to live with his maternal grandmother near Hamilton, Ohio, and attended school there until 1870, when he returned to Shepardsville, Michigan, living with his father until 1882. He then started out to make his own way in the world by working as a farm hand and in 1885 he purchased forty acres of his father's farm but operated the entire tract for two years. He then entered the employ of J. D. McCollum, with whom he worked for ten years and on the expiration of that period he came to Bingham township to accept the appointment of superintendent of the county farm, which position he has continuously and satisfactorily filled since 1899 or for six years. This farm comprises one hundred and fifty-five acres of improved land, the proceeds of which are used to provide a home for the poor of the county, numbering about thirty-three persons, who are annually taken care of. About fifteen acres of the farm are covered with the buildings and orchard, while the remainder is devoted to general agricultural pursuits. Each year about twenty acres are planted to oats, sixteen acres to wheat, eight acres to beans,

twenty-three acres to corn, three acres to potatoes and forty acres to hay, and in connection with the farm they have a dairy with a cream separator. Every effort is made to have a healthful and home-like place for the poor and Mr. Lester has very capably managed the interests of this county institution.

On the 8th of October, 1885, occurred the marriage of Edward R. Lester and Miss Maud Kidd, a daughter of James and Malvina (Lundy) Kidd, of Ovid township. Her parents were natives of Canada, coming to Clinton county in 1882, at which time the father purchased land in Ovid township. Her mother died in 1903, leaving a husband, four sons and two daughters to mourn her loss. Mr. Kidd died July 1, 1905. The sons and daughters are: Frank, who is farming in Ovid township; George, William and Theodore, all in the west; Mrs. Ed Taylor, of Eaton county; and Mrs. Lester. In the maternal line Mrs. Lester is descended from a prominent family figuring in history in connection with the war between England and France and the battle of Lundy's Lane was fought on her grandfather's farm. Our subject and his wife have one child, Claude R., born January 21, 1889. Mr. Lester belongs to St. Johns lodge, No. 81, I. O. O. F., and both he and his wife are connected with the Rebekah lodge there.

CHARLES L. WARREN.

Charles L. Warren, who has prospered in his farming operations in Victor township and whose landed possessions comprise two hundred and thirty-seven acres on section 1, is numbered among the native sons of Clinton county, his birth having occurred in Ovid township, on the 27th of August, 1866. His father, Francis W. Warren, likewise a native of Michigan, was born in the town of Leona, Jackson county, on the 30th of September, 1836. His father, Lyman Warren, was a native of Vermont, in which state he was reared to manhood and was there united in marriage to Isabella

Buss, also a native of Vermont. Removing to the west he settled in Jackson county, Michigan, in 1835, establishing his home in the midst of the green woods, where he developed a farm of eighty acres. Later he sold that property and became railroad agent at different points. Subsequently he took up his abode in Calhoun county, Michigan, where he spent his last days. By his first marriage he had two children.

One of these, Francis W. Warren, was reared and educated in Jackson county, and also spent four terms as a student in a college at Albion, Michigan. In 1861 he enlisted in the First Michigan Lancers as a member of Company D. He became quartermaster sergeant of the company and was connected with cavalry service in this state until discharged in 1862. He was also recruiting officer of the company for three months. Later Mr. Warren hired a substitute who went to the front for him. On the 27th of October, 1862, he was married in Victor township, Clinton county, to Miss L. Coats, a native of New York but reared in Michigan. The young couple located in the town of Dewitt, where Mr. Warren engaged in farming for three years. He then removed to Ovid township and bought eighty acres of land which was heavily timbered. He at once began to clear away the trees and brush, however, and in the course of time developed a good farm, whereon he resided for six years. He then sold out and removed to Jackson county but in 1872 again came to Clinton county and bought land in Victor township, whereon he engaged in farming for a number of years. Subsequently, however, he abandoned agricultural life and he and his wife now reside in the home of their son Charles L. Warren, so that he is now enjoying a well earned rest, after many years of close connection with agricultural interests in this section of Michigan. In the family were two sons and two daughters who reached years of maturity: Luella, who was married and died leaving two children; Mary, the wife of Charles Leech, of Perry, Shiawassee county; Charles L., of this review; and Edward, a resident farmer of Victor township. They also lost three children in early

life: E. Clayton, who died at the age of two years; Ida and Verna, both of whom were about six months old at the time of death.

Charles L. Warren was reared in Clinton county and acquired his education in the common schools. He remained with his father until he had attained his majority and was then united in marriage, in Victor township, on the farm where he now resides, to Miss Minnie Swarthout, the wedding being celebrated November 27, 1888. She was born and reared on this farm and is a daughter of Isaac Swarthout, one of the early settlers of Clinton county, coming to Michigan from the state of New York. He was but a child when he arrived here and eventually he became one of the prominent men of Clinton county. Elected to the office of supervisor he was again and again chosen to the same position until he had served for sixteen years. Mrs. Warren was reared and educated in Clinton county and here made her home until her death, which occurred in 1892. Following his first marriage Mr. Warren cultivated a rented farm for three years, after which he removed to the Swarthout farm and began its further development and improvement. There were but sixty-seven acres of land under cultivation at the time he took up his abode on this place but he has since cleared and fenced the greater part of the remainder and now has over one hundred acres under cultivation. His residence is substantial and commodious and there are good barns and outbuildings upon the place which altogether is a well improved farm, giving every evidence in its neat and thrifty appearance of the careful supervision and progressive methods of the owner.

For his second wife Mr. Warren chose Miss Emma Swarthout, a sister of his first wife. They were the two children of Isaac Swarthout, and both were accorded liberal educational privileges, attending school in Lansing and both were successful teachers prior to their marriage. There was one son by the first marriage, Ernest Clare Warren.

Politically Mr. Warren is a prohibitionist and his son is identified with the same party but neither have sought or desired office. He and

his wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal church, while Francis Warren and his wife are members of the United Brethren church. Charles L. Warren is a member of the local Grange and is an agriculturist whose well directed business interests make him a representative citizen of the community. His entire life has been passed in this county and the fact that many of his stanchest friends are numbered among those who have known him from his boyhood to the present time is an indication of an honorable career.

JOSEPH TERRY.

Joseph Terry, a representative of a valued class of pioneer settlers and a retired farmer, is now living in St. Johns. The place of his nativity was Tompkins county, New York, where he was born May 7, 1829. The Terrys are of French lineage and the branch of the family to which Joseph Terry belongs was descended from one of two brothers who came to America from France a few generations ago and settled in New England. Elijah H. Terry, father of our subject, was a native of the state of New York and was a carpenter and joiner. He came to Michigan in 1853, settling in Washtenaw county near Ann Arbor, and later he went to Illinois, where he spent two years. He then returned to Clinton county, Michigan, living for a time in Victor township and afterward in Ovid, whence he removed to Middlebury, Shiawassee county, where his remaining days were passed, his death occurring at the very venerable age of ninety-two years. In the east he had married Margaret Canan, also a native of New York, and her death occurred in 1885, when she was eighty-six years of age. Joseph Terry was the youngest son in their family of eight children, of whom the living are: Isaac, a resident of Dexter, Michigan; John, who is living in Aurora, Illinois; Zilpha, the widow of John Finley, of Aurora; and Elizabeth, the widow of M. Wade. Those deceased are Samantha, who married Robert Stitt;

and Lucretia, the widow of John Cross, late of Clinton county.

Joseph Terry received but limited educational privileges and entered upon his business career in Washtenaw county, where under the direction of his father he learned the trade of a carpenter, joiner and millwright, beginning work at the age of fourteen years. He was thus engaged until 1850, when he went to DeKalb county, Illinois, where he was employed by his uncle on a farm. In 1855 he returned to Michigan, having in the meantime invested the wages which he made in Illinois in a one-hundred-and-sixty-acre tract of timber land in Victor township, this county. With his own hand he cut down the first tree hewn upon the place. The next year he built a log house and in the spring following he moved into this cabin accompanied by his mother and youngest sister. Two years later his father returned from Illinois and it was subsequent to this time that Elijah Terry took up his abode in Ovid.

After Joseph Terry had lived on his farm for two years he encountered hard times and not having the capital necessary to carry on the work, the farm at that time not being self-supporting, he resumed work at his trade in Washtenaw county, being there connected with building pursuits for two years. During that time he married, after which he returned to his land, determined to make it a profitable property. Here he lived and prospered for fifty years. He cleared all but twenty acres of the original tract and he bought additional land until he had four hundred acres on sections 18 and 19, Vinton township. All this represented days, months and years of active and persistent labor from early dawn until the set of sun, but his persistency of purpose at length triumphed over all obstacles and in due course of time he became possessed of a handsome competence. He continued on his farm until December, 1903, when he sold that property and removed to St. Johns. He had previously erected the finest farm house in the county at a cost of three thousand dollars. He had also built big barns and other necessary structures for the shelter of grain and stock, and upon his lawn had planted fine elm,

maple and evergreen trees. His place was splendidly improved and was a fitting monument to his life of industry and enterprise. In April, 1905, he bought one hundred and eight acres a half mile east of the corporate limits of St. Johns.

On the 25th of March, 1860, Mr. Terry was married to Miss Margaret Ann McCutcheon, a daughter of Andrew McCutcheon, of Washtenaw county, Michigan. Mr. Terry is a republican, having cast his first presidential vote for John C. Fremont, since which time he has been a stalwart advocate of the party. He has belonged to the Masonic fraternity since 1870, joining the lodge at Laingsburg, Shiawassee county. Although now living a retired life he still gives supervision to his invested interests. His has been an active and successful career and he is moreover known as one of the prominent pioneer settlers of the county, having taken an active part in reclaiming its wild lands and in promoting the work of improvement along various lines of practical utility. His mind carries the picture of pioneer times and conditions and he can relate many interesting incidents of early days here.

EDWARD A. REED.

Edward A. Reed, who follows general farming in Essex township where he has one hundred acres of land, his home being within the corporate limits of Maple Rapids, dates his residence in the county from 1872. A large proportion of the citizens of this section of Michigan have come from New York, and Mr. Reed belongs to this class, his birth having occurred in Wayne county of the Empire state, on the 3d of October, 1850. His father, Bethuel Reed, was a native of Massachusetts, where he was reared and married, the lady of his choice being Miss Elizabeth Bloomer, a native of New York. Emigrating westward he settled in South Bend, Indiana, where he spent his remaining days.

Edward A. Reed was a young lad when he accompanied his parents to Indiana and there

he supplemented his early educational privileges by study in high school. After putting aside his text-books he prepared for life's practical and responsible duties by learning the carriage-painting trade, which he began in South Bend but completed in Detroit, Michigan. He then went to Portland, this state, where he formed the acquaintance of Mr. Schofield, and entering into partnership with him they established a carriage factory in Elsie, Michigan, but soon afterward removed to Ovid and began business there. Mr. Reed furnished the capital and they carried on business together for two or three years, securing a good patronage. At length Mr. Reed sold out and went to Florida, where he spent a few months. After his return to the north he engaged in general merchandising and purchased a store at Maple Rapids, carrying on the business for eleven years with excellent success. He employed four or five clerks during a portion of the time and had a large trade which made the enterprise a good source of profit. Following his marriage he took charge of the farm upon which he now resides and his attention at the present time is given entirely to agricultural pursuits.

Mr. Reed was married in Maple Rapids, in 1893, to Mrs. O. F. Peck, a native of Cortland county, New York, where she was reared and educated. There she gave her hand in marriage to O. F. Peck, with whom she removed to the west, settling in Maple Rapids. Mr. Peck purchased a farm here and in connection with agricultural pursuits carried on merchandising and was also active in community affairs, serving as one of the county officers. It was after his marriage to Mrs. Peck that Mr. Reed took charge of the farm and business. For many years Mrs. Reed successfully engaged in teaching music.

Politically Mr. Reed is an earnest republican and has served as a member of the village board, as trustee, assessor and as a member of the school board for several years. The trust reposed in him is well placed for in the discharge of his duties he is ever prompt and faithful. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. He is a Master Mason of

the lodge at Maple Rapids and also belongs to St. Johns chapter, R. A. M., and of the former has served as secretary for several years. Well known as a manufacturer, merchant and agriculturist in Clinton county, he has a wide acquaintance throughout this part of the state and is known as a gentleman of integrity and worth, well meriting the confidence reposed in him. In manner he is genial and cordial, winning friends through a kindly disposition and deference for the opinions of others. He is now widely known and is deserving of mention with the representative citizens of this part of the county.

A. B. DEXTER.

A. B. Dexter, an agriculturist of Greenbush township, living on section 9, was born upon this farm, April 27, 1864. His father, Chauncey Dexter, was a native of Canandagua county, New York, and was a son of Knight Dexter, one of the old residents of the Empire state. Chauncey Dexter went with his father to Ohio in his childhood days and lived there for a number of years. The grandfather afterwards came to Michigan, settling in Clinton county, where he bought eighty acres of land covered with timber and assisted by his son Chauncey he cleared and improved that property. The son was married here to Miss Lydia Brockum, a native of the Empire state, whose father came from New York to Michigan. Mr. and Mrs. Dexter became the parents of three children, all of whom reached mature years. The mother, however, died when her son, A. B. Dexter, was only three years of age. The father, however, long survived, passing away on the 21st of January, 1886.

A. B. Dexter spent his youth in his father's home and assisted in carrying on the farm until the father's death. He succeeded to the ownership of the old homestead and purchased his brother's share in the estate. His education was acquired in the common schools and he early became familiar with the best methods of tilling the soil and caring for the crops so that

when he began farming on his own account practical experience enabled him to carefully conduct his business interests. On the 15th of November, 1886, he was united in marriage to Miss Ellen Post, a native of Michigan and a daughter of Hiram L. Post, who was born in Canada, and became one of the early settlers of this state. Mr. and Mrs. Dexter have three children, Blanche, Jennie and Roswell B.

Mr. Dexter has built a good barn on his place and has greatly improved the old home property until it is now a productive farm, attractive in appearance and yielding him a good financial return for the care and labor he bestows upon it. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church of Greenbush and he is a staunch republican, having supported the party since age gave him the right of franchise. He has held the office of township treasurer for one term and has been school director for nine years. He belongs to the Maccabees lodge of St. Johns and to the Royal Neighbors and is highly esteemed in fraternal circles and by the community at large for his history is familiar to his fellow townsmen who recognize in him a man of genuine worth, deserving of the regard and esteem of all with whom he has been associated.

AARON W. ROBY.

Aaron W. Roby, living on section 33, Bath township, is one of the prosperous farmers and stock-raisers of his section of Clinton county. He has a tract of land of one hundred and twenty acres, which is productive and well improved and constitutes a desirable farm within eight miles of the city of Lansing. He is a native son of this county, having been born February 22, 1858, on the farm where he now resides. His father, Stephen B. Roby, was a native of Oneida county, New York, and was reared there. On the 25th of February, 1850, he wedded Miss Edith Dennis, a native of Wayne county, New York, and about 1853 he removed to the west, coming to Bath township, Clinton county. Here he began life in the

midst of the green woods and cleared off the timber from his tract of land, transforming it into a productive farm, eventually owning two hundred acres of rich and arable land. Upon this place he reared his family and spent his last days, being closely identified with agricultural pursuits throughout his active business career. He passed away October 21, 1901, at the age of seventy-eight years, having for more than two years survived his wife, who died on the 4th of March, 1899, when nearly seventy-four years of age. In their family were seven children, three sons and four daughters, of whom the four youngest died in infancy. The others are still living. Dennis, born April 15, 1855, owns and operates the old homestead farm and is represented elsewhere in this work. The sister, Jane, born November 4, 1851, in Wayne county, New York, is now the wife of Newman Annis, of Hazlett, Michigan.

Aaron W. Roby was reared to manhood on the old homestead and pursued his education in the district schools of the neighborhood. He remained with his father until the latter's death and then took charge of the farm and business. Later he succeeded to a part of the old home property and afterward bought forty acres of land adjoining. Upon the farm he has erected a good residence in modern style of architecture and has made additions to the old barn and otherwise improved the property. He has also planted fruit, while the fields yield rich harvests of grain. He likewise raises graded stock, including horses, cattle, sheep and hogs, and is regarded as a most successful farmer and stock-raiser, his methods and work being practical so that they prove resultant factors in the acquirement of a desirable property.

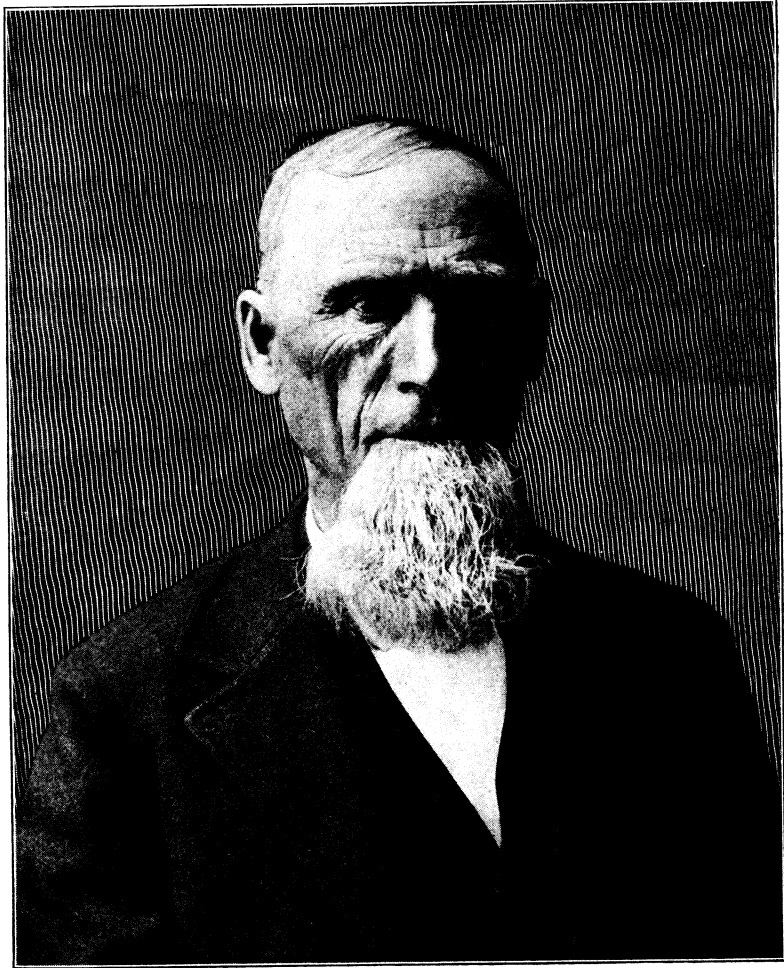
Mr. Roby was married in Ingham county, in the town of Meridian, on the 28th of January, 1885, to Miss Ella Foster, whose girlhood days were passed in that county, where her birth occurred October 3, 1863. Her father was Charles Foster, an early settler of Ingham county, who came from England to the United States. There were two daughters by this marriage, Edith, who was born November 30, 1886, and is now in her fourth year at the Agri-

cultural College in Lansing. The younger daughter, Merle, was born November 24, 1890, and died July 22, 1891.

Mr. and Mrs. Roby and their daughter are all connected with the Masonic fraternity, Mr. Roby holding membership in Okemos lodge, F. & A. M.; Lansing chapter, No. 9, R. A. M.; council No. 29, R. & S. M.; the commandery No. 25, K. T.; and Saladin Temple of the Mystic Shrine at Grand Rapids, Michigan; while his wife and daughter are connected with the Order of the Eastern Star, Mrs. Roby having served in various offices therein, while at this writing she is filling the office of conductress. Mr. Roby politically has never wavered in his allegiance to the democracy. During a lifelong residence in Clinton county he has become widely and favorably known and he also has many acquaintances and warm friends in Lansing and St. Johns and in other places of Clinton and Ingham counties. He possesses excellent business qualifications and his integrity also stands as an unquestioned fact in his career. His home is indeed noted for its generous and warm-hearted hospitality, where good cheer reigns supreme, and he and his estimable wife are most worthy people of the community.

SILAS W. ROSE.

Silas W. Rose, living on section 23, Bath township, is a substantial farmer whose life history is indicated in his well improved place of one hundred acres. Few citizens have longer resided within the borders of this county than Mr. Rose, who for sixty-seven years has made his home here, while since 1836 he has lived in Michigan. He came to the west from New York, his birth having occurred in Steuben county of the Empire state on the 20th of April, 1833. His father, Silas W. Rose, was likewise a native of the county and was a son of Nathan Rose. In the place of his nativity Silas W. Rose, Sr., was reared and as a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Margaret Myrtle, to whom he was married in



S. W. ROSE.

Steuben county, where she was also born. They then began their domestic life upon a farm in the county where they lived for a number of years, or until after the birth of seven children. In 1836 they came to Michigan, locating first in Washtenaw county, and in the spring of 1838 removed to Clinton county, where the father entered land from the government, becoming owner of about three hundred acres. He took up his abode upon this place, which was a wild timber tract in the midst of the forest, the nearest neighbor being three miles distant. Only here and there would the smoke from a little cabin be seen, giving evidence that a clearing had been made and a home established in the woods. Few roads had been laid out and there were long distances between the clearings where a small field of grain would give proof of the enterprise of some hardy pioneer settler. Mr. Rose at once began to cut away the timber and clear the land, the family living in a log cabin. Here he passed away in 1841 but was survived for a number of years by his widow, who carefully reared her children.

Silas W. Rose, Jr., is one of the three surviving members of a family of nine. He was reared to manhood in Clinton county and following his father's death assisted his mother in carrying on the home farm, to a part of which he afterward succeeded. He is largely a self-educated as well as a self-made man, having continually broadened his knowledge since attaining his majority through experience and observation so that he has now a practical business education. He was married in Bath township, September 11, 1853, to Miss Betsy Fletcher, whose birth occurred in Ontario county, New York, her father being Isaac Fletcher, of the Empire state, who removed to Michigan about 1838. Her brother, George W. Fletcher, is one of the prominent farmers of Bath township, who is represented elsewhere in this work.

Mr. and Mrs. Rose began their domestic life upon the farm where they still reside. Their pioneer home has been replaced by a good, substantial residence and he has also built two barns, has planted an orchard and ornamental

trees and has developed a nice property. Two children came to add life and light to the household: Mrs. Esther Murray, a widow, living in Bath township, whose daughter, Rose C., is the wife of Alton Church, a farmer of this township; and George A., who is married and has a daughter, Grace, at home. George A. Rose lives upon the old home farm.

Politically Silas W. Rose is a republican. He was reared in the faith of the whig party but about the time he attained his majority the new republican party sprang into existence and he has since been one of its stalwart advocates. He was elected and served for several terms as highway commissioner and for three terms has filled the office of justice of the peace, has likewise been township treasurer, has been a member of the school board for many years and has frequently served as a delegate to the county conventions of his party. In the discharge of his duties he is ever faithful, prompt and reliable, and his energy has been manifest in his official service as well as private life. Mrs. Rose belongs to the Baptist church and Mr. Rose to the Odd Fellows lodge at Bath. He has been a past grand in the order, has been honored with all of its chairs and has been its representative to the grand lodge. A resident of the state for sixty-seven years and of Clinton county for sixty-five years he is one of the few remaining settlers of that early period and his mind bears the impress of the pioneer development of the state and forms a connecting link between the past and the present. He has seen the great forests felled and the fields cleared and cultivated, has seen the log cabins replaced with fine farm residences and little sheds for stock by commodious and substantial barns, has witnessed the introduction of the railroad, the telegraph and the telephone and also the interurban lines, until through the work of transformation the county to-day bears little resemblance to the district to which he came in his early boyhood with his father's family to establish a home in the midst of the forest. In early life he drove ox-teams in the fields and through the surrounding districts. At all times he has been a man of strict integrity, true to the principles

of honorable manhood and the teachings of the Odd Fellows society and his worth as a citizen and business man is acknowledged by all.

DARIUS T. EDDY.

Darius T. Eddy, who is a member of the firm of Eddy Brothers, who is conducting a general store at Eagle and also dealing in wood and coal, was born in Portland, Michigan, on the 24th of April, 1858. His paternal grandfather, Stephen Eddy, came to Eagle township, Clinton county, from Genesee county, New York, in the year 1837, and entered a number of tracts of land from the government, including the farms now owned by W. F. Kerr, S. F. Avery, W. L. Tallman, John Pennington and Harriet Avery. Stephen Eddy was one of the most progressive men of an early day. He was known as a great fisherman and as a pioneer settler he contributed in substantial measure to the early upbuilding and progress of his part of the state. He was the first white man buried in the township, his remains being interred on his own farm, where the grave is yet to be seen. His son, Jeremiah Eddy, coming from the Empire state to Michigan, settled in Eagle township and established what was known as the Grand River Hotel on Looking Glass river. He thus formed a wide acquaintance through entertaining the traveling public for many years but about a year prior to his death he removed to Portland, Michigan, where he died in 1861, at the age of sixty-six years. His wife, Serepta Jones, has also passed away.

Their son, Harvey Eddy, father of our subject, was born in New York, and came to Eagle township in 1837. He cut the first ten acres of timber in the township and for many years was closely associated with the pioneer development of this part of the state, but eventually he removed to Portland. He died in 1887, at the age of seventy-four years, while his wife passed away in 1872, at the age of forty-nine years. She bore the maiden name of Marian Way, and was a native of Canada. In their family were

six children: Lorenzo, who resides at Mat-tawan, Michigan; Newton J., of Portland, Michigan; Ida M., the wife of Fred Wilson, of Otsego, this state; Darius T.; Thomas H., who is living in Eagle; and George W., who makes his home in Otsego, Michigan.

Darius T. Eddy acquired his education in the district schools and in the public schools of Portland, Michigan. His mother died when he was fourteen years of age and he soon afterward began earning his own living as an employe in the woolen mills at Portland, Michigan, where he remained for a year. He afterward located on the home farm and attended school during the winter seasons until twenty-two years of age. He then became telegraph operator and station agent at Eagle, and afterward at McBride, Michigan, for the Pere Marquette Railroad Company, acting in that capacity for a period of twelve years. In 1892 he embarked in his present business in Eagle as a partner of his brother, Thomas H. Eddy, who for eight years previous had been connected with mercantile pursuits here. The firm of Eddy Brothers was then established and they have since capably and successfully conducted a general store and have dealt in wood and coal. Their patronage is extensive and is constantly increasing.

On the 11th of June, 1883, Mr. Eddy was united in marriage to Miss Elsie B. Skidmore, of Grand Ledge, Michigan, who died in 1897, at the age of thirty-seven years, leaving one child, Hilah V., who is a teacher in the public schools. For his second wife Mr. Eddy married Ida M. Sadler, who died leaving two sons, Homer D. T. and Chester A. In 1904 Mr. Eddy married Miss Alma McCrumb, of Eagle township.

Mr. Eddy has belonged to the Masonic fraternity since 1892 and is also connected with the Gleaners and the Loyal Americans. In politics he is a democrat and has filled several village offices although he has never aspired to political preferment. He started out in life without capital but gradually has worked his way upward, brooking no obstacle that could be overcome by persistent purpose and energy.

He is now regarded as a substantial citizen and one of the capable business men of his section of the county. In manner he is genial, courteous and obliging and whether in business or social relations he wins the respect and trust of those with whom he comes in contact.

HOMER WATSON.

Homer Watson, who after many years of active connection with agricultural interests is now living retired in St. Johns, is numbered among the worthy citizens that New York has furnished to Clinton county. His birth occurred there in Otsego county, May 11, 1832, and his parents were John and Harriet (Reed) Watson, the former a native of Vermont and the latter of New York. The father spent his boyhood in the east and after his marriage came, in 1833, to Michigan, settling in Oakland county, where he carried on farming until his death at the age of fifty-two years. He was town clerk for fourteen years and was active in support of measures for the general good. In his early life he followed teaching. His wife passed away in 1876, at the age of seventy-two. John Watson had two brothers and three sisters, who came to Oakland county, Michigan, where they resided continuously from 1832 until they were called to their final rest. Unto John and Harriet Watson were born six children, those living being Homer and Oscar, the latter a resident of Kalkaska county, Michigan. Those deceased are Alvin, who spent his active life in Oakland county and died in Bay City, Michigan; Albert, whose death occurred in Clinton county; Lucy, who also died in Clinton county; and Jesse C., who passed away in Grand Rapids.

Homer Watson obtained a country-school education and spent his youth upon his father's farm in Oakland county until he reached the age of twenty-five years, when he removed to Olive township, Clinton county, where he resided until 1858. In that year he bought one hundred and sixty acres of land on section 24 and although it was covered with a dense growth of timber he at once began its cultiva-

tion and continued its improvement until the early part of 1865. It was on the 28th of February of that year that he responded to his country's call for aid, enlisting in Company I, Twenty-fourth Michigan Infantry. He was in the service for four months and was mustered out on the 28th of June, having done duty at Camp Butler, Springfield, Illinois.

Following his return to Clinton county Mr. Watson was engaged in farming in Olive township and in 1866 he removed to Bingham township, having sold his farm property. He then bought one hundred and sixty acres on sections 34 and 35. It was a tract of wild land, the timber having been cleared from only a few acres, but he at once began the further cultivation and improvement of the place. He bought additional land from time to time and speculated quite extensively in farm property, buying and selling as opportunity afforded and realizing on each investment a good financial return. He seemed almost intuitively to know when land values would rise and his labors were crowned with a very pleasing measure of success. Having acquired a desirable competence he removed in 1891 to St. Johns, where he built a nice home and has since lived retired, enjoying life amid pleasant surroundings.

On the 12th of January, 1854, Mr. Watson was married to Miss Lura S. Devereaux, a daughter of Seymour and Martha (Carr) Devereaux, of Oakland county, Michigan, in which county they lived and died. Her father was a farmer by occupation and passed away in 1866 when Mrs. Watson was but three years of age. His wife died in 1897, at the age of seventy-five years. In their family were eight children, of whom six are yet living: Mrs. Watson, Seymour, Theodore, Allen, Orson and Elizabeth, the last named being the wife of John Woodhull. Mr. and Mrs. Watson have five children; Amelia, the deceased wife of Samuel Mells; Hiram, who is living on the homestead farm in Bingham township; Ida B., the wife of Henry C. Stevens, of Bingham township; Hattie E., the wife of John F. Merihew, of Olive township; and Frank A., who is living on the old homestead.

Mr. Watson has been a stanch advocate of the republican party and its principles from his boyhood days and has been a member of the Masonic fraternity since 1872. The rest which is now vouchsafed to him has been well earned and has come as the direct result of his persistent labor and thoroughness in his business. He and his wife celebrated their golden wedding January 12, 1903, having for a half century traveled life's journey together. They are a most esteemed and worthy couple of St. Johns, where the circle of their friends is almost co-extensive with the circle of their acquaintance.

A. A. KILLAM.

A. A. Killam, who is serving as highway commissioner and who owns and cultivates a farm of sixty acres on section 28, Lebanon township, was born in Calhoun county, Michigan, January 3, 1860. His father, Philander Killam, came to this state with his father and the family, their home being established in Calhoun county among its first settlers. Philander Killam was married in that county to Miss Margaret Smith, a native of Michigan. He afterward removed to Clinton county but is now a resident of Gratiot county.

A. A. Killam was reared in Gratiot county, where he received fair common-school advantages and was thus well equipped for life's practical and responsible duties. Desiring to make farm work his life activity, when he had managed to acquire a little capital he invested this in forty acres of land, constituting the nucleus of his present farm. He further completed his arrangements for a home by his marriage in Montcalm county in the fall of 1884, to Miss Carrie M. Beck, who was born and reared there. They began their domestic life upon the farm and he resolutely set to work to improve and cultivate the fields. He has since added twenty acres to the original tract so that he now has a good farm of sixty acres, which he has brought to a high state of cultivation. Among the buildings on the place are a neat

residence, good granary, barns and various sheds, all of which stand as monuments to the enterprise of Mr. Killam, having been erected by him. He has also divided the place into fields of convenient size by well kept fences and has cleared his land of stumps and stones and altogether has made his fields very productive.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Killam has been born one son, Lee, who married Marceline Jarvis and lives upon a farm of thirty-six acres near his father. In his political adherence Mr. Killam is a republican and in the spring of 1905 was elected highway commissioner, in which capacity he has done good service in repairing the roads, putting in bridges, in grading, ditching and otherwise improving the public highways. Aside from this office he has held no position of political preferment as he has always desired to concentrate his energies upon his business affairs. Having lived in this section of the state throughout his entire life he has been a witness of its development and substantial improvement and has delighted in the progress that has been made for he is a public-spirited citizen ever loyal to the general good.

J. D. ROBY.

J. D. Roby, whose home is on section 33, Bath township, not far from the Hazlett post-office, devotes his time and energies to agricultural pursuits with the result that success follows close application, earnest purpose and persistent and honorable effort. His birth occurred April 19, 1855, on the old homestead farm of his father, S. B. Roby, one of the early settlers of this part of the state, of whom further mention is made on another page of this volume.

No event of special importance occurred to vary the routine of farm life for J. D. Roby in his boyhood and youth. He worked in the fields as his age and strength permitted, following the plow when but a young lad. In the winter seasons he attended the common schools, while in the summer months he continued his

work in the fields, his thorough and practical training enabling him to carefully conduct his own business affairs when at the time of his father's death he succeeded to a part of the old homestead. He has since devoted his attention untiringly to his agricultural interests and now owns and operates one hundred and eighteen acres constituting a good farm on section 32, Bath township. The fields were later fenced and well tilled and everything about the place is kept in good condition, showing the careful supervision of a painstaking and practical owner whose efforts are also prosperous.

On the 12th of December, 1878, Mr. Roby was married to Miss Olive Tyler, who was born in Bath township, February 25, 1858, and was reared and educated in the same locality. They have become the parents of three children: Fred C., born May 28, 1880, who assists his father in carrying on the home farm; Maud E., born April 15, 1882, who is a graduate of the County Normal School and is a teacher in the schools of this locality; and Anson J., born October 24, 1885, who also aids in the operation of the home farm. The family home is a neat residence, standing now in the midst of well tilled fields, which Mr. Roby aided in clearing and cultivating. In fact the excellent appearance of his farm is an indication of his life of well directed energy.

Politically Mr. Roby is a prohibitionist and prior to his affiliation with that party he gave his support to the democracy. He has, however, never sought or desired office, preferring to concentrate his energies upon his business interests and his home and fraternal relations. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church and he is a Mason, belonging to Okemos lodge, F. & A. M., and Lansing chapter, R. A. M. His son Fred likewise belongs to the Okemos lodge, while the daughter is a member of the Eastern Star, and Mr. Roby and sons are members of the Knights of the Maccabees. His entire life has been spent upon the farm which is yet his place of residence and which is therefore endeared to him through the associations of his boyhood days. He has witnessed much of the growth

and development of this part of the state and at the same time has been an industrious and frugal man who has done his full share in the work of reclaiming the land for the uses of civilization and making the place a productive property. He is a stanch believer in the temperance movement and for a number of years has been identified with the prohibition party. He is esteemed for his genuine worth and fidelity to his principles, and he and his family stand high socially in the community.

CHARLES E. FORWARD.

Charles E. Forward, following the occupation of farming on section 4, Watertown township, is a native of Onondaga county, New York, born October 22, 1862. His paternal grandfather, George Forward, was a native of England, who, coming to America at an early age followed farming throughout his business career in the states of New York, Illinois and Michigan. In his family were nine children, all of whom are yet living, George and William, Mrs. M. A. Baird, who are residents of Illinois; Franklin, of Watertown, Michigan; Edwin, of Kansas; Charles E.; Louis and Mrs. J. Bunker, who are also living in Kansas; and Adelbert, of Eaton Rapids, Michigan. His son, Franklin Forward, was born in the Empire state and when thirty years of age took up his abode in Van Buren county, Michigan. By trade he is a carpenter and in more recent years has followed agricultural pursuits in connection with building operations. He has built as many as sixty-five good barns and other buildings in Clinton county, where he now resides, many structures thus giving evidence of his handiwork and skill. He has built two fine homes at different times for his own occupancy and is now engaged in building a handsome residence for his son Charles. He married Miss Harriet Stalker, also a native of the Empire state, and a daughter of Henry Stalker, of New York, who spent his last years in Michigan. Unto him and his wife have been born a son and

daughter, Charles E. and Clara, the latter the wife of William Foreman, of Riley township.

Charles E. Forward is indebted to the district schools for the educational privileges he enjoyed in youth. He began farming on the old homestead and has since devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits. He took up his abode on his present farm on section 4, Watertown township, in 1901, purchasing eighty-five acres of land. Here he has since erected good buildings and at the present time a fine residence is being built for him by his father. Everything about his place is modern in its equipments and in his work he is thoroughly progressive and enterprising, basing his dependence for success upon unremitting diligence and energy.

On the 9th of April, 1884, Mr. Forward was united in marriage to Miss Alice E. Goodsell, of Watertown township, a daughter of James and Delia Goodsell. They now have two children, Bernice and Charles Maurice. In his political affiliations Mr. Forward is a democrat and for one term has served as township clerk but otherwise has neither sought nor held office. Fraternally he is connected with the Maccabees. Throughout the period of his residence in Michigan he has carefully directed his business affairs with thorough regard to the rights of others in every business transaction and at the same time winning creditable success through his unfaltering diligence.

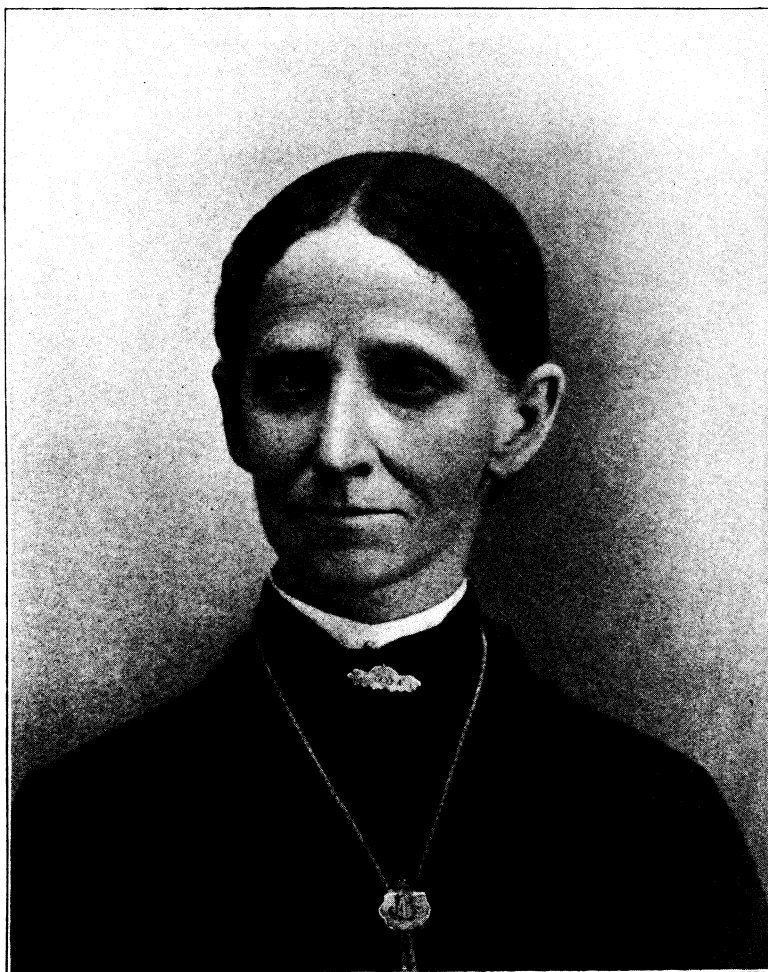
HIRAM F. JONES.

Hiram F. Jones, an energetic, practical and progressive agriculturist living on section 29, Eagle township, is a native of Attica, New York, born on the 24th of March, 1833. His father, George W. Jones, was a native of Massachusetts, and a son of Sargent Jones, who came to Michigan the year after the arrival of George W. Jones in Clinton county. He located in Eagle township, where he devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits. While in the east, however, he had been a sailor. He was

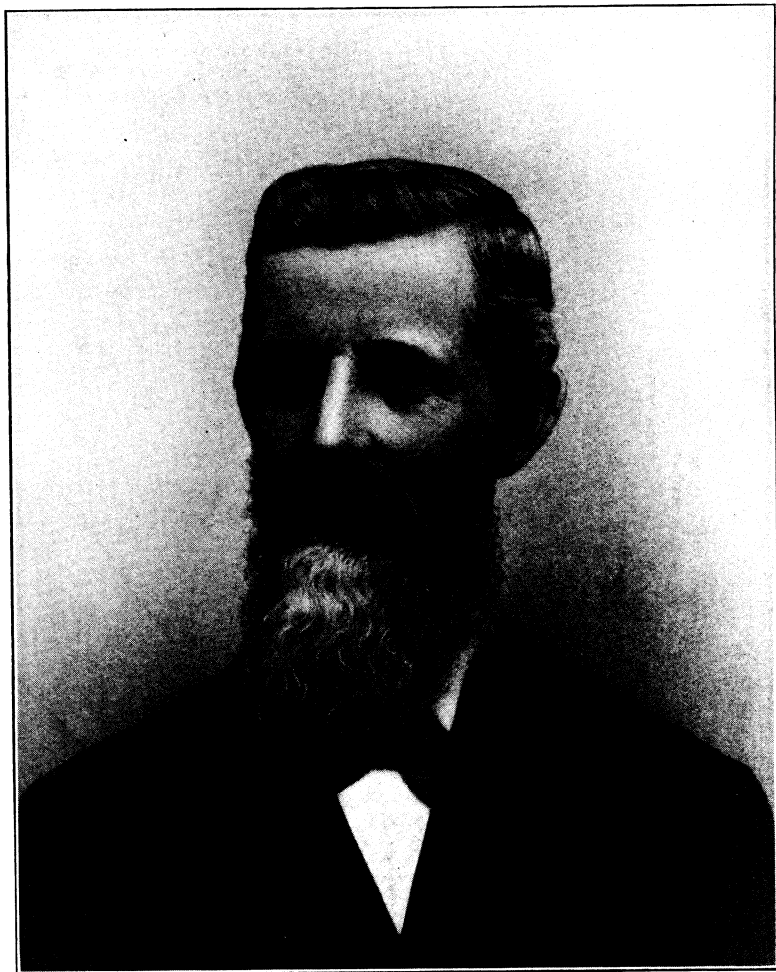
a native of Salem, Massachusetts, and his last days were spent in this county, where he died two years after his arrival in the middle west.

George W. Jones came to Michigan in the spring of 1839, settling on section 31, Eagle township. The same year he made a claim of one hundred and sixty acres in the midst of the green woods, building thereon a shanty and covered it with basswood troughs. There he remained for many years but eventually sold that farm in 1876. In the meantime, however, he had added to it a tract of eighty acres and had cleared altogether one hundred and thirty acres of the farm, placing it under a high state of cultivation. On selling the property he took up his abode at Grand Ledge, where he died on the 12th of March, 1877, in the seventieth year of his age. His wife survived him for fourteen years, passing away at the advanced age of eighty-one years. She was a native of the state of New York and bore the maiden name of Hannah Niles. They traveled life's journey together for many years and she was a devoted helpmate and companion to her husband. In their family were ten children, those still living being: Lucy, the wife of Yates Bailey, of Charlotte, Michigan; Martha, the wife of John Burch, of Grand Ledge, this state; Mary, the wife of Cyrus Compton and a resident of Charlotte, Michigan; Dexter U., of the same place; Harriet, the wife of Thomas Toaz, of Grand Ledge; Nancy, the wife of James Spencer, of that place; and Hiram F. Those who have passed away are: Lucina, who became the wife of Peter Blake and died at the age of seventy years; George, who died at the age of sixty years; and Dexter, who died in infancy.

Hiram F. Jones had but little opportunity of acquiring an education, pursuing his studies in a log schoolhouse after the primitive manner of the times. However, experience and observation have brought him practical knowledge. His training at farm labor was not meager for at an early age he became an active assistant in the work of the home farm. In 1853 he purchased his present farm but remained at his father's home, where he worked until he was



MRS. MIRIAM A. JONES.



HIRAM F. JONES.

able to pay for his land. He now owns one hundred and eighty-seven acres, constituting a valuable property on section 29, Eagle township. All this Mr. Jones has cleared, chopping away the timber from the first twelve acres fifty-two years ago. He has cleared and improved land to the extent of one hundred and thirty acres, has erected modern buildings and in fact has a well equipped property, constituting one of the model farms of Clinton county.

On the 27th of September, 1857, Mr. Jones secured a companion and helpmate for life's journey, being on that date married to Miss Miriam A. Bailey, a daughter of James Bailey, of Portland, Ionia county, Michigan. Her father was a native of Yorkshire, England, and was married there to Miss Sovina Pitchforth, also a native of that locality. They came to Michigan when Mrs. Jones was six years of age, settling in Eaton county, whence they afterward went to Battle Creek, spending five years there, the father devoting his time to teaching music. He then purchased land in that locality but subsequently sold out and bought one hundred and eighteen acres on section 32, Eagle township, Clinton county. He made his home thereon for nine years and at the same time engaged in teaching. At length he disposed of that property and bought a farm of one hundred and eighty-three acres in Portland township, Ionia county, whereon he lived for nine years, when he once more sold out, spending his remaining days in the village of Portland, where he died at the age of seventy-seven years. His wife passed away at the age of sixty-nine years. They were the parents of nine children: Ephraim, who is living at Charlotte, Michigan; Mrs. Jones; Cyrus, who is in the Black Hills, South Dakota; Joseph N., of Lansing; and James, of San Diego, California. Those deceased are Asenath; Jesse; Manasseh; and Mary, the wife of James Webster. Mr. and Mrs. Jones have become the parents of three children: Jesse, of Eagle township; Mamie, of the same township; and Minnie, the wife of Esmond Frost, of Eagle township.

Politically Mr. Jones is independent, voting for men and measures rather than for party.

He has been township treasurer for one term but has preferred that others should hold office, while he gives his attention to his private business interests whereby he has become one of the substantial citizens of his community.

WILLIAM H. WOODBURY.

William H. Woodbury, proprietor of the St. Johns Steam Laundry, is a native of Grafton, Ohio, born February 23, 1857. It is definitely known that the Woodbury family was founded in America by two brothers who came to the new world several generations ago. One settled in the Western Reserve of Ohio, while the other established his home in Vermont and it was from the latter that William H. Woodbury is descended. He is the only child of Simon and Mary (Wales) Woodbury, the former a native of Brattleboro, Vermont, and the latter of Milford, Massachusetts. The father in early life was a railroad man, continuing in that service for twenty years and was conductor on the first freight train running between Grafton and Toledo, Ohio. He was also in the railroad service in southern Kentucky for some time, but subsequently devoted his energies to farming. He died in 1882, while his wife passed away in 1878, at the age of forty-five years. She was a daughter of Amos Wales, of Milford, Massachusetts.

William H. Woodbury, having acquired his education in the district schools of Victor township, spent his early life on the home farm, which his father had purchased in 1856 and which William H. Woodbury had assisted in clearing from the timber and in developing it into a productive property. In 1879 this farm was sold and he removed with his father to Isabella county, Michigan, where he again engaged in general agricultural pursuits and also conducted a produce store at Mount Pleasant. Subsequently he returned to Clinton county, taking up his abode in 1884 in Victor township, where he rented land for four years. In 1889 he bought a farm in Bingham township, which

he continued to cultivate for fifteen years, after which he spent fourteen months, in 1902-3, in the rural mail service. In December, 1903, he purchased the St. Johns Steam Laundry from Frank Bush and has continued its operation without interruption. He has installed new machinery to the value of several hundred dollars and his business has become doubled in volume since he took possession. The laundry is conducted after the manner of first-class enterprises of this character and the good work turned out is a sure guarantee of a continued patronage.

On the 16th of May, 1878, Mr. Woodbury was united in marriage to Miss Mina Sutherland, a daughter of Emaline V. Sutherland, of Maple Rapids. Their children are Mary, Vesta and LeRoy W. Mr. Woodbury is a member of the Maccabees tent and the Royal Arcanum. In his business life he is industrious and painstaking and since coming to St. Johns he has prospered in his chosen line of work because of his close application, his capability and the excellent service which he gives to the public.

L. W. CURTIS.

L. W. Curtis, who for a quarter of a century engaged in farming, dates his residence in Michigan from 1855 and has lived in Clinton county since 1870. He was born in Connecticut and reared and married in Ohio, the lady of his choice being Miss Harriet A. Wooll, a native of England, who spent her girlhood days in Ohio. Mr. Curtis was a carpenter and joiner and was identified with building pursuits in his early days, also to some extent after his removal to Michigan. He came with his family to this state in 1855, settling first in Clinton county, but soon afterward removed to Shiawassee county, where he lived for ten or eleven years. There he cleared a tract of land and opened up a farm but eventually sold that property and returned to Clinton county, taking up his abode where his son now resides. He purchased an improved place, owning eighty

acres of land on which he erected good buildings and carried forward the work of development and progress along all lines. He made a good farm, spending his last days thereon, his death occurring about 1898. His wife survived him for two years.

L. W. Curtis, their only son, succeeded to the ownership of the old home farm and has since devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits. He also built the elevator at Elsie and in the grain trade became associated with G. B. Briggs as a partner. They have built up a good business and in connection with the purchase and sale of grain also handled coal, tile, brick, lime and eggs. Their patronage has become extensive and is drawn not only from Elsie but also from a large surrounding district.

Mr. Curtis was married in Owosso, in 1877, to Miss Julia S. Lamson, a native of New York, who was brought to Michigan in her girlhood days and was reared in Elsie. Her father was Rufus Lamson, a resident of this part of the state, formerly of New York. Mr. and Mrs. Curtis have become the parents of a son and daughter, Byron L. and Vera May. The parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which Mr. Curtis has served as treasurer and trustee, proving a capable and faithful officer and also an interested worker in various departments of the church activity. He is likewise a member of the Masonic fraternity of Elsie and is a trustee and treasurer of the lodge, while he and his wife are connected with the Order of the Eastern Star. His political allegiance has been given to the republican party since age conferred upon him the right of franchise and he has been elected and served on the school board, the cause of education finding in him a warm friend who champions every progressive measure for the advancement of the work of public instruction here. In the welfare and improvement of the city Mr. Curtis has taken a deep and helpful part and his labors have been of substantial benefit to Elsie. Moreover in his business career he has made consecutive progress, owing to his recognition and utilization of opportunity. His persistency of purpose and energy have been

strong points in his career and have led him from a humble financial position to one of affluence.

JOHN McKIBBIN.

John McKibbin, residing on section 2, Bath township, is widely known by his numerous friends as "Uncle John," a term which is one of respect and admiration for he has endeared himself to many who have known him during long years of residence in this part of the state. In his farm work he has prospered and he now owns and operates two hundred acres of land. He dates his residence in Michigan since 1851 and in Clinton county since 1854. He is, however, a native of the Emerald isle, having been born in county Cavan, January 26, 1830. His father, Samuel McKibbin, was also born in Ireland and was of Scotch parentage. He wedded Miss Mary Cox, who was likewise of Scotch descent and both were reared in the Protestant faith and became members of the Presbyterian church. About 1832 or 1833 Samuel McKibbin emigrated with his family to the new world and first located in Steuben county, New York, making his home in the township of Howard, where he bought fifty acres of land. Later, however, he extended the boundaries of this property by additional purchase and there carried on general agricultural pursuits for a number of years. In the early '50s, however, he disposed of his property in the Empire state and came to Michigan, settling first in Washtenaw county, his home being in the town of Superior near Ypsilanti. There he actively carried on farming pursuits for a number of years, after which he purchased the farm that is now occupied by his son John on section 2, Bath township, Clinton county. He commenced here with forty acres of land and to its improvement and development he devoted his energies until the time of his death, which occurred in 1859. His wife, long surviving him, departed this life in July, 1897, at the advanced age of ninety-four years.

John McKibbin of this review is one of a family of seven sons and three daughters. He came here with his father and helped to improve and cultivate the farm. Eventually he bought two hundred acres of land, which he has cleared and transformed into richly productive fields, annually returning golden harvests for the care and labor bestowed upon them. In all of his work he has been practical, economical and yet enterprising, and his labors have been guided by a sound judgment and keen discrimination that has made his work of value in the development of an excellent property. His sister Jane resided with him for a number of years, acting as his housekeeper until her death, in June, 1905, when she passed away at the age of sixty-four years. She owned the home and forty acres of land.

Mr. McKibbin of this review has been a lifelong republican, casting a ballot for John C. Fremont in 1856, the first presidential nominee of the republican party. He has never failed to vote for its candidates since that time and is deeply interested in the success of the party but has never sought or desired office, though he has served on the school board. A man of sterling character and worth he has the confidence and esteem of all and as one of the few remaining early settlers of Clinton county well deserves mention in this volume.

FRANK C. SWAIN.

Frank C. Swain, who owns and operates a farm on section 21, Bingham township, is a native of Port Henry, Essex county, New York, born on the 30th of August, 1856, his parents being Orlando B. and Harriet E. Swain. The father's birth occurred at Port Henry, New York, January 21, 1831, and there he spent his boyhood days. In 1857 he came to Michigan, settling in Clinton county, where he opened up a blacksmith shop on a farm. He conducted the business for a number of years and used his savings for the purchase of farm land, on which he finally took up his abode and began

clearing it of the timber which grew there in considerable density. By hard and unremitting toil he managed to clear away the trees and brush and prepared the land for cultivation and as the years passed by he acquired over three hundred acres of the finest farm land in the county. However, the hardships and trials endured in clearing and improving the farm were too rigorous for his constitution and his health gave way, so that he had to leave the active work of the farm to his two sons, Frank and Fred.

Orlando B. Swain was married in 1855 to Miss Harriet Conn, a native of New York, who proved a very helpful and devoted helpmate to him. She was always cheerful, bravely meeting the conditions of frontier life during the early days of their residence in Michigan. Death, however, separated them February 20, 1889, when Mrs. Swain passed away, leaving two sons and a daughter to comfort the bereaved husband and father. Mr. Swain was always interested in the improvement and progress of his county and in as far as possible co-operated in measures for the general good. He was the last surviving charter member of St. Johns lodge, No. 105, F. & A. M., and he likewise belonged to the chapter and council and to St. Johns commandery, No. 24, K. T. Although he was in failing health for a number of years death did not claim him until midnight of July 4, 1904. His death was a great blow to his family and came as a sudden shock to his host of friends throughout the county. The funeral services were in charge of the Masonic bodies, the Knights Templar conducting the services.

Frank C. Swain was brought by his parents to Clinton county when but fourteen months old and acquired his education in the common schools and St. Johns high school. He always remained upon the homestead to assist his father and did much toward developing the present beautiful home. As a companion and helpmate for life's journey he chose Miss Arvilla Wixson, whom he married November 23, 1881. She is a daughter of Grover B. and Ellen (Trowbridge) Wixson, of Olive town-

ship, pioneer people of the county. Both Mr. and Mrs. Swain have the warm regard of many friends, having long lived in the county where their genuine worth of character has gained them high esteem. Mr. Swain has also been active in Masonic circles, being a member of St. Johns lodge, No. 105, F. and A. M.; St. Johns chapter, No. 45, R. A. M.; St. Johns council, R. and S. M.; and St. Johns commandery, No. 24, K. T.; while both he and his wife are members of Radiant chapter, No. 79, O. E. S. She is likewise connected with the White Shrine and is also an active worker in the Circle of King's Daughters in St. Johns.

Fred Swain, brother of Frank C. Swain, was born April 10, 1861, completed his education in St. Johns high school and has always been associated with our subject in the work of the farm whereon he, too, maintains his residence. He was married February 21, 1884, to Miss Minnie Squair, a daughter of Francis and Delilah Squair, of Ionia, Michigan. Her parents were natives of Canada, whence they removed to Ionia, but since 1882 the father has been a resident of St. Johns. Fred Swain holds membership in St. Johns lodge, chapter, council and commandery of the Masonic fraternity, and he and his wife are likewise members of Radiant chapter, No. 79, O. E. S., and she, too, is connected with the White Shrine and St. Johns Circle of King's Daughters, while Mr. Swain is enrolled as a member of St. Johns lodge, K. P. The brothers and their wives are both prominent and influential in the community where they reside and are highly esteemed for their genuine worth.

WILLIAM DOWDING.

William Dowding, living on section 15, Victor township, is one of the public-spirited citizens of this locality and is now efficiently serving as highway commissioner. His aid and co-operation can always be counted upon to further movements that have for their object the welfare and upbuilding of the county and

state. In his private business interests he has successfully conducted a farm of eighty acres situated on section 15. His life record began in Ontario county, New York, on the 10th of January, 1862. He is a son of John Dowding, a native of England, who was reared in that country and was married there. Later he emigrated to the new world, settling in Ontario county, New York, where he lost his first wife. He was afterward married there to Mrs. Charlotte Pope, a native of England and the mother of Charles W. Pope, who is mentioned elsewhere in this volume. William Dowding is one of two children born of the father's second marriage, his sister Harriet being the wife of William Rector, of Geneseo, New York.

In the county of his nativity William Dowding spent his boyhood and youth and when a young man came to the west in 1882, settling in Clinton county, Michigan. He joined his half-brother who was living in Victor township and began work here as a farm hand by the month, being thus employed for two years. He then married and afterward purchased land upon which he located. He has since developed a good farm, on which he has erected a substantial two story residence, also a good basement barn and has planted a nice orchard. He cleared the land of timber and stumps and now has a productive tract, which annually yields him rich harvests in reward for the care and labor he bestows upon the fields.

On the 24th of October, 1884, Mr. Dowding was married to Miss Jessie Beech, a daughter of John Beech, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work. She was born, reared and educated in Clinton county, and by her marriage has become the mother of one son, Clifford, who is yet at home. Politically Mr. Dowding is a republican, unfaltering in his advocacy of the party and its principles. By re-election he has been continued in the office of commissioner of highways of Victor township for seven years and has also served as a delegate to numerous county conventions, while for five weeks he served on the federal court jury. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity at Laingsburg and he and his wife are affiliated with the Eastern Star.

Mr. Dowding feels that he made no mistake in coming to the west and establishing his home in Michigan, for here he has found good business opportunities as well as the advantages of the older east and in the careful conduct of his farm interests has gained a gratifying measure of success.

W. HODSKIN GALE, M. D.

Dr. W. Hodskin Gale, engaged in the practice of medicine in St. Johns, has attained a position of prominence that many an older physician might well envy. He is a native of Orwell, Vermont, born August 21, 1870, and his parents were Rollin C. and Delia (Hodskin) Gale, the former a native of the Green Mountain state and the latter of New York. The father was assistant adjutant general in the army, being in the service at the time of his death, which occurred in 1879. He is still survived by his widow and their only child, Dr. Gale, of St. Johns.

In the public schools at Canton, New York, Dr. Gale began his education, which was continued in St. Johns Military School, Manlius, New York, and in Eastman's Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York, from which he was graduated in 1889. The literary and commercial training which he received proved an excellent foundation upon which he reared the superstructure of his professional learning and he entered the College of Medicine at Richmond, Virginia, where he attended lectures in 1894-5-6. He afterward continued his studies in Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, where he was graduated in the class of 1901.

Dr. Gales began practice in St. Johns in 1902 and has since been an active representative of the medical fraternity here. He belongs to the Clinton County Medical Society and the Michigan State Medical Society. Of the former he has served as secretary and treasurer, being elected in 1903 and re-elected in 1904 and 1905, so that he is now holding the office. In his practice he has shown a thorough un-

derstanding of the principles of the science and a ready adaptation of his knowledge to the needs of his patients. Greater than in almost any line of work is the responsibility that rests upon the physician, for the issues of life and death are in his hands. Moreover the physician's power must be his own—not by purchase, by gift or by influence can he gain it. It must be a matter of education and experience and the necessary qualifications of the successful practitioner are possessed in large degree by Dr. Gale. He is prominent in Masonry, having attained the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite, and he is also a member of the Mystic Shrine. Dr. Gale was married, in June, 1903, to Miss Edith, daughter of J. M. Dodge, of St. Johns.

JAMES MUNDELL

James Mundell, living on section 24, Lebanon township, has long been classed with the prosperous farmers of this locality and in connection with his son, Calvin J. Mundell, owns and conducts a farm of two hundred and thirty acres. He has lived in Clinton county since 1852 and great have been the changes that have been wrought in this time. He was born in Scioto county, Ohio, May 30, 1847, his parents being Josephus and Elizabeth (Lewis) Mundell. The father was a native of Pennsylvania, where he was reared and married, and subsequently he removed to Ohio, settling in Scioto county, where he followed the wheelwright's trade and also engaged in farming. The year 1852 witnessed his arrival in Michigan and he took up his abode in the midst of the green woods of Clinton county, his home being in the town of Dallas. There he bought eighty acres of land on which little improvement has been made, but his efforts soon wrought a change in the appearance of the place, transforming it into a productive property, on which he spent his remaining days, dying there in the prime of life on the 29th of March, 1854. His wife survived him and reared the

family, numbering six sons and one daughter, of whom five sons and the daughter reached adult age, while three sons and the daughter are yet living.

James Mundell was a lad of only five summers when brought by his parents to this county and was reared in Dallas township, assisting in the work of clearing and developing the home farm as his age and strength permitted. He continued with his mother until he had reached man's estate, after which he purchased the interest of the other heirs in the old home property and succeeded to its ownership. There he carried on general agricultural pursuits until 1891, when he sold out and bought the farm on which he now resides, comprising one hundred and twenty acres of land on section 24, Lebanon township. The improvements upon the place are as a monument to his thrift and enterprise, for he has here erected a good residence and substantial barns. He has also planted some fruit and has made a valuable farm as the result of his untiring effort and perseverance. His fields are now richly tilled and he also raises good grades of stock, having Berkshire hogs and Shorthorn cattle, with a good thoroughbred bull at the head of his herd. He likewise raises sheep and has enough horses on his place for the farm work.

In 1873, in Dallas, Mr. Mundell was united in marriage to Miss Maria Coon, a native of New York, who was brought to Clinton county in her early girlhood by her father, Calvin Coon, who was one of the early settlers of Lebanon township. Mr. and Mrs. Mundell have two children. Calvin J., who was reared on the home farm and was educated in the schools of Fowler and Maple Rapids, was married in Lebanon township, October 4, 1899, to Miss Emma Smith, a daughter of Joseph Smith, and they now have two children, Opal E. and Retha M. Mary E., the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Mundell, is the wife of William Eisler, of Dallas township, where he follows farming, and they have one child, Louise.

Mr. Mundell and his son are associated in their business interests. They have purchased one hundred and ten acres of land near the old



MR. AND MRS. JAMES MUNDELL.



home place and farm both tracts together. They are gentlemen of good business ability and unflagging enterprise and are meeting with creditable prosperity. Politically they were active advocates of the democracy, but are now supporters of President Roosevelt. Mr. Mundell and his wife belong to the old-school Baptist church. He has spent almost his entire life in this county, witnessing its transformation as the conditions of pioneer life have been replaced by those of a modern civilization. With the work of development and improvement Mr. Mundell has been connected, thus aiding in public progress as well as individual success.

LEVI D. CARTER.

Levi D. Carter, whose home is on section 6, Bath township, and who has been a representative of farming interests in Clinton county since 1875, is a native of Sandusky, Ohio, born on the 2d of July, 1851. His father, John Carter, was a native of England, and was reared to manhood in the state of his nativity. When a young man he emigrated to the new world, locating first in Ohio. He was there united in marriage to Miss Eliza Duncan, who was born and reared in Virginia. Mr. Carter was a tailor by trade and followed that pursuit throughout his entire business career. He died in Ohio in 1857, when his son Levi was but five years of age, and his wife, who survived him for a long period, reared her family in a careful and painstaking manner, doing the best possible for them.

Levi D. Carter, however, spent much of his youth in the family of J. N. Smith, with whom he came to Michigan in 1865. After arriving at years of maturity he started out upon an independent business career and worked by the month as a farm hand until his twenty-seventh year. Ambitious to have a farm of his own he saved his earnings and invested his capital in eighty acres of land. It was covered with timber, being entirely wild and unimproved, but with strong purpose and undaunted

energy he began the arduous task of clearing the tract and preparing it for cultivation. He cut down trees, cleared away the stumps and brush, and in course of time plowed and planted the fields. As year after year has gone by he has continued the work of improvement until he now has a well developed farm property equipped with modern conveniences and yielding him excellent harvests as a return for the care and labor he has bestowed upon the place. He has a good residence, also substantial barns and outbuildings, and has planted a large orchard with a great variety of fruit, making a specialty of horticultural pursuits in connection with general farming.

Mr. Carter was first married in Bath township, in November, 1880, to Miss Leota Harris, who was born and reared here and died about two years after her marriage, leaving one child, Leota, who is now the wife of Claude Trumble, a carpenter of Bath.

For his second wife Mr. Carter chose Miss Jennie Hallett, who was born in Ingham county, Michigan, and died in 1894. There were two children by that marriage, William and Homer J. For his third wife Mr. Carter chose Mrs. Ella Stout, a widow, who is a native of the state of New York but she was reared in Michigan. She first gave her hand in marriage to Manson Stout, who was a farmer of Lenawee county, Michigan, and died there, leaving a daughter, Edith, who is now the wife of Hervey Scott, of Clinton county.

Politically a life-long republican, Mr. Carter has never wavered in his allegiance to the men and measures of the party but is without political aspiration for himself. He and his wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal church and are advocates of all that tends to public progress and to development along material, social, intellectual and moral lines. As boy and man Mr. Carter has been a resident of Michigan for forty years and has therefore witnessed much of the growth and development of this county. He takes an active interest in what has been accomplished here in the prosperity of the people and in the substantial improvement of this section of the state which has been transformed

into a splendid agricultural district although a comparatively few decades ago it was a wild, timbered region.

THOMAS H. EDDY.

Thomas H. Eddy, whose strength of character, successful accomplishment in business life and progress in political circles as a leader of democracy well entitles him to mention in the history of Clinton county, was born in Portland, Ionia county, Michigan, on the 18th of April, 1860. His father, Harvey Eddy, was a cooper by trade and came with his father's family to Clinton county in 1837, settling in Eagle and moving to Dallas in 1863. The country was then new and largely unimproved and the family met the usual experiences and exigencies of pioneer life. Further mention of the parents is made in connection with the history of Darius T. Eddy on another page of this work. After four years spent in Dallas the family returned to Portland, and the mother died when her son Thomas was in his thirteenth year. The children then became separated and Thomas H. Eddy started out in life on his own account. He came to Eagle and secured a situation as a farm laborer, receiving in compensation for his services his board and clothing and the opportunity of attending the district school in the winter months. When fifteen years of age he was paid a wage, receiving at first six dollars per month for his services as a farm hand, while later he was advanced to thirteen dollars per month. He has known what it is to be denied many of the privileges and advantages which most young lads receive but his strength of character and self-reliance have made him a strong and forceful factor in business and public life in his adopted county in later years.

When a young man of twenty Mr. Eddy was united in marriage to Miss Nettie A. McCrumb, the wedding being celebrated on the 25th of August, 1880, on her eighteenth birthday. She was a daughter of George W. Mc-

Crumb. The young couple started out in life with a capital of but forty-five dollars and year by year they added to this. Mrs. Eddy proved a faithful companion and helpmate to her husband on the journey of life, assisting him by her wise counsel and capable management of the household affairs up to the time of her death, which occurred April 21, 1901, when she was thirty-eight years of age. She left two children, Ivaleeta M. and Eulalah A. On the 3d of June, 1903, Mr. Eddy was again married, his second union being with Loretta Burrough, of Eagle.

Since 1884 Mr. Eddy has been engaged in business in Eagle, establishing a general mercantile enterprise which he conducted for eight years alone. He then admitted his brother, Darius T. Eddy, to a partnership and the firm of Eddy Brothers has since been a valued factor in commercial circles in Eagle. They carry a large and well selected line of general merchandise and have secured a liberal patronage in their store. They also deal in wood and coal, in which they have built up a good trade. Their business methods are such as will bear the closest investigation and scrutiny and the firm enjoys an unassailable reputation. Every step in his career has been thoughtfully and carefully made by Thomas H. Eddy, who was familiar to the early residents of this section of the state as a barefoot boy, working at farm labor, but he has gradually advanced toward the goal of prosperity until he is now ranked with the successful business men of this part of the state.

From the time he attained his majority to the present he has given his support to the democracy and his interest in political questions is that of a public-spirited and loyal citizen who feels it the duty as well as the privilege of every true American to interest himself in the great questions of the day and aid in furthering each movement which he believes will contribute to the country's welfare. In 1885 he was chosen postmaster of Eagle and served under the Cleveland administration, being re-appointed under Mr. Cleveland's second administration. He has been elected township

clerk nine times although the township has a strong normal republican majority. This fact indicates his personal popularity and the confidence reposed in him by those who know him best. He was the candidate of his party for the state legislature in 1900 and he made a strong canvass upon a personal platform, which he clearly outlined so that all who knew his position in regard to the questions most affecting the welfare of the commonwealth. The nomination came to him unsolicited and was a merited acknowledgment by his party of his fidelity to its interests and his efforts in its behalf. Fraternally Mr. Eddy is connected with the Masonic lodge and the Eastern Star; also the Gleaners; Clinton lodge, No. 65, I. O. O. F.; Portland lodge, No. 60, A. O. U. W.; and Eagle Grange, No. 343. He is likewise a member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Eagle and his labors have been of benefit in furthering the material, intellectual and moral welfare of his community. Having long been a resident of the village so that his life in its various phases is known to his fellow townsmen it is safe to say there is no more honored or popular resident of this part of the county than "Tom" Eddy, by which name he is familiarly known to his many friends.

JAY PRUDEN.

Jay Pruden, one of the most active and effective workers in behalf of the development of the Sunday-school movement in the Baptist churches in the state of Michigan, was born in Riley township, Clinton county, and makes his home in St. Johns, Michigan. His natal day was October 2, 1867. Tradition says that the family was established in early colonial days in Connecticut, whence representatives of the name went to Vermont, afterward to Pennsylvania and later to New York. The name is undoubtedly of English origin. Hulse L. Pruden, father of Jay Pruden, was born in Seneca county, New York, and was one of a family of eleven children, of whom two are

still living: Peter W., who is now living in Bay City, Michigan; and George, of Alma, this state.

Hulse L. Pruden, having spent his early life in the east became a resident of Jackson county, Michigan, when a youth of twelve years of age. He settled in Olive township in 1845, living with his parents until a later date. His father removed to Lyons, Michigan, where he conducted a harness and shoe shop until he retired. About 1860 Hulse L. Pruden began farming on his own account, purchasing one hundred and sixty acres of land in Riley township, Clinton county. He improved eighty acres of this land, the remaining eighty acres being sold while he was in the army. He enlisted in January, 1863, as a member of the First Regiment of Michigan Engineers and Mechanics, being assigned to duty with Company E. He remained in active service during the remainder of the war and was mustered out in 1865. He then returned to Clinton county, resuming his residence in Riley township. In August, 1866, he was united in marriage to Harriet Howe, also a native of Seneca county, New York, and a daughter of Philander Howe, who was likewise born in the Empire state, whence he removed to Ohio. After a short time, however, Mr. Howe went to Indiana, and on coming to Michigan he settled on White Pigeon Prairie. Later he took up his abode in Ingham county and helped to clear the logs from the ground where the capital now stands. Eventually he settled on a farm in Olive township, Clinton county, establishing his home there about 1855, and making it his place of residence throughout his remaining days. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Mary Hyde, was also a native of New York, and her death occurred in 1856, when she was only thirty-seven years of age. Mr. Howe, long surviving her, passed away in 1903, at the advanced age of eighty-eight years.

Following his marriage Hulse Pruden took his wife to his farm in this county and continued to carry on agricultural pursuits in the midst of the forest. The land was all covered with timber when it came into his possession, but he cleared this and in due course of time

cultivated it, reaping good harvests. In 1881 he went to Ithaca, Michigan, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1884. He then returned to his farm and operated and improved it in connection with the conduct of a store until 1891. In that year his store was destroyed by fire and he did not resume business, but in the spring of 1892 purchased a place on Lansing street in St. Johns. He sold his land in 1901. His remaining days were passed in the county seat and he died in 1903, at the age of seventy years. He was a democrat in politics but never sought or desired office. His religious connection was with the Baptist church and his faith was a permeating influence in his life, prompting him to honorable relations with his fellowmen and to unfaltering integrity in all business transactions. His wife, who was born in January, 1844, died July 26, 1896, in the fifty-third year of her age. In their family were five sons and two daughters, those still living being Jay, Janie, Oral and Innes, while Milton, Smith and Vena are deceased.

Jay Pruden received but limited educational privileges, attending the district schools for only two and a half years, but at the age of twenty he walked nine miles to and from St. Johns to school, pursuing a high-school course. Later he attended Kalamazoo College in 1895-6, and then because of failing health was obliged to abandon his studies. In 1887 he became converted and was baptized as a member of the Baptist church, in St. Johns, in April, 1890. The following year, realizing the need of workers in the Sunday-school field, he became interested in that department of church work in his own township. He gave up a position with the St. Johns Table Company and organized two Sunday-schools in his township and made an attempt to establish the third. He walked six miles to and from the place designated for the organization of the school for five consecutive Sundays and on those occasions was the only one present, but his perseverance and zeal were at length rewarded by a general religious awakening in that locality. In 1892 he was called upon to deliver an address at the Sunday-school convention and his words awakened the

interest of the state superintendent, Rev. E. D. Rundell, who believed Mr. Pruden well qualified for Sunday-school missionary work. In the convention held at Benton Harbor, Rev. C. C. Bitting, of the American Baptist Publication Society, instructed Superintendent Rundell to select a colporter for work in the lower peninsula of Michigan and Mr. Pruden was selected and accepted the office, acting for one year as Mr. Rundell's assistant. In the fall of 1894 he became the first colporter of the Detroit Baptist Association. Thinking to enter the ministry he became a student in the Kalamazoo College, in October, 1895, but later believed himself mistaken in feeling that he was called to that special branch of religious work, he again resumed his labors in behalf of the Sunday-school movement. One year and six months later he was invited to go to Utah as colporter and accepted. On the 1st of June, 1900, he accepted the position of superintendent of the Baptist Sunday-school work for the state of Michigan, in which connection he is now doing effective service, his efforts being far-reaching. He conducts his work under three heads, that of corresponding secretary, organization and institute work, and under his direction the attendance at Sunday-schools of the Baptist churches in Michigan has been increased twelve thousand.

On the 14th of December, 1898, Mr. Pruden was married to Bertha Mains, a native of McKeesport, Pennsylvania, and a resident of Salt Lake City, Utah, at the time of their marriage. Their children are Stewart Mains, Norman J., Irma Bertha and Thomas Howe. The family reside in St. Johns and Mr. Pruden is well known in this county as well as throughout the state. The work which he has chosen largely means a life of self-sacrifice but he never falters in his devotion to the Sunday-school movement, realizing that the principles instilled into the minds of the young are the basic elements of upright and honorable character. He has brought to this work keen discrimination, thorough understanding of conditions, ready sympathy and strong purpose, and while his influence is immeasurable, the cause of his intangibility and

the direct result of his efforts are seen in increased interest and attendance in the schools in which he has labored.

ALFRED D. LANCE.

Alfred D. Lance, who is engaged in farming on section 16, Riley township, is a native of Wayne county, Ohio, and a son of William and Clara (Johnson) Lance, who were likewise natives of Ohio, where they spent their remaining days, the mother dying in 1884 at the age of forty-four years, the father dying in 1898, at the age of sixty-six years. In their family were seven children: Alfred D.; Edwin H. and Medwin R., twins; Ernest M., who died in 1888, at the age of twenty-one years; Winfred L.; D. Dewitt; and Mabel V., the wife of Clyde O. Becker, of Ohio.

In the common schools of his native town Alfred D. Lance pursued his education and remained at home until twenty-one years of age, when he came to Michigan, locating in Bingham township, Clinton county, where he was employed at farm labor. He also taught school a part of the time, for ten years, in Riley, Bengal and Bingham townships. He was employed in St. Johns Creamery for three years and in 1874 came to Riley township, renting his present farm on section 16. After leasing this land for six years he bought a farm in the southern part of the township, but after three years' residence there sold out and returned to his present home and purchased the farm of one hundred acres in 1902. It is a productive tract of land, of rich alluvial soil, responding readily to the cultivation bestowed upon it, so that Mr. Lance annually harvests good crops. In 1905 he built a barn thirty-six by fifty-four feet, and now has a well improved property.

On the 3d of October, 1888, Mr. Lance was united in marriage to Miss Hannah B. Chapman, a daughter of Andrew and Aurelia (Wilcox) Chapman, of Riley township. They now have two children: Merle A. and Doris A. In his political views Mr. Lance is a stalwart dem-

ocrat and has been called to several local offices, serving as school inspector, highway commissioner, justice of the peace and township treasurer, filling the last-named position at the present time, in 1905. He is a member of Dewitt lodge, No. 272, F. & A. M., having been made a Mason in 1901, and he also belongs to Riley Arbor, A. O. O. G., and Riley Grange, No. 342. Mr. Lance had only five dollars in his pocket when he arrived in Michigan, and the attractive and valuable farm which he now owns is the visible evidence of his life of thrift and enterprise—qualities which have resulted in the acquirement of a good home and comfortable competence.

ANANIAS POUCH.

Ananias Pouch, a contractor and builder whose operations in the line of his chosen vocation have connected him with the material improvement of St. Johns, is a native of this city, born January 20, 1866. The Pouch family came originally from Germany. The father, Levi Pouch, was a native of Canton, Ohio, and was united in marriage to Miss Caroline McCloud, who was born in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and represented an old family of Scotch lineage. Following their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Pouch came to Clinton county, Michigan, settling in Bingham township, where the father has since engaged in farming. Unto him and his wife have been born four sons: John, Alvin, Ananias, and Henry H., all residents of the county seat.

Ananias Pouch, having mastered the elementary branches of learning in the district schools, continued his studies in Lansing high school and after putting aside his text-books began learning the mason's trade. He embarked in the building business on his own account in 1887 and six years later, in 1893, he entered into partnership with C. F. Pulfrey under the firm style of Pulfrey & Pouch. This relation has since been maintained and the firm stands foremost among contractors and build-

ers of Clinton county, having erected many of the leading business blocks and residences of St. Johns. They have also conducted a brick-yard since 1900 and are therefore connected with the productive industries of the locality. Fidelity to the terms of a contract, prompt execution and excellent workmanship are strong and salient characteristics of the firm.

On the 31st of March, 1896, Mr. Pouch was married to Miss Florence E. Buck, of St. Johns, a daughter of Charles Buck, and they have two children, Leo and Florence, who are the light and life of the household. Mr. Pouch belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and his political affiliation is with the democratic party. He has served as trustee and president of the village of St. Johns and in 1904 was its mayor. His life is an illustration of what ability, energy and force of character can accomplish and the city has been enriched by his example. It is to such men that the west owes its prosperity and rapid progress.

MILO R. VAN DEUSEN.

Milo R. Van Deusen is well known as a general merchant of Elsie and one whose activity in public life has been of direct benefit to his fellow townsmen, for in the various public offices to which he has been called he has discharged his duties with a promptness and fidelity that has contributed in a substantial measure to the well-being of the county. His entire life has been passed in Michigan, his birth having occurred in Shiawassee county, not far from Elsie, on the 9th of May, 1868. He comes of Holland ancestry, the Van Deusens having emigrated to the new world in the early part of the seventeenth century, settling in Massachusetts. Andrew Van Deusen, the grandfather, was born in Massachusetts near Great Barrington and removing to the west settled in Ohio about 1825. He took up his abode on a farm in Hinkley township, Medina county, but later engaged in the manufacture of lumber. His son, Roe G. Van Deusen, father of our

subject, was born in Chautauqua county, New York, in 1820, but was reared to manhood in Ohio and was first married there to Miss Susanna Foss. In early life he learned the trade of a carpenter and joiner and subsequently engaged in contracting and building on his own account. He was a man of good education and in early life became a successful teacher. He also read law and practiced both in Ohio and Michigan. The year 1856 witnessed his arrival in this state, at which time he located in Fairfield township, Shiawassee county. Settling upon a farm he devoted his attention to general agricultural pursuits and became a leading and influential resident of his community, serving as supervisor and in other positions of honor and trust. At length he removed from the farm to Elsie, where he lived retired until his death, which occurred in 1895, when he was seventy-five years of age. He lost his first wife in Michigan and later was married to Miss Sophia Burleson, a native of New York.

Milo R. Van Deusen was born of the second marriage and was reared upon the old family homestead, while in the common schools of the neighborhood he acquired his primary education. Later he attended the schools of Elsie and on putting aside his text-books he engaged in clerking in the employ of M. B. Netzorg with whom he remained for a number of years, receiving a practical business training during that time. In 1897 he embarked in business on his own account, purchasing a store in which he began with a small stock of goods. To this he has added, however, from year to year and now carries a large line of groceries and general merchandise and has built up an extensive and profitable trade through his fair dealing and the excellent line of staple and fancy groceries and merchandise which he carries.

On the 26th of September, 1890, Mr. Van Deusen was married to Miss Blanche Snelling, a native of Michigan, who was born, reared and educated in Elsie. Her father, Thomas W. Snelling, was a native of England and was one of the early settlers and business men of Elsie. Mr. and Mrs. Van Deusen have become the parents of three children: Annie, Elizabeth and



M. R. VAN DEUSEN.

R. G. Van Deusen. In his political affiliation Mr. Van Deusen is a staunch republican and he is a believer in temperance and the principles of prohibition. He takes an active part in local political work and has been elected and served in a number of positions of honor and trust. He has acted as a member of the village council and president of the village board, has also been township clerk and is a member of the school board. In 1904 he was elected supervisor and again in 1905, so that he is now serving for the second term as a member of the honorary county board. He is a member of the committee on the equalization and also the committee on poor and he is interested in all that pertains to the substantial improvement and welfare of this part of the state. He is indeed a public-spirited man and his co-operation may always be counted upon for the furtherance of any movement for the general good. Both he and his wife are active workers and faithful members in the Methodist Episcopal church at Elsie and Mr. Van Deusen belongs to the Masonic lodge, while he and his wife are identified with the Eastern Star. He belongs to the Odd Fellows lodge at Elsie and the encampment, and he and Mrs. Van Deusen are connected with the Rebekah lodge. He is likewise a member of the Knights of the Maccabees and is serving as commander. In the faithful performance of each day's duty Mr. Van Deusen has put forth his best efforts, neglecting no obligation that has devolved upon him and fully meeting each responsibility that has come through business relations and public life. His name is an honored one and he enjoys in a high degree the respect and good will of those with whom he has been associated.

M. M. MESSER.

M. M. Messer, living on section 27, Lebanon township, is a thrifty farmer owning and operating one hundred and twenty acres of land that constitutes a well improved and valuable farm. His residence in the county dates from

1864. His birth occurred in Lehigh county, Pennsylvania, September 20, 1852. His father, Michael Messer, likewise born in the Keystone state, there remained until after his marriage to Miss Lydia Strohl, also a native of Pennsylvania. In 1864 he came to Michigan with his father, settling in Lebanon township, Clinton county, where he purchased a tract of land which up to this time was still in its primitive condition but he began to clear and develop a farm, cultivating it during his remaining days, his death here occurring in 1895. His wife survived him for several years.

M. M. Messer was a youth of twelve summers when brought to Michigan and he remained under the parental roof until he had reached man's estate when he went into the lumber woods, where he was employed during three winter seasons. The money thus earned was invested in forty acres of land, where he now resides. No road had been laid to the place and he made a highway and began cutting away the timber preparatory to cultivating the fields. He and his brother chopped down the trees on forty acres of land and fenced fifteen acres, making it ready for the plow. M. M. Messer continued the work of clearing his own place and when his earnings made possible further investment in property he would add to his original purchase until now he has an excellent farm of one hundred and twenty acres, of which eighty acres is cleared and cultivated. He carries on farming along modern, progressive lines and is practical and systematic in all that he does. A good house, barn, granary and other outbuildings have been erected by him and in his care of the fields he indicates that he is familiar with the value of rotating crops. Annually he garners rich harvests and his work is attended by the success which always crowns earnest and indefatigable labor.

Mr. Messer was married in Maple Rapids, Michigan, in April, 1877, to Miss May Amanda Alexander, a native of Ohio, who was born, reared and educated in Oberlin. Left an orphan by the death of her parents in her girlhood days, she was reared by an uncle, Robert Meade.

When a young lady she came to Michigan and at the age of eighteen years gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Messer. They began their domestic life upon the farm where they now reside and as the years have passed seven children have been added to the household: O. A., who is married and has a son, Theron, and is now engaged in farming in Lebanon township; Lydia, the wife of Charles Allor, of Maple Rapids, Michigan; Ruby, the wife of Charles Roberts, who is living near Maple Rapids, and by whom she has one child, May; Ila, the wife of George Hiner and the mother of one daughter, Bertha; Maggie; and Ira M., a lad of ten years. They lost a son, Fred M., who died in infancy.

Mr. Messer is classed with the citizens who give political allegiance to the democracy at the state and presidential elections but locally he votes independently. He is serving as school officer but otherwise has held no positions of political preferment. His wife and daughter Maggie are members of the United Brethren church. In a review of his past history and the recognition of the fact that he has lived in this county for more than forty-one years, shows that he came to Michigan when the great forests covered large stretches of country so that arduous labor awaited the frontier settlers in opening up and developing the region for agricultural purposes. In this work Mr. Messer has taken an active and helpful part and is regarded as an enterprising agriculturist as well as a man of good business ability.

GURDIN E. PRAY.

Gurdin E. Pray devotes his time and energies to general farming on sections 6 and 7, Duplain township, where he owns and operates one hundred acres of land. He is a native son of Michigan, his birth having occurred in Ovid township, Clinton county, on the 28th of March, 1848, so that he is a representative of one of the early families of this part of the state. His father, Ormen O. Pray, was a na-

tive of New York, whence he removed to Ohio. There he engaged in coopering for a short time but subsequently came to Michigan, arriving in this state in 1845. He entered land from the government in Ovid township and cleared and opened up a farm of eighty acres, the boundaries of which he afterward extended by the additional purchase of forty acres. He married Miss Esther Ann Richards, a native of Connecticut and a daughter of Obadiah Richards, who was one of the early settlers of this state. They became the parents of eight children, all of whom reached mature years. The mother is still living and now resides with her daughter in Duplain township.

To this family Gurdin E. Pray belonged. He was reared to manhood in Ovid township and was educated in the district schools, remaining with his father until his twenty-third year, when he bought forty acres of raw timber land, which he began to clear and cultivate. He has since purchased sixty acres more and has now a splendidly improved property in the midst of which stands a good two story frame residence. There is also a large and commodious barn and various sheds for the shelter of grain, stock and farm implements. He uses the latest improved farm implements and in fact has a property that displays all the evidence of a model farm of the twentieth century. He has much fruit upon his place, including berries and an orchard, and in his farmwork he is enterprising, his labor being the strong resultant factor in his success.

On the 1st of January, 1859, Mr. Pray was married to Miss Cinderella Blank, a native of Sandusky, Ohio, and a daughter of George Blank, who was born in Pennsylvania. He afterward removed to Ohio, but subsequently came to Michigan. Mr. and Mrs. Pray have two children: Cora E., at home; and Milo G., who is a jeweler of Muskegon, Michigan.

Politically Mr. Pray is independent, voting for the candidate whom he thinks best qualified for office regardless of party affiliations. He has served for a number of years on the school board but has never sought or desired office as he prefers to give his undivided attention to

his business affairs, realizing that labor is the basis of all success and desirous of making a good home and provide a comfortable living for his family.

REV. NATHAN L. BRASS.

Rev. Nathan L. Brass, a minister of the Free-will Baptist church, who for many years was actively identified with pastoral work and still fills the pulpit on many occasions, is a native son of Duplain township, Clinton county, born August 22, 1843. His father, Samuel Brass, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1802, and was of German descent, his ancestors having been among the early residents of New England. Samuel Brass was reared in the place of his nativity and there learned the shoemaker's trade. He was married in Springfield, Massachusetts, to a Miss Bliss and subsequently removed to Michigan, becoming one of the first settlers of Washtenaw county. He worked at the shoemaker's trade in Ann Arbor, and while living there he lost his first wife. He was then married to Miss Margaret Doty, who was born in Albany, New York, in the Catskill mountains. Removing to Clinton county he was one of the colony that settled on the Maple river. There he started a boot and shoe shop but first located on a farm on which he reared his family, making it his home throughout his remaining days. His death occurred March 4, 1864, and his second wife passed away in 1859. There were two sons of the first marriage: Samuel L., who died in Nebraska in 1903; and Newman W., who died in Duplain colony in 1902. By the second marriage there were five sons and two daughters, and with the exception of Lewis, who died at the age of fourteen years, and one daughter, all reached mature years, Rev. Brass of this review being the eldest. The others are: Mrs. Mary F. Shepard, of Toledo, Ohio; Rev. Frank A. Brass, a minister of the Baptist church now at Wolf Lake, Indiana; George A., a traveling man residing at San Francisco, California; and Edward H., who became a soldier of the Union

Army and died of typhoid fever while in the service of his country.

Elder Brass, of this review, acquired his education in the common schools of Duplain, in the select school at that place and in Nebraska, where he pursued several courses in theology. He was licensed and ordained a minister at Hillsdale College and his first pastoral labor was at Juniata, Nebraska. He was actively engaged in evangelistic work and also had charge of different churches. For twenty-three years he resided in Nebraska and then returned to Clinton county in 1894, at which time he located in Elsie. He has not had a regular charge since that time but has preached at different places. Since his childhood days he has been an active worker in the church and his influence has been of no restricted order but on the contrary his efforts have been far-reaching and beneficial in their influence and the seeds of truth which he has sown have borne rich fruit in the lives of those who have come under his teachings and his influence.

Elder Brass was married in Duplain, in 1867, to Miss Rachel R. Smith, a native of Michigan and a daughter of the Rev. S. J. Smith, a minister of the United Brethren church. She was reared and educated in Brighton and by her marriage has become the mother of five children, of whom four are living for they lost their first born. Those who still survive are: Bertha O., the wife of William Fela, of Howell, Michigan; Frank A., who is living at Seneca, Kansas; Frederick, who is marshal of Elsie; and Helen, who is attending the home school.

On the 2d of February, 1864, after the death of his brother in the army Elder Brass enlisted for service with the Union troops, joining the First Michigan Cavalry as a member of Company D. He then remained with that command until the expiration of his term of service, when he was honorably discharged. The company was on detached duty in pursuit of Mosby's men and in fighting guerillas and thus participated in a number of engagements. Rev. Brass was injured while crossing a ditch but was never wounded. He has always been loyal in

citizenship, desirous of the best good of the country and of his home locality as well and his influence has ever been on the side of right, progress and improvement.

J. A. WARNER, M. D.

Dr. J. A. Warner, who for four years has been engaged in the practice of medicine in Bath, a liberal patronage being accorded him, dates his residence in Michigan since 1873. He was born in Darke county, Ohio, November 3, 1865. His father, Moses Warner, was also a native of that state, born in 1844, while the grandfather, Henry Warner, was likewise born in Ohio. Moses Warner was reared to manhood in Ohio and was there married to Miss Anna Miller, a native of Virginia and a daughter of the Rev. Isaac Miller, a minister of the German Baptist church. For a number of years Moses Warner followed farming in Darke county, Ohio, and six of his children were born there. In 1873 he came with his family to Michigan, settling in Barry county, where he located on a farm, giving his time and attention to agricultural pursuits. In his work he prospered, becoming one of the well-to-do citizens of the community. There he reared his family and spent his last days, passing away in 1893. His wife still survives him and since the death of her husband she made her home with her son, Dr. Warner, of Bath.

In Barry county, Michigan, Dr. Warner spent the days of his boyhood and youth and after acquiring his elementary education in the common schools continued his studies in the higher institutions of learning. He was later a teacher for a few years and then pursued a course in pharmacy, during which time he became imbued with a desire to enter upon the practice of medicine and matriculated in the medical department of the State University, at Ann Arbor. Later he was a drug clerk and pharmacist in a store for ten years, and during five years of that time studied medicine under the instruction of Dr. J. A. Baughman, a lead-

ing physician of Barry county. He pursued his first course of lectures at the Saginaw Valley Medical College, at Saginaw, Michigan, in 1898, and was graduated there in 1901. He then located for practice in Bath, Michigan, and in 1904 he pursued a post-graduate course in Detroit, thus becoming well equipped for the responsible duties which devolve upon him. He is now numbered among the best read physicians of Clinton county and is one of its most successful practitioners, having built up an excellent business and gained a reputation as a most careful and reliable physician. In his professional services he has also prospered, meeting with success which should ever be the crown of earnest, persistent and indefatigable effort. He is a close student and keeps abreast of the modern thought and investigation by his study of medical literature and the reading of medical journals of the country.

Dr. Warner is a member of the Odd Fellows lodge at Bath and of the Knights of Pythias fraternity. He has served through all of the chairs of the lodge and is past chancellor commander, while he likewise affiliates with the uniformed rank at Hastings, Michigan. During his residence in Clinton county he has become widely known in this part of the state and the liberal patronage which is accorded him in his profession is the public recognition of his merit and ability.

COLEMAN C. VAUGHAN.

The journalistic interests of Clinton county find a worthy representative in Coleman C. Vaughan, editor and owner of the Republican at St. Johns. He was born in Machias township, Cattaraugus county, New York, on the 1st of August, 1857, and is a son of Chauncey and Mary (Hungerford) Vaughan, the former, a farmer by occupation. The son pursued a district-school education and afterward spent three terms in Tenbroeck Academy at Franklinville, New York. He worked on a farm through the summer months and in the winter seasons pur-

sued his studies. Before reaching the age of sixteen years, however, he made his way westward to Lapeer, Michigan, and learned the printer's trade in the Clarion office, serving a four years' apprenticeship. In 1879 he secured a position as compositor in the office of the Detroit Free Press, where he remained for two years and in 1881 he went to Sardinia, New York, where, abandoning for a time the journalistic field, he entered into an agreement to become traveling salesman for the Sardinia Woolen Mills. Two years later he again made his way to Lapeer, Michigan, and purchased the Clarion on which he had formerly served his apprenticeship, conducting the paper for eighteen months, when he sold out. In 1889 he came to St. Johns and purchased the Republican, which he has since published, giving to his many patrons a bright, enterprising and interesting journal, which well merits the good circulation that is demanded by a liberal patronage.

Mr. Vaughan is known as a political leader of prominence in his section of the state and from the 1st of January, 1903, until the 1st of January, 1905, represented his district in the state senate on the republican side of the house. He was president of the village of St. Johns for two terms and has been a member of the board of trustees of the Michigan Asylum for Dangerous and Criminal Insane at Ionia. He was also a member of the board of trustees of the Michigan Reformatory and at this writing, in 1905, is a member of the state board of health. His fraternal relations are with the Knights of Pythias, the Maccabees and the Masons and in the craft he has attained the degrees of Knight Templar and member of the Mystic Shrine.

WILLIAM P. LADD.

William P. Ladd, living on section 3, Essex township, is one of the old settlers of Clinton county and during more than the Psalmist's allotted span of three score years and ten has lived in Michigan. He came to the state when

it was yet under territorial government, arriving here in 1831, and since 1866 has lived within the borders of Clinton county. His birth occurred in Warsaw, Wyoming county, New York, September 5, 1830. Samuel Ladd, his father, was born and reared in Vermont and was there married to Miss Elizabeth McNeil, a native of New Hampshire. In March, 1831, he came with his family to the west, settling in Macomb county, where he bought land and began the development of a farm, hewing out his fields in the midst of the forest. Upon the place which he there cultivated and improved he reared his family and made his home until his life's labors were ended in death. He had eight sons and two daughters who reached years of maturity and of this number five sons are yet living.

William P. Ladd was reared in Macomb county and pursued his education in the common schools. He was married there in 1858 to Miss Emeline Skinner, a native of Michigan, born in Oakland county. The young couple began their domestic life upon a farm in Macomb county, where they lived for eight years and in 1866 in Clinton county Mr. Ladd purchased the tract of land upon which he now resides. It was in the midst of the forest and the road had been cut through only a part of the way. His first home was a log cabin which he occupied for several years while rearing his family and developing his farm. In 1875, however, he built a good substantial two story residence, one of the best farm homes on the Maple Rapids and Eureka road. He has planted an orchard, has built a granary and in fact has modern equipments upon his place that indicate him to be one of the foremost agriculturists of the community. The fields are now cleared and the soil is productive so that he annually harvests good crops. His work has been guided by sound judgment, his labors have been characterized by systematic methods and as the years have gone by he has won the success that is the legitimate outcome of persistent and carefully directed labor.

In 1905 Mr. Ladd was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died on the 5th of

May of that year and was laid to rest in the Soule cemetery, her death being deeply regretted by many friends as well as her husband and other relatives. In politics a staunch republican but without aspiration for office Mr. Ladd has given his time and labor to agricultural pursuits and is justly classed with the successful farmers and stock-raisers of Essex township. For a number of years he has been a member of the local Grange. From his infancy down to the present time his home has been in Michigan and he has a deep attachment for this great state. His memory forms a connecting link between the primitive past and the progressive present and he has witnessed a wonderful transformation as the the great forests have been cleared away, the cities and towns have been built and the land converted into productive farms. The value of Michigan as an agricultural and horticultural state has long since been proven and in his home locality Mr. Ladd has been instrumental in promoting the work of public improvement. He is known for his genuine worth and fidelity to every principle which he espouses and his actions have ever been manly and sincere, winning for him the friendship and regard of all with whom business or social relations have brought him in contact.

WILLIAM H. SNELLING.

William H. Snelling, the cashier of the State Savings Bank of Fowler, is one of the native sons of Clinton county, his birth having occurred in Elsie, on the 5th of March, 1870. His parents were Thomas W. and Anna (Hill) Snelling, both natives of England, and the father is now living at Elsie. He came to the United States in 1869, locating in the village where he yet makes his home and where he followed blacksmithing for about twenty years. His wife died in 1886 of typhoid fever, when **thirty-eight years of age**. He served as postmaster of his town under the administration of President Cleveland and at the same time conducted a hardware business, while at the pres-

ent writing he is express agent for the Pacific Company. In his family there were three sons and a daughter, of whom William H. is the eldest, the others being: Ernest E., a resident of Elsie; Lawton, who is living in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; and Blanch, the wife of M. R. Van Deusen, of Elsie.

William H. Snelling pursued his education in the common schools of his native village and entered business life as a newsboy, selling the Evening News of Detroit, the paper being brought by stage from Ovid. Later he secured a position in the bank conducted by Lee Brothers & Company, where he acted as bookkeeper for two years, and subsequently was in his father's hardware store for a year. In 1889 he accepted a position in the First National Bank at Ovid, serving as bookkeeper and afterward as teller until December, 1892, when he came to Fowler, securing the cashiership of the State Savings Bank here. This institution was originally started as a private bank by D. H. Power & Company in March, 1892, but the following September it was merged into the State Savings Bank with a capital stock of fifteen thousand dollars. The increase in the volume of business since Mr. Snelling became cashier has been from twenty-eight thousand to two hundred thousand. The bank pays excellent dividends and has a surplus and undivided profits of one-half the amount of its capital stock. It has gone far beyond the expectations of its promoters and is now one of the safe and reliable institutions of the county. The officers of the bank are: Fred K. Schemer, president; Michael Spitzley, vice president; and W. H. Snelling, cashier.

In May, 1892, Mr. Snelling was married to Miss Julia Krom, a daughter of William A. Krom, of Elsie. She died in November, 1894, and on the 21st of July, 1903, Mr. Snelling wedded Miss Hattie M. Sage, a daughter of the late William H. Sage, of Fowler. In his political affiliation he is a republican. Mr. Snelling has served as village clerk and treasurer and is interested in all that pertains to the upbuilding and improvement of his community. He is a man of fine personal appearance, popu-

lar with a large circle of friends, possesses excellent business ability and executive force and is recognized as an able officer.

JOHN C. ODING.

John C. Oding is the owner of eighty acres of land on section 32, Riley township, and the farm is improved with good buildings which stand as monuments to the enterprise and thrift of the owner. He is one of Clinton county's native sons, his birth having occurred in St. Johns on the 26th of January, 1859. He is a son of Frederick and Mary (Pingle) Oding, both of whom were natives of the fatherland. Frederick Oding came to the United States in 1854, locating at St. Johns, where for a time he was employed at various occupations. About forty-five years ago he took up his abode on section 29, Riley township, where he secured one hundred acres of land that was entirely wild and unimproved. It was covered with a dense growth of forest trees which he had to clear away before he could plow the fields and plant his crops, and he also had to cut down trees in order to make a clearing whereon to build his cabin. He wedded Mary Pingle, who came from Germany when she was fourteen years of age and lived in New York for a time. After her prospective husband had prepared a home for her in St. Johns he returned to the Empire state and later married. They became the parents of two sons, John C. and William H., the latter living in Grand Ledge, Michigan.

John C. Oding pursued his early education in the district schools and also attended a select school. He taught for one term but when not occupied with the duties of the schoolroom as a student his attention was largely given to work upon the home farm until twenty-two years of age. He had, however, spent one winter as a salesman in a store in Wacousta and in the fall of 1882 he went to Stanton, Michigan, where he was also employed as a clerk in a general store and also in various other occupations. Later he purchased a gro-

cery store which he conducted for a year, after which he was employed in a planing mill and sash and blind factory. Later he bought land which he afterward traded for a stock of groceries in Stanton but the following year sold out and gave his attention to various interests through the succeeding year. He afterward spent three years as a clerk in the employ of Pratt & Knight, of Stanton, and for one and a half years was a salesman in the Morris dry goods and notion store at Big Rapids. On leaving that place he came to Riley township in 1890 and turned his attention to farming on a tract of eighty acres of land, which he cultivated and improved until 1898, when he went to Wacousta, where he spent a few months in a store. The following spring he took up his abode on his present farm on section 32, Riley township, having here eighty acres of land which he has developed from a wild condition and brought to a high state of cultivation. In 1903 he built a modern residence which is attractive in its appointments and equipments. In 1899 he erected a large and substantial barn and a second one in 1904. The latter was erected at a cost of nine hundred dollars and the house is valued at twelve hundred dollars.

On the 31st of December, 1879, Mr. Oding was married to Miss Della L. Burnes, a daughter of Jerome and Mary Burnes, of Riley township. They became the parents of three sons: Charles E. and the twins, Claude J. and Clyde F. Charles died in 1884, at the age of three years, and Claude in 1896, at the age of eleven years. The surviving son, Clyde F., has developed considerable ability as an artist.

Mr. Oding is a member of the Masonic fraternity and also affiliates with the Modern Woodmen of America and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. In politics he is a democrat and at the present writing is serving as justice of the peace, in which office he renders decisions that are strictly fair and impartial, being based upon the law and equity of the case. He has likewise been health officer and school treasurer. In addition to his farming interests Mr. Oding has the agency of the Plano Harvesting Machine Company and also

of the Robinson farm implements. He is a progressive and up-to-date agriculturalist and worthy citizen who has spent almost his entire life in Clinton county and has a wide and favorable acquaintance among those who have known him from boyhood—a fact which indicates that his life has been straightforward and honorable.

STUART HOFFMAN PERRY.

Stuart Hoffman Perry, editor and publisher of the St. Johns News, was born in Pontiac, Michigan, October 14, 1874, and is a son of Aaron and Sally (Hoffman) Perry. In the paternal line the ancestry is traced back to the Perrys of Massachusetts and New Jersey. The grandparents of our subject lived in the latter state, whence they came to Michigan, settling in Oakland county, where Aaron Perry was born. Preparing for the bar he is now successfully engaged in the practice of law and has been honored with a number of positions of public trust. He holds two degrees from the University of Michigan. He married Miss Sally Hoffman, a descendant of the Stuarts, who emigrated to North Carolina in the eighteenth century. Both Mr. and Mrs. Aaron Perry are now residents of Pontiac.

In the public schools of that city Stuart H. Perry acquired his early education and was graduated from the high school in the class of 1889, when fourteen years of age. He received the degree of Bachelor of Arts in the University of Michigan in 1894 and the degree of Bachelor of Laws was conferred upon him in 1896, at which time he completed some post-graduate work in history. At first his tastes seemed strongly in scientific lines. He displayed special aptitude in his school work in the sciences and he was a member of the American Microscopical Society and other scientific bodies. He carried his researches and investigations along original lines as well as in paths that others had trod and he published a number of papers on microscopy and geology. He was also interested in literature and journalism even in his

college days and was editor of several student publications and the author of numerous articles of a literary and critical character.

On leaving the University of Michigan Mr. Perry at once entered upon the practice of law in partnership with his father and continued actively at the bar until 1900 except for the period which he spent abroad. His first appearance in a courtroom of any kind was when he entered the Michigan supreme court to argue a case. This was certainly a novel experience, for the trial of Supreme court cases usually comes after long experience in lower courts. In July, 1900, he became actively interested in journalism and associated with Harry Coleman of Pontiac, formerly of St. Johns, organized the Pontiac Publishing Company and soon afterward became managing editor of the Daily Press and the Oakland County Post. In May, 1892, he purchased the St. Johns News and removed to this city. The paper has an extraordinary circulation for one of its class and is well known in journalistic circles. Mr. Perry now gives his entire attention to the paper, having but limited interests in other business enterprises.

In political thought and action he has always been independent, never being permanently identified with any party. He has contended for an independent ballot in municipal and state elections where no issue of national politics is involved, nor does he believe in stringent party ties even in national affairs. Fraternally a Master Mason, he belongs to Pontiac lodge, F. & A. M., and he likewise has membership relations with St. Johns tent of Maccabees and St. Johns camp of Modern Woodmen. His religious faith is indicated by his membership in the Episcopal church.

In 1896 Mr. Perry was married to Miss Maud E. Caldwell, a daughter of Dr. William C. Caldwell, of Fremont, Ohio, and they have one child, Elizabeth, born in October, 1900. Mrs. Perry is a lady of superior literary tastes and talents and is the author of numerous stories and poems published in the Century, Atlantic and other leading magazines of the country. Mr. Perry

has found one of his chief sources of pleasure and recreation, as well as of knowledge, in travel and visited many parts of the United States, Mexico, Canada and Europe. In Mexico he ascended Popocatepetl, then believed to be the highest mountain in North America. Mr. and Mrs. Perry spent the winter and spring of 1897 at Gulf coast resorts and the year 1899 traveling in Europe. He has also made many shorter excursions for the purpose of collecting fossils with his father, who is also an enthusiast in geology and has a very fine collection of specimens and a splendid scientific library. The variety of Mr. Perry's experiences and his knowledge of several languages makes him a ready writer on a wide range of topics. Both he and his wife possess considerable musical talent and are prominent socially in this part of the state.

OLIVER CUNNINGHAM.

Oliver Cunningham, one of the active farmers of Lebanon township, owns and operates eighty acres on section 10. He has lived in Michigan since 1853 and in Clinton county since February, 1860. His birth occurred in Westchester county, New York, February 25, 1831. His father, Oliver Cunningham, was born in the same county in 1793, and was married there to Miss Ann Moshier, likewise a native of that county. The father followed farming there for many years and reared his family there. He was twice married.

Oliver Cunningham, the youngest of the eight children of the first marriage, spent his boyhood and youth in Westchester county and after putting aside his text-books he learned the molder's trade in Peekskill, following that pursuit for a few years. In early manhood he came to the west, arriving in Ionia, Michigan, in 1853. He was there employed in a lumber yard for a few years and subsequently settled in Hubbardston, where he engaged in the lumber business. In 1860 he took up his abode on a farm. In the meantime he had been married on the 15th of April, 1857, in Clinton

county, to Mrs. Margaret Cronkite, a widow, who was born and reared in Pennsylvania. Mr. Cunningham continued farming until November 26, 1861, when he joined Battery E, of the First Michigan Light Artillery and went to the south. He was in active service in Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama and Georgia. He acted on detached duty for some time and for eight months was with the regulars of the United States Artillery. He took part in a number of skirmishes, in the last battle of Nashville and was on many hard marches and raids. He met the usual hardships meted out to the soldier and for six weeks was ill in the field hospital at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, after which he was transferred to the hospital at Nashville. He served until the close of the war, having veteranized, at which time he returned to his home on a thirty day's furlough. He later took part in the battle at Nashville and at the close of the war was mustered out and honorably discharged at Jackson, Michigan, in August, 1865.

Mr. Cunningham then returned to his farm, where he cleared his land, grubbed out the stumps and tilled the soil until his place bore little resemblance to the land which came into his possession so many years ago. At one time he was a member of Essex Grange for a number of years and was identified with other farmers' clubs. One child was born unto Mr. and Mrs. Cunningham, William J., who died at the age of two years, and the wife and mother passed away June 4, 1892. He has an adopted daughter, Jennie S., who was reared and educated by Mr. and Mrs. Cunningham, and who became the wife of Eugene F. Decker. He died in 1888 leaving two children, Clara A. and Clyde W. Decker.

In his political views Mr. Cunningham was originally a whig and cast his first presidential ballot for General Winfield Scott in 1852. In the meantime his political views underwent a change and he espoused the cause of the new republican party, supporting John C. Fremont and each presidential candidate since that time. He belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church of Hubbardston, of which his wife was also a

member, and he joined the Odd Fellows lodge at Maple Rapids and has filled all of its chairs, acting as past grand and also as representative to the grand lodge. He is also connected with the encampment and has been chief patriarch and high priest, while for twenty-nine terms he served as warden. Through his membership relations in the Grand Army post at Maple Rapids, which he joined on its organization, he is yet actively associated with his old army comrades and greatly enjoys the camp fires, wherein are recalled the scenes and incidents that occurred on the battle-field of the south.

W. V. CASE.

W. V. Case, whose farm lies on section 2, Dewitt township, and comprises one hundred and fifty-seven acres within three miles of the village of Dewitt, is known as a practical agriculturist, so directing his labors that excellent results follow. His birth occurred in Clinton county, July 18, 1863, upon the farm where he still resides and he represents one of the early families of this portion of the state. His father, Marion Case, was also a native of Michigan, born in Washtenaw county, whence he came to Clinton county in 1857 with his father, Hiram Case. Our subject's great-grandfather, William Case, who was a native of Massachusetts, spent his last days in Washtenaw county, this state, his home being in Saline. As a surveyor he laid off a large portion of Clinton county and became the owner of considerable land here, though he never resided thereon. Marion Case, however, cleared and developed this property and became one of the substantial agriculturists of the community. He was married here to Miss Esther Lemm.

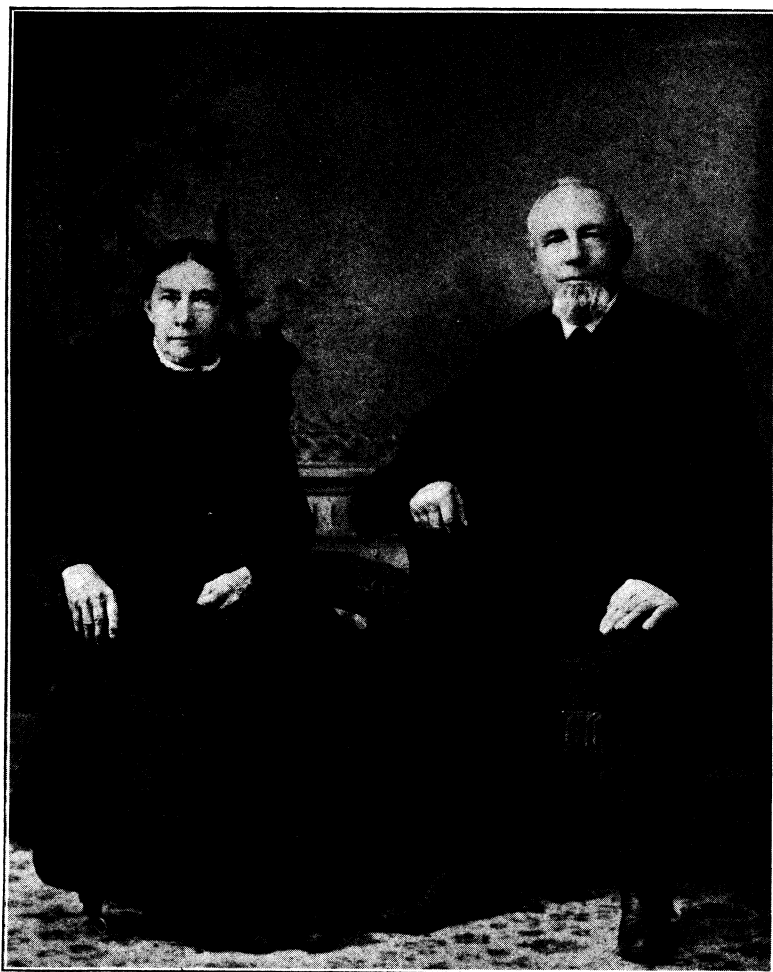
On the old family homestead W. V. Case was reared and he assisted in the arduous task of preparing the land for the plow and adding modern equipments and improvements to the farm. In 1894 he purchased the farm from his father and has since continued its further development and improvement. His progressive

spirit is indicated in the substantial residence upon the place and the large barn and the well kept fences. Neat and thrifty in every department, the farm is indeed a valuable one of this part of the state.

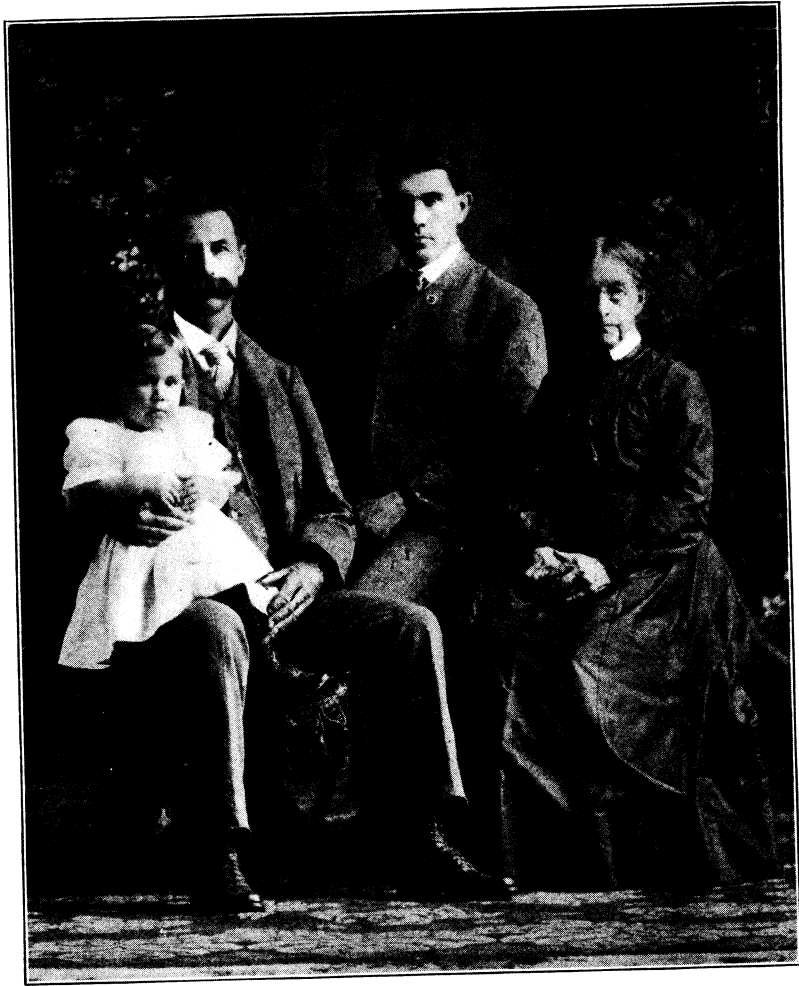
As a companion and helpmate for life's journey Mr. Case chose Miss Mary Treadwell, the wedding being celebrated in Olive township. She was born in Cayuga county, New York, but was reared and educated in this county, and is a daughter of John Treadwell, who came here in 1868. Mr. and Mrs. Case have one child, Ethel. In his fraternal relations Mr. Case is connected with Dewitt lodge, F. and A. M., while he and his wife are members of the Eastern Star and his political allegiance is given to the democracy where national issues are involved but at local elections he votes independently, considering only the capability of the candidate. His friends are many because he has always lived in this county and because his life has been in harmony with the principles that ever command respect and esteem.

HERBERT J. HOLMES.

Herbert J. Holmes, living on section 17, Duplain township, has farming interests which make him a representative citizen, his possessions covering one hundred acres that constitutes a valuable property, owing to the care which he takes of it and the modern methods which he follows in all of his work. A native of Ohio, he was born in Columbiana county, on the 3d of May, 1850, his parents being George and Eliza Holmes. The father was a native of Birmingham, England, and came to the United States about 1845. He was married in his native city to Miss Eliza G. Packer, also a native of England and a daughter of Thomas Packer. George Holmes was a stationary engineer in his native land, serving a seven years' apprenticeship to that business and after his marriage he worked for two years in England at his trade. He then came to



MR. AND MRS. GEORGE HOLMES.



FOUR GENERATIONS OF THE HOLMES FAMILY.

America, hoping that he might provide a better living for his family in the new world. Locating at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, he was there employed as an engineer for some time and later went to Ohio, where he worked for several years running a steamboat on the Ohio river. In 1854 he came to Michigan and bought land in Clinton county, after which he followed farming as well as working at his trade. Unto him and his wife were born two sons and two daughters, of whom three are living.

Herbert J. Holmes remained with his father and assisted him in operating the farm. He had common-school advantages and in the school of experience he learned many valuable lessons. In 1868 he purchased eighty acres of land, where he now resides and while carrying on general agricultural pursuits he also operated a sawmill for some years and likewise was connected with railroad work to some extent. Since buying the farm Mr. Holmes has added twenty acres to the original tract and has erected a story and a half frame residence. He has also built a barn and different outbuildings, has planted an orchard, has set out much small fruit and raises some good stock, keeping on hand a number of cows for dairy purposes. His fields, too, are well tilled and return him good crops, and his labors have made him one of the substantial citizens of his community.

In 1871 Mr. Holmes was united in marriage to Miss Mary J. Brown, a native of New York and a daughter of George W. Brown, who came to Clinton county in the early '50s. There was one child by that marriage, Professor Ellsworth G. Holmes, who was a school teacher at Manistee, Michigan, and is now principal of the Bear Lake high school. The wife and mother died in 1875, and on the 2d of July, 1879, Mr. Holmes was again married, his second union being with Miss Lillie A. Watson, a native of Ohio, and a daughter of Hugh Watson, who was born in Scotland and became one of the early settlers of the Buckeye state. Mr. and Mrs. Holmes have two children, Margaret and Josephine, who are now successful school teachers in Clinton county. Politically Mr. Holmes is a staunch republican, always sup-

porting the men and measures of the party, though he is without political aspiration for himself. He and his wife and their family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church of Duplain and are prominent and representative people of the community, who occupy an enviable position in social circles, the hospitality of the best homes of this part of the county being freely accorded them.

GERMAN SYPHER.

German Sypher, living on section 36, Olive township, is classed with the prosperous farmers of his community and moreover he owes his success largely to his own well directed labors. He now has one hundred and fifteen acres of land which is rich and arable on section 36 and he dates his residence in the county from 1869. A native of New York, he was born in Dutchess county near Poughkeepsie, April 4, 1825, and is therefore at this writing more than eighty years of age but is yet a hale and hearty man of bright mind and steady hand. His father, William Sypher, was also a native of Dutchess county, New York, and the grandfather was Samuel Sypher, who came of German ancestry. The family was established at a very early day in Dutchess county, where some of the representatives of the name still reside.

In the place of his nativity German Sypher was reared and after arriving at years of maturity he was married to Miss Mary Elizabeth Risley, who was born in Hyde Park, Dutchess county, New York, January 13, 1832. Her father, William Risley, was likewise a native of that locality, while her grandfather, Andrew Risley, was a pioneer settler there. William Risley married Amelia Sleight, who was also born and reared in Dutchess county. Following his marriage Mr. Sypher took up his abode on a farm in the county of his nativity. In early life he had learned the blacksmith's trade, which he followed for a number of years but eventually he turned his attention to agricul-

tural pursuits and was thus engaged until 1872, when he left the Empire state and came to Michigan. In that year he purchased the farm upon which he now resides and with the aid of his sons he cut down the trees, cleared the land and plowed and planted the fields, thus in course of time opening up a good farm. For a number of years he lived in a log house but later built a good, neat and substantial residence, also built a commodious barn and other outbuildings, planted ornamental trees and set out an orchard. In early days the family experienced many hardships and privations incident to frontier life but in the course of years these gave way before the improvements of an advancing civilization. Ox teams were used in early years for all the work of the farm but now the land is well cleared of timber and stumps and the fields yield abundant crops, giving a rich harvest for the labor bestowed thereon.

Mr. and Mrs. Sypher became the parents of four children: William E., who is assisting to carry on the home farm; Carrie, the wife of Joseph Graham, of Lansing; Esther Doty, the wife of John T. Bird, of Dutchess county, New York, their home being at Rhinecliff; and Milton, who is married and is a substantial farmer of Olive township. They also lost a daughter, Sarah, who died at the age of five years. One of the treasured possessions in the Sypher home is a Bible which is an old heirloom in the family and contains the family record written in the German text. The pages are yellow with age, for the Bible has had an existence of one hundred and seventy years, having been published in Berlin in the German tongue. It is a large and well bound volume, the covers fastening with clasps and well may be prized in the family. Mr. Sypher and sons are staunch republicans and never falter in their allegiance to the principles of the party but they do not care for office, preferring to give their undivided attentions to their business interests. They are also members of the Maccabees tent and Mrs. Sypher is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Sypher has led an upright, honorable life and now at the advanced age of eighty

years receives the veneration and respect which should ever be accorded one who has traveled thus far on life's journey.

FRANK WADSWORTH UPTON.

The subject of this sketch was born in Charlemont, Franklin county, Massachusetts, on the 16th day of January, 1849, to be exact, about nine o'clock in the evening, and has during his whole career preferred the evening to the early morning for the activities of life. He is the eldest son of Josiah Upton, who has been a resident of St. Johns since 1868 and is elsewhere represented in this book. His parents removed to Victor, Michigan, in 1856, after which year his time was divided between attending district school and driving oxen until about fifteen years of age, when he was fitted out with two suits of homemade clothes and sent to Olivet to school. Here he remained through three college years. Most of his time was devoted to the study of Caesar's account of the Gallic wars, Cicero's orations, etc., in Latin, and Zenophon's Anabasis, in Greek. He has succeeded in forgetting all the Greek and most of the Latin and has always regretted that his time had not been given to the study of the natural sciences. In the fall of 1867 he went to Syracuse, New York, and took a course in shorthand, extending through ten months, at Ames' Business College; taught a district school in Bingham township during the winter of 1868; continued his studies for a time under the tutelage of Rev. Tuthill, of St. Johns; and in May, 1870, married Sarah Ellen Scull, of Victor, and moved upon the farm where he had been raised, which was still the property of his father and his uncle, James Upton. Here he remained during four years, working the farm summers and manufacturing ox-bows for the lumber woods each winter.

In August, 1874, he accepted a call to become stenographer in the office of Ashley Pond and Henry B. Brown, of Detroit, where he remained for about six years, or until the spring

of 1880. During nearly the whole of this period he took the testimony in the office of Hovey K. Clarke, register in bankruptcy, and at times reported in all the courts in the city. He was also during the major part of this time stenographer to Mr. E. W. Meddaugh, general solicitor of the Grand Trunk Railway. Leaving Detroit in the spring of 1880, he bought a tract of two thousand six hundred acres of land in Seward county, Nebraska, and removed thereto. He was soon after followed by his brother Arthur, with whom he divided the tract equally. In the purchase and subsequent improvement of this property they were largely assisted by funds furnished by their father. About fifteen miles of wire fence was built and the land broken up and farmed, producing one season over four hundred acres of corn. It was a stock farm and carried cattle, sheep, horses and hogs. As high as eighty head of steers were fattened in a winter. Soon after the importation of heavy draft horses to this country began Frank Upton bought the Shire stallion Temple Bruer and this was afterwards followed by the purchase of others until he became the owner and manager of six Shire stallions and four pure bred Shire mares. The heaviest mare weighed nineteen hundred, the heaviest horse two thousand and five. All these operations were carried on with varying success until 1893, at which time the heavy indebtedness he was carrying and a series of crop failures made it apparent that the enterprise would have to be wound up. This he did and returned to the practice of shorthand reporting, locating in Chicago, after having worked a part of a year in Grand Rapids. During the six years that he remained in Chicago he occupied an office with a master in chancery, Hiram Barber, taking the testimony for the master and doing general court reporting, including the work of the Grand Trunk Railway Company.

Before the end of the six years last mentioned Mr. Upton's love for treading on God's green earth and of rearing the domestic animals overcame his love of short-hand and the city and he again returned to Victor, Michigan, and to the farm where he was brought up; he, in

company with his brother Albert, who is at present residing at Sault Ste. Marie, having bought the farm from their uncle, James Upton. The breeding of pure Berkshire swine is the specialty on this farm. Politically Mr. Upton is a republican; belongs to the Masonic fraternity, to the Royal Arcanum and the Grange. While living in Chicago he took a course at and graduated from the Chicago Institute of Phrenology. While never making phrenology a profession he is competent to give reliable examinations and takes pleasure in doing so. Mr. and Mrs. Upton have but one son, Torrence W., who is a machinist, following his trade in Buffalo, New York.

JOSIAH UPTON.

Josiah Upton, for three terms county treasurer and two terms deputy county treasurer, and a resident of St. Johns since 1868, is a native of Heath township, Franklin county, Massachusetts. He was born April 5, 1824, his parents being Elias and Tryphena (Hathaway) Upton, also natives of the Old Bay state, where they lived until 1856, when they came to Clinton county, Michigan, and settled in Victor township in the month of December. The father, during his whole career, was a farmer, but after his removal to Michigan made his home with his sons James and Josiah upon the two hundred and thirty-five acres which constituted their farm. He continued to be a resident of Victor up to the time of his death at the age of eighty-five. His wife had departed this life two years previously. They were the parents of eleven children, of whom three are living: Josiah Upton being the fifth in order of birth in the family. Hannah N. is now the wife of Elisha Edwards, of Victor township, and Carrie is the wife of Alonzo Passage, of Victor township. Those deceased are: Tryphena H., who married Shadrach B. Upton; Emily, the wife of Samuel Booth; Sarah, who married Justin W. Beckwith; James; Hart L.; Roswell, who died in Montana; and Martha, who died in infancy.

Josiah Upton acquired such an education as was afforded by the district schools of his native state and remained upon the home farm until twenty-three years of age. He then engaged in the manufacture of scythe-snaths in Massachusetts, at which occupation he acquired a considerable sum of money for those days, and in 1856 came to the west, where he with his father, brothers and cousin, Horace Upton, bought a large tract of land which was divided among them and out of which they made farms, most of the same being forest at the time. Josiah Upton remained upon the farm twelve years when, having been elected treasurer of Clinton county, he removed to St. Johns. He was twice re-elected by increased majorities. Following the close of his third term he served as deputy county treasurer under David S. French. He was also seven times elected to the office of supervisor of Bingham township, serving for six consecutive terms. His other public service has been that of village school director, which position he filled for nearly a score of years. He has been a lifelong republican and in his religious belief a Unitarian.

In 1874 Mr. Upton engaged in merchandising as a dealer in dry goods in St. Johns, forming a partnership with Jesse Dunn, under the firm style of Dunn & Upton. In recent years he has been engaged in lumbering and managing estates entrusted to his care. He has had an eventful career financially, having made and lost considerable money. He is now, however, in comfortable financial circumstances. He was one of the organizers of the First National Bank of St. Johns and for a time president of the same, and has been a promoter of other enterprises of importance in the commercial development and progress of the city. At all times he has been recognized as a man of unquestioned integrity, standing high in public regard.

In October, 1845, Mr. Upton was married to Miss Deborah Carroll, daughter of Abijah Carroll, of Rowe, Massachusetts. She died the following year, and in 1847 he was married to Nancy S. Woodbury, of Brattleboro, Vermont,

who died twenty-three years ago. Their children were Frank W., now a farmer of Victor township; Albert B., who is living at Sault Ste. Marie; and Arthur E., a resident of Lincoln, Nebraska. In 1883 he was married to Ellen D. Severance, of Shelburne Falls, Massachusetts, and they are now enjoying their very comfortable home, which has been materially improved and modernized during recent years. Mr. Upton has long been well known in political and business circles in St. Johns and is numbered among the influential and valued citizens of Clinton county.

WILLIAM H. HOLMES.

William H. Holmes, who is serving for the third term as township treasurer of Eagle township and makes his home on section 32, where he is extensively engaged in farming, was born in Oneida township, Eaton county, Michigan, on the 19th of September, 1861. His parents, Anson T. and Sylvia (Henry) Holmes, were also natives of Michigan, the former a native of Washtenaw county and the latter of Eaton county. In 1854 the father removed to Clinton county with his parents, settling on section 32, Eagle township, and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land where he lived on this and the adjoining farm until 1891, when he moved to Grand Ledge. He died at that place in May, 1901, at the age of sixty-six years, and is still survived by his wife, who resides in Grand Ledge. Calvin Holmes, the paternal grandfather, was a native of New York and brought his family to Michigan in 1834, where he lived to the advanced age of ninety-four years, while his wife, Sylvia Maltby, passed away at the age of seventy-eight years. In their family were the following named: Lovisa, the wife of Henry Swegles, of Eaton county, Michigan; Wilson, who is living in Ludington, Michigan; Rosina, deceased; Mrs. Sarah Van Leuvan, a widow; Luther, of Grand Ledge; Willis, deceased; and Elizabeth Robinson.

William H. Holmes, whose name introduces this review, is indebted to the district schools

for the educational privileges he enjoyed, and through the period of vacations he engaged in farming on the old homestead, thus becoming familiar with all the duties and labors that fell to the lot of the agriculturist. In 1885 he began farming on his own account on forty acres of land and in 1901 he added to his property nearly all of the old homestead farm on section 32, Eagle township, so that he now has a valuable property which is productive by reason of the care and labor he has bestowed upon it. He is a thorough up-to-date farmer, painstaking and careful in the management of his business, practical and progressive in all that he does and his efforts have been resultant factors in winning his success.

On the 10th of June, 1885, Mr. Holmes was married to Miss Lena Stearns, a daughter of Thompson Stearns, of Eagle. In politics he is a republican, prominent in the local ranks of his party. He has served as justice of the peace for two terms and as a member of the board of reviews and in 1901 was elected treasurer of Eagle township, which office he held two terms and is now serving for the third term. He is prompt and faithful in the performance of all his public duties and the trust reposed in him is well merited. He belongs to the Grange, has been identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows for ten years and is a member of the Universalist church of Eagle.

EUGENE LOTT.

Eugene Lott, whose home is on section 3, Dewitt township, is one of the young and active farmers here and his possessions include one hundred and sixty acres of valuable and well improved land conveniently located about three miles from the village of Dewitt. Clinton county numbers him among her native sons, for his birth occurred upon this farm, January 8, 1870. His father, William Lott, was a native of Canada, born November 4, 1830, and a son of Benjamin Lott, who was likewise born in that country. The latter, removing with his family to Michigan, became one of the early

settlers of Ingham county, his home being near Lansing. Subsequently he purchased the land and located on the farm now owned and occupied by Eugene Lott and here he opened up a farm in the midst of the wilderness, making it a good property. He entirely transformed its appearance, for it was once covered with a dense growth of forest trees, the foliage being so thick that the sun's rays could hardly penetrate, but in the course of years rich harvests were gathered there and it was found that the soil was very productive.

It was upon this farm that William Lott was reared and he assisted his father in clearing and improving the property. He was married in Clinton county to Miss Ervilla Preston, whose birth occurred in New York, January 12, 1830, and who was a daughter of Freeman Preston. William Lott succeeded to his father's old place and built thereon a large and attractive brick residence, while in the rear he placed good barns and other substantial out-buildings. He also set out an orchard, planted small fruit and carried on the farm work in such a manner as to make this a valuable property, while his labors brought him a rich return in good crops. He died here, March 28, 1896, and is still survived by his widow, who makes her home with her son Eugene. There were but two children in the family, the brother being Jay Lott, who resides in Toledo, Ohio.

Eugene Lott was reared to manhood on the old family homestead and acquired his education in the district schools, remaining with his father until his death, during which time he was trained to habits of industry, economy and perseverance, which have borne rich fruit in later years. He succeeded to the ownership of the old home place and his time has been given to its further development and improvement. Everything displays a well cared for condition and the buildings and fences are kept in good repair. Mr. Lott is indeed one of the prosperous farmers of his community, practical in his methods, which prove resultant factors in his gratifying success.

On the 9th of January, 1888, in Dewitt township, when eighteen years of age, Eugene

Lott was united in marriage to Miss Mamie Henderson, a native of Clinton county. She was reared and educated here, a daughter of Ephraim Henderson, of this township. One child graces this marriage, Merle L. They lost their first born, Rex, who died at the age of six months. Politically Mr. Lott is a democrat but without aspiration for public office. His fraternal relations, however, connect him with the Modern Woodmen and the Grange, and he is well and favorably known in the county where his entire life has been passed.

MARTIN WELLER, M. D.

Dr. Martin Weller, who has figured prominently for a number of years in connection with the practice of medicine and surgery in St. Johns and whose close adherence to a high standard of professional ethics has gained him the good will and unqualified regard of his brethren of the fraternity, was born upon a farm in Bengal township, Clinton county, about six miles from the county seat. His natal day was April 21, 1854, and his parents were Andrew and Charlotte (Nichols) Weller, both natives of Livingston county, New York. The Weller family is of German lineage and was established in America by the great-great-grandfather of Dr. Weller. Early representatives of the name in this country lived in New Jersey and from that state the grandfather removed to New York, where he spent the remainder of his life. In his family were twelve children, all of whom have passed away with the exception of Caroline, the wife of A. D. Webster, of St. Johns. One son, Calvin Weller, died in the Civil war. It was to this family that Andrew Weller belonged, being the second in order of birth. He married Charlotte Nichols, a representative of an old Vermont family that afterward removed to New York. Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Weller came to Clinton county in 1848, settling on a farm in the midst of the forest. There was only a path marked by blazed trees whereby he could find his way to his claim.

The father removed to this county after a residence of about a year in the southern part of the state and he at once began to clear and develop his one-hundred-acre-tract of land, transforming it into productive fields from which as the years went by he gathered good harvests that found a ready sale on the market and made him a substantial agriculturist of his community. In an early day he served as treasurer in his township and at the first election of the township in which he voted there were only nineteen votes cast. The men who thus exercised their right of suffrage spent the remainder of the day in shooting at a mark. Mr. Weller gave his political allegiance to the democracy and from early boyhood until old age he was a consistent member of the Methodist church. He died on the old homestead July 5, 1902, at the age of eighty-one years and his wife passed away on the 20th of January previous, at the age of eighty years.

Dr. Weller was the third in order of birth in his father's family numbering four sons. Franklin, the eldest, was injured in a foundry and died at St. Johns in 1901, at the age of fifty-two years. George died at the age of two years. Willard M. is a practicing physician at Ithaca, Michigan.

Dr. Weller pursued his early education in the common schools of Clinton county and by private study fitted himself for teaching, which profession he followed for three years in the district schools. He attended the Michigan University at Ann Arbor in order to prepare for his chosen profession, matriculating in the medical department in 1878 and completing the regular course there in 1881. He began practice at Fowler in the spring of 1882, spending four and a half years there and in December, 1886, he came to St. Johns, where he has since maintained his office at the place where he first located on entering upon his professional career here. During recent years he has given considerable attention to surgery and his accurate knowledge of anatomy and the component parts of the human body combined with a nicety of touch and a precision in the handling of the delicate surgical instruments make him

especially skillful in this branch of professional work. He likewise enjoys a large general practice, his career in the profession being crowned with a gratifying measure of success. For two years he served as president of the Clinton County Medical Society, was its secretary for several years and is a member of the Michigan State Medical Society and American Medical Association.

Dr. Weller was married in 1881 to Miss Emma L. Pulfrey, a daughter of A. Pulfrey, of the state of New York, and they have one son, Carl Vernon, who was graduated from the high school at St. Johns in 1904 and is now teaching in that institution. Dr. Weller belongs to the Knights of Pythias fraternity and is a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal church with which he has been identified since his boyhood days. He is a man of strong personality, wielding a wide influence in public affairs as a private citizen yet never seeking the reputation that comes through office holding, as he has always preferred to concentrate his energies upon his professional duties, fully realizing the responsibility and obligations that devolve upon him in this connection.

CLAYTON A. SHERMAN.

Clayton A. Sherman, a prominent business man of Elsie, actively connected with the lumber trade, has lived here since October, 1901, and is a valued addition to business circles. He is a native son of Michigan, his birth having occurred in Shiawassee county, on the 1st of March, 1860. His father, Albert Sherman, was a native of Ohio and was there reared, coming to Michigan when a young man. He was married in Shiawassee county about 1858 to Miss Nancy J. Frain, whose birth occurred in that county, and who was a daughter of Solomon Frain, one of the first settlers of the state. Albert Sherman following his marriage took up his abode on a farm in Shiawassee county, the land belonging to his father-in-law. This he cultivated for a few years, when about 1863

he bought land in Duplain township, Clinton county, and opened up a farm. Later he owned three farms and became one of the prosperous and well-to-do agriculturists of this part of the state, his landed possessions aggregating four hundred and eighty acres. He reared his family on the old homestead and in his business affairs he prospered. In 1901 he removed to Elsie, where his death occurred on the 6th of March, 1904. He was three times married and by the first union there was one son, while three children were born of the second marriage, of whom two are living.

Clayton A. Sherman, whose name introduces this review, was reared upon the old homestead farm and acquired a district-school education which he supplemented by study in the high school at Elsie. He remained with his father until twenty-two years of age and then started out in life on his own account. He owned a tract of land in Duplain township, at first having but forty acres but to this he afterward added as his financial resources made possible additional purchases.

In 1884 Mr. Sherman was married in Greenbush township to Miss Cora A. Leach, a native of Ohio, who, however, was reared in Michigan, her father, Willis Leach, coming from the Buckeye state to Michigan at an early day. He owned and operated a sawmill, being successfully engaged in the manufacture of lumber. After his marriage Mr. Sherman bought another farm of eighty acres, carrying on both places. He built a barn on each, also a granary, fenced the land, set out orchards and continued actively in farm work until the fall of 1901, when he rented his land and purchased the lumber yard in Elsie. Taking charge of the business, he has since successfully conducted it and has a well equipped yard, carrying a full line of lumber and building materials. He has built up a good trade and is one of the enterprising, progressive business men of the county.

Mr. and Mrs. Sherman have one daughter, Ivy, who is now attending school. In politics he is an earnest republican, having voted for that party since age gave to him the right of

franchise. He has been elected and is now serving as a member of the town board and the cause of education finds in him a very strong and helpful friend. He belongs to the Masonic lodge at Elsie and he and his wife are identified with the Order of the Eastern Star. He prospered in his farming interests and has built up a good business in the lumber trade, being justly regarded throughout the community as a careful, reliable and enterprising merchant. His word is as good as his bond and he always stands by his contracts. He is an advocate of public improvement and gives his support to various measures for the general good. He now owns a nice property in Elsie and is one of its substantial citizens, respected by all who know him for his genuine worth.

WILLIAM W. SMITH.

William W. Smith, living on section 6, Lebanon township, where he devotes his time and attention to farming, was born upon this place January 19, 1868. His father, William M. Smith, was a native of Allegany county, New York, born in 1821, and after he had reached adult age was married in Wyoming county, New York, to Miss Orrilla Welles, whose birth occurred in the latter county. The young couple began their domestic life upon a farm in the Empire state and three children were born unto them there. In February, 1865, the father removed westward to Michigan, locating where his son now resides. He became the owner of two hundred acres of land there. Previous to this time he had visited the state and purchased his farm, upon which was a small clearing and a log house. He began the further development of the place and as acre after acre was cleared of the timber he placed it under the plow and planted crops that in due course of time brought forth rich harvests. Year after year his farm work was successfully conducted up to the time of his death, which occurred in June, 1872. His wife survived him and reared her children and she now

makes her home with her son, William W., enjoying good health at the age of seventy-four. In the family were five children: Emma, now the wife of Myron Goolthrite, a farmer of Lebanon township; Anna L., the wife of George L. Knowles, an agriculturist of Montcalm county; May S., a teacher of Denver, Colorado; William W.; and Laverne, the wife of Carl Rubin, of New Mexico.

William W. Smith, the only son, spent the days of his boyhood and youth upon the farm which has been the place of his manhood's activity, for throughout his entire life he has carried on agricultural pursuits. His preliminary education acquired in the common schools was supplemented by study in the high school of Ionia. He remained with his mother on the farm except one summer spent in New York and, taking charge of the old homestead, has since conducted it. He succeeded to forty acres of the estate and purchased a tract of forty acres, so that he now has a farm of eighty acres which is well improved and valuable. On this he has erected a commodious and attractive residence, which forms one of the pleasing features of the landscape. He has also built a large basement barn, one of the best in the township, at a cost of three thousand dollars. He has cleared his fields of stumps and stones and in connection with the cultivation of his crops raises good grades of stock, making a specialty of Shropshire sheep. He also has good cattle, horses and hogs upon his place and has perfect arrangements for the care of his farm animals. In fact, everything about his place is in keeping with modern ideas of progressive farming and he is justly regarded as a man of unfaltering diligence, resulting in successful accomplishment.

On the 3d of January, 1894, in Ionia county Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Miss Eva Keefer, who was born in that county and acquired her education there. She successfully engaged in teaching for several years prior to her marriage. Her father, Abraham Keefer, was formerly from Ohio and was a relative of Congressman Keifer. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are the parents of four children: William Harold,

Helen, Maurice Keefer and Marjory. Mrs. Smith is a member of the Baptist church. Externally Mr. Smith is connected with Hubbardston lodge of Masons and with the Macabees tent, while politically he has been a life long republican. He was elected and served for one term as justice of the peace and in 1905 was chosen to the office of township treasurer. His interest in public affairs and his loyalty to the general good are recognized by his fellow townsmen, who have manifested their trust in him by calling him to office and that he justly merits their confidence is indicated by the prompt and able manner in which he has discharged his duties. His business record, too, is creditable and he is classed with the industrious and prosperous farmers of Lebanon township.

ROBERT LANDERS.

Robert Landers, who has taken an active and helpful interest in community affairs and has been called to a number of local offices, serving now as postmaster at Riley, is also engaged in general agricultural pursuits on section 8, Riley township. He was born at Newport in the west of Ireland in 1852, and is a son of Richard and Sarah (Parker) Landers, who spent their entire lives on the Emerald isle. In their family were ten children, those yet living being: Leland, who resides in Riley township; James, of Chicago, Illinois; Carrie, who is living in County Sligo, Ireland; Sarah, a resident of County Tyrone, Ireland; and Robert. The other five died in their native country.

Robert Landers pursued his education in the public schools of his home town and when fourteen years of age started out upon his business career, serving an apprenticeship in a dry-goods store. He then went to Dublin, where he was clerk in a store and in 1871 he came to America, landing at New York, whence he afterward made his way to Chicago, while later he took up his abode in Edmore, Michigan, where he spent one year. In 1885 he settled in Riley township, locating on section 7, and in 1887 he

removed to North Riley. Following the destruction of his home by fire in 1898 he built his present home and has since been engaged in farming. He also carried the mail for a time to Fowler, afterward to St. Johns and now to Grand Ledge, and for four years he has been postmaster of the village of Riley. In other ways he has served the public, being for the ninth year the incumbent in the office of township clerk, while for four years he has been justice of the peace and for several terms has been health officer. In politics he is a democrat with firm faith in the principles of the party. In office he discharges his duties in prompt and capable manner and the public trust is indicated by the fact that he has been so long retained in various positions.

In 1876 Mr. Landers was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Boughton, a daughter of Samuel and Dorothea Boughton, of Riley township. They have two living children, Maud E., the wife of Archie Hildreth, of Riley township; and Ruth, at home. They lost their two sons, Robert and Leland. Mr. Landers has never had occasion to regret his determination to seek a home in America for here he has found and improved good business opportunities and has gradually advanced, winning creditable success and also an honored name which comes in recognition of an upright and active life. Dependent upon his own resources from the age of fourteen years his success is attributable entirely to his earnest and indefatigable labor.

JOHN W. HOWARD.

John W. Howard, owner of one of the fine farms of Eagle township, his home being on section 7, is a native of Orange county, New York, born April 18, 1845. His parents were William T. and Alice (Henry) Howard, the former a native of England, and the latter of New York, but both have now passed away after many years' residence in the Empire state.

John W. Howard received but limited educational privileges for at an early age he started

out in life on his own account. He left home when a youth of fourteen, went to New York city and was engaged in boating on the Delaware and Schuylkill rivers and Chesapeake Bay. The year 1864 witnessed his arrival in Michigan. He went to Ionia county, where he was employed for three years by the month as a farm hand, during which time he saved from his earnings the capital that enabled him to purchase a tract of land. This he secured and improved and made thereon a good farm, erecting substantial buildings and adding all modern equipments. In 1871 he was married and brought his bride to the farm on which he continued until the fall of 1885, when he sold that property and came to Eagle township, settling on section 7, where he purchased eighty acres of land.

Mr. Howard was united in marriage in 1871 to Miss Minerva Arnold, a daughter of Caleb and Mary Arnold, of the Empire state. Mr. Howard has placed his land under a high state of cultivation and is practical and enterprising in all his methods. In citizenship, too, he is reliable, being interested in everything that pertains to the general welfare and his co-operation may be counted upon to further movements for the material improvement and development of this part of the state.

EDWIN S. LEONARD, M. D.

Dr. Edwin S. Leonard, practicing along modern scientific lines with an intimate and accurate knowledge of the most advanced methods of the profession, has a splendidly equipped office in Ovid, supplied with all modern equipments. He is a native of North Adams, Massachusetts, born February 1, 1835. His paternal grandfather, Levi Leonard, was likewise born in North Adams, was a surveyor by profession and was also a teacher. His son, Rev. Silas Leonard, likewise a native of Massachusetts, prepared for the ministry and joined the Methodist Episcopal conference. He was in active work as an itinerant preacher

of New England for many years and he died in Springfield, Massachusetts, at the age of thirty-eight. He married Hulda Mixer, who likewise belonged to an old family of Massachusetts, whence representatives of the family removed to Michigan, Illinois and New York. Mrs. Leonard died when her son Edwin was two years of age, leaving three sons: Levi, who for twenty years was in the custom house at Portland, Maine, but is now deceased; Ezra; and Edwin S.

The last named was educated in the common schools of his native town and also in North Adams Academy. His boyhood days were spent upon the home farm and at the age of fifteen years he entered upon his business career, earning his first money in a woolen factory. From the money thus secured he saved enough to enable him to prepare for the profession and began the study of medicine at Ionia, Michigan, under the direction of Dr. Bayard, with whom he continued for a year. In 1857 he matriculated in the medical department of the University of Michigan and a year later began practice in Greenville, this state. In 1863 he entered the Eclectic Medical Institute, at Cincinnati, Ohio, from which he was graduated, and in 1864 he came to Ovid. The following year he was appointed contract surgeon for the Twenty-seventh Michigan Infantry under Colonel Fox, in which capacity he remained for six months, returning at the end of that time to Ovid, where for four years he conducted a drug store. He then resumed the active practice of medicine in 1875, removing to Wichita, Kansas, where he remained for four and a half years, returning to Ovid in December, 1879. He has since been an active practitioner of this place, making a specialty of the treatment of chronic diseases and within a recent period he has equipped his office with the X-ray machine and an electric therapeutical laboratory, devoted to the scientific employment of natural methods in the treatment and cure of diseases. He is a close student of physiological therapeutics and of natural methods which represent the quintessence of scientific correctness and successful treatment. His labors have been attended with

a high measure of success and his capability and prominence in the medical fraternity are widely recognized.

Dr. Leonard was first married to Miss Harriet S. Danforth, of Pennsylvania, who died leaving one son, De Los E. Leonard, now of Chicago. In 1876 Dr. Leonard wedded Miss Susan Hicks, a daughter of Solomon Hicks, of Ovid. He belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church and to the Masonic fraternity, and his political support is given to the republican party. His interest, however, centers in his profession, wherein he is making continuous advancement, his investigation and reading constantly broadening his knowledge and promoting his efficiency.

JOHN MALONY.

John Malony, who follows the occupation of farming on section 26, Eagle township, was born in Monroe county, New York, July 15, 1850, and is a son of Michael and Bridget (Corbit) Malony, both of whom were natives of Ireland. Subsequent to their marriage they crossed the Atlantic to the United States and settled in Monroe county, New York, where they spent their remaining days, the father dying at the age of seventy years, while the mother passed away at the age of thirty-five years when her son John was a small lad. In their family were two sons and four daughters: Mary, the wife of Thomas Malley, of Monroe county, New York; Michael, of Pennsylvania; Jennie, the wife of Melburn Welch, of Detroit, Michigan; John, of this review; Adelia, the wife of E. M. Burroughs, of Detroit, Michigan; and Ella, the deceased wife of George Ross.

Mr. Malony, whose name introduces this record, is now largely engaged in agricultural pursuits and has led a very industrious life. His educational privileges were limited for he was bound out after his mother's death when only eight years of age, entering the employ of Lewis Allen at that time. When thirteen years

of age he began working by the month as a farm hand and was thus employed until twenty-six years of age, when he was married and came to Clinton county, Michigan, settling first on section 23, Eagle township. In 1899 he removed to his present farm and here owns one hundred and twenty acres of land. He cleared a part of his first farm and to the further development and improvement of his present farm has given his time and attention with the result that his labors have been crowned by a gratifying measure of prosperity. He has worked diligently and persistently and as the years have gone by has made many modern improvements on his property.

On the 6th of October, 1876, Mr. Malony was united in marriage to Miss Lucy Allen, a daughter of Nathan W. Allen, of Monroe county, New York. They have five children: Edith, the wife of Arthur Phillips; Nathan, who is living on the home farm in Eagle township; and who married Miss Zua De Witt; Dora, William Jay and Jennie, all at home.

Mr. Malony endorses democratic principles and votes for that party when national issues and questions are involved but at local elections casts an independent ballot. He is regarded in the community where he resides as a good neighbor, a public-spirited and respected citizen and a reliable business man, and now he is one of the substantial agriculturists of his community because he has worked diligently and persistently in the acquirement of a comfortable competence.

GEORGE B. BRIGGS.

George B. Briggs is one of the representative and energetic business men of Elsie, where he is well known as the owner of an elevator and as a grain merchant. He has lived here since 1885 and in addition to handling grain he also deals in seeds, beans, eggs and farm produce, being a member of the firm of Curtis & Briggs. His natal day was November 12, 1857, and the place of his birth, Wayne county, Ohio. His father, John Briggs, was likewise a native of

the same county and was reared and married there, Miss Sylvia J. Huston, a native of Erie county, New York, becoming his wife. Mr. Briggs was a business man and farmer, who carried on a boot and shoe trade in the town of Converse, where he reared his family and spent the greater part of his life. His death occurred in that place and for several years he was survived by his wife, who, however, has now passed away.

George B. Briggs, whose name introduces this review, acquired his early education in the public schools of Converse and afterward attended school in Lodi, Michigan. When a young man he made his way to Detroit in 1879 and entered the employ of the Michigan Car Company. He was afterward in the service of the Central Car Company as a carpenter and joiner for five years and on resigning his position there he came to Elsie in 1885. His first business connection with this place was as a carpenter and joiner and for a few years he thus represented building operations, but later he formed a partnership with L. W. Curtis and built the elevator, since which time he has been engaged in the grain, coal and tile business. They have secured a very liberal patronage, which comes from Clinton and adjoining counties. The firm has now had a continuous existence of about fifteen years. They began in a small way as wholesale dealers in eggs and beans and gradually increased until now they have an annual business of many thousands of dollars, their egg business alone amounting to more than thirty thousand dollars in the year 1904. They extended the field of their operations by becoming dealers in seeds and grain, farm produce of all kinds, coal, tile, brick and lime. In 1894 they erected an elevator along the tracks of the Ann Arbor Railroad, having a capacity of ten thousand bushels of grain and their holdings are frequently so large as to materially overtax the limit of their plant.

On the 25th of October, 1879, Mr. Briggs was united in marriage to Miss Abbie Fox, a native of Canada, in which country she was reared. They now have six children: Arthur,

who is married and resides in Elsie; Althea; Della; Neva; Ruth; and Rose. Mr. Briggs is a member of Elsie lodge, A. F. & A. M., and he and his wife are connected with the Order of the Eastern Star. He likewise belongs to the Owosso lodge of Elks and has fraternal relations with the Maccabees and the Woodmen. He has always been a staunch republican but never an office seeker, preferring to give his time and energies to his business affairs. He realizes that enterprise and close application constitute the surest basis of success and to these qualities he adds sound business judgment, so that each step in his career has been carefully and thoughtfully made and has been a resultant factor in carrying him forward to the goal of prosperity.

ROBERT McCONKEY.

Robert McConkey, owner of a farm of one hundred and sixty acres on section 24, Bath township, and a resident of the county since 1876, was born in West Williambury, Ontario, Canada, on the 3d of June, 1850. His parents, John and Catherine (Johnson) McConkey, were also natives of the Dominion, where they were reared and married. In the year 1860 they removed from Canada to the Empire state, settling on a farm in Niagara county, where the father spent his remaining days, his death occurring there about 1873. His wife survived him for about three years. In their family were six sons and six daughters, all of whom reached adult age and became heads of families, while five sons and two daughters are yet living.

Robert McConkey, whose name introduces this record, was reared on a farm and in his youth became familiar with the various duties that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He was ten years of age when the family removed to New York and subsequently he returned to Canada, where he was married on the 29th of December, 1875, the lady of his choice being Miss Isabelle Ney, who was born and reared

there. In 1876 they once more crossed the border into the United States and at this time Mr. McConkey took up his abode in Clinton county, Michigan, where he invested his capital in forty acres of land in Dewitt township. Here he began to farm the place and further improve it, making his home thereon for a number of years, when he sold out and bought where he now resides, becoming owner of an improved tract of land on section 24, Bath township. He has carried his work forward along progressive lines of farming and excellent results have attended his efforts. He raises good grades of cattle and Poland China hogs and his stock interests as well as his grain-raising are proving profitable to him. For a year he retired from the farm and carried on an implement business in Laingsburg but after two years he sold out there. He had resided in town but a year when he returned to the farm, although it was a year later before he disposed of his mercantile interests. With this exception his undivided attention has been given to agricultural pursuits.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. McConkey have been born four children: Ruby, the wife of Elmer Carleton, of Lansing; Mary, the wife of J. B. Shaft, of Lansing; Robert T., who is married and carries on the home farm with his father; and Lula Belle, at home. The mother is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and Mr. McConkey has membership relations with Laingsburg lodge, A. F. & A. M., and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in Laingsburg. In the last named he has filled all of the offices and has likewise been a delegate to the grand lodge of the state holding its meetings in Detroit. His political allegiance is given to the republican party and he is inflexible in his endorsement of its principles. He was elected and served for one term as supervisor and then a year after his retirement from office he was re-elected and is filling the position for the second term. He has served and is still serving on some important committees and is a man of sound judgment and good business ability, which he brings to bear upon his official duties as well as his private interests. He has made four assessments of his township and in all his

public work has commanded the esteem and trust of his constituents and the community at large.

JOHN VANGIESON.

John Vangieson, the owner of farming interests covering one hundred and thirty-three acres of good land on section 21, Eagle township, was born in this county on the 17th of March, 1846, his parents being Marcellus and Hannah (Merkey) Vangieson, the former a native of New Jersey, and the latter of England. In the year 1841 they came to Clinton county, settling in Dallas township on a farm of two hundred acres which was in the midst of the forest. With characteristic energy the father began to clear and improve that property and in due course of time developed a good farm. He was active and influential in community interests and served as clerk and treasurer of his township. His death occurred in 1892, when he was seventy-one years of age, while his widow is still living. John Vangieson, the paternal grandfather, arrived in Michigan in 1836 and settled in Washtenaw county, where he spent his remaining days. John Vangieson, was one of a family of seven children, the others being: Elizabeth, now the wife of Morris Drake, of Eagle township; Amanda, the wife of Dennis Parks, also of Eagle township; Jane, the wife of William Chase and a resident of Tuscola county, Michigan; Adeline, the wife of Eli Martin, of Tuscola county; Thomas H., who is living in Dallas township, Clinton county; and Ellen, the deceased wife of C. N. Rice.

John Vangieson is indebted to the district-school system of Clinton county for the educational privileges he enjoyed. He was also trained to the labors of the farm and when twenty-one years of age he left home and settled in Bengal township, where he resided for fourteen years. He afterward spent five years in Tecumseh, where he engaged in the lumber business and then removed to St. Johns, conducting a farm there in Bengal township. In

the fall of 1899 he came to his present farm on section 21, Eagle township, having here one hundred and thirty-three acres of rich and productive land. It has been well improved by tiling and fencing since his purchase and all modern equipments and accessories added.

On the 29th of November, 1870, Mr. Vangieson was united in marriage to Miss Emily Temple, a daughter of Merritt and Sabrina (Bliss) Temple, natives of the Green Mountain state but residents of Riley township at the time of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Vangieson. Two children bless this union: Grace, now the wife of Grant Acre, of Eagle township; and Fred B., who is living in the state of Washington.

In his farm work Mr. Vangieson has labored earnestly and indefatigably and as the years have passed has become the owner of a good property, which in its well improved and thrifty appearance is an indication of his careful supervision and practical methods. He is a most energetic man and an excellent farmer. He belongs to the Grange and to the Maccabees.

ABRAHAM L. UNDERWOOD.

Abraham L. Underwood, living on section 6, Essex township, is a prosperous farmer, whose home place comprises over one hundred acres of land on section 6, Essex township. He also owns over two hundred acres of bottom land and his farming interests return to him a gratifying annual income. He was born in Lebanon township, Clinton county, January 4, 1867. His father, H. G. Underwood, was born in Canada, October 4, 1827, while his parents were on their way to this country from England, and in his childhood days came to Michigan, being reared in Oakland county. His father was Asa B. Underwood, a native of England and one of the first settlers of Oakland county, establishing his home there in 1829, after which he opened up a large farm.

H. G. Underwood was reared there and when a young man came to Clinton county. This

was in 1859 and he purchased land in Lebanon township, which he transformed into a productive farm. He was married in this county to Miss Permelia Haynes, a native of Ohio and a daughter of Joseph Haynes, formerly of Pennsylvania. In 1871 he purchased the farm upon which A. L. Underwood now resides. The land was cleared but there were no buildings upon it, so that he erected a house, barn and sheds, also fenced the place, cleared the stumps and stones from the fields and in fact made the farm a valuable property. His time and energies were devoted to its further cultivation and improvement up to the time of his death, which occurred on the 9th of June, 1889. His wife had previously passed away, her death occurring September 17, 1877. In their family were four children, namely Charles J.; Abraham L.; Linna M., the wife of Arnold Payne, of Maple Rapids; Mella, who died February 8, 1875, at the age of eight months.

Abraham L. Underwood, spending his boyhood days on the home farm, early became familiar with the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He attended the district schools and afterward continued his studies in the schools of Maple Rapids. He remained with his father until the latter's death and afterward succeeded to a part of the old homestead, since which time he has purchased nearly three hundred acres of land in one body, comprising plowed, pasture and timber land. He has fenced the place, built a barn and granary, also sheds and tanks, has put in a windmill, and in fact has made all of the present modern improvements. The farm in its neat and thrifty appearance is indicative of his careful supervision and progressive methods and also of the unremitting diligence which he displays in the care of his property.

On the 29th of March, 1899, in Essex township, Mr. Underwood was united in marriage to Miss Edith Payne, a native of Clinton county, Michigan, and a daughter of Henry Payne. They now have a family of three children: Reba L., Acil B. and Anzil D. They also lost one daughter, Eva, in infancy. Mrs. Underwood is a member of the Christian church.

Politically Mr. Underwood is a republican where national issues are involved but at local elections votes independently, nor does he seek nor desire office. He served, however, as pathmaster for twelve years and has been a member of the jury a number of times. He has a wide and favorable acquaintance in St. Johns and throughout the country and his life record is an indication of what may be accomplished when one has the will to dare and to do. Realizing that labor is the basis of all honorable prosperity, he has worked persistently as the years have gone by and though he has met with difficulties and obstacles he has conquered these by a resolute will and unfaltering energy and is today one of the substantial agriculturists of his community, one of the most prosperous farmers and one of the wealthiest young cattle buyers of northern Clinton county.

JAMES H. FISH.

James H. Fish, who follows general agricultural pursuits on section 20, Eagle township, was born in this township, July 7, 1864, his parents being Silas P. and Almira P. (Merrill) Fish, natives of Pennsylvania and New York respectively. The father came to Clinton county, Michigan, in 1833, settling on section 22, Eagle township, where he made his home until 1868, when he removed to section 20. On the 25th of September, 1868, he married Miss Almira P. Merrill, who had come west in 1838 with her maternal grandparents, Fletcher and Mary Jennison, early settlers of Clinton county. Here Mr. Jennison took up government land, becoming owner of section 22, Eagle township, and he continued to make his home thereon until his death, which occurred in 1868. His wife died some time later. The father of our subject passed away in 1869 at the age of forty-five years, and in 1872 the mother married William Dravenstatt, who died in 1898. The farm upon which James H. Fish resides was entered by his father but the improvements thereon have been mainly made

since his death, his widow and only son continuing the work of development and cultivation. They erected good buildings and added modern equipments to the place.

James H. Fisk pursued a district-school education and afterward attended the high school at Portland, Michigan. He has since devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits and the supervision of the homestead farm. He was four and a half years old when his parents removed to the place upon which he now resides, and the excellent modern improvements which are here found are largely due to his industry, efforts and enterprise. He has two hundred acres of rich land which is very productive and valuable, and he was the first farmer to build a silo in Eagle township, it having a capacity of one hundred and twenty tons. In 1901 he built a cheese factory, which has an output of ten thousand pounds of cheese per month. The product is of superior quality and finds a ready sale on the local market. In all of his work Mr. Fish is practical and enterprising and carries forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes.

On the 27th of November, 1888, occurred the marriage of James H. Fish and Miss Nellie E. Stearns, a daughter of Thompson E. Stearns, of Crawford county, Wisconsin. They now have one son, Ellwood Bard. In the community where they reside their circle of friends is extensive and the hospitality of the best homes is freely accorded them. Mr. Fish is recognized as a prominent representative of the republican party and has taken an active interest in its local work. He served as treasurer of the township four terms and has been town clerk since 1901. He belongs to the Universalist church and several fraternal organizations, including Eagle lodge, No. 65, I. O. O. F., in which he has filled all of the chairs. He likewise affiliates with the Woodmen of America and the Gleaners. During a life-long residence in Eagle township he has made a record that is creditable and honorable and has won for him the unqualified regard of a large circle of friends and acquaintances. His business interests have been capably and profitably conducted

and at the same time he has found opportunity to aid in the progress of public measures that have been of direct benefit to his township and county.

WILLIAM F. BEEBEE.

William F. Beebee, justice of the peace in Greenbush township, and a representative farmer there, living on section 23, has made his home in Clinton county since 1865 and his life of industry and enterprise is indicated by the fact that although he started out for himself empty-handed he is now the owner of one hundred acres of rich and productive land. He was born in Madison county, New York, July 3, 1852, and is a son of Sylvester Beebee, whose birth occurred in Herkimer county, in 1830. The paternal grandfather, Cyrus Beebee, was a native of the Empire state, born on Long Island but removed to Herkimer county, where Sylvester Beebee was reared and educated. There the latter was married to Miss Abbie Ann Vincent, likewise a native of the Empire state. She died in 1859, leaving two children, who had been born upon the home farm in New York. Mr. Beebee continued his residence in the east until 1865, when he came to Michigan and bought a tract of land in Essex township, Clinton county, whereon he resided for four years. He then sold that property and purchased the farm upon which his son William now resides. He at once began its further cultivation and improvement, devoting his attention to agricultural pursuits until after he lost his second wife, when he removed to St. Johns, making his home there up to the time of his death, which occurred in February, 1900. He was a prominent and influential resident of the township, wielding a wide influence in public affairs and for twenty-four consecutive years he capably served as justice of the peace, winning high encomiums by his just and fair decisions and his unflinching fidelity to duty. He likewise filled other public positions of honor and trust and he gained the unqualified re-

gard and confidence of his fellowmen so that his death was the occasion of deep and widespread regret when he was called to his final rest.

William F. Beebee is one of the two children born of the first marriage, his sister being Emma L., the wife of William Bird, of St. Johns. Mr. Beebee was a lad of eleven years when he accompanied his father on his removal to Michigan, and upon the home farm he was reared, while in the district schools he pursued his education. When not engaged with his text-books he assisted in the work of the fields and gained practical experience in the best methods of raising grain and stock. After his marriage he located on a farm on section 23, Ovid township, where he had a small tract of land which he cultivated and improved for four or five years. He then sold out and bought sixty acres, where he now resides. This he began to improve and has transformed his farm into a valuable property and has extended its boundaries by additional purchase until he now has one hundred acres of valuable land on section 23, Greenbush township. Much arduous labor was required to make his farm cultivable and bring it to its present high state of cultivation but he has worked on persistently and energetically year after year and is regarded as one of the representative agriculturists of the community. The waving fields of grain promise rich harvests, an orchard yields its fruits in season and everything about the farm is attractive in appearance, giving proof of the care and labor of the owner.

On the 1st of January, 1871, in Greenbush township, Mr. Beebee was married to Miss Dessie A. Green, a daughter of William Green, a native of England, who on coming to Clinton county settled in Greenbush township. He had previously lived in Ohio, where Mrs. Beebee was born, her girlhood days, however, being largely passed in Clinton county. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Beebee located in Ovid township and then removed to their present farm. They have become the parents of four children: Nora L., who was educated in the schools of St. Johns and Big Rapids and is now

a teacher of this county; Bertha M., also a teacher, who was educated in the common schools and in St. Johns; and Stella M. and Lawrence S., both at home. Mr. Beebee votes with the republican party and has been one of its staunch and unfaltering advocates since casting his first presidential vote for Rutherford B. Hayes in 1876. He is an active worker in local political circles and in 1901 was elected justice of the peace, to which position he was re-elected in 1905 for a second term of four years. Like his father he has made a most creditable record in this office, his decisions being based upon the law and the equity of the case. He is a public-spirited man, whose efforts have been of benefit to the locality. A believer in good schools, he has advocated the employment of good teachers and has done effective service for the cause of education during seventeen years' connection with the school board. He has also been school moderator and director and he has frequently been chosen as a delegate to the county conventions of the republican party. Both he and his wife are members of the Christian church of Eureka, and are people of genuine worth to whom the hospitality of the best homes of the locality is cordially extended.

CHARLES H. EATON.

Charles H. Eaton is one of Michigan's native sons, his birth having occurred in Middlebury township, Shiawassee county, on the 8th of June, 1875. He is a son of Abram M. and Emma G. (Faxon) Eaton, who were natives of Oakland and Clinton counties respectively. When a boy the father removed to Shiawassee county, where he spent the greater part of his life. He was born March 9, 1843, and died in 1898, while his wife, who was born March 24, 1847, died in 1890.

The ancestry of the family can be traced still farther back for Samuel Eaton, the grandfather, was a native of New Jersey, whence he emigrated westward to Oakland county, Michigan, subsequently removing to Shiawassee

county. He was a circuit preacher, known in this state as a pioneer minister of the Methodist Episcopal church. His death occurred in 1885, when he was seventy-five years of age. The Eatons were originally from New Jersey, while the Faxons were from the state of New York.

Charles H. Eaton acquired his education in the public schools of Ovid and in the Detroit Business College, from which he was graduated on the 3d of April, 1895. His school life being ended, he returned to Ovid and entered into partnership with his father in the carriage business under the firm style of Eaton & Son. They conducted this enterprise together for three years or until the father's death, since which time the enterprise has been continued. Mr. Eaton admitted J. J. Munson to a partnership under the firm style of Eaton & Munson, which relation was maintained until the spring of 1905, when Mr. Eaton sold out to his partner. He is the owner of a large farm in Middlebury township, Shiawassee county, this being the old homestead property containing three hundred and seventy-seven acres. At the time the grandfather arrived in Michigan this tract was all an unbroken wilderness, Samuel Eaton entering forty acres from the government, to which he added from time to time until he became the owner of a valuable property. The first eighty acres was cleared through hard and unremitting labor and the final payment upon the place was made with the bounty money which Abram Eaton received when he entered the Civil war. This land has become very valuable and the acreage of the farm has been extended until it now includes four hundred acres. There are modern buildings upon the property and all of the up-to-date equipments. In 1885 Abram M. Eaton built an attractive residence in the village of Ovid, which is now owned by Charles H. Eaton, and upon which he has made many modern improvements, making it one of the attractive homes of the town.

On the 28th of December, 1898, occurred the marriage of Charles H. Eaton and Miss Jennie Bruce, a daughter of Charles Bruce, of Detroit, Michigan, and their children are Mar-

vin Bruce and Margaret Adele. Mr. Eaton is a member of the Masonic fraternity and the Owosso lodge of Elks. He is a progressive young man of splendid business ability and executive force who has been closely associated with industrial interests in Ovid and has made a creditable record through his enterprise, reliability and ready utilization of opportunities.

BENJAMIN TAYLOR.

Benjamin Taylor devotes his time and energies to farming and stock-raising on section 1, Bath township, his farm comprising one hundred and fifty-four acres that is rich and productive and from which he annually harvests good crops. A native of Michigan he has ever been imbued with the spirit of enterprise that has been the dominant factor in the upbuilding of the middle west. He was born in the township of Commerce, Oakland county, June 6, 1839. His father, Abraham Taylor, was a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1814, and was a son of George Taylor, likewise a native of the Keystone state, where they remained until about 1831, when they sought a home in the west, believing that the new and rapidly developing country would prove a better field of labor than in the older and more thickly settled districts of the east, and George Taylor entered one hundred and sixty acres of land from the government. Not a furrow had been turned nor an improvement made upon this place, but it was not long before trees were cut down and the sunlight flooded the open fields. Grain was then sown over the plowed ground and in the course of time sprang up in rich harvests. Abraham Taylor was a youth of seventeen years when he came with his father to Michigan and after he had reached adult age he was married to Miss Clarissa Taylor, a native of New York, who in her girlhood days was brought to this state by her parents. The father of our subject devoted his attention to general farming in Oakland county and owned and operated a valuable tract of land of one hun-

dred and sixty acres, the care and labor he bestowed upon the fields making his place very productive, while the buildings which he erected and the modern equipments which he added made his one of the best farms of the locality. He continued to reside thereon until called to his final home in 1896. His wife survived him for about a year, passing away in 1897. In their family were five sons and four daughters and with the exception of one daughter all are yet living.

Benjamin Taylor spent his youth and early manhood in Oakland county, remaining with his father until he attained his majority and early became inured to the labor of the farm as he assisted in the work of plowing, planting and harvesting. When he had reached adult age he started out to make his own way in the world by working as a farm hand by the month and was thus employed for several years, continuing in the service of one man for three years and five months without the loss of a single day during that time.

In 1865, in Oakland county, Mr. Taylor was united in marriage to Miss Samantha Reynolds, a native of Lapeer county, this state, who died in Oakland county in 1891, leaving a son, Ira Taylor, who is now married and resides in Oakland, where he owns an elevator and is engaged in the grain business. Having lost his first wife Mr. Taylor was again married in Oakland county, in November, 1894, his second union being with Mary Clark, a native of that county, where she spent her girlhood days and obtained her education. There is a son and two daughters of this marriage, Clark, Mildred and Bernice.

After his first marriage Mr. Taylor engaged quite extensively in buying and shipping stock in Oakland county and also carried on a farm. He made his home there until May, 1896, when he removed to Clinton county, having previously purchased the tract of land upon which he now resides. The farm was in a dilapidated condition at that time but he began to improve it in accordance with modern ideas, fenced the place, erected substantial buildings and in fact has made the farm what it is today. Here he

is now successfully raising good stock, making a specialty of high grade Durham cattle. He votes independently of party ties nor has he ever sought or desired office. He did serve, however, as deputy sheriff of Oakland county and likewise was highway commissioner but in this county has given his undivided attention to his farm. His wife is a member of the Baptist church. Mr. Taylor has spent his entire life in Michigan and is one of the honest yeomen of Bath township whose worth is recognized by those who know him and who have had business or social relations with him.

JOHN PINGEL.

John Pingel, residing on section 20, Riley township, where he has valuable and profitable farming interests, is a native of Mechlenburg, Germany, born November 4, 1831, his parents being Charles and Hannah (Saffo) Pingel, who came to the United States and established their home in New York. John Pingel of this review took up his abode in Niagara county, New York, in 1850, when a young man of about nineteen years and in 1856 came to Michigan, spending six months in Macomb county. He then removed to St. Johns, where he lived for two and a half years, after which he located on a small farm in Bingham township. Later he traded that property for one hundred and twenty acres of his present farm, situated on section 20, Riley township, and with characteristic energy began the development and improvement of this place. He now owns one hundred and forty acres of good land which is today a well improved property, from which he has cleared the stumps and stones, placing the land under a high state of cultivation. He built a good modern farm house seventeen years ago and in 1898 erected a substantial barn. He has also added other outbuildings for the shelter of grain and stock and altogether has a good place. In early life Mr. Pingel read medicine according to the homeopathic school and in his neighborhood has been very successful in his

treatment of diseases for over thirty-five years. He has made a specialty of typhoid cases, in which he has excelled, effecting many cures. Farming, however, has been his principal occupation and he has found it a profitable source of income, owing to his careful management of his fields and well directed labor in all the departments of agricultural activity. In 1855 Mr. Pingel was united in marriage to Miss Dora Krieger, a native of Germany, and they have become the parents of four children: Sophia, the wife of August Yostrem, of Riley township; Ella, the wife of James Parkhouse, an agriculturist of the same township; Louise, the wife of Fred Oppenlander, of Delta township, Eaton county; and W. Edward, of Riley township. The parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal church and Mr. Pingel has served as a member of the board of reviews and as pathmaster in his township. During his long residence in Clinton county, covering a period of almost forty years he has witnessed many changes as the work of development and improvement has been carried steadily forward. The most far-sighted could scarcely have dreamed of the transformation that has been wrought here. The traveler four decades ago passing through the dense forests could scarcely realize that within a comparatively few years all the great timber tracts would have been reduced to lumber and in their place would be seen waving fields of grain, while here and there towns and villages would be established, containing industrial and commercial enterprises and all of the advantages known to the older east. Mr. Pingel in an active business career has won a fair measure of success and is now the owner of one of the good farms of his locality.

LEWIS F. GILSON.

Lewis F. Gilson, living on section 4, Greenbush township, devotes his attention to agricultural life along practical lines of improvement, and owns a well improved farm of seventy acres. He was born in Henry county,

Ohio, May 15, 1857, and is a son of William Gilson, whose birth occurred July 24, 1832, in Holmes county, Ohio, while the grandfather, Richard Gilson, was likewise born in Holmes county. Subsequently, however, the grandfather removed to Henry county, Ohio, where he reared his family. William Gilson spent the days of his boyhood and youth in his parents' home and assisted in carrying on the farm so that he early became familiar with the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He was married in Henry county to Miss Susan Gehratt, a native of Ohio, and a daughter of Benjamin Gehratt, whose birth occurred in Pennsylvania, but he removed from the Keystone state to Henry county, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Gilson became the parents of eight children, all of whom reached years of maturity. The father worked at the trade of a carpenter and joiner until 1861, when he responded to the country's call for aid, enlisting in the Sixty-eighth Ohio Infantry. He was afterward made quartermaster and colonel of his regiment and served for three years and eight months, proving a loyal soldier who faithfully discharged his duties at all times. Following his return from the army he came to Clinton county, Michigan, where he purchased eighty acres of raw timber land which he began to clear and improve, transforming the tract into a fine farm.

Lewis F. Gilson accompanied his parents on their removal to Michigan and assisted his father in carrying on the home farm until his twenty-second year, when he began farming on his own account, purchasing forty acres of land and afterward sold that property and bought a tract of seventy acres where he now resides.

On the 10th of August, 1879, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Gilson and Miss Almena Post, a daughter of Hiram Post and a sister of Mrs. A. B. Dexter, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Gilson have but one child, Maud, now the wife of Clarence Bair, a farmer of Greenbush township.

Since taking up his abode on his present farm Mr. Gilson has built a good two story residence, also a substantial barn and outbuild-

ings, and has a neat and productive farm. The fields are well tilled and promise good harvests, while in the pastures are found good grades of stock. Politically Mr. Gilson is a stalwart republican, always supporting the men and measures of the party, and for seven years he served as highway commissioner, while for one year he was a member of the board of reviews. His interest in community affairs is deep and sincere and has led to his active co-operation in many measures which have been of direct benefit to his locality. He belongs to the Maccabees tent No. 206 of St. Johns, and also to the Modern Woodmen camp No. 3210 at Eureka, and served as banker of the lodge there for one term. He and his wife hold membership in the Methodist Episcopal church of Greenbush. During a long residence here Mr. Gilson has so lived as to win the confidence and respect of his fellowmen and at the same time has capably managed business interests so that he is now owner of an excellent farm.

AMBROSE E. GALLUP.

Ambrose E. Gallup, a representative of a pioneer family living on section 35, Eagle township, was born on the 5th of August, 1866, in the township which is still his home, his parents being Eli and Anna (Honor) Gallup, both of whom were natives of Knox, Albany county, New York. The paternal grandfather also bore the name of Eli Gallup, was a native of Connecticut, and lived to the very advanced age of ninety-three years. Of his family, Eli Gallup, Jr., was the only one who came to Clinton county. He had five brothers who remained in Monroe county, New York. The living members of the family are: Sarah, now the wife of Lorenzo Crippen, of Monroe county, New York; John, who is living in Brockport, that state; Jackson, whose home is in Clarkson, New York; George, who resides at Adams Basin, Monroe county, New York. Mary is the deceased wife of Ephraim Crippen;

and Matilda is the deceased wife of Harvey Corbin. John Honor, the maternal grandfather of our subject, was a native of England and in early life crossed the Atlantic to the United States, becoming proprietor of a hotel in Syracuse, New York, where he died. It was his daughter Anna, who married Eli Gallup, Jr. Following their marriage they removed to Michigan, settling upon the farm which is now the home of their son Ambrose. The father purchased a half section of land and began the development of a farm, making it a valuable property by reason of the care and labor he bestowed upon it as the years went by. He died September 6, 1894, at the age of seventy-three years, and his widow is yet living upon the old homestead with her son Ambrose. Eli Gallup and Horace Brown made the journey together to this county and secured adjoining farms, the original property of Mr. Brown now belonging to John Malony. In community interests Mr. Gallup took an active and helpful interest and served as highway commissioner. He also belonged to the Masonic fraternity and was a charter member of the blue lodge at Portland, Michigan. He was recognized as a good citizen, public-spirited and progressive and his efforts in behalf of his com-

munity were far-reaching and beneficial. In their family were three children: Mary E., the wife of Fred Short, of Roxana township, Eaton county, Michigan; Ambrose E., of this review; and Ella E., the deceased wife of John E. Niles.

Ambrose E. Gallup is indebted to the district school system for the early educational privileges he enjoyed, while later he attended Albion College, at Albion, Michigan. On putting aside his text-books he concentrated his energies upon the work of the home farm and has since continued in agricultural pursuits. He purchased one hundred acres of land on section 35 and has improved the property by drains and tiling, by carefully cultivating the fields and by utilizing the most modern improved methods in all branches of his farm work. He is thoroughly reliable and trustworthy in his business transactions and his labors have brought him a gratifying financial return. He is justly regarded as a progressive citizen and one whose efforts have been the source of his present prosperity. In politics he is a democrat but without political aspiration for office. He belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which he has filled all of the chairs and he also holds membership relations with the Knights of Pythias, the Elks and the Eagles.

Historical.

A HISTORY OF CLINTON COUNTY.

The past of Clinton county, one of the most progressive and productive counties lying between the Great Lakes, is but a fragment of the story of the great westward movement which has reclaimed forests, redeemed deserts, built cities, and by wonderful energy and resource, added state after state to the Empire of the Stars and Stripes. Viewed in the broader aspect, the life of Clinton county is but one link in the great chain of advancement whose ultimate forging was to bind the Atlantic to the Pacific and finally distribute the wealth and arts of the old world throughout the limitless untrod tracts of the new, to develop the hidden wealth garnered by nature's prudence for ages unnumbered.

This simple narrative must be unpretentious; our county can not be accurately portrayed as having had a life of its own, independent and self-containing. At one time within history's range, fair Clinton was an unbounded, unknown part of the great northwest; again it lay within the lines of the frontier; later it became the granary and arsenal from which the army of pioneers which has been continually recruiting, took a fresh start in the endless campaign of conquering the west. In recording this story continual reference and allusion must be made to this greater history.

No true history is a mere narrative of facts, however, accumulated and arranged. The

history of Clinton county is the story of its life; the exhibition of the vital historic forces which have been active in its progress. To tell of all the incidents, episodes and events which might be laboriously gathered from record and tradition would of itself be a profitless task, unless those facts exhibited and disclosed the civil and material progress of a people, and revealed the principles and forces which have actuated them.

When the restless, courageous pioneer from New England or New York invaded unknown Michigan and found the way laboriously to what is now Clinton county, from the geographical standpoint what sort of a place did he find; what barriers had Nature reared to oppose him; what had the climate in store for him; what avenues had Nature provided for communicating with the centers of wealth and manufacture; what quality of a soil must he lay naked now covered by a burden of forests; what had the ages treasured within their rock-bound vaults to which he might delve; what enemies lay ambushed along the sinuous paths of his march? These questions must first be answered because the real life and quality of a people, like the strength and character of a man can hardly be estimated until something is known of the struggle, the defeats and victories, which have marred or marked the story.

GEOGRAPHICAL FEATURES.

Although fresh-water lakes are comparatively scarce in Clinton, and although its rivers are neither numerous nor large, nevertheless the pioneer found a country full of swamps and lowlands and often excessively wet. The Grand river which has performed so important a part in Michigan progress, intersects only the south-western corner of the county. The Maple river, now insignificant, crosses the county from Shiawassee, remains with us for a short distance when it enters Gratiot in its north-western course, finally returning to Clinton as though it had forgotten something, blesses Essex and Lebanon townships briefly and is lost to us in Ionia county. The Looking Glass river is more gracious to Clinton and traverses the county from its eastern to its western line. Although at the present time these streams are little better than creeks, in the early days they were of considerable magnitude and volume. In those earlier days of Michigan's history as a state, when the "internal improvement" idea held sway, many promising projects were announced for making these streams navigable, but all these schemes however well intended, failed of realization, and could their originators attempted to navigate either of these rivers now-a-days in a row-boat, their former dreams would appear ludicrous to them. It may be remarked, however, that these streams were utilized to a valuable purpose in former days for water-power—saw-mills and flour mills being found along the banks of the Looking Glass and Maple rivers, and today these structures may be frequently seen, desolate monuments to the energy and necessities of the settlers.

Considering the fact that Clinton county is strictly inland and that its surface is generally unusually level, the fact that it has but a few streams and lakes is partially accounted for. And it is also probable that the removal of forests has had something to do in diminishing the water supply in those streams it has.

Clinton County is far from being hilly. In

fact the surface can best be described as undulating. In occasional sections this monotony is broken by small areas of hilly country, some parts of Bath, Victor and Lebanon townships being examples. It may be noted in records of the early surveys that "prairie lands" and "marshes" were found. Victor is hilly in the eastern portion; Watertown has a variety of surface and is generally rolling; Lebanon is varied by plains, bluffs and rolling uplands; Eagle is unusually varied, especially towards the Grand river, where the hills become abrupt and terminate in bluffs. Generally speaking, the level stretches are sufficiently varied to present a picturesque landscape, promote artificial drainage, but on the other hand, regular enough to render use of farm machinery easy.

These sections of marshes were in the pioneer days of considerable extent and of most discouraging and forbidding aspect. In the days of settlement these tracts were generally considered as utterly worthless and their presence and acreage were some justification for the opinions expressed by Michigan's early visitors who reported to the authorities at Washington that the county was a great "morass." A large portion of these malaria-breeding tracts have in the process of drainage, natural and artificial, and under cultivation, been reclaimed and put upon a productive basis, but the original conditions were discouraging. The Chandler farm, one of Senator Zachariah Chandler's projects, was an early experiment in dealing with this land. The Chandler tract extended over a large portion of sections 29, 30, 31 and 32 in Bath township and sections 25, 26 and 36 in Dewitt. Senator Chandler purchased of the Agricultural College and others a tract of 3,160 acres known upon the surveyor's chart as "swamp lands." Of this farm so-called, 500 acres was marsh meadow, 600 acres tamarack swamp and 800 acres of oak openings—uplands. The drainage, as is usual in such sections throughout the county, was a difficult problem. By elaborate and expensive artificial drainage, this project met with a measure of success. As may be inferred, Bath township

had at least its share of swamp lands. So extensive were these tracts that the progress of Bath was comparatively tardy. It is said that the outlook was so gloomy and forbidding that the earlier settlers engaged in hunting and agriculture was considered of secondary importance. For years the valuation of real and personal property in Bath, as fixed by the board of supervisors, was much less than that of any other township in the county. Olive once held considerable waste lands within its borders; DeWitt had a good share of swamps, especially in the southwestern portion where tamarack swamps abound. Greenbush once had thousands of acres of swamp and marsh to deal with. Settlers found the crossing of these lowlands a perilous undertaking. Today large areas of this land have been partially improved and they have proved valuable for some purposes, as pasture lands for instance. Waste lands of Dallas has been reduced to a minimum. Eastern and southwestern Bingham was also marred by swampy areas which have by no means been entirely and successfully drained.

However, the successful treatment of these swamp lands has generally awaited the occupation and clearing of the better tracts, and the development of a more general and connected system of drainage, so that even at this date, many of these sections are as yet unfit for cultivation altho' many acres of this land are today under cultivation. As has been before stated, the pioneer farmer found a country that was generally wet and scarcely a section could he locate that had no lowlands or marshes. The settlers of Rochester Colony showed foresight in locating the tract they did, as that section of the county is and was among the best as regards that characteristic. Some idea of the magnitude of the task which confronted the pioneer farmer may be gathered, when the prevalence of artificial drains, ditches and tile drains is noted. There is scarcely a farm in the county that has not, at some date, been ditched in some parts at least, and the cost and expense that the farmers of the county have been put to in making private drains and laying tile drains, would be almost beyond credibility.

SURFACE AND SOIL.

The emigrant home-seeker found the county quite heavily timbered. Oak, elm, beech and maple, ash, tamarack, birch, cedar, black-walnut, and occasionally a small tract of pine were among the varieties he found. Heavily timbered lands and timbered openings made up the greater portion of the county. The greater part of the timber growing in the county was of necessity sacrificed by the settler in clearing his farm. The timber destroyed by this process of clearing by axe and flame would today represent great wealth, but it had to be put out of the way speedily and thoroughly. Now and then a lumber mill was built, but lumbering was not the object of the settlers: agriculture was their future. Bengal was extraordinary as to her forests, the township being heavily covered with ash, basswood, beech, elm and oak. Likewise Duplain was rich in forests and many primitive saw-mills were built along the banks of the Maple. Essex was called the "hardwood township;" there is scarcely a township that did not have forests of the varieties mentioned. DeWitt, however, was said to be an exception as to pine trees, one being considered a curiosity, which was not the fact elsewhere.

Neither had Clinton anything to offer to her settlers in mineral deposits. In 1873 borings were made for coal in Eagle township. One of these borings showed the following section:

Drift, 8 feet.
Sand-rock, 23 feet.
Coal in this vein.
Fire Clay, 3 feet.
Light slate, 13 feet.
Black slate, 11 feet.
Sand rock, 2 feet.
Coal, 35 inches.
Sand-rock, 21 feet.

In 1878 at Ovid a vein of coal of 12 inches was struck at fifty-eight feet, and in Duplain at one hundred and sixty-seven feet, no coal was found. In recent years small veins of coal have been found in boring for wells, here and there, but nothing of promise has ever been

discovered. The pioneer of Clinton must find his wealth upon the surface; her rocks had nothing in store for him. The soil, however, was and is all that he could ask. The varieties are sufficient to meet the requirements of general farming. Sand, gravel, clay and loam abound, with admixtures in endless proportions. DeWitt has sand, gravel, and clay; the soil of Eagle is somewhat sandy in sections; Essex possesses an admixture of clay and gravelly loam with alluvial deposits in lowland sections; Riley offers a very productive clay loam; Watertown has a sandy loam with a clay sub-soil; but all these varieties are to be found in every township of the county in various proportions, and with every shade of distinction.

Here then is the situation which confronted our forefathers. This was not a particularly inviting country at that time. Forests had to be cleared away by axe and logging chain and fire. Roads must be hewn through nameless tracts; he found few rivers to utilize; no vein of wealth to lay bare; he was leagues from the center of civilization in an inland country with no means of natural communication and egress; areas of marsh and swamp lands surrounded him, making his progress often more laborious and engendering fevers to pester him. The Indian had not yet been removed from his native heritage by the diplomacy and hardy courage of Lewis Cass. The wolf, bear and panther had not as yet yielded their possession of the forests and for years would dispute the right of the settler to invade their domains. Although today there is scarcely any unproductive land in Clinton county, this was not true once.

Is it not true here, as always has been elsewhere, that the high plane of life, socially, civilly and commercially which is found in Clinton today has arisen from the intrinsic strength and intelligence of the men who went before us and solved these problems in the wilderness, rather than from the gifts that nature has bestowed? The struggle against these barriers has helped to make manhood more manly and noble, and American bred ambitions have made a great county of happy and prosperous homes.

THE BARRIERS REMOVED.

Had the Detroit settlement been made by a colony of nationality and character that founded the New England institutions rather than by a people who inherited and fostered no ambitions and displayed no adaptability for institutions of self-government, the history of Michigan and of Clinton county might have been much different. The reports of early travelers as to Michigan's "dismal swamps" was not the only deterrent influence which retarded the settlement and development of the state. The French occupants had, it is true, suffered the burdens and restrictions of a succession of wars and when the American government finally became possessed of the Northwest Territory, the condition of this people was extreme to the point of degradation. The native complacency of disposition, lack of initiative and invention, habits of sociability which mark the life of the habitant was illy adapted to invade the wilderness beyond and add new civilization to the dominion of Cadillac. These people were unable to provide for themselves and manifested no ambitions beyond enjoyment of their exclusive, isolated and toneless lives. After American occupation, congress found it necessary to make appropriations to aid these Michigan French settlements and head off starvation. On the other hand, besides lacking in the vigor and pioneer enterprise, which was so prominent a Yankee trait, these people were unable to understand the self-government spirit which dominated the eastern sections. The democratic idea was foreign to both their nature and traditions. Surely the country to the west and north of Detroit could expect nothing from these subjects of monarchical ideals, and American ideals and institutions realized but little from a source so stagnant. Clinton county must remain an unbroken wilderness until the descendants of the Revolutionary fathers should begin their aggressive westward march. Clinton county, with other counties of Michigan, owes much to the intelligence, energy, and courage of Lewis Cass, once governor of Michigan territory, again secretary of war. It

was through his faithful efforts that the many obstacles to emigration from the east to Michigan were gradually surmounted until finally steamers on the great lakes numbered among their passengers families from New England and New York, bound for the developing northwest. It is recorded that in May, 1836, ninety steamers reached Detroit loaded with new settlers, land speculators and adventurers, looking for western lands. Of this influx our county received a direct benefit, although a few years later the number of those who found their way so far into the interior was much greater. The rude roads leading through the forests inward, began to be thronged with wagons of immigrants.

As has been before indicated, the greater portion of the life of Lewis Cass was spent in efforts to Americanize Michigan. For years Detroit under the governorship of La Motte Cadillac, was all there was to Michigan. Although the Jesuit Fathers had traversed the region of the great lakes for more than a century, it was still "terra incognita." When Cass assumed authority he appreciated the magnitude of his task; the Indians must be pacified and their possessory rights extinguished by treaties. The eastern idea of the character of Michigan lands must be corrected; the self-governing and democratic, or rather the American system of government, must be installed; lands must be surveyed and opened to settlers; the baleful influence of the traders must be exterminated; these were a few of the tasks which lay before Michigan's statesman-warrior. Cass realized that the only way by which Michigan could be made a commonwealth was along the path of immigration from New England and the east. Settlers from those sections would bring with them into the benighted northwest, energy, thrift, American arts and manufactures, and better than all, vigorous and wholesome ideas of self-government. Thus it was that through Cass's efforts, the great state of Michigan was opened to the civilization planted years before by the Pilgrim forefathers in rockbound New England. And Clinton county owes its beginnings to this career of laborious self-sacrifice, directly.

THE WESTWARD MOVEMENT.

It was as late as 1832 that the first settler reached Clinton, one Hiram Benedict establishing a trading post at what is now Maple Rapids. In 1833 David Scott located a station on the Looking Glass near the present site of DeWitt. Gradually the settlers began to come singly and in groups. They came from New England, principally from Massachusetts, New York, Pennsylvania. Many stopped in Wayne and Oakland and Washtenaw counties, and again found their way into Clinton. Many emigrants from Germany and France and Ireland landed at Detroit in quest of homes, and a number located in Clinton. As years rolled on and Michigan became better known, the population of the county increased marvelously and thus this county drew upon almost every state in the Union for its people.

Bearing in mind the kind of a race the settlers of Clinton sprang from; the ideas which had been their heritage; the future of the county is assured and the tale of progress, in subduing the barriers before mentioned can better be understood and appreciated. We have here a people who believe in public education; therefore schools will be made; who are of religious parentage and environment, so churches must be built; who understand the function of "the people" in self-government, so civil organizations were early instituted and law and order prevailed, self-imposed and self-enforced. Thus it is that community life began in Clinton.

EVIDENCES OF PRE-INDIAN OCCUPATION.

Clinton county is not without evidences of a connection with the legendary pre-historic mould-builders. In the eastern and north-eastern portions of the county, many monumental earthworks made by this unknown race still exist with outlines of varied definiteness remaining. It is doubtless true that although not so numerous, other parts of the county are marked by the customs of this interesting people, were one able to look beyond the concealing effects of ages and the elements. Dense forests, tamarack swamps, marshes, prairies and

lowlands comprised the surface of our county in those days when the Looking Glass river was called by our Indian predecessors the "Wab-wasin," and the Maple was designated by the French travelers and traders the Du Plain (Riviere Du Plain). Even that date seems long ago and almost prehistoric and the physical features of the county beyond imagination. But even then, these silent suggestive relics of an earlier race (and perhaps of a civilization long antiquated) serve to impress upon the mind of the observer the force of the idea that time is long and that the life of our county as we are able to record it, is but the most insignificant fragment of the whole story whose pages are largely covered in oblivion.

The territory comprised within the borders of Ovid and Duplain townships exhibits the most marked and clearly defined earthworks of the Moundbuilders and of these the township of Du Plain contains the larger number. Shiawassee county has also some very interesting contributions in this connection. An earthwork relic was visited by Mr. B. O. Williams as early as 1829. Mr. Williams was one of the earliest settlers of this section of Michigan, having with his brother purchased lands at Che-boc-wa-ting, or the Big Rapids of the Shiawassee river in 1833.

Mr. Williams described this relic or monument as "a mound discovered upon the bank of the Shiawassee river near Newburg in Shiawassee county. It was nearly circular in form, and consisted of a parapet inclosing an interior space. It was surmounted by a ditch, and had an opening or gateway facing the east, with detached mounds fronting this entrance." Generally these mounds appear to have been made for burial purposes, but the one described above seems to have been a fortification.

In section number thirty-two in southeastern Duplain may be seen the remains of probably the largest of these mounds in Clinton county. It is forty feet in length and five feet in height. An oak tree over fourteen inches in diameter was found growing from the side of this earthwork by the earlier visitors. Several smaller mounds have been noticed in the vicinity

of the one just described. Skulls and bones of human beings have been unearthed in this vicinity. A short distance from the group above referred to, and on section number thirty-three, is another group of mounds, which before civilization began to obliterate their outlines, were interesting objects of speculation. Of this group the largest is twenty-five feet long, twenty feet wide and three feet in height. Rows of inferior mounds lie adjacent to the base of this larger one, while south of it has been traced the form of a large, oblong earthwork one and one-half feet high, twenty-two feet in length and fourteen feet in width. Another in the neighborhood is circular in form and twenty feet in diameter. On many occasions human bones have been excavated from these prehistoric graveyards and sepulchres. In the northern part of Ovid township and in the neighborhood of the section in Duplain before mentioned as containing these earthworks, have been found groups of mounds containing portions of human skeletons. It is a matter of interest to know that upon the top of one of these mounds a venerable oak tree was found standing whose rings of growth numbered 143. However, these monumental structures are fast fading in definiteness of form by the obliterating process of elements and cultivation and in a few years, doubtless few traces will remain. Our earlier inhabitants evidently did not view these landmarks of an unwritten history of their locality with the sentimental reverence which we of to-day might attach to their presence.

However, these mounds have not ceased to attract attention to this late date. Even now, as newspaper report has it, these ancient earthworks and burial mounds are being excavated in Saginaw county. Indian skeletons found in this vicinity are being sent to the Glasgow Universities of Scotland for scientific research.

INDIAN TRADITIONS.

But years before surveyors under the authority of the young government at Washington traversed with transit and compass the

forest wilderness of which Clinton was then a part, preparatory to opening the region to settlers; even prior to that almost forgotten time when French navigators and adventurers ventured into the borders of the forbidding and unknown area where Jesuit Fathers struggled against heathen ignorance and customs and died martyrs to their mission; before those strenuous days when Lewis Cass planned and labored for the emancipation of Michigan in the northwest, a history was being lived, and the foundation for a story laid, whose pathetic and tragic incidents interwoven with strife and slaughter, led to the extermination of a people and the breaking of a defense on behalf of the red men against the great westward expansion of the powerful young republic, which finally dispossessed the Indian of his Michigan.

The Chippewa nation were occupants and original owners of the wilderness country penetrated by the Saginaw river and its tributaries. Those tribes that controlled the Shiawassee valley, and those of the Looking Glass and Maple, were of the Saginaw division or branch of the Ojibway or Chippewa nation. Those bands that inhabited Shiawassee and Clinton counties were often designated by traders according to their location, but they were members and descendants of the great tribe. A few of the Ottawa tribe and a limited number of Pottawattamies became allied in the course of years with the Chippewas, but their number was insignificant comparatively.

By the tradition of the Chippewas, the once powerful Sauks held undisputed possession of a great territory in Michigan, including the one in question, in years prior to the invasion of the Chippewas. The Chippewas, who lived in the north country had long desired to possess the territory thus occupied by the Sauks, until finally a league and conspiracy was formed with the northern Ottawas and the southern Ottawas inhabiting then the southeastern part of Michigan, against the Sauks, inspired by the envy of the Chippewas.

In carrying out the invasion which had been planned in council, the Ottawas marched from the south while the confederates of the north

moved down Lake Huron, crossed Saginaw bay. The Sauks at their central village near the present site of the city of Saginaw were taken by surprise and were wholly unprepared to meet the preconcerted assault. The murderous attack was feebly and ineffectively resisted. The tomahawk and knife soon laid the warriors of the once powerful Sauks low. Women and children were not spared from slaughter. The invaders pursued their cruel work to the limit, pushing on to other settlements, slaying, destroying and burning, spreading death and horrible desolation. "Skull Island" in the Saginaw was sought as a place of refuge by a few fugitives but the bloodthirsty victors did not pause in their cruel work of extermination until even these were dead, sparing only a few women.

While this slaughter was being perpetrated upon the Saginaw Sauks, the Ottawas from the south emulated their Chippewa allies in their attack upon the villages in the Flint country. The Shiawassee village shared the fate of the others, the combined armies of the Chippewas and Ottawas continuing their relentless work until scarcely a remnant of the Sauk nation remained to escape. This miserable campaign of extermination was continued over the country, along the Looking Glass and Maple river villages, so that Clinton county was a part of the scene of the relentless, vindictive massacre.

The conquered territory had theretofore been regarded by the Chippewas and other tribes on the outside as a very desirable hunting ground. This fact, together with the rivalry which had four years been engendered between the Sauks and their neighbors, accounts for the war waged by the confederacy of Chippewas and Ottawas against them. The subjugation of the Sauks was terribly complete. For generations the Chippewas and Ottawas held the conquered wilderness as a common hunting ground. Finally inspired by superstitious fears, the county was deserted by them for a period until finally the Chippewas returned to the scene of their former conquest, and erected their villages at favored points throughout the tract, until the Saginaw Chippewas became the undisputed

occupants of Clinton and other adjacent counties. This story is the traditional account of how the Chippewas became masters of the Saginaw country.

After this final occupancy, the Chippewas figured prominently in the history of Michigan and the northwest. At the battle of the Thames in 1813 they figured desperately, but the defeat of the Indian allies forever crushed the warfare against the authority of the government, and the Chippewas returned to their villages broken in spirit and dejected. After the treaty of peace which ended hostilities at that time, the Chippewas never again entered the lists against the whites (or pale-faces).

THE INDIAN TRADERS ARRIVE.

The first of the whites to come in contact with the Saginaw Chippewas, were fur traders of the French. Saginaw was the center of this trade with the Saginaw Chippewas. Bolieu and Tremble were the first traders who established posts at Saginaw. Bolieu dealt with the Indians along the Flint, Saginaw, Shiawassee, Looking Glass and Maple rivers. It is thought that his post was once located on the Shiawassee near the present site of Owosso, then known as the "Big Rapids."

Traders Jacob Smith and Conrad Ten Eyck founded posts at Saginaw before the opening of the war of 1812. The ravages of war and the spread of hostilities among the Indians compelled the traders to abandon their posts during the war, but they subsequently returned, and continued to deal with the broken Chippewas.

In 1815 Louis Campau opened a trading post at Saginaw. Later John B. Cushway, Gen. Riley, Whitmore Knaggs, Baptiste Chochios traded with the Indians of the Saginaw and Flint valleys, and with those of the Shiawassee, Looking Glass and Maple river regions. Cushway, Knaggs and Campau later established posts in this territory, the first being opened about 1820.

In 1826 either Cushway or George Campau opened a trading post at the present site of the village of Maple Rapids, on the south bank of

the Maple river. It was called the Cushway post, however, as the Michigan legislature, in 1837, passed an act laying out a state road from the center of Eaton county to "Cushway's trading post on the Maple river in the county of Clinton." Old settlers are of the opinion that George Campau, who was a brother of Louis Campau of the Saginaw post, succeeded Cushway at this point. John Johnson succeeded Campau on the Maple and remained an inhabitant of the county until his death in 1875.

THE INDIANS AND THE SETTLERS.

Near the site of the village of DeWitt in Clinton county on the Looking Glass, as late as 1831, the Indian village of Wabwahnasupu was inhabited by Chippewas. Few settlers knew anything about this village which was soon abandoned after the date mentioned. On La Riviere Du Plain, named by the English the Maple, was located at an early date the capital village of Chief Makitoquet. Many of the white settlers knew Chief Makitoquet and his people, as this settlement continued to exist for some time after the invasion of the whites. Makitoquet's village was located on the northwest quarter of section number three of Essex township. His people occupied other village and camping grounds westward along the Maple. Makitoquet's lieutenant was Chief Wintagonish who purchased land from the national government in Lebanon in 1837. Some years later Wintagonish conveyed to Nan-way-na-me, his niece, described as the daughter of O'Gee Mahquay, the northeast one quarter of the northeast one quarter of section fourteen of Lebanon township. The chief signed, by making the cross, as shown by the records, Liber "D" of deeds at page 216.

The Indians of the Clinton and Shiawassee settlements were Saginaw Chippewas and were scattered about in settlements, each having its local chief. The invasion of the armies of the Republic followed by demoralizing defeats of the Indian confederates had broken the central power of the great Indian nations. Hunting occupied them principally although they culti-

vated small open tracts rudely and raised corn, potatoes, etc., in small quantities. It was their custom to use the same patch of land season after season for corn planting. Sugar-making was one of their principal industries (if such term may be used). In Clinton they utilized the maple groves throughout the country.

South of the line between Clinton and Ingham counties, once flourished an Indian settlement under Chief Okemos, who was later known to the Clinton settlers. This people, although they were known as the Red Cedar Indians, were also Chippewas. Clinton county was a hunting ground of the Red Cedar tribe. Chief Okemos had a career worthy of mention. His birth was in Shiawassee somewhere about 1788; he took an active part in the war of 1812 and participated in the Sandusky fight. This fact he could never forget. On that occasion Okemos, while acting with other Chippewa warriors, as a scout for the British, fell against a company of American cavalry and received wounds from sabres which all but ended his usefulness. Okemos carried scars from sabre wounds to his grave and never fully recovered his strength and vigor. At the time of this incident Okemos was not a chief. But as a reward for his exhibition of bravery and endurance, he subsequently became the head of the Red Cedar band. He obtained with other Indians of the territory, a pardon from the American government for the aid he had given to its British enemies, and he then and there buried his tomahawk. After the war had ended Okemos and his Red Cedar band took up their residence and made a village in Ingham county, the station of Okemos remaining upon the map as a reminder. The old chief was thoroughly addicted to the use of "fire-water," and his habits in this respect ultimately resulted in his degradation. Chief Okemos died on December 4, 1858, at his camp on the Looking Glass river near DeWitt village. His body placed in a rude coffin with his buck-horn handled knife, pipe, hatchet, tobacco and provisions for the journey to the "happy hunting grounds," was taken to an ancient Indian cemetery in Ionia, and interred on the banks of the Grand river.

Indian bands continued to visit different points in Clinton county for years after it had begun to be generally settled. In the village of St. Johns they were frequent visitors, and reappeared regularly. Indian trails remained favorite avenues of travel across the country.

After Clinton began its separate existence, the board of county commissioners and later the board of supervisors, issued certificates to persons who presented to them proof of having slain a wolf or wolves, then a dreaded enemy of the scattered settlers. These "wolf certificates" were often issued to Indians as the early county records show. The following names appear on the county records as recipients of wolf-bounty: No-wab-a-ba, Ash-ha-be, San-lo-de, Shant-comagin, Me-we-zan, Wa-ba-gun-ish-corn, An-gun-gno-ung, E-be-no-sha, Bish-she-mony, Pash-a-ton, Bosh-ka-zick, Parmas-quay, Coo-cosh, and finally in 1845, "An Indian."

It is recalled by settlers that in collecting wolf bounty from the county treasury, many deceptions were practiced by the more unscrupulous, that one wolf pelt often served for the issue of more than one certificate. Some "hunters" artfully carried their wolf pelts from county to county and were more effective in exterminating the county funds than in exterminating wolves.

GOVERNOR LEWIS CASS SUCCEEDS.

Reference has been made heretofore of the part that Lewis Cass took in opening the interior of Michigan to civilization, and to the diplomatic methods he employed in the conduct of his office. Let us pause for a moment and review the course of events which ultimately led to a peaceful solution of the question of Indian possessory rights in Michigan.

The Washington government has invariably dealt with the Indian as having a certain independence—an independent organized government, and as owning by right possessory interests in the lands and territories occupied by him. Consistently with this attitude, our national government has always acquired exclusive rights to territory occupied by the Indians by

treaties made by ambassadors or authorized commissioners sitting in open council with the chiefs and leaders of the tribe or nation concerned.

The history of the relations between our national government and the Indian tribes, is told in a succession of treaties, and of these Michigan was often a subject for diplomatic adjustment.

When we start out to deal with this phase of our history, we must keep in mind the fact that according to the principle of fair dealing early adopted by the Washington government, the Chippewa, Pottawattamie and Ottawa Indians, who occupied Michigan, had possessory rights and interests which could be conveyed and transferred only by voluntary grant made by the Indians.

In 1795 General Anthony Wayne, acting in behalf of the United States, met with the chiefs of the Chippewa, Ottawa, and Pottawattamie and other interested tribes, at Greenville, Ohio, where a treaty was concluded wherein the Indians ceded to the United States as follows: "The post of Detroit and all the lands to the north, the west, and the south of it of which the Indian title has been extinguished by gifts or grants to the French or English governments, and so much more land to be annexed to the district of Detroit as shall be comprehended between the river Rosine (Raisin) on the south; lake St. Clair on the north, and a line, the general course of which shall be six miles distant from the west end of lake Erie and Detroit river." In consideration for the above cession, the United States confirmed to the Indians practically all their claims to Michigan territory. The language of the treaty was as follows: "The United States relinquished their claims to all other Indian lands northward of the river Ohio, eastward of the Mississippi and westward and southward of the Great Lakes and the waters uniting them, according to the boundary agreed on between the United States and the king of Great Britain in the peace made between them in the year 1783." * * * * "the Indian tribes who have a right to those lands (described above) are quietly to

enjoy them; hunting, planting and dwelling thereon as long as they shall please, without any molestation from the United States; but when these tribes, or any of them, shall be disposed to sell their lands or any part of them, they are to be sold only to the United States; and until such sale the United States will protect the said Indian tribes in the quiet enjoyment of their lands against all citizens of the United States, and against all other white persons who intrude upon the same."

It is evident that in this treaty the United States confirmed in their Indian occupants, the rights of the Indian tribes who were parties thereto in the territory of Michigan to perpetually and peacefully enjoy the same until such time as they should voluntarily convey and grant the same to the United States. Clinton county passed in this conveyance and quit-claim.

It is worthy of our attention to note how the American diplomacy actuated in the main by sound judgment and fair dealing, gradually acquired the territory embraced within Michigan borders, from the Indian possessors, whose rights were recognized so unequivocally in the treaty of 1795.

By the treaty of Detroit of date November 17, 1807, the United States acquired by purchase a large tract of southeastern Michigan. The United States was represented "by William Hull, governor of the territory of Michigan, superintendent of Indian affairs and sole commissioner of the United States to conclude and sign a treaty or treaties with the several nations of Indians northwest of the river Ohio, on the one part, and the sachems, chiefs and warriors of the Ottaway, Chippeway, Wyandotte and Pottawattamie nations of Indians, on the other part."

By the terms of this treaty in general, the Indians released to the United States their claim upon a large section of country whose western boundary was afterwards known as "The Indian Boundary Line," leaving the Clinton county country still within the terms of the General Wayne treaty before quoted. In payment for this territory the United States agreed to pay to the Chippewa and Ottawa

tribes each the sum of \$3,333.33, said sum to be payable in money, goods, domestic animals and agricultural implements, at the discretion of Governor Hull; the Wyandotte and Pottawattamie tribes respectively received the sum of \$1,666.66. In addition to the above sums the Ottawas and Chippewas were each to receive an annuity of \$2,000.00 and the other two tribes each an annuity of \$1,000.00. It is interesting to note that by this treaty the Chippewas and Ottawas were to be supplied with a blacksmith for a period of ten years.

During the war of 1812, these tribes by their hostility to the Americans, were deemed to have forfeited all their rights, privileges and possessions held by them prior to the war, but several treaties were subsequently entered into, restoring to them these forfeited rights on September 8, 1815.

The treaty in which we are most directly concerned was concluded in 1819. The incidents of this cession are remarkably interesting, and the account given in the Clinton County History of 1880 can not be improved upon and is given at length below:

"The treaty by which the Indian owners ceded to the United States a large scope of territory including all the present county of Clinton and all that part of Shiawassee not embraced in the Detroit cession of 1807, was held at Saginaw, in September, 1819, by Gen. Lewis Cass, governor of Michigan and ex officio Indian commissioner, with the chiefs and head men of the Chippewa tribe of the lower peninsula. Soon after the war of 1812-15, the attention of the westbound emigrants from the old states began to be strongly directed towards Michigan territory, and it became evident to the clear mind of Governor Cass that, broad as was the domain acquired by the treaties of 1795 and 1807, it would soon be found too narrow to receive the immigration which had already begun to spread westward and northward from Detroit. He therefore at once set about the task of further securing cessions from the natives, and having laid his plans before the government, and received its sanction with authority to proceed in the matter, he convened the chiefs in council as above mentioned.

The governor, accompanied by quite a numerous retinue, composed of his secretaries, Robert A. Forsyth (who was also acting commissioner), John L. Leib and D. G. Whitney, with several other persons, set out from Detroit on horseback on the 7th day of September, and proceeding northwardly through the woods and openings by way of Royal Oak, Pontiac, Silver Lake, Grand Blanc, and the Grand Traverse of the Flint river (now Flint city), arrived at the Saginaw treaty-ground on the 10th. Two small vessels,—a sloop and a schooner,—which had left Detroit a few days before, had already arrived, and lay moored in the river. They were laden with subsistence stores, silver coin to be used in payment of the lands expected to be ceded, and goods intended for Indian presents; and they brought also a company of the Third United States infantry, under command of Capt. C. L. Cass (a brother of the governor), who had disembarked his command, and encamped it on the bank of the stream. The presence of these troops was thought to be necessary, in view of the possibility of an attempt at violence by some of the bands.

On his arrival, General Cass found a large number of Indians assembled, but yet the attendance was not as numerous as he had expected. Having found, upon inquiry, that a number of the more remote bands were unrepresented, he dispatched runners to the villages on the Huron (now Cass), Flint, Shiawassee, Mishtegayock, Maple and Tittabawassee rivers, to give further notification to the chiefs and to urge them to come in and join in the council.

This pressing invitation had the desired effect, and nearly all the absentee chiefs and warriors, with their squaws and papposes made haste to join their red brethren at the rendezvous.

When all had come in, and the preparations were complete the council was opened, in a large house (or more properly a bower, as its covering composed principally of the branches of trees), which had been built for the occasion, on the bank of the Saginaw, by Louis Campau, the trader, by direction of General Cass. All around this structure, and crowding

closely up to the line which they were not allowed to enter, were squaws and papposes from every band of the Saginaw Chippewa tribe, eager to look upon the ceremonies which were little less than mysterious to them. Next in their front—and inside the leafy “council-house”—were the young men and warriors, while within their circle, seated on the trunks of trees which had been placed there for that purpose, were the chiefs and sagamores, those of the highest rank being clustered round a low platform of hewn logs, on which were seated Gen. Cass, and his secretaries,—Forsyth, Leib and Whitney,—Capt. Cass and Lieut. John Peacock, of the Third Infantry, Capt. Chester Root, of the United States artillery, Whitmore Knaggs (Indian trader, sub-agent, and principal interpreter), and some others. Other interpreters present were Louis Beaufait, John Hurson, William Tuckey, and Henry Connor, who was known among the Indians as Wabaskindebay, or “White Hair.” Among the traders who made themselves officious on the occasion were Louis and Antoine Campau, Jacob Smith and Archibald Lyons, who was afterwards drowned in the Tittabawassee while in the employ of G. D. and E. S. Williams at their station near where Midland city now stands.

Gen. Cass opened the council by an address to the Indians, delivered through his interpreters. He told them that the great father (the President) earnestly desired to preserve and perpetuate the peace which had been established between their tribes and the government; that he had the welfare of his red children at heart, and wished to see them gradually change their mode of life by depending more on the pursuits of agriculture and less on hunting and fishing, which would grow more and more precarious year by year because of the advance of white immigration which was moving restlessly towards them, and in a little time their streams would become less prolific, and their game would be driven to more remote hunting grounds. He explained to them that the government, wishing to purchase their lands for the use of white settlers, would pay them a generous price; and that other lands, ample in extent, and as fertile

as these, would be set apart for the perpetual use of themselves and their children.

The original object of Gen. Cass was not only to induce the Chippewas to cede their lands, but also to obtain from them an agreement to remove from the peninsula and locate themselves on tracts to be selected for them west of Lake Michigan, or perhaps beyond the Mississippi. The object was made apparent by the tenor of his opening speech, and it roused the opposition and resentment of the chiefs to such a degree as to threaten a suspension of all negotiations. The first Indian who spoke in reply to the governor was Kishkawko, the principal chief of the Saginaws. He spoke in a violent and angry manner against the cession of any of their lands and advised the breaking up of the council. He was, however, considerably under the influence of liquor at the time, and on this account his harangue had less effect than that of Ogemawkeketo (a name meaning “chief speaker”), who immediately followed Kishkawko in a speech which was far less violent, but quite as uncompromising in its opposition to the objects of Gen. Cass. Mishenanonequet and other chiefs spoke in nearly the same vein, and when the council was ended for the day the prospects of the conclusion of a treaty was far from favorable. At the close, Gen. Cass, after having told the chiefs in a friendly manner to go to their wigwams “and smoke and talk the matter over together,” retired with his secretaries to their quarters in a state of disappointment and great anxiety in view of the not improbable failure of the negotiations. There was one favorable circumstance, however: the chief, Kishkawko, had reached a state of helpless intoxication, and he remained in that condition for the following eight or ten days, not again making his appearance until all the terms of the treaty had been agreed on.

The Indians had retired sullen and almost rebellious, and no other session of the council was held for several days. But during that time powerful influences in favor of the treaty had been brought to bear on them by Jacob Smith and other traders, who wished, for private rea-

sons of their own, to see the sale consummated. The trader Smith, in particular, was in favor with old Neome and a great number of the other chiefs, and his influence over them was great. He was favorable to the cession, because in it he expected to (and eventually did) secure a number of choice reservations of the land for his children. Archibald Lyons was another who expected (and received) a similar favor for his half-breed daughter Elizabeth. Several other traders, (among whom a principal one was Louis Campau) stood well in the confidence of the Chippewas, and all these exerted their powers of persuasion to induce the Indians to make the treaty, in the hope in receiving certain arrearages due to them out of the silver coin which would be paid in consideration of the cession.

Gen. Cass, although he was Governor of Michigan and commissioner of Indian affairs, and was backed by the military force of the United States, did not wield one-half the power over the savages which was exercised by the traders; but the latter used theirs so effectually that at the end of a few days they had nearly overcome the opposition. Having accomplished this result, they notified Gen. Cass (who had all the while been aware of the means that were being employed), and he thereupon reconvened the chiefs and warriors in the council-house.

At this second council there was still a considerable amount of discussion among the chiefs, but as the principal difficulty had already been surmounted by the arguments and persuasions of the traders, the scenes of the previous meeting were not re-enacted here. All the circumstances were now favorable for the conclusion of a treaty. The most determined opponent, Kishkawko, was absent (not yet having recovered from his debauch), and the chief speaker, Ogemawkeketo, had been won over by the traders. Gen. Cass, having found that the Indians were bitterly hostile to the plan for removing them beyond Lake Michigan, and that if the measure were insisted on, it would most probably result in the failure of the treaty, had ceased to press the proposition, and sub-

stituted for it the plan of granting tribal and individual reservations within the tract to be ceded. These circumstances had wrought such a favorable change in the feelings of the chiefs that the parties had little difficulty in agreeing on the terms of a treaty, which was virtually concluded at this sitting; all that remained to be done being to engross it in due form and to affix to it the signatures of the commissioner, the chiefs and the witnesses.

On the following day (September 24th), the third and last session of the council was held, and the treaty was formally signed. The Indian attendance was much larger at this than either of the previous councils, being estimated at nearly two thousand chiefs and warriors; while a still greater number of women and children were crowded together on the outskirts of the assemblage. The ceremony of signing the treaty was made as imposing as possible. The first name written upon the document was, of course, that of Lewis Cass, United States Indian Commissioner, and this was followed by the totems of one hundred and fourteen Chippewa and Ottawa chiefs. Old Kishkawko had finally come out of his prolonged trance and was present—somewhat sullen, but very quiet and dignified—and affixed his mark to the treaty with those of the other chiefs. The execution of the treaty was witnessed by Acting Commissioner R. A. Forsythe; the governor's secretaries, Leib and Whitney; Capts. Cass and Root and Lieut. Peacock; Gabriel Godfrey, sub-agent, the interpreters Knaggs, Beaufait, Hurson and Tuckey; John Hill, army contractor Henry I. Hunt, Barney Campau, William Keith, V. S. Ryley, J. Whipple, A. E. Lacock, John Smyth, B. Head, Richard Smyth, Louis Dequindre, and Conrad Ten Eyck.

After the signing a large table was spread before the commissioners, and on this table were placed great piles of silver half-dollars, which under the direction of Gen. Cass, were to be paid out to the representatives of the several bands. This part of the ceremony was watched with great interest by both chiefs and traders, but for somewhat different reasons. Many of the chiefs were indebted in considerable sums

to the trader Louis Campau, who had received their promise that when the payment was made to them their claim should be liquidated at least to the amount of fifteen hundred dollars. He had already notified Gen. Cass of this agreement, and was now anxiously waiting, hoping to receive the money from the commissioner without having it pass through Indian hands at all. But three of the other traders present were not pleased at the prospect of having so considerable a part of the Indians' money appropriated to the payment of their old debts. One of these three was Jacob Smith, who at once set about the task of persuading the wily and treacherous Kishkawko and some of the other chiefs to demand that the entire sum due them should be paid to the Indians, to be applied by them as they saw fit. This diplomacy was so entirely successful that when the commissioner explained to the chiefs that Campau was expecting to receive his dues, and asked if they consented to the arrangement, they replied that they were his children, under his protection, and expected that he would pay the money into their hands. The general could not disregard their expressed wishes in this particular, and he therefore directed that the money be paid to them, which was accordingly done by the secretaries, much to the disgust of Campau, who, seeing that his money was lost, and believing Smith to be the cause of his discomfiture, leaped from the platform where he had been standing, and struck the latter two stunning blows in the face. Quick as lightning Smith turned on his assailant, but Henry Connor and Louis Beaufait interposed between the belligerents and stopped the fight.

After the payments had been made, Gen. Cass ordered five barrels of government whiskey to be opened, and the liquor to be dealt out to the Indians. Upon seeing this, Campau, still filled with wrath at the treatment he had received, and blaming the general almost as much as Smith for it, ordered up ten barrels of his own whiskey, knocked in the heads, and posted two men with dippers to supply the Indians as they came up. Of course the scene of intoxication was indescribable. At about ten o'clock,

the governor having become thoroughly alarmed at the infernal orgies that surrounded the trading-house in which he was quartered, sent his private secretary, Forsyth, with orders to Campau to shut off the supply of liquor; but the trader only deigned the grim reply "Gen. Cass commenced it himself." Then a platoon of Capt. Cass' company was detailed to guard the store-house. Soon after they had been posted a new arrival of Indians demanded whiskey, and upon being refused and held at bay, rushed on the guard to force an entrance, during which attempt one of them received a bayonet wound in the leg. In an instant the war-whoop was sounded, and in a few minutes more swarms of savages, infuriated with liquor, and tomahawk in hand came rushing towards the store. "Stop the liquor, Louis!" screamed the governor of Michigan Territory, as he stood in the door of his quarters with a night-cap on his head. "We shall all be murdered; Stop the liquor, I say!" "Certainment, mon general," replied Campau, "but you begun it and you allowed Smith to rob me. I'll keep you safe, but remember you commenced it, mon general." He appeared to think that the satisfaction of thoroughly frightening Gen. Cass for having allowed Jacob Smith to rob him, as he said, was cheaply enough purchased by the expenditure of ten barrels of whiskey. "I lost my whiskey and my money," he afterwards remarked, "But I had good revenge on Cass."

By the combined efforts of the interpreters and traders, the Indians were at length pacified, and they retired to their wigwams to sleep off the effects of their intoxication. After they had entirely recovered from their debauch they became perfectly friendly and tractable, and even after the commissioner and his staff of assistants had departed for Detroit, they sent the orator in chief, Washmenondequet, to overtake him, and express to him their pleasure and satisfaction at the result of the council.

By the terms of this treaty, the Indians ceded to the United States an area of territory estimated at about six millions of acres; in consideration of which cession, the government

agreed to pay to the Chippewa nation annually, forever, the sum of one thousand dollars, in silver coin, and also, that all annuities to be paid to them in pursuance of the stipulations of previous treaties should thereafter be paid in silver. The terms of the treaty of Greenville (in 1795) giving the Indians the right to hunt and fish at will upon the ceded lands, so long as they remained the property of the United States, were applied to this treaty. They were also to be permitted to make sugar wherever they chose upon the same lands and during the same period, but without any unnecessary waste of trees. The boundaries of the cession, as described in the treaty, were as follows: "Beginning at a point in the present Indian boundary line (identical with the principal meridian of the state) which runs due north from the mouth of the great Auglaize river, six miles south of the place where the base line, so-called, intersects the same; thence west sixty miles; thence in a direct line to the head of Thunder Bay river; thence down the same, following the courses thereof, to the mouth; thence northeast to the boundary line between the United States and the British province of Upper Canada; thence with the same to a line established by the treaty of Detroit in 1807; and thence with said line to the place of beginning."

After various subsequent treaties in which the once powerful Chippewas agreed to remove from Michigan, a time was finally settled upon when the Saginaw Chippewas were to leave the lower peninsula of Michigan to their pale-faced brothers. That time was January, 1842. Before the time arrived, the ravages of small-pox had practically exterminated the nation, and the disheartened remnant of a once proud people became scattered and lost to history as a tribe. The Pottawattamies were in 1838 under the orders of the government, forcibly sent to the west, escorted by United States troops, and the wholesale deputation being practically completed two years later when Chief Muckemoot, with a few of his people was captured by General Brady, collected at Owosso, and started in a melancholy procession for the hunting grounds beyond the Mississippi.

THE INDIAN TRAILS AND EARLY ROADS.

Something has been said of the demoralized condition of Michigan affairs after the British-American war of 1812. Indian warfare and British occupation had wrought desolation throughout Michigan settlements. For a time the improvident Indian allies of the British had drawn upon the store-houses of the king, but after his armies had suffered defeat, this source of succor and supply was closed, and the Indians themselves knocked at the doors of congress for assistance. Under the Cass administration of Michigan affairs, conditions steadily improved, until 1818, when the industrial interests of the territory began to show signs of responding to the efforts of her statesman. From thence the advance was vigorous and the future full of golden promise. The one great necessity was a population sufficient to open the interior and develop its resources. Highways were needed through the wilderness along which the home-seekers from New York and New England could pass to the fertile lands of the west. Cass never wavering in his devotion to Michigan, urged the building of roads by acts of congress, as internal improvements, and appropriations were accordingly made for such purposes.

When the pioneer, wending his way through forests, over rivers, around swamps and morasses, finally reached the spot he had selected for his home, he had made a trail for others to follow. In this manner settlements grew and more or less defined routes of travel were established. Often the well-worn Indian trails were utilized by settlers, as these routes were usually favorably chosen. When the settler, or a band of settlers, opened through the wilderness of forests a wagon road, discovered and marked routes, avoiding marshes and swamps, constructed rude bridges across creeks, laid causeways across the lowlands, cleared rivers at fording places, they began the great work of internal improvement which has been so instrumental in developing the country of the Great Lakes.

The first highways were the Indian trails,

winding thro' forests, connecting villages and trading-posts, and crossing each other, so as to form a net-work of irregular sinuous paths ramifying in every direction through the interior. But a few of the more important of these will be mentioned. The Saginaw and Grand River trail came from the Saginaw country to the great bend in the Maple river in Gratiot county and from there followed the course of the Maple through Clinton and terminated at the Gensereau trading-post on the Grand river in Ionia county. The Grand River trail followed the north side of the Looking Glass river from its junction with the Grand in Ionia, through southern Clinton, through DeWitt village to Laingsburg, and continued from there through Indian villages in Shiawassee, Genesee and Oakland, ultimately connecting Clinton county with Pontiac and Detroit. Another trail led through central Clinton from Maple Rapids to the present site of DeWitt village, then Scott's tavern, crossing the Grand River trail and the Looking Glass, and was lost in Ingham county. There were many other trails and paths by which Indians, prospectors, settlers and traders traveled through various parts of the county, and many of the older residents of the county recollect their existence and use. It is true that these trails were extensively used by settlers as roads to and from their settlements.

It is said that when Richard Godfrey came from Oakland county in 1828, by way of southern Genesee to Shiawassee, to open a trading post, the wagon which carried his merchandise was the first to enter the interior of the Shiawassee-Clinton tract. In 1833 a wagon road was opened from Kopenicorning, an Indian village of the Fisher Tribe of the Saginaw Chippewas, located in northwestern part of Oakland county, to the Williams trading post in Shiawassee, through the southern part of Genesee. This task was undertaken by Alfred L. and Benjamin O. Williams, the founders of the Williams trading post, with the assistance of settlers along the line. The "Pontiac and Grand River road" was one of the most prominent of these primitive highways. This route

lay from Pontiac to Ionia and crossed Clinton county from its eastern to western line. Its course ran as follows: From Pontiac westward in Oakland, to "Hillman's Tavern" in Tyrone township of Livingston, thence through Shiawassee, striking Byron, Burns, Fremont, Hartwellville and Laingsburg; into Clinton through DeWitt and Wacousta, terminating by way of Portland, in Lyons, county of Ionia. Among the earliest travelers over this road were the pioneers who were brought by Judge Samuel W. Dexter from New York to colonize the Dexter tract in Ionia county. This party consisted of sixty-three persons who passed into the Clinton interior in May of 1833. This company of pioneers was a typical settlers' colony, who experienced severe hardships in reaching the end of their voyage. They traveled by wagons, carrying personal property, swine, cows, and oxen with them to aid in founding new homes. These people had difficulty in securing the services of a guide acquainted with besetting conditions. Benjamin O. Williams, the Shiawassee trader, gives the following account of the journey through Clinton, which very vividly suggests what the primitive conditions of the country were in 1833:

"Having in vain tried to get Beaubien to pilot them, Messrs. Dexter, Yeomans and Winan came to us for help. I left our planting, taking my blankets and a small tent, and in six days landed them at Ionia, looking out the route and directing them where the road was to be. This was the first real colonizing party we had ever seen—myself having never been farther than (the Indian village of) DeWitt. I then induced Mackatapenace (Blackbird), son of Kishkawko, the usurping chief of the Saginaws, to pilot us past Muskrat creek, and from there proceeded with the party. At that point, a son of Mr. and Mrs. Dexter, a child about two years old, died of scarlet fever. We buried the child by torch and candle-light in a box improvised by the party. The road we opened was next year followed by others, and was substantially the present Grand River road through Shiawassee and Clinton counties and was traveled for many years after."

Subsequent writers have, in commenting upon the above account of the route traveled by the Dexter colony, shown that westward from DeWitt, the road followed was not identical with the Pontiac and Grand River road, but that from DeWitt village, they traveled in a northwestern direction through what are now Riley, Bengal and Dallas townships. The infant child of Judge Dexter was buried upon the farm of Judge Cortland Hill in section number thirty-one of Bengal. The old trail from DeWitt village in Clinton, to Lyons in Ionia, was for years thereafter, known as the "Dexter Trail."

This brief narrative will serve to illustrate by what means and under what circumstances internal improvements began to be instituted, and what rapid strides have actually been made to the present from such meagre and discouraging beginnings.

However, the Pontiac and Grand River route was not opened through Clinton until July, 1854. The state of Michigan took a hand in it in 1844 when an act was passed by the legislature providing for the establishment and improvement of the Pontiac and Grand River route along the line hereinbefore described. In subsequent years additional and amendatory steps were taken by the state, and provision made for funds to be used in making the route passable throughout. This road, as finally established, has remained an important thoroughfare through southern Clinton to the present.

As a matter of passing interest, it may be well to refer to the "Grand River Turnpike" in this connection. While Michigan was a territory in 1832, congress passed an act providing for the survey and opening of a road from Detroit through Shiawassee (now Livingston) county, to the mouth of the Grand river. The act was justified as having for one of its objects the establishment of a military road. In the years 1833 and 1834 \$2,500.00 was used in extending this road ten miles from Detroit; in 1835 congress appropriated \$25,000.00 in opening the road, building bridges across rivers, including the south branch of the Shiawassee and the Cedar river. In 1841, the State of

Michigan took up the task for itself and began by appropriating funds for this purpose. After a considerable expenditure, the Grand River turnpike was finally opened to travel. For some time it served as a commercial highway from the inland sections of Clinton county to the eastern markets of Pontiac and Detroit, declining in usefulness when the railroads found their way to the interior. This route first strikes Clinton at a point in southeast Watertown and continues in a northwestern direction through Watertown and Eagle townships.

The first legislature of the state (session of 1835-6) enacted several measures providing for the opening of routes from Pontiac in Oakland, westward. A perusal of these acts will readily disclose why the state fathers provided for state roads with such facility, as the majority of these acts contained clauses, in substance as follows: "In laying out and establishing the roads, or any of the roads named, the state shall not be liable for the expenses or damages incurred thereby."

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN PLANS HIGHWAYS.

Among these projected highways was "A state road from Pontiac, in the county of Oakland, on the most direct and eligible route, to the village of Brooklyn in the county of Clinton, and thence to the seat of justice in said county." Another was to run from Pontiac to the county seat of Ionia county, through Clinton; a third route lay from Pontiac to the mouth of the Looking Glass, with a terminus at DeWitt village in Clinton. These proposed routes left nothing to be wished by Clinton by way of highway connections with Pontiac. As these routes were suggested to the legislature by the petitions of the settlers, themselves, it may be safely inferred that Clinton county trade was largely with Pontiac and Detroit.

The second legislature of 1837, supplemented the enterprise of the first in the road-making line, by providing for laying out and establishing no less than six different state roads crossing Clinton and Shiawassee counties.

It will be seen from this brief survey, that

the first of the so-called "internal improvements," in the Clinton country, were instituted by the first settlers themselves, under the spur of a great necessity; that these early enterprises were undertaken for private and personal objects. That later, while Michigan administration was directly managed by the Washington government, according to acts of congress, the work of opening the interior of Clinton was undertaken by the national government as a matter of public enterprise, and that appropriations were made by congress and funds raised by various methods for carrying on these public works. That this undertaking met with varied degrees of success, in general the results being of doubtful value, and in the majority of cases, the work was incomplete and left unfinished. While the state of Michigan was in its infancy, the "internal improvement" policy gained a remarkably strong foothold in Michigan's administration, and the legislature in its zeal often went to almost ludicrous extremes in that direction. State highways were surveyed on the statute books, plank-roads planned and corporations provided for; the small and insignificant streams and water-courses were innocent objects of extensive navigation projects. Out of the mass of legislative enactment along this line, very little ever materialized, but the force lay in the idea which was prevalent and in later years worked itself out in more practical plans, and beneficial results were in the end achieved. Among these was a road from the county seat of Eaton, to Cushway's trading post on the Maple river, before referred to; another was to connect DeWitt village in Clinton, to PeShimnecon in Ionia.

In 1838 the establishment of a state road was authorized from Rochester colony in Clinton to the Ionia county seat; and in 1839 another was provided for to connect Owosso village in Shiawassee with Rochester colony in Clinton. After this, plank-road and railroad corporations held the attention of the state fathers. However, the establishment of the state capital at Lansing in 1847 was followed by more road legislation. In 1848 six thousand acres of state lands were appropriated for "in-

ternal improvement" purposes, to be carried out in Clinton county. Three thousand acres were devoted to the laying out of a road from the village of DeWitt to the village of Mapleton in Duplain township; one thousand acres for improving the road beyond Mapleton to section twenty-five in Essex township, and from there the route extending to the center of Greenbush; the two thousand remaining acres for laying out and improving a road from DeWitt village to Lyons in Ionia, via the German settlement in Westphalia.

Among the many roads "laid out" by the legislatures of a later day, is the State road known as the "Port Huron, Bay City and Clinton." The Clinton section of this highway often designated as the "St. Johns and Gratiot" road was built in 1859-1860 by Christopher Darling, of Lansing.

After state highways as objects of special legislation had gone out of date, companies organized for the purpose of building and maintaining plank-roads began to flourish. As with the state roads before mentioned, the favored terminal for the plank road routes first planned, was Pontiac in Oakland county. The "Pontiac and Corunna Plank Road Company" was authorized in 1847; the "Portland and Shiawassee Plank Road Company" was authorized at the same time, the two roads as planned being designed to effect a road from Portland in Ionia to Pontiac in Oakland.

Before the general act providing for and regulating plank-road companies was passed, the Clinton and Bad River Plank-Road Company, with a route from DeWitt village to Saginaw was incorporated; the Michigan and DeWitt Plank-Road Company came to life in 1848. But no plank roads were built in Clinton county.

As the population of the county increased, and clearings were made, and when the civil organization of the county into townships was more generally perfected, the building and maintaining of highways became matters of local concern. Gradually, year by year, Clinton's highways have been improved at an enor-

mous aggregate expense. Bridges are now found wherever needed, and at intervals convenient to the traveller; our roads are now generally "turnpiked" and graveled throughout. It was because of the excellent condition of Clinton's highways and principal thoroughfares that the postoffice department gave to our rural districts the benefits of the "Rural Free Delivery" system as early in the course of its establishment, as will be mentioned hereafter. Automobiles, finely appointed vehicles, bicycles, and every manner and method of rural locomotion now use these highways. The Indian trail and rude highway, fit only for pack-horses and ox-carts, are things of long ago.

OTHER INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

Michigan's appropriations for "internal improvements" in its early history also extended to plans for making navigable the interior rivers of the state, and the Maple river (if it may be called such now) came in for a share of legislative attention. What particular prospects the originators of the scheme thought they saw in this enterprise is to the present resident of this locality, difficult to conjecture. The facts remain, however, that under an act of 1837 the sum of \$20,000.00 was appropriated from the internal improvement fund for the purpose, in part, of making a survey of a canal route to unite the Saginaw river with the Maple or Grand, the same act also appropriating \$15,000.00 from the same fund to be used in cutting a canal from the Saginaw to the Maple or Grand, as the board of commissioners should chose, provided such a canal was by them found practicable. Tracy McCracken, chief engineer of the Saginaw and Maple River canal, made a survey of a proposed canal route from the forks of the Bad river, Saginaw county, westward to the Maple at the "Big Bend," in Gratiot. The pretentious design was to open a line of water navigation by means of the Saginaw, Maple and Grand rivers, from Saginaw bay to Lake Michigan. Work was actually begun in 1838, portions of the route being cleared and excavations commenced. But the

state of Michigan was tardy in supplying funds to contractors, and finally the work was abandoned in the month of July, 1839. Within recent years, the timbers prepared for use in excavation by contractors, being intended by the chief engineer for locks and dams, part of it being framed and mortised, could be seen decaying upon the ground where the engineer had left them more than sixty years ago. This experiment cost the state treasury the total sum of \$22,256.81. In 1849 hopes for a canal were revived by the incorporation of a company for the purposes of building and operating a canal along the line of the abandoned route, but nothing ever materialized. In 1885 a survey was made by George Davis along the Maple river, in the Clinton county section of the same. The object was to shorten the channel of the river. The contract was awarded to Ezra D. Shrene, of Ohio, for \$16,700.00 with the swamp land grant of 6,400 acres, valued at \$5,000.00. Looking Glass river was also considered as a possible canal route, and a plan was outlined for a canal from DeWitt to Wacousta, but this proved but a dream. By building a dam at Maple Rapids, small steamboats were enabled to plow the waters of the timid Maple, the "May Queen" making trips from Maple Rapids to Bridgeville in Gratiot as late as in 1880. This is as near as Clinton county ever came to having water navigation within its borders, excepting perhaps that the laborious plodding of Dr. Henry Palmer's drain dredge up these artificial waterways may be called water-navigation.

MICHIGAN RAILROAD SCHEMES.

Connected in some instances with these water navigation and canal schemes, and in others independent of them, were projects for the construction of state railroads, launched by the state legislature according to the general act of March 20, 1837, providing for the "construction of certain works of internal improvement and for other purposes." By Act No. 97 of the Public Acts of 1837, a board of commissioners of internal improvements was

created, the same to consist of seven members, including the governor, he being a member ex officio, and president thereof. The remaining six members were to be appointed by the governor with the advice and consent of the legislature. This board, by the act of March 20, 1837, was authorized to construct several railroads across the peninsula of Michigan. Of the three railroads provided for in this act, the "Northern" concerns us in this narrative. This railroad, as surveyed and located, was to run from the St. Clair river through Lapeer and the present site of the city of Flint, westward to the Big Rapids of the Shiawassee, being the present site of the city of Owosso, through Owosso and Middlebury townships in Shiawassee county, and from thence in a westwardly direction, traversing what are now the townships of Ovid, Bingham, Bengal and Dallas, in Clinton, said route running through the southern portion of the present city of St. Johns, and from thence to the mouth of the Grand river on Lake Michigan. The length of this proposed railroad was about two hundred miles. This survey was made by engineer Tracy McCracken before mentioned in connection with the Saginaw-Maple River canal. In 1838 contractors began the work of clearing the route, and within a year from the time of beginning, this was completed from Lyons to Port Huron, excepting twenty miles. In 1839 grading was begun and continued for nearly seven months. The total appropriations made in behalf of the Northern Railroad was \$15,000.00. Of this sum \$60,120.78 was expended in the operations of 1837, 1838 and 1839, when the route was abandoned because of the difficulties the contractors suffered because of low bids and delay of the state treasury to pay cash promptly as the work advanced. The legislature in an effort to make the most of the situation, later made an appropriation for the construction of the Northern wagon road, which was never of any material benefit to the country it was designed to aid. Thus closed the history of the Northern Railroad.

The first railroad enterprise which finally resulted in a real railroad through Clinton, was

the one which lead to the construction of the Detroit, Grand Haven and Milwaukee Railway Company's route through Clinton, which remains to this day the principal passenger and freight thoroughfare through the county. The Detroit, Grand Haven and Milwaukee Railway is now a part of the Grand Trunk Railway system. The story of the beginnings of this railroad is interesting, and in the main accurately told in the History of Clinton and Shiawassee Counties, published in 1880. That narrative is as follows:

THE DETROIT, GRAND HAVEN & MILWAUKEE RAILWAY.

"The line now known as the Detroit, Grand Haven and Milwaukee Railway was the first which was built and completed to any point within the boundaries of Shiawassee and Clinton; and it was also over the eastern link of this line (the old Detroit and Pontiac road, which was in operation many years before the locomotive reached the waters of the Shiawassee river) that the inhabitants of these counties enjoyed their earliest railway facilities, by means of stage lines which ran from Lyons by way of DeWitt, Laingsburg, and other points in Shiawassee, Genesee, and Oakland counties, eastward, to the successive termini of the railroad,—first at Royal Oak, then at Birmingham and finally at Pontiac. For this reason, it seems proper to make brief mention here of the building and opening of the Pontiac road, for though it was purely an Oakland county enterprise, yet it was one in which the people of Shiawassee and Clinton were interested,—first, because its connecting stage lines gave them communication over it, and afterwards because of its extension, it became a part of the grand through line which passes through these counties to Grand Haven and Milwaukee.

The Detroit and Pontiac railroad project was agitated in Oakland as early as the spring of 1830, and an act incorporating the "Pontiac and Detroit Railway Company" was passed by the legislative council of the territory and approved by Governor Cass on the 31st of July

in the year named, this being the first railway ever chartered in Michigan. The incorporators were John P. Helfenstein, Gideon O. Whittemore, William F. Mosely, William Thompson, Hervey Park, "and such other persons as shall associate for the purpose of making a good and sufficient railway from Pontiac to the city of Detroit," the stock of the company to consist of one thousand shares at one hundred dollars each. This company, however, found the project to be too heavy for the means which they could command and their charter became void by reason of their failure to comply with its conditions.

A second company was formed, and an act granting a new charter was passed by the territorial legislature, and approved by the governor, March 7, 1834. Under this act William Draper, Daniel LeRoy, David Standard, Johnson Niles, Seneca Newberry, Elisha Beach, Benj. Phelps, Joseph Niles, Jr., and Augustus C. Stephens, were appointed commissioners to receive subscriptions to the stock of "The Detroit and Pontiac Railroad Company," the amount of which was fixed at fifty thousand dollars. The work was to be commenced within two years from the passage of the act, and completed within six years, the charter to be forfeited by failure to comply with these conditions. The principal stockholders were Alfred Williams and Sherman Stevens, of Pontiac, who were also managers of the affairs of the company. Operations were soon commenced, but very slow progress was made in the construction of the road, and it was not until the fall of 1838 that a track (which even then was composed of wooded rails for a part of the distance) was completed as far as Royal Oak, and trains made up of cars of the most inferior description, were run from Detroit to that point by horse-power. In the fall of 1839 the road was extended so that the trains ran to Birmingham, and steam was introduced as a motive-power for their propulsion. At that time, (September, 1839) the Pontiac papers contained the advertisement of Henry J. Buckley, agent and conductor, informing the public that the trains were then running two

trips a day between Detroit and Birmingham, and making connection at the latter place with a daily line of "post-coaches" for Pontiac and Flint, and a semi-weekly line for Lyons, on the Grand river, by way of Byron, DeWitt and other points in Shiawassee and Clinton counties.

In 1840, the company being heavily in debt and without means of payment, the road was sold at sheriff's sale and passed into the hands of Dean Richmond of Buffalo, and other capitalists of the state of New York. Then followed another period of delay and discouragement, but finally, in September, 1844, the road was opened to Pontiac, which for more than ten years continued to be the western terminus, and the point of connection with the stage-lines running to Flint, Saginaw and the Grand river.

In the earlier years of its operation, this road was made the subject of unmeasured ridicule, on account of the poverty of the company, the rough and superficial manner in which the line was constructed, the poor quality of its carriages and machinery, and the exceedingly slow and irregular time made by the trains between Pontiac and Detroit. From an article which appeared in the "Detroit Post" a few years since, containing some reminiscences of pioneer railway travel, the following—having reference to the Pontiac line—is extracted: "The trains would frequently stop between way stations at a signal from some farmer who wished to ask a few questions, or to take passage. An old lady, denizen of a farm house, with spectacles of a primitive manufacture placed high upon her forehead, came running out to the train, waving her bandanna. Her signal being needed, the train was brought to a stop and her inquiry of the conductor was if a certain lawyer named Drake was on board. After receiving a negative answer a short conversation was kept up before the train started on its journey. It was no uncommon occurrence for the engineer, who kept his shotgun with him, to bring down game from his engine, shut off the steam, and send his fireman after the fruits of his marksmanship. The road being laid with strap-rail, one of the duties of the conductor was to keep

a hammer for the purpose of spiking down 'snake-heads' wherever they were seen from the cab of the engineer." An old resident of Shiawassee county has said to the writer that he recognizes this as a truthful description of the operation of the Pontiac road in the year 1841 and there are, no doubt, many others who have similar recollections of their travel upon it at about the same period.

After a few years of operation with the primitive unsafe "strap-rail" the line was leased for ten years to Gurdon Williams, but the lease was purchased or relinquished before its expiration, and the road came into the possession of a company, of which H. N. Walker, Esq., was made the president. Under his administration a sufficient amount of money was raised on the bonds of the road to relay the track with solid "T" rails and to make other improvements necessary to put the road in condition for business.

Immediately after the completion of the road from Detroit to Pontiac, a project was formed to build a railroad from that village westward through Shiawassee, Clinton and other counties to Lake Michigan at the mouth of the Grand river, to connect at that point with steamers for Milwaukee and other lake ports. This resulted in the formation of the "Oakland and Ottawa Railroad Company" and its incorporation by act of legislature approved April 3, 1848. The persons appointed as commissioners to receive subscriptions to the capital stock (which was fixed at two million five hundred thousand dollars) were Gurdon Williams, Edward A. Brush, H. C. Thurber, Alfred Williams, Bowman W. Dennis, John Hamilton, C. P. Bush, W. A. Richmond and Charles Shepard. The company was empowered by the act "to construct a railroad with a double or single track from the village of Pontiac, in the county of Oakland, passing it through the most desirable and eligible route, by way of Fentonville," and was required to begin its construction within five years, and to complete it within fifteen years from the passage of the act. In 1850 an act was passed (approved March 20th), providing "That the Detroit and Pontiac Rail-

road Company be and they are hereby authorized to extend said railway so as to connect with the Oakland and Ottawa Railroad when constructed, thus forming a continuous line of railroad through the village of Pontiac."

The construction of the Oakland and Ottawa road was commenced in 1852, and in the following year H. N. Walker (who was a leading spirit in this as well as in the Pontiac road) purchased in England twenty-six hundred tons of iron which was estimated to be sufficient to lay the track through to Fentonville. On the 13th of February, 1855, the governor approved "An Act to authorize the consolidation of the Detroit and Pontiac, and the Oakland and Ottawa Railroad Companies, so as to form a continuous line from Detroit to Lake Michigan under the name of the Detroit and Milwaukee Railway Company." By this act the name of the Detroit and Pontiac was changed to that of "The Detroit and Milwaukee Railway Company," which was empowered to increase its capital stock to an amount not exceeding ten millions of dollars; and it was provided that "the said company is hereby authorized, for the purpose of forming a continuous line, to purchase all the property, rights and franchises of the Oakland and Ottawa Railroad Company upon such terms as shall be mutually agreed upon; and the stockholders of the said Oakland and Ottawa Railroad Company shall in case of sale, become stockholders of the said Detroit and Milwaukee Railway Company, in such proportions as may be agreed upon in the terms of sale; and the said Oakland and Ottawa Railroad Company shall thereupon become merged in said Detroit and Milwaukee Railway Company."

Under the authority so conferred the two companies were consolidated, and the Oakland and Ottawa became the Detroit and Milwaukee line. The work of construction west of Pontiac had proceeded but slowly during the three years succeeding its commencement, but as the new company had negotiated a loan in Europe to the amount of one million two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, it was now pushed more vigorously, so that in October, 1855, the road

was opened to Fentonville, where stage connections were made from Grand river, and for Flint and Saginaw. In the following spring the locomotive entered Shiawassee county for the first time, and on the 1st of July, 1856, the road was formally opened to Owosso, where the arrival of the pioneer train was hailed with demonstrations of almost unbounded delight and exultation. The same enthusiasm greeted the opening of the road to St. Johns, on the 16th of January following. Well might the people of Clinton and Shiawassee congratulate themselves as they saw the first trains speeding westward, for their coming was an event which lifted the ban of isolation from these counties and more than doubled the value of their domain.

Between St. Johns and Ionia the work was prosecuted with vigor, and the road was completed to the last named place in September, 1857. Finally, on the 22d of November, 1858, the line was opened to its terminus at Grand Haven, and the locomotive traversed the whole peninsula from Detroit to Lake Michigan.

The Detroit and Milwaukee road, though a very great benefit to Shiawassee and Clinton counties, proved a bad investment for its original stockholders. The foreclosure of the bondholders' mortgage in 1860 placed the road in the hands of a receiver, and it remained in this condition until October 19, 1878, when it became the "Detroit, Grand Haven and Milwaukee Railway," by passing into the possession of a company of that name, organized in the interest of the Great Western Railway of Canada. It is still owned and controlled by that company.

The road enters Shiawassee in the township of Vernon, and passes thence northwestward into Caledonia. Then turning to a nearly due west course, it crosses the remainder of Shiawassee county and all of Clinton county through the third tier of townships north of the south line of the counties. The stations on the line within these counties are Vernon, Corunna and Owosso in Shiawassee, and Ovid, Shepardsville, St. Johns and Fowler, in Clinton."

It will be noticed from the above account that the Detroit, Grand Haven and Milwaukee Railway route was completed to St. Johns in Clinton, January 16, 1857. Many of the pioneer residents of the county reached St. Johns from the eastern states by way of Detroit. One of them, George S. Corbit, of St. Johns, came to Clinton by this route in 1857. He states that the road at that time appeared to be nearly slashed through the forests. Because of the roughness of the roadbed, the coupling between the locomotive and the train was kept loose, so that the variety of jolts received by the passenger while the train was in motion could scarcely be counted. The openings along the sides of the track were then full of stumps, so that the traveler in looking ahead in search of his destination, wondered how the engineer avoided those obstacles. The depot at St. Johns was at its present location, the building being made of slabs roughly joined. The train was met at St. Johns by a crude and cumbersome two-wheeled dray which had facilities for unloading similar to the ordinary dump-cart. St. Johns at that time was the important distributing center for a broad territory to the west and north, and the completion of the railroad, however crude in its facilities and equipment, was a great event in the progress of the county. Clinton county is intersected by other railroads whose part in the development of the county is a minor one comparatively, and they are mentioned as a matter of historical interest.

OTHER RAILROAD ENTERPRISES.

The railroad which crosses the southwestern township of Eagle, and in its course towards the city of Lansing, curves northward across the Watertown boundary line, was once the Ionia and Lansing, which was consolidated with the Detroit and Howell, and Lansing, in 1870. The Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railroad Company finally became the owner of the entire route. The Ionia and Lansing was opened for travel in 1869, about twelve years after the Detroit and Milwaukee was built to St. Johns. The village of Eagle in Eagle town-

ship is the principal station on this route in Clinton county. The Detroit, Lansing and Northern is now a part of the Pere Marquette Railroad system whose routes extend throughout Michigan.

The Michigan Central now operates a line of railroad through southeastern Clinton to the city of Lansing, and from there southward to Jackson, Michigan, where connections are made with other branches of that great system and its main line.

The Amboy, Lansing and Traverse Bay Railroad Company was incorporated in 1857. This company proposed to build a line of railroad from Amboy in Hillsdale county near the southern border of the state of Michigan, to Traverse Bay on Lake Michigan, certainly a gigantic undertaking. The line as first proposed, passed through Lansing, directly northwest, but the cities of Owosso and Saginaw saw here an opportunity, brought enough pressure to bear to influence the promoters of the enterprise to build the road through Owosso, in Shiawassee, to Saginaw. This railroad company was incorporated in the first instance with the idea of obtaining the benefit of an extensive land grant for its construction. Congress had passed an act in 1857 granting to the state of Michigan "every alternate section of land designated by odd numbers, for six sections in width on each side of said roads," the roads referred to being several routes proposed by the act of congress in question, one of which was the line "from Amboy by Hillsdale and Lansing, and from Grand Rapids to some point on or near Traverse Bay." Michigan gratefully accepted this grant in 1857. The running of the route through Shiawassee and Saginaw counties, necessarily excited some criticism, and efforts were made to deprive the company of its share of the land grant on the ground that such a circuitous route was not contemplated by the act of congress of 1857. Because of its crookedness, the road became known as the "Ram's-horn Railroad," a name it is said was given to it by a Lansing newspaper.

The road was ready for travel in November of 1862. The Owosso Press, in its edition

of January 10, 1863, contains the following item: "The rush over the Rams-horn road to Lansing this week has been like the rush to a newly discovered gold mine." The eastward turn of the road from Lansing seems to have been a fortunate one for it is now a very important route. Like other railroads of its period, its earnings were insufficient, so that its stockholders were compelled to see their property in a receiver's hands in 1864. For a time it was operated with the Detroit and Milwaukee, which company furnished the rolling stock and equipment. In 1866 the franchises, equipment, and property were sold to the Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw Railroad Company, which has subsequently become a branch of the Michigan Central as before stated. This road traverses sections 35 and 36 of DeWitt, runs across Bath township nearly diagonally from section 31 in the southwestern corner, to section 3 on the northern tier, and from there traverses the southeastern corner of section 34, and crosses diagonally sections 35 and 25 in Victor, and thence leaves Clinton on its way to Owosso. The village of Bath is its important Clinton county station, and as will be seen, this railroad has been an important factor in the development of the southeastern portion of our county.

After the completion of the Detroit, Grand Haven and Milwaukee, which gives to Clinton county an outlet east and west, the great need has been and now is a line of railroad extending from Lansing, which has become, perhaps the most important railroad center in central Michigan northward through Clinton through the city of St. Johns, into Gratiot county to the city of Ithaca, or some other northern point. This question has been agitated for years, and various projects have been discussed for its accomplishment. Until the completion of the interurban electric railway, which now operates between St. Johns and Lansing, through DeWitt village, the latter, although most favorably located, had no means of communication whatever and St. Johns was entirely without southern connections. The beautiful village of Maple Rapids in Essex township is to this

day devoid of railroads of any kind, steam or electric. This fact, the lack of railway facilities, north and south, has been and is the most unfortunate circumstance to be noted in the progress of the county. At one time it was confidently expected by residents of that village that the line now known as the Toledo and Ann Arbor, which intersects northeastern Duplain and helps sustain the beautiful and progressive village of Elsie, would be built through Ovid, but here again there was disappointment. The road mentioned was first launched as the Owosso and Northwestern Railroad Company with its southern terminal at Owosso and its stopping place at Frankfort, Benzie county.

The movement for a southern railroad connection took form as early as 1864, when the Jackson and Lansing Railroad Company was organized. It was originally intended that this line would be built northward from Lansing, through Clinton, Gratiot and Isabella counties. As has been stated, the road mentioned, passed to the Jackson, Lansing and Saginaw Company, and St. Johns' hopes vanished up the "Ram's-horn" (route).

The next move was the incorporation of the Lansing, St. Johns and Mackinac Railroad Company. This was principally a St. Johns enterprise, and was organized in 1869 for the purpose of building a line of railroad from Lansing through the villages of DeWitt, St. Johns, Ithaca and northward. Of this company, R. M. Steel was president, I. A. Fancher, now of Mt. Pleasant, vice-president, Oliver L. Spaulding, now of Washington, D. C., secretary, and S. S. Walker, now of Old Mission, Grand Traverse county, was treasurer. Greenbush, Olive, DeWitt and Bingham townships bonded themselves and provided the sum of \$85,000.00 to assist the enterprise. The statute under which this was done was afterwards declared unconstitutional by the supreme court, and nothing was done towards constructing the road, beyond some preliminary surveys.

Later the Lansing and St. Johns Railroad Company came to light. The incorporation took place in 1871. Those of Clinton county who had a hand in promoting this company were

Oliver L. Spaulding, Alvah H. Walker, Henry M. Perrin, Porter K. Perrin, John Hicks, Charles Kipp, O. W. Munger, R. M. Steel, S. S. Walker, Randolph Strickland, M. Heavenrich, George W. Emmons. Sixty thousand dollars was provided for by subscriptions to stock, but the dark days of 1873 in financial circles killed the enterprise, and Clinton county received no aid from that source.

In the years 1884 and 1885, the Lansing, Alma, Mt. Pleasant and Northern Railway Company held the attention of the people of the county, and seemed to foreshadow great events in Clinton's affairs. It was thought that in and through this project, Clinton was at last to succeed in obtaining a steam railroad north and south through the city (then village) of St. Johns. It will be noted that it was during this period that what is now the Toledo and Ann Arbor line, which merely intersects the northeastern edge of the county, was finally opened northward and many opinions expressed as to the complete failure of the L., A., Mt. P. and N. to materialize, were due to the fact that some of its promoters became too heavily interested in the Toledo and Ann Arbor. The proposition met with great encouragement from the time it became public, and meetings were held in St. Johns and elsewhere, and everyone was hopeful. So sure were the business men that the road would be built that real estate increased in value, and every line of business felt the exhilarating effect of the new hope.

But after all the effort made in its behalf, and in spite of the fact that the enterprise promised to be a profitable one for its promoters, the railroad was never built, and little done towards its construction beyond a few surveys. The Clinton Republican, in its issue of January 22, 1885, has this to say about the "new railroad."

"Anything new about the railroad? is the question asked of us every day. No move has yet been made toward commencing work on this section of the Lansing, Alma and Mt. Pleasant railroad, and we wouldn't bet a nickle to a dime that the road will be built. The

annual meeting of the stockholders will be held at Alma, February 5, and it is probable that the fiat of life or death of the enterprise will then go forth."

Mr. A. W. Wright, the Alma capitalist, was one of the prominent promoters of the new company, and R. M. Steel, of St. Johns, was also concerned.

In the year 1885, there was talk of a line of railroad from Chicago to Saginaw, which would take in Elsie, St. Johns and Westphalia in Clinton, but the matter ended here.

THE LANSING AND SUBURBAN ELECTRIC RAILWAY.

Barring paper lines of railroad and rumors, or perhaps the suspicion of a project hinted at by newspapers, this ended our steam railroad enterprises. The successful introduction of interurban lines in southern and eastern Michigan, together with the great necessity, prompted an agitation and movement for an electric road from Lansing to St. Johns, north and west to Maple Rapids, and from there into Gratiot county and to points north. Consequently, after much discussion, in April, 1900, the Lansing, St. Johns and St. Louis Railway was launched. The estimated cost of building the line was fixed by the promoters at \$1,500,000.00. It will be noted that this line was to take in Maple Rapids, the village which had been waiting so long. Public meetings were held; subscriptions pledged, and the people of the villages along the line of the proposed route became highly hopeful and enthusiastic. The company originally incorporated was capitalized at \$500,000.00. The construction contract was finally awarded to the Arnold Construction Company, of Chicago, and the work of opening the way began. On several occasions the situation became very critical and the promoters themselves were unable to agree upon the details of their management. But one by one these difficulties disappeared and the horizon brightened. Thousands of dollars in subscription notes were pledged. Even at this late date, the present company is engaged in collecting some of this

subscription paper. These notes were given under various conditions, and quite an amount will never be realized by the company, because of its failure to build its line according to the terms described in the notes.

After the original company was on its feet, the Lansing and Northern was put in commission. Its objects were similar to those of the first company, but this corporation was born under the "Tramway Act," as it is called. The purpose of this move was to enable the company to obtain its right-of-way over contesting land-owner's properties by instituting condemnation proceedings, so it was stated by the promoters. The Lansing and Northern did experience considerable difficulty in opening a right-of-way from Lansing to St. Johns, and the courts were appealed to in several instances. In many cases, however, land-owners gladly gave the company free passage, and on the whole the company received cordial treatment from the people.

The work of construction proceeded slowly. The steam railroads were inclined, if reports are to be accepted, to cause the new electric line all trouble possible. The fact remains that the St. Johns line encountered many obstacles from that source. The Pere Marquette, whose track the St. Johns line crossed, delayed progress by resisting the building of the overhead bridge. Other lines added to these difficulties by delays in handling and delivering supplies and equipment to the new road. Finally, however, the roadbed was graded and the track laid to St. Johns to the head of Swegles street. Permits were secured by the company and a locomotive attached to an old passenger coach, began the passenger traffic, and the "Great Northern" was a reality. On March 26, 1901, practically the first trip over the line was made, when the train carried a party of St. Johns business men to Lansing, for the purpose of investigating the beet-sugar industry at that place, there being at that time, an agitation towards the establishment of a plant at St. Johns. The "Suburban" road was built with heavy rails and designed to carry freight, and before long freight cars were oc-

casional seen on the line. The promoters and contractors interested in the enterprise, became involved in difficulties among themselves over financial matters, and for a time affairs stood still, until court proceedings could straighten and adjust them. Permission to use steam as a motive power was extended from time to time, finally to December 14, 1902. Electric service was not fully installed until some months later, and by degrees the equipment and service of the line has reached its present perfection.

The St. Johns line is now owned and operated by a corporation known as the Lansing and Suburban Traction Company, which also controls the Lansing electric street railway, the St. Johns line being operated as a part of that system. The service on the line has improved marvelously since this change of management, and at present the road is splendidly equipped and successfully operated and has become a favorite line of travel to Lansing. The village of DeWitt, which so long was but a shadow of its former greatness in Clinton county history, has taken on new life, and noticeable improvements have taken place since the advent of the electric railway. The company runs one freight and baggage car daily, and has placed several sidings along its route for loading freight cars with produce, especially sugar-beets. It is not improbable that before long the company will be prepared to handle heavy freight in large quantities, and when that time comes Clinton county will have attained what it has been asking for all these years—a line of transportation southward.

The line has never been built northward from St. Johns. Various reasons have been given to explain this unfortunate fact. One is that the company is not yet financially strong enough for the undertaking; another is that experts have gone over the proposed route and reported that the population, taking into account the number of miles to be traversed, does not warrant the extending of the line. Maple Rapids is still without a railroad, and without doubt, were the line built northward, St. Johns would receive much benefit and the county generally would receive many advantages. However the

extending of the road to the north is but a matter of time. There was considerable talk, while the Lansing and St. Johns line was in progress of construction, of an electric line from Saginaw, incorporated as the Saginaw Southern, invading Clinton county from the north, but nothing has yet been accomplished. On the other hand, a corporation—or rather several corporations have been organized for the purpose of building a continuous line of electric railway connecting Grand Rapids and Detroit, which would take in Ovid, St. Johns and Fowler, and surveys have been made. It is thought by many who have given the matter attention, that the city of St. Johns will, in the future, become a center for electric railway lines.

GROWTH OF THE SETTLEMENTS.

After considering the obstacles in the path of the pioneer who sought a home and competency among the wilds of Clinton, the wonder is that these settlements progressed as rapidly as history records they did. The fact is that after the establishment of the isolated settlements here and there by small groups of families, thus in each instance forming the nucleus of a community, the national and civic progress of the county is no less than marvelous. These settlements were composed of families who were willing to brave the hardships of pioneer life in order that they might build homes, and the home is the fundamental institution upon which civil society is founded. Once these homes, however simple, whatever the privation, the school, church, county and township organizations must naturally follow.

As has been recorded herein, George Campau, the Indian trader, entered the Maple River country in 1832. Makitoquet, the chief, and his people were then the occupants of this section, and the white settlers came into intimate contact with them. Campau purchased the northwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section number eight of what is now Essex township, in November of 1832, and some time later established his trading station. It will

be noted that this purchase was at the site of the present village of Maple Rapids, and that the Maple river, so important a factor in the progress of Clinton county, is right at hand. In 1835 Louis Campau, a brother of George Campau, took up the south forty acres of the eighty-acre tract described as the west one-half of the northwest quarter of the section numbered above, and shortly after George Campau built a home at the "Rapids," upon the north forty above described, for his wife and children, whom he brought with him. The dwelling he created was of the pioneer pattern, and near it he built his store building for he was the Indian trader. This building of hewn logs, remained standing for years after its builder was forgotten. It was here that the people of Makitoquet exchanged and bartered the forest products, furs and peltries, for the trader's merchandise. Campau, being a fluent Frenchman, was able to converse with his Indian customers either in French or Chippewa dialect, an accomplishment indispensable to Indian traders of the northwest. Tobacco, whiskey, cheap calicoes, knives, lead and powder, and trinkets, toys and ornaments of various attractiveness and utility to his customers, constituted his stock in trade. This trading post was the center of community life in the northwest Clinton for some time. The township of Wandagon in 1838, and Lebanon in 1839, held their first township meetings at this post. In 1842 John Johnson purchased the interests of Campau, who went to Grand Rapids. Following Campau came Hiram Benedict, Timothy H. Pettit, and their families, with John Brown, a single man. These pioneers came from Saratoga, New York, in 1837. Benedict purchased the west half of section nine, and later the east one hundred and sixty acres of section eight came into his possession, this giving him control of a tract of four hundred and sixty acres of land. It is interesting to note that Benedict was successively supervisor of Wandagon, Lebanon, Bengal and Essex townships, which positions of honor and trust he held without changing his residence. This fact is due to the changes in boundaries of the townships in

course of their development, as will be described later.

Lyman Webster, called "Maquah" by his Indian neighbors, and Chauncey M. Stebbins, came on the scene from Ionia in 1837, and settled in the southeastern quarter of the Essex country upon sections thirty-five and thirty-six. Daniel Kellogg and Sylvester Stevens came from Washtenaw and in 1839 located upon section nineteen, where Mr. Stevens built a saw-mill on Hayworth creek, which crosses sections nineteen and twenty. This mill afterwards became the property of Thomas Irwin and William Hewitt, and was one of several enterprises of its kind established in early days along the valley of the Maple and its tributaries.

In 1840, Lucene Eldridge, Joshua Frink and Joshua Coomer founded homes upon sections thirty-four and thirty-five; Solomon Moss came in 1841 from Cayuga county, New York, to section thirty-three.

James Sowle, Jr., originally from New York, later a resident of Washtenaw county, selected lands on sections twenty-one, two and three, and in July of 1837 built his residence. Mr. Sowle was a carpenter and mill-wright by trade, and superintended the construction of the Wacousta mills in 1837. He erected the first mills at Hubbardston and Maple Rapids and constructed the first frame barn in the township of Essex in 1839. He was on the most friendly terms with his Indian neighbors and frequently plowed their patches of land upon which the Indian women raised corn, potatoes and turnips, according to their custom. He received maple sugar which the Indians along the Maple made in considerable quantities, as compensation for his services.

In June of 1840, there were in the Essex county fifteen resident tax-payers; in 1844 the number had increased to thirty-one; six years later there were seventy tax-paying citizens residing in township eight north of range three west, and in 1860 the number had increased to one hundred and ninety-eight. The township of Essex then had a population of over one thousand; Maple Rapids was a village of two hundred and fourteen dwelling houses. Farms

of large acreage had been cleared and were under cultivation. The settlements had been divided into school districts and the people were prosperous and happy.

But before the trader's station had been built on the Maple river at Maple Rapids, and prior to the entry of Rochester colony into the wilderness of Duplain, Captain David Scott, with his family, had left Ann Arbor in Washtenaw county, bound for Clinton. Wagons drawn by ox teams were the means of transportation and the journey was full of peril and hardship. The courageous party reached the present site of DeWitt village on October 4, 1833. The family occupied an Indian wigwam for several weeks before their log house was ready for occupancy. Captain Scott had previously located one thousand four hundred and twenty-six acres of land in DeWitt township. These settlers brought with them one horse and seventeen head of cattle. In 1834, six hundred and forty bushels of wheat were raised from a twenty-acre field. In 1839 Captain Scott erected a frame building for a store-room and grocery. In 1838 Milo H. Turner, agent of George T. Clark, who had located land on the south side of the Looking Glass, brought a stock of goods to the settlement and opened a store in DeWitt village in a log building. By utilizing the saw-mill of Hiram Stowell, he built a large frame building which was used as a tavern. In 1844 Milo Turner and his brother, Jesse Foot Turner, who arrived in 1839, erected a grist-mill on the Looking Glass which was destroyed by fire in 1847, but rebuilt. The grist-mill was a valuable addition to the pioneer village and adjacent country, as previous to its construction, the settlers were compelled to journey to the Wacousta mill with their grain, the latter being put up in 1837.

Chauncey S. Ferguson located with his family upon section six in DeWitt in 1834. This pioneer came from Oakland county. The third pioneer to come to this region was Franklin Oliver, who journeyed from Niagara county, New York, in 1835. He entered upon a tract of over two hundred acres. He built a saw-mill but never accomplished much with it be-

cause of lack of power. The fourth newcomer, it is claimed, was William M. Webb who, in 1835, entered a tract of one hundred and seventy acres upon section six. Webb came from Plymouth, Wayne county, and was successful in clearing and improving the land he located. Ephraim H. Utley followed William M. Webb into the DeWitt settlement and started a clearing upon section seven. Utley was prominent in the public affairs of his day, practicing law, acting as county commissioner, and holding township office. The Goodrich neighborhood was opened by Alanson Goodrich, who appeared in 1835; made a land entry upon section seven in 1837. The first school house in Clinton was erected upon the Goodrich plat. Isaac Hewitt also came in 1835 from Steuben county, New York, stopping at section seventeen.

Washington Jackson, of Wayne county, was the first circuit preacher to invade this settlement. Services were held by him at dwelling houses as early as 1838. One by one, family by family, the DeWitt settlement increased in number. In 1839 twenty-eight descriptions of property were on the assessment roll of the township, while in 1840 the township embraced within the limits of the present township of DeWitt, contained forty-five resident tax-payers.

It will be noted that George Campau purchased land on section eight in Essex township on November 30, 1832, but did not occupy the same until some time in 1835, after Louis Campau, his brother, had entered lands on the same section on July 11, 1835. Captain David Scott, with Mrs. Scott and two sons, Charles and David, reached their land in DeWitt on October 4, 1833. As far as actual settlement is concerned, Captain David Scott was the first pioneer, as far as records disclose, to establish himself in Clinton county. Settlements were made in Lebanon, and Eagle townships in 1834, and in Watertown in 1835 Calvin Martin became a settler upon lands which he had previously entered. In 1836 the townships of Bath, Dallas, Duplain, Greenbush, Ovid, Olive, Riley and Victor received each its first settlers, Bingham and Bengal being settled the

following year. Thus from 1833 to and including 1837, every township of Clinton county had its group of pioneers who began at once the task of clearing away forests, building saw-mills and grist-mills, driving out their forest enemies, and paving the way for the founding of community and civic life, by establishing homes, in a wilderness almost isolated from the civilized world. The story of these settlements will now be briefly narrated, and then we shall learn how these pioneers lived, and their customs and methods of surmounting the obstacles by which an unsubdued wilderness obstructed their paths.

PIONEER LIFE AND PROGRESS.

On May 2, 1834, Daniel Barker became the owner of land on sections thirty and thirty-one of what is now Lebanon township, his location being in the southwest portion of that township, eight north of range four west. This pioneer's choice was a fortunate one, as he located in a most beautiful and fertile section of country. In the fall of the same year our pioneer settler brought his wife and infant children to their wilderness home from Washtenaw where he had settled after leaving his native Connecticut. After building his house, the work of clearing his land for cultivation began and after three years of toil twenty-five of his virgin acres responded to the husbandman's sowing. Here were born the first pair of twins who breathed Clinton county air, on June 1, 1837, an event which excited much interest. This settler was compelled to do his trading at Ionia, and on one of those tedious journeys he was drowned in crossing the Maple river. His oxen perished with him. This tragic circumstance happened in November, 1837. It was in the following March that an Indian, aided by his dog, discovered the body under the ice.

The Vance brothers, John, Andrew and William, arrived from New York state in the month of May, 1837. John Vance, of the three, was married and brought his wife and two daughters with him. This family began operations on section thirty-one, and later figured in

the organization of Wandagon township, and later took a prominent part in Lebanon's affairs. John A. Millard, related to John Vance, arrived on the ground in July, 1837. Millard, with his wife and two infant children, one of whom was but six weeks old, started from his New York home in a wagon drawn by a yoke of oxen. The team wearing out, was traded towards a span of horses, and the weary travelers reached their destination after six weeks of plodding. Sebastian Beckwith purchased lands in this vicinity in 1835. After his death in the year 1838, his brothers, one Dr. Norton H. and the other, Miner Y., occupied the Clinton lands. These settlers also came from Washtenaw county, where they had located after moving from Geneva, New York. It is reported that Norton H. Beckwith built a frame house and barn in 1840. In December, 1838, Charles Sessions, who came with his parents from Onondaga county, New York, and settled in Ionia county in Lyons township, began improvements upon a tract of one hundred and twenty acres which lay in section twenty-two. His neighbors were the East Plains community before mentioned. Our pioneer started out with an axe and twenty dollars, but his labors counted much in opening the wilderness of central Lebanon as yet not invaded. His associates were Indians and wild animals until 1840, when Miriam McCooley became his wife. Mr. Session's first ox team grew under his eye from a pair of calves.

Mr. Jay Sessions, a son of Charles Sessions, is now a resident of Lebanon. In a history of the township, prepared by Mr. Sessions for the Clinton County Pioneer Society, Mr. Sessions says, "In the spring of 1837, Charles Sessions, father of the writer of this sketch, the eldest of a family of seventeen children, came from Onondaga county, New York, on the lake, with a sister and two brothers, to Detroit, with wagon, ox yokes, chains, household goods, etc., where they met their father who had crossed Ohio and purchased two yoke of oxen. With this outfit they drove through, making twelve to fifteen miles daily. From Pontiac it was an unbroken wilderness. The journey lay

through DeWitt, where were found a few settlers. The first day out from the latter village they stayed over night in the woods near the late Cortland Hill's residence in Bengal, which was prior to his moving there. Mr. Sessions first went with his parents one mile west of Matherton, but in December, 1838, he put up a log hut on the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section twenty-two in Lebanon, being six miles from any white neighbors, and lived there alone until August 27, 1840, when he married Miriam Cooley, of Ionia county."

Casual reference has been made to salt springs along the Maple river. In 1836 and 1837 Robert S. Parks, Lawson S. Warner et al., of Ionia, bought lands of section ten, fifteen, seventeen and twenty. It is said that "Parks sunk a barrel of salt in a hole on the bottom of Maple river for purposes of speculation." However, the original name "Wandagon," signified salt springs, and early residents of Shiawassee have asserted that Indians obtained salt from Lebanon before Clinton was well known. Anyhow, a corporation was organized by legislative act of 1838, named the "Clinton Salt-works Company." Frame buildings were erected and a village plat made; advertising was done in the financial centers of the east. The company had ingenuity and land but little salt. The "Clinton Salt-works Bank" was also born in 1838, whose history was similar to that of other "wildcat banks," which did such great damage to business in Michigan during that period of "frenzied finance."

In 1840 nine resident tax-payers were enrolled. They were assessed upon an aggregate of one thousand seven hundred and nineteen acres. The speculating enterprises before mentioned, retarded the settlement of the township, so that in 1850 there were but thirty tax-payers residing within Lebanon's borders, while in Essex, whose first actual settlement was later than that of Lebanon, there were seventy. However, the next ten years was a most successful decade in the township's progress, there being at that time one hundred and thirty-three resident property owners.

In 1831, Anthony Niles and Stephen B. Groger, accompanied by their families, came to Detroit from Genesee county, New York, by the steamboat Robert Fulton. With them they brought their supply of goods and chattels in boxes and barrels. After landing at Detroit they moved on into Oakland county by means of ox teams hitched to wagons. Later Niles, with others, followed the Indian trail from Pontiac westward to the present site of Portland. In February, Niles and Groger and families started west from Troy, in Oakland county. When DeWitt township was reached their horses became mired and after much trouble were extricated. The cabin of Captain Scott was reached after a laborious journey. Here the party with others, Daniel Clark, Herman Thomas and John Benson, decided to continue the trip by means of boats and rafts down the Looking Glass. The rude crafts were finally launched, and with Clark, Thomas and Benson aboard the journey down the river began. Niles and Groger, with a yoke of oxen, remained on land to wend a tedious path through the forests. The water transportation did not prove successful, as the raft "struck a snag," and the navigators were forced to land. The goods carried by the raft were transferred to the whitewood "dug-outs" and operations were resumed. The boats were overloaded and one of them came near enough sinking to lose a coop of fowls for their owners. The goods, wares and merchandise of the party were landed and transferred near section twenty-three of Eagle. The party on board the water craft moved on to the present site of Portland, in Ionia county. When Niles reached that vicinity he pitched his tent. One of his cows strayed from the camp and Niles spent the next day looking for her. In his search he had an opportunity to observe the country. He followed on to the Indian village where his companions stopped. He soon concluded, however, that the spot where he had lost his cow was the place for him to locate, and in consequence the whole party returned. Section twenty-three was the choice of them all, and Daniel Clark and Herman Thomas started for the White Pigeon land office for the purpose of entering lands for them-

selves and Niles, Groger and Benson. Niles and Groger remained upon the lands they had selected, while Clark and Thomas did not return until the following fall. On the 1st day of March, 1834, Niles' son, Ezekiel, felled the first tree which fell by a woodman's axe in Eagle. The Niles log house was built near the spot where the pioneer had pitched his tent on the journey into the interior. The second dwelling was erected by Groger. The first birth in Eagle was that of Susan Groger, who saw light in October, 1834.

John Benson and Herman Thomas were the next to build cabins on their lands in Eagle. In the fall of 1834 Anthony Niles built a log house twenty-eight by thirty feet in dimensions and here the first church organization of Eagle came to life.

In the year 1836 immigration throughout the county increased at a considerable rate, as has been noted, and Eagle received its proportion. In 1836 the first frame building was constructed by Anthony Niles and son for Jesse Monroe from lumber brought from Portland. The building was located on section seven. In the same year one Peter Kent built a saw-mill for Philo Beers on section number fourteen. Another saw-mill was made by Henry Gibbs for Philo Doty. Among the other early settlers are the following: Oliver Beers, on section twenty-six; Philo Beers, section fourteen; Charles Beers, section thirty-four; Morris Allen, on section twenty-three; Joseph Eddy, section fifteen; Jacob DeWitt, on section fifteen; Valentine Cryderman, section thirteen, and so the list might be continued. In 1841, seven years after Anthony Niles built his cabin, there were at least forty-five resident tax-payers in Eagle township.

Daniel Clark's brother, David Clark, accompanied him on his return to Eagle township, after entering his land in 1834. The two brothers felled the timber on five acres of the plat, preparatory to making a clearing, and left for Pontiac. In the fall of the same year, Daniel Clark with another brother, Henry, finished the clearing and sowed a field of wheat. In the fall of 1835, Jonas Clark, who had set-

tled in Oakland in 1833, joined his brothers in Eagle. This family performed a considerable part in the pioneer days of the township. Only recently, a member of this group of settlers died at his home in the township of his choice. Born in Rutland county in Vermont, in 1817, he visited Eagle in 1834, when but seventeen years of age. In September, 1835, he returned with his parents and remained until the day of his death, October 24, 1905. He was a son of David Clark, before mentioned. In 1841 the township had forty-five land-owners whose names appeared upon its tax-rolls. Of these, Stephen Groger held one hundred and twenty acres on section twenty-two; Oliver Doty, two hundred and forty acres on sections twenty-five and twenty-six; W. F. Jenison, two hundred and forty acres on section twenty-two; Joseph Eddy, three hundred and eighty-five acres on sections fourteen and fifteen. Out of the total of forty-five, four were on section twenty-two, six on twenty-three, five on twenty-five. Orange Eddy was alone on section two; Jason Macomber had number four all to himself; George W. Jones was the only landlord on thirty-one; Henry Rowland held one hundred and fifty-five acres on thirteen, while Oliver Rowland owned one hundred and eighty-two acres of the same section. Henry Rowland's family was the seventh of the settlers to locate in Eagle, and in another chapter of this narrative will appear his story of the pioneer's life in Eagle, as related by Mrs. M. J. Niles. Eagle village, which is located on section twenty, was not platted until the advent of the Detroit, Lansing & Northern Railroad (then the Ionia and Lansing), in 1873.

Watertown township is divided into two near nearly equal divisions by the Looking Glass river which follows a westward course through sections thirteen, fourteen, fifteen, sixteen, seventeen, eighteen, bending north from section seventeen and traversing the southern part of section eight. The Looking Glass was utilized to a considerable extent in this region for water-power and the remains of many primitive mills may be seen along its banks. It will be remembered that James Sowle, the Essex settler,

built the Wacousta mill in Watertown in 1837. Section twelve received the first Watertown settler in 1835, when Calvin Marvin brought his family from Oakland county to his one hundred and twenty-acre tract. Dr. Seth Marvin settled near his father and began the practice of medicine, later moving to DeWitt, then the central settlement of the county. Samuel Foreman, originally a New York man, but directly from Wayne county, located upon section eleven in 1835, being the second settler in that region. Samuel Hill, another Wayne county settler, began operations on section fifteen. In 1836, Edward Butterfield purchased land on section twelve, but did not settle upon the same until 1838; in 1837 a settler from Tioga county, New York, traveled the Dexter trail to the Ionia land office and became the holder of land on sections two and three. His name was Selah Ferris. He began his clearing the following year. William Mosher, also arrived on the scene in 1837; the number of residents increased rapidly, so that in 1841, there were thirty-nine land-owners. Of this number W. Hubbel held possession of three hundred and ninety-one acres on sections seven, eight, seventeen and eighteen. Lands were located and entered in Watertown at the early date of 1834, but the first actual settlement was made as above stated. Benjamin Silsby, who came to the township in 1838 from Steuben county, New York, engaged in the business of moving settlers from Detroit and Pontiac and other points, to Clinton county. Later he followed the occupation of a peddler and finally, with Harvey Hunter, opened a store in Wacousta, in 1840. Money being scarce, hides, wheat and other commodities were the medium of exchange. In 1839, Parker Webber came to Wacousta from New York, and took charge of the Wacousta grist mill. The first grist put through the mill was a bushel of corn. Tradition does not inform us as to the amount of "toll," which the miller took for this grist.

County School Commissioner T. H. Townsend, in an article on Watertown history, presented by him to the Clinton County Pioneer

Society recently, has the following to say regarding the naming of this township: "I have been unable definitely to settle as to the derivation of the name Watertown, but here is at least a plausible theory. It is a generally well known fact of history that emigration takes place along the parallels. By that I mean that a people emigrating from a certain latitude in the east, for instance, say one hundred, five hundred or a thousand miles, will be found making homes for themselves in about the same latitude that they had occupied in the east. Trace the history of each people from east to west, following parallels, and you will find them to possess many things in common, common habits and tastes and the same family names, the same geographical names. Look on your maps and you will find Clinton county crosses by the same parallels as central New York and northern Massachusetts. And throughout New York and Massachusetts you will find the geographical names of Essex, Clinton, Rochester, DeWitt and Watertown; Watertown especially being a favorite name in that section of the east. As above stated, the historic settlers of Watertown, almost to an individual, either directly or indirectly, came from Massachusetts or New York and that, together with the fact that the part of Watertown first settled, was well watered (hence the name a fitting one) would at least establish a plausible theory upon which to found a reason for christening the organization Watertown."

In 1836 settlements throughout the county multiplied rapidly. During this year, actual settlements were made for the first time in Bath, Dallas, Duplain, Greenbush, Ovid, Olive, Riley and Victor townships. In 1837 the list was completed, when Cortland Hill and Lucius Morton settled Bengal and Bingham, respectively. It is worthy of notice that DeWitt township, which was actually settled the first of all townships of the county, was for some years the commercial center of the county and contained the county seat while Bingham was the last of the whole number to receive a settler in December, 1837, and now contains the largest city of the county and has the county seat.

Reference has been made to the discouragements which the settler in Bath township encountered, because of the large amount of marsh and swamp lands which the township contained within its borders. The settlement and development of this section of country was slow, because of these conditions. On the other hand, some of the settlers who had first taken possession of the township, preferred to hunt and fish, rather than to clear land and make farms and these persons regarded the encroachments of immigrants with disfavor, even to the point of resistance. All sorts of schemes were resorted to by this unscrupulous class to discourage and prevent further settlement of the county. Roads were blockaded; warning notices were posted. In some instances the more respectable settlers were actually driven from the township.

Ira Cushman was doubtless the first settler to locate in Bath. He entered upon section nineteen in 1836. He brought his family to his land in the winter of 1837. The log house he built was twenty-six feet long by sixteen feet wide, quite a building for those days in Clinton county. His first crops were fields of corn and potatoes. In 1836 Silas W. Rose appeared and looked the ground over, and in April of the next year, shortly after Cushman had taken his abode on section nineteen, Rose landed on the ground and settled upon a tract of three hundred and twenty acres on section twenty-three. His family consisted of his wife and five children. He was the fortunate possessor of three ox teams, a wagon, two cows and farming implements, besides a reasonable household equipment. There is some doubt as to whom belongs the credit of plowing the first furrow in Bath township, Cushman or Rose. In the spring of 1837 James Smith settled upon section thirty-six. In the autumn of the same year Jacob Conklin built his cabin on section seven. It is said that this house contained but one board, and that was a part of the single door the cabin had. Section eighteen was entered by Nathaniel Newman and family at about the same time. Newman died in 1838. The conditions above mentioned, which re-

tarded the growth of the township, had their effect to a late date. In 1852 the aggregate valuation of the assessable property, as rated by the board of supervisors of the township, was \$18,450.00, as against \$71,051.00 for DeWitt; \$54,586.00 for Eagle; and \$48,242.00 for Essex.

In 1843 there were twenty-four votes cast for supervisor; in 1850 the number was thirty-four; in 1860 the number had increased to one hundred and three; in 1870 to one hundred and twenty-six and in 1880 the number of votes cast was two hundred and ninety-six.

This township is drained by the Looking Glass river, and during the last twenty-five years the progress of the township has been rapid.

Dallas township is drained by Stony creek, which flows westward through Dallas from Bengal. In the early days this stream was of more consequence than now and was used to some extent as a water-power. The old road following the line of this stream through Dallas, westward, was formerly an important avenue of travel. In 1836, when Morris Boughton and Benjamin Welsch came into Clinton, Welsch was the first settler in Dallas, while Boughton was the first to locate in Riley. Welsch established himself in section thirty-six near the road cleared by the Dexter Colony, on its march to Ionia before mentioned. In 1837 one Simeon McCoy put up a cabin upon a four hundred-acre tract on section twenty-seven, owned by Giles Isham, of Lyons. McCoy left the country after clearing eleven acres. George F. Dutton, born in Chenango county, New York, moved to Detroit with his mother, and from there located in Ionia and established himself upon the Grand river in the spring of 1835. In 1840 he exchanged his Ionia property for a tract of one hundred and sixty acres on section twenty-two of Dallas. At this time, McCoy had departed. It is said that Nathan Bigelow and his wife were living in a wagon box on section twenty-three, one mile east of Dutton's place, when the Dutton family arrived. Bigelow's neighbors turned in and helped him build a cabin. Dutton was one of the more

fortunate settlers who owned horses and he made use of his opportunity and engaged in the business of hauling merchandise from Detroit to the western settlements. He followed the line of the old Dexter trail in making his trips. Northern Dallas received its first settler in the person of Andrew R. Vance, a bachelor, who located on section four. He came from the Vance family who settled on the Lebanon Plains at an early date. At about the time of Dutton's appearance in Dallas, the famous Parks family settled upon the Isham tract where McCoy began his clearing. Smith Parks, with a family of seventeen children, invaded Dallas and this family became a sturdy factor in the history of the township. Davis Parks, a brother to Smith Parks, settled upon section twenty-seven also. He and his brother built a saw-mill upon a site on Stony creek in 1840, hauling the lumber for construction from Miles Mansfield's lumber mill on the Looking Glass, in Eagle. Davis Parks came from Oakland county to Dallas, and made five trips over the long road with an ox-team, in moving his goods. In the early days, a band of sturdy, thrifty German settlers crossed the Dallas line from Westphalia and settled upon lands south of Stony creek. Among these were John Schaffer, who lived on section thirty-one; John A. Fedewa, who conducted a store on section thirty-two. Little progress was made in the settlement of northern Dallas until after the advent of the Detroit and Milwaukee Railway. The township was named through the suggestion of George F. Dutton.

The question arises, why is it that Ovid township, lying upon the eastern border of Clinton county, was one of the last in being settled. What explanation there is, will be disclosed by this article. The surface of the country confined within the borders of this township is level, the soil fertile; the township is traversed from north to south by the Maple river and its tributaries.

The settlement of Ovid is linked with the establishment of Rochester colony in Duplain in 1836. Samuel Barker located upon section six of Ovid township in July of that year,

and erected his log cabin upon the north line of that section. Reference to a county map will show that he was a neighbor of the Duplain settlers of the same period. Barker staid on section six until December, 1836, when he moved over to the Colony with his friends. The cabin with its bark floor and roof was not long vacant. In the early part of 1836, Allen Lounsbury and William H. Farager had located land on sections four and six, and in December, 1836, Lounsbury arrived with his family from Oakland county, having made the journey by means of an ox-team and wagon. Lounsbury took up a residence in the Barker cabin while he built his cabin on section four, in which work he was aided by Enoch Willis, a brother-in-law. The Lounsbury family suffered its share of privations which were the lot of the pioneer. On one occasion in the spring of 1837, the head of that household started on foot for Laingsburg for a supply of flour which the family was in need of. Not being able to obtain any at Laing's store, he continued to DeWitt, where he was successful. Shouldering his load, he trudged home and reached his destination after a three days' absence. In 1837 the southern portion of the township received as its first settler, who was the third to enter the township, John Cross, who arrived with his family in September of that year. Mr. Cross and his brother, Thomas Cross, had been through the country the year before in search of a location and had built a rude cabin on section thirty-six. This dismal home to which the family came, had no floor, nor doors, and not even a window. The first nights after their arrival the family slept in the wagon box until a bedstead could be made. They prepared their meals over a log fire, not having a stove. These settlers suffered considerable difficulty in warding off starvation. In 1838 found the senior Cross preparing to remove his family to the east. It was his intention to wait until a later day, when the country should be more generally civilized, before he proceeded farther in clearing and improving his land. In 1844 he returned to the cabin, where he had left his goods stored, with the intention of returning to his estate, but

found that his precautions had not been effective and that his outfit had been stolen by some unscrupulous wanderer.

The next settler to take possession of Ovid lands was William Van Sickle, who built a cabin in the southern part of section thirty-one in the summer of 1838. A small clearing was made, but here all attempts at improvement ceased. Inquisitive persons began to investigate, and it was concluded that this cabin was nothing less than a bogus dollar mint. An expedition set out from Detroit, upon information furnished by Henry Leach, of Scioto, and captured Van Sickle and his gang, while they were engaged in the act of coining counterfeit Mexican dollars. This locality has retained the name "Bogus Settlement" to date. In 1837 Stephen Pearl settled at the present site of Shepardsville; in the fall of 1839, Jobey Denison, later famous as a bear-hunter, came to the township. Later Frederick Cranson, John Voorheis, Moses Smith and Joseph Parmenter arrived. David Cranson began a clearing on section twenty-five in 1838, and in 1839, Mr. Voorheis moved with his family into the inhospitable shanty left by his predecessor, and began operations. At this time the country north of section twenty-five was an unbroken wilderness. Solomon Bush and O. Carpenter took up land on section twenty-four. In 1840 the tax-roll was as follows:

Allen Lounsbury, section 4, 160 acres.
 Enoch Willis, section 5, 80 acres.
 William Farager, section 6, 240 acres.
 John Jessop, section 9, 160 acres.
 Stephen Pearl, sections 9-10, 60 acres.
 Frederick Cranson, section 15, 40 acres.
 Jude Carter, personal.
 David B. Cranson, section 25, 160 acres.
 William Van Sickle, section 31, 160 acres.
 John McCollum, section 31, 80 acres.
 James Nelson, section 31, 80 acres.
 Enos Kenyon, section 25, 80 acres.
 Jobes Denison, section 35, 120 acres.
 Lawrence Cortright, section 36, 80 acres.
 William Swarthout, section 36, 320 acres.
 James Gunsally, section 5, 80 acres.
 A survey of the above record indicates that

in 1840 only nine sections of the township had resident land owners upon them.

The settlement of Ovid township must be associated with that of Duplain, inasmuch as the first settlements in both townships were made by the same group of immigrants from the east. The Rochester colony originated in the city of Rochester, New York. At a meeting of those interested on February 29, 1836, articles of association were entered into. By these articles, the organization was designated as "The Rochester Colony." The raising of a fund for the purchase of lands was provided by these articles. One peculiar provision regarding purchase and ownership of lands was as follows: "Deeds for any purchase of lands may be executed to the agents as grantees, but expressed to be to them as joint tenants in common, in order that there may be a survivorship on the death of either. The lands, although conveyed thus absolutely for the sake of convenience, shall be considered as purchased and held in trust for the subscribers who contribute to the funds." It was the plan that the lands purchased by the company should be surveyed and divided into farm lots of eighty acres each and village lots. A share consisted of one farm lot and one or more village lots. The lots were drawn at Rochester city, and each subscriber received a contract in writing from the company's agent, securing to him an interest in the land which fell to him in drawing. After a share-holder had made an actual settlement upon his land or had improved the same to the extent of one-fourth of the cost, value thereof, he received a deed of the fee title to his share. Should any land be left, it was provided that the same should be sold at auction, and the proceeds divided among the share-holders. The intention of the association was to establish an actual settlement and community in the far west and as a precaution, their articles provided that in case any subscribing shareholder failed to make improvements within eighteen months after drawing his share, as required by the by-laws, his holding should be forfeited and sold at public auction. The proceeds not exceeding original cost were paid to the subscriber, after

taxes, assessments and charges were deducted, and if any balance remained, it went to the share-holders in good standing. Any person was entitled to membership and a vote in the association by subscribing for one share of one hundred and twenty-five dollars, five dollars payable at once and the balance payable upon call. In this manner a purchasing fund was provided for. As has been stated, some of the lands purchased and surveyed under this arrangement lay in Ovid township. The tax-roll of that township for 1840 shows an assessment to James Gunsally upon "lot 43" upon section five thereof. Samuel Barker, the first Ovid settler, was the owner of a colony lot on section six and settled there. At a meeting of the association on April 2, 1836, W. G. Russell, Joseph Sever and E. R. Everest were authorized to act as agents for the association as provided for in the original articles. Among the original subscribers were the following: E. R. Everest, W. G. Russell, Joseph Sever, W. P. Stanton, Jacob Martin, Oliver Bebee, Benjamin Carpenter, Joseph Atwood, Calvin Brainard, William Chynworth, Samuel Barker, M. T. Croode, Francis Faxon, Samuel Graves, John Ferdon, Electus Boardman, E. W. Collins, Samuel Brass, Henry Wilson, Rufus Collier, Jr., Martha Osborn, V. R. Cook, P. A. Ford, Rowley and Brittan, and E. Rowley. Many of these names are familiar ones in Clinton county history.

At the meeting for drawing lots, after the agents of the association had arranged for the purchase of a tract in Clinton, on June 29, 1836, lots were drawn as follows:

Edward R. Everest, farm lots 4, village lots 12.
 William G. Russell, farm lots 2, village lots 5.
 Joseph Sever, farm lots 2, village lots 7.
 John Ferdon, farm lots 2, village lots 7.
 William Cynowirth, farm lots 2, village lots 9.
 Benjamin Carpenter, farm lots 3, village lots 13.
 Samuel Graves, farm lots 3, village lots 10.
 Oliver Bebee, farm lots 2, village lots 5.
 Samuel Barker, farm lots 2, village lots 4.
 M. R. Croode, farm lots 2, village lots 8.
 Jacob Martin, farm lots 1, village lots 4.

John Boardman, farm lots 1, village lots 3.
 Electus Boardman, farm lots 1, village lots 5.
 Edwin W. Collins, farm lots 1, village lots 1.
 Rufus Collier, Jr., farm lots 1, village lots 1.
 Van Rensselaer Cook, farm lots 1, village lots 1.
 Joseph Atwood, farm lots 1, village lots 1.
 W. P. and H. Stanton, farm lots 1, village lots 1.
 George S. Shelmire, farm lots 1, village lots 1.
 Henry N. Sever, farm lots 1, village lots 1.
 Samuel Brass, farm lots 1, village lots 3.
 Simanous Britton, farm lots 1, village lots 3.
 Martha Osborne, farm lots 1, village lots 2.
 P. A. Ford and E. Bliss, farm lots 1, village lots 2.
 Rowley and Britton, farm lots 1, village lots 2.
 Eleazer Rowley, farm lots 1, village lots 3.
 Calvin Brainard, farm lots 1, village lots 5.
 Francis Faxon, farm lots 2, village lots 5.
 Sylvester Bliss, farm lots 2, village lots 5.

It will be seen from the above table that two thousand six hundred acres of Clinton county lands were opened to probable settlement by that proceeding of June 29, 1836.

John Ferdon, Samuel Barker, whose land lay in Ovid township, and Oliver Bebee, were the first shareholders to enter upon their possessions. Joseph Sever and Francis Faxon followed them. In 1839 the list of resident tax-payers of the township of Duplain contained the names of E. R. Everest, Francis Faxon, Oliver Bebee, Joseph Sever, John Copeland and Samuel Barker, of the Colony settlers. Of these, E. R. Everest was assessed upon four hundred and eighty acres.

Referring to the three commissioners or agents, W. G. Russell, Joseph Sever and E. R. Everest, appointed by the association on April 2, 1836, they began operations for the selection and purchase of lands for the "Colony," immediately and on April 12, 1836, Russell and Sever began their journey westward. The attention of the agents had been directed before their departure to various localities. Different sections of Ohio and Indiana were pointed out to them as worthy of investigation. In Michigan the Grand River region was subject to ex-

ploration by them, as was the vicinity south of the present site of Grand Rapids; Ingham, Eaton, Barry and Clinton counties, together with the Saginaw country, were also to be investigated by these servants of the Rochester company.

In May following, these agents had made their purchase of sections twenty-eight, twenty-nine, thirty-one, thirty-two, thirty-three and the south-west quarter of section thirty of Duplain township; then known only by the terms of the United States survey; and sections six and seven of Ovid township, whose settlement has already been mentioned herein. The tract thus purchased consisted of a fraction over four thousand three hundred acres. The purchase price was \$5,003.82.

The story of the laborious wanderings of these agents, and the selection of land in Clinton county, is told by a letter written by Agent Russell to his colleague Everest, which was as follows:

BRONSON MICH., May 11, 1836.

E. R. Everest: Sir: We arrived in Detroit Friday, 22d of April, making ten days from Rochester; found the roads bad. The Ball horse tried and we had to put him off. We exchanged him for a pony and paid \$35. We stayed in Detroit until the Monday following; got what information we could from Messrs. Alcott, Ketchum, Strong and others that we thought advisable to inquire, and started on the Pontiac turnpike leading through the northwest part of the territory. We stopped and explored different sections of the country. We found all the important points taken, excepting one which lies on the Maple river. We spent some four days in that part. We think that the water privileges are good and the land first best. Sever and myself are much pleased with it, although it is timbered land. The timber is beech, maple, hickory, oak, bass, butter-nut and black-walnut, and as handsome as you ever saw, and well watered with beautiful springs. There is a contemplated canal to connect the Maple and Shiawassee together near this place, which, if that takes place, will cause a great drift of business through this section

of the country, as it will save something like one thousand miles of water-carriage around the lakes. We thought best to look further, and went to Barry county. We went, but soon returned. Got satisfied that it was too heavy timbered and rough, broken land for us. We then made up our minds that *the Maple river must be the place*. We started off for Bronson that night; rode until eleven o'clock in the evening; put up at a tavern, and got permission to sleep on the floor. Started in the morning; fell in company with a *speculator*; was satisfied that he was after our land. Feeling determined not to give it up, I changed horses with Sever, the other man being ahead a mile or two. I set out, determined not to *lose the prize if I lost the horse*. After we got within fourteen miles of Bronson I had a fresh horse to contend with. For four or five miles I let him go ahead, until we got on the last ten miles to the office. I passed him within a few miles of the office and got in my application a few minutes before him, after coming ten miles in forty minutes. The country around this place is new, and if any family should leave Rochester for this, they had better bring everything they want for family use. There is no house near. If any one should set off before we got home you must direct them from Detroit to take the road leading northwest fifty miles to Grand Blanc; then take a west course to Mr. William's on the Shiawassee river, where they will get all the information necessary. We applied on Friday last, and are to have our duplicates at nine o'clock this morning. We are to leave this place for the Maple today, with Mr. Hill, to make the survey and lay the lots. We feel glad to get away. It is like town-meeting here every day (Sundays excepted). We shall be in Rochester about the middle of June probably.

WILLIAM G. RUSSELL.

For the Colony.

The lots for the colony were platted by Calvin G. Hill, surveyor, who was accompanied by Agent Russell and Sever in the work. The plat of the survey was recorded October 27, 1837. This plat was forwarded by "E. R. Everest, acting agent for the Rochester

Colony." The village plat was recorded at the same date. The village survey was made by one Benjamin H. Brown.

The Maple river, which crossed section twenty-nine of the colony purchase in a north-easterly course, offered good water-power facilities, whose value to the colony was early appreciated by its agents. After the return to Rochester of Russell and Sever, the day after the meeting at which the lots were drawn, the company decided to sell the water-power privileges on section twenty-nine. They were desirous of having mills established there, however, indicating again their serious intentions towards permanent settlements. It was estimated that there was power enough to run two saws and three sets of stones—the colony would at first need lumber and grist mills above all other enterprises. Willis Tempshall purchased the site, and as part of the purchase contract, bound himself in the sum of three thousand dollars to have a saw-mill running with at least one saw within one year, and a grist mill, with at least one run of stone, within two years. The purchase price was one thousand one hundred and fifteen dollars.

In July, 1837, John Ferdon, Oliver Bebee and Samuel Barker, who were subscribers to the articles of association at Rochester, accompanied by their families and Ellen Lowe, began the journey westward. Of their company of sixteen persons, ten were children. The journey to Detroit was by the water route, and from that point by the customary ox-team outfits. They traveled the Grand River trail to a point north of Laingsburg, and from there northward through the wilderness. They cut a road of twenty miles through the forest, reaching their destination on July 28, 1836.

These settlers spent their first night after their arrival upon the Bebee lot, locating on Ferdon's lot the next day. Here they erected a house of logs and with bark roof and floor. This rude structure stood upon what is now Greenbush, the Ferdon lot lying to the western border of what is now Duplain. The Barker cabin on section six of Ovid, which has already been referred to, was the next to be built.

Bebee's cabin was next built in Duplain, being the first to be erected within the borders of that township, the first two named being in Greenbush and Ovid, respectively. The Barker and Bebee families were close neighbors as their cabins faced each other, one being upon the north border of Ovid, and the other upon the south line of Duplain. The progress of the colony was slower than expected by its founders. Joseph Sever and Francis Faxon were the next to arrive, Sever bringing his family with him. Faxon built a cabin and made a clearing and returned to Rochester, arriving later with his family in September of 1837. David Watson, a blacksmith, had already joined the settlers at this time. On November 15, 1837, Charles Baldwin arrived. As has been stated, Barker, who had settled in Ovid, moved across the line in December of the same year. His short trip of three miles northward was full of trouble, requiring a whole day. In fording the river the wagon became disconnected and was repaired only after tedious efforts by its owner.

Watson, the blacksmith, began to work at his trade in a shop on section thirty-one in 1837. Oliver Bebee, one of the first arrivals, was a carpenter. Samuel Brass, a later arrival, was a shoemaker, and later kept a store at the Colony. Tempshall finally established his saw-mill and grist-mill for the Colony. These mills were a great benefit to the community, as before their erection the settlers were compelled to travel to Ann Arbor, Pontiac and even Detroit, with their grain. Edward R. Everest opened a store, and through his efforts a postoffice was established. Dr. William B. Watson was the first physician to minister to the sick of the colony. A Methodist exhorter named Whiting was a resident of the community. He preached the funeral of Fidelia Carpenter, whose death in 1838 was the first in the colony.

After the Rochester colony had established itself, other settlers began to locate upon various sections of the township. Duplain township was first called the township of Sena, and the following list of resident tax-payers shows the situation in 1840:

John Burnett, colony lots 1 and 2, 160 acres.

Sterry Lyon, colony lots 2, 80 acres.

Sterry Lyon, section 11, 40 acres.

Abram Becker, colony lot 21, 80 acres.

Francis Faxon, colony lots 16 and 34 and southwest quarter of section twenty-four, 320 acres.

Oliver Bebee, colony lots 32 and 33, 160 acres.

Joseph Sever, colony lots 8 and 14, 160 acres.

Samuel Barker, colony lot 19, 80 acres.

Grove Cooper, colony lots 31 and 32, 160 acres.

H. M. Sever, colony lot 18, 80 acres.

Oliver Everest, colony lot 17, 80 acres.

John Ferdon, colony lot 29, 80 acres.

Benjamin Carpenter, colony lot 28, 80 acres.

David Watson, colony lot 26, fr. 20 acres.

Samuel Brass, colony lot 25, 80 acres.

Tempshall and Sever, mill lot, 9 acres.

Nathan Lowe, section 34, 160 acres.

Charles Stevens, section 27, 80 acres.

Sidney L. Smith, sections 27 and 23, 240 acres.

R. E. Craven, sections 10, 11, 22, 23, 400 acres.

Thomas Craven, Sr., section 14, 160 acres.

Thomas Craven, Jr., section 14, 80 acres.

Liberty Carter, section 24, 160 acres.

Patrick Galligan, section 12, 80 acres.

William B. Watson, section 2 and 21, 160 acres.

Chandler Coy, section 35, 80 acres.

Benjamin Hicks, section 11, 40 acres.

As a matter of fact, Liberty Carter did not actually settle upon section twenty-four until the spring of 1841; Patrick Galligan began began his clearing about the same time on section twelve.

The story of further progress of the colony will be taken up when the history of the village of Mapleton is given. This village was for years the center of the life of the little pioneer community, and its record is full of interesting items.

As has been stated, the new township was named Sena, but this name, like that of Wandagon, was not acceptable to the people, and Mrs. Watson, the wife of Dr. William B. Wat-

son, suggested the name of Duplain, which became the name of the township March 20, 1841. The Maple river, it will be remembered, was called by the early French travelers "La Riviere du Plain," and doubtless the new name was suggested by this.

The township of Greenbush, as it exists at the present time, borders Duplain upon the east and Essex on the west, and lies in the northern tier of townships of Clinton county. Its position, as regards the township of Duplain, and the fact that the Rochester colony settlers located themselves upon the Maple river in the southeastern portion of that township, accounts for the fact that the settlement of Greenbush was made at about the same time that the New York colony entered the township to the east. On the other hand, as has been stated herein, Essex township received its first actual settlers upon section eight in the northwestern region of the township, and as this township developed, its settlements extended from the Maple River village southeastward. In the southern portion of the present township of Greenbush, the newcomers encountered a vast area of swamp and marsh land, which impeded the progress of the township. It has already been observed that when John Ferdon, of the Rochester association, came with Bebee and Baker to the Rochester colony in 1836, he built his cabin across the line in Greenbush township on section thirty-six. Ferdon's land lay in both townships. Ferdon's residence upon his land in Greenbush was marked by experiences incident to pioneer life in a wilderness. This sturdy pioneer earned a reputation in his day as a great bear hunter. One story relates that in 1847 Ferdon killed nine bears aided only by a club and his hunting dog. It is also stated that Mr. Ferdon brought a stock of goods with him from the city of Rochester to his Clinton county home. It was his policy and practice to employ as many men as possible in clearing his lands, he having acquired a considerable acreage since his arrival in the county. From his cabin store-house in Greenbush, he distributed supplies to the men in his employ, and thus disposed of his stock of goods.

When Stephen Pearl came to Ovid in 1837, Samuel Rowell accompanied him and remained for a time at the Lounsbury residence in Ovid township. Later he purchased thirty acres of land of John Ferdon on section thirty-six and took up his residence. It may be stated that Mr. Rowell lived upon this place until 1876 and that his son, Stephen, still resides upon the homestead. In 1838, David Richmond and Thomas Fisk came to Michigan from Stafford, New York, for the purpose of locating land for themselves and friends living at the same place. Not desiring to purchase from speculators, they finally determined to locate upon land of sections twenty-two, twenty-three and twenty-seven of what is now Greenbush township. These sections, it will be noted, lay near the center of the township, and were at this early date, isolated from all other Clinton county settlements. Although the tract was bordered upon three sides by swamps almost impenetrable, nevertheless, these parties at once took steps to secure the title. They thereupon returned to Stafford, New York, where it was arranged among those who contemplated moving to this wilderness, that Thomas Fisk and others should return to Greenbush and make preparations, build cabins and commence clearings. In April, 1839, Thomas Fisk, G. W. Reed, Ora B. Styles, James Styles, Jr., and Henry Fisk, began their journey. They traveled the entire distance by ox teams by way of Canada. After their arrival the tedious work of erecting cabins and making clearings began. Before their first cabin was completed, the families of David Levy, W. N. Daggett, James Styles and Thomas Fisk arrived. This group had come by the water route, by Detroit, and had traveled over the Grand river road by teams to a point near Laingsburg, and from there they followed the path made by the Dexter colony settlers, and reached John Ferdon's place in May, 1839. A few days later, this community was reinforced by David Richmond and Alvah Richmond and their families.

It must be remembered that the route from the Ferdon settlement to the Fisk settlement in Greenbush was a most difficult one to travel.

As has been said, "the better part of that two miles or more, lay through a dismal swamp." This region could not be traveled by teams, and to cross it on foot was a most perilous undertaking for the settlers, and it was with great difficulty that the household goods and supplies of these newcomers were transferred from Ferdon's place to the interior. Their cook-stoves caused these pioneers all sorts of trouble, this party fortunately possessing four of these necessary articles.

After the cabins had been built and the settlers with their families located, the work of clearing began in earnest. The Richmonds owned two teams of horses and Thomas Fisk one team of oxen. The horse teams were used in hauling the goods of the settlers from Detroit to the edge of the great swamp. The difficulties in crossing the swamp being of such serious proportions, this team was compelled to make a trip of twenty-two miles by a circuitous route through the township of Essex to the settlement, in order to avoid its perils. Because of the isolated situation of this settlement, the work of making roads, permitting communication with the colony settlement was the first important undertaking. A foot-path was made across the swamp, which was available during the summer season, and when winter came this route was traveled with teams. A highway was cut from the southeastern corner of section twenty-two westward, for a distance of two miles. For their first grist, they bought wheat of Benedict, the Essex pioneer, and were compelled to go to Ionia to have their grists ground. The first trip made was by David Levy, who employed an Indian to manage the canoe, the journey being made overland to the Maple Rapids settlement, and from there by way of the Maple river. Alvah Richmond went to mill at Eaton Rapids in 1839 with an ox team.

The progress of this settlement was necessarily slow. For years there was no blacksmith in the community and many journeys were made by these settlers to DeWitt. A postoffice was established in 1843. Before that time these pioneers received their mail at

Owosso and Laingsburg. It will be remembered that a grist mill was established at the colony at an early date, and the first contribution this mill received from the Greenbush settlement, was that of a single bushel of wheat carried by Henry Fisk across the dismal swamp. In the autumn of 1839, Nathan Spooner, Truman Watson and Moses Philips came to the Greenbush settlement, and John Avery and Horace Avery, together with Herod and Runa Morton and Marvin Greenwood, established themselves in the southwestern part of the township, and Edwin Holbrook located on section thirty-six. In the fall of 1840, the northeastern part of the township received a settler in the person of John I. Tinkelpaugh, who settled near the site of Eureka village. Joseph Russell, one of the early Bingham pioneers, removed to Greenbush in 1841, and was joined in 1842 by his son, William, and in 1843 by his son James. In 1852 James Russell, the pioneer, was accidentally shot by his son, Nathaniel.

In 1849 a party of ten men, the possessors of Mexican war land warrants, started from Ohio to locate lands in Michigan. George Wagner of the party was the only Mexican war veteran of the group, the rest of the party having acquired their land warrants by purchase. But three of this party had horses, and the remaining seven made the entire journey of three hundred miles each way on foot. Nine of this party bought lands in Greenbush and made settlements thereon, one of the ten settling in Essex. Henry Smith, of this group, built his house on section nine in November, 1849. At this time, as Smith himself stated, there was no house between himself and Mackinac. In 1850, section seventeen, then a wilderness, was invaded by William Thomas. On the line of the township on section five, Nathan Russell built a cabin, the first one erected in this region. In 1852 Benjamin Doty settled upon the Russell tract with his family. This location was absolutely devoid of roads and was a most desolate one. At the same time, J. W. Bryant located upon section six, and thus gradually, one by one, the list of settlers in-

creased, and by their combined efforts roadways were opened and communication established with other sections.

In the month of May, 1833, Judge Samuel W. Dexter, after a tedious journey through Oakland and Shiawassee counties, along the Pontiac and Grand River route, invaded the Clinton county wilderness. The Dexter colony which traveled this route, consisted of sixty-three persons, being made up of several families. They traveled by means of wagons and brought with them oxen, cattle, swine and other domestic animals preparatory to founding a settlement. Guided by B. O. Williams, of the Shiawassee trading post to the Indian village of DeWitt, they there enlisted the services of Mackatapenace, the son of a Saginaw chief. From DeWitt the party took a northwestern course through the territory of what are now Riley, Bengal and Dallas townships, and from there along the south bank of Stony creek to Ionia county. As has been already told in this narrative, on section thirty-one of Bengal, on the farm of Judge Cortland Hill, a child of Judge Dexter was buried.

The route opened by the Dexter colony between DeWitt and Lyons, in Ionia county, was thereafter known as the "Dexter Trail," and was an important route of travel for several years. Cortland and Lucinda Hill, husband and wife, of Cortland county, New York, were the first settlers in the township, locating on a one-hundred-and-sixty-acre tract on section thirty-one. The route followed by these pioneers from their New York residence was as follows: From Syracuse by canal-boat to Buffalo, from there by steamboat to Detroit; in Detroit two teams were hired at an expense of one hundred dollars to move them and their household goods from Detroit to Scott's place at the present site of DeWitt. Two Ionia parties, who had entered one hundred and sixty acres of land on section thirty-one in Bengal, met Mr. Hill at this point, and he purchased this land from them at two dollars per acre. Engaging the services of a woodman to precede him and construct a log cabin, the Hills obtained the services of ox-teams and wagons be-

longing to Captain Scott, and thus transport their goods and chattels to their wilderness home. In reaching their destination they traveled the state road and the Dexter trail, which was barely passable for wagons. They reached their log cabin in the wilderness on the 26th day of September, 1837. This structure was eighteen feet in length by fourteen feet in width. The floor was of white ash. They had fortunately brought with them a window sash and glass, which was at once made a part of their cabin. The boards from the boxes in which their goods had been carried were utilized in making the door. Having brought a cook-stove with them, the customary fire-place was not made. Two years later they built a more commodious log house. Cortland Hill arrived on section thirty-one upwards of four years after the Dexter colony of pioneers had passed through Bengal township. The grave of the pioneer's child, who was buried upon section thirty-one, upon what was now the property of Mr. Hill, could be observed by the new settlers. In order to protect it from the wolves, a pen of logs had been built around and over the little mound, and for years after Mr. Hill's arrival the burial spot had not been violated.

B. O. Williams, the trader, has left the following account of that incident. "At that point (Muskrat Creek), a son of Mr. and Mrs. Dexter, a child about two years old, died of scarlet fever. We buried the child by torch and candle light in a box improvised by the party. I shall never forget that scene; the whole family, and most, if not all others, in tears; the gray-haired sire, after inviting the heads of other families to lead the exercises of the mournful occasion, with tears streaming down his cheeks, read a burial service amid sobs that nearly drowned his voice, in that deep, dark forest, the gloomiest spot of the whole route."

The struggle began in earnest. The soil of Bengal, although extremely fertile, was very heavily timbered, and at this time the Hill settlement was absolutely isolated. The forests were full of wolves and other enemies of the settlers, and their presence made the work of rearing domestic animals more than difficult.

As has been seen, land in Bengal township was of little value at this time, for there were few buyers, and from 1837 to as late as 1850, Bengal was considered the wilderness of Clinton county. Clinton J. Hill was born on the Hill homestead in 1838. In the fall of the year following the arrival of the Hills, William Drake and family established themselves on the west one-half of the west one-half of section thirty, to the north of the Hill settlement. In 1837 Adam Laughlin, who came from Ash-tabula county, Ohio, in 1836, settled in Oakland county, Michigan, purchased from David F. Farley the east half of the northeast one-quarter of section twenty-six of Bengal. In order to make a payment on his purchase, he agreed to clear ten acres for Farley on the same section and began his work in the winter of 1837. The first thing he did was to fell a large beech tree, which stood on the corner of his tract. Using this as a back-log for his campfire, he remained in the open air three nights, being engaged during the day-time in erecting a log cabin on the land he was to make the clearing upon. He completed his work and returned to Oakland County, and in January of 1840 returned with his family to Bengal township, and took up his residence in the cabin he had constructed three years before. In the following spring he built another house.

Charles Grant, once of Wyoming County, New York, came to Ann Arbor, Michigan, in 1836, and from there proceeded to Mason, Ingham County, where he erected the first saw-mill at that point; then to Lyons, Ionia County, where he helped to build the first bridge across the Grand River at that place. He then returned to his native county in New York and returned, bringing his wife, to Lyons in 1838, and there remaining until 1840, when he settled on the south one-half of the northeast quarter of section four in Bengal, several miles north of the Hill settlement. He built a frame house, which was the first of its kind in the township. In 1849 he moved to the south half of the north-west quarter of section three, taking his frame house apart and moving it to his new location. There were no roads leading

to this part of Bengal at that time, and this pioneer traveled by a blazed trail. This pioneer was a veteran of the war of 1812.

Miner R. Frink, one of the Bengal pioneers living at the present time, settled on section three of that township in 1841. His first dwelling house was built of split logs, covered with a board roof. Jonathan Young arrived in Wayne County from Yorkshire, England, in 1834. Here he married Mrs. Hannah Green, who had on May 12, 1837, entered two hundred acres of land on section three of Bengal. In 1841 Mr. and Mrs. Young settled upon this tract. In October of 1842, Ira S. Thornton and family moved from Oakland County to sections twenty-four and twenty-five in Bengal. During the same year Lyman Swagart, of Broome county, New York, settled on section twenty-eight. Benjamin F. Kneeland and wife came to section three in Bengal from Genesee county, New York, in the fall of 1843. Their first house was considered at that time to be a fine structure. It was built of hewed logs and had a shingle roof, matched floors, brick chimneys and paneled doors, and was lighted by windows. The first steam saw-mill in the township was put in operation by Mr. Kneeland in 1856.

Harrison Sutton arrived on section twenty-one in Bengal in 1846, and the next year Andrew Weller moved with his family from Genesee, New York, and settled on section two in the month of October.

The first post-office established in Bengal was in 1850 with Cortland Hill as postmaster. The first highway through the township was the DeWitt and Lyons road, following substantially the Dexter trail, made in 1833, which entered the township on section thirty-one. The swift progress of this township, considering the situation at the time of its settlement, has been remarkable. In 1847, the number of inhabitants was only forty-nine; in 1854 it had three hundred and fifty; in 1860 the number had increased to six hundred and thirty-eight; there being one hundred twenty-nine families; one hundred forty-eight dwellings and ninety-nine

occupied farms; in 1864 there were seven hundred six inhabitants; in 1870 one thousand eighty-six; in 1880 one thousand two hundred ninety-five; and at the present date this township is thoroughly developed, and is one of the most populous, productive and prosperous sections of the county.

We now return to the southeastern part of Clinton County. The settlements respectively of the region now known as the township of DeWitt in 1833, of Eagle in 1834, of Watertown in 1835, and of Bath in 1836, have already been noted. In the summer of 1836, before Ira Cushman had brought his family to the township of Bath, Welcome J. Partelo had begun a clearing upon section thirty-one in the southwest portion of what is now Victor township. This locality contains some lowlands and marsh areas on the west, and a few areas of hilly surface in the east. Generally speaking, the soil of this region is exceptionally productive. The Looking Glass in its westward course runs through the southern part of the township. In the early days, oak openings abounded in this section of the county. As has been said, W. J. Partelo moved into this country in the summer of 1836, which was then a part of the township of DeWitt. This pioneer suffered the misfortune of locating upon the land of another instead of his own. However, he was able to adjust the matter with the owner of the property he had improved. Following Partelo, Robert G. McKee, who had in 1836 located land upon sections twenty-five, thirty-five and thirty-six of this township, made a settlement in 1837, and began his improvements. Mr. McKee was subsequently prominent in the affairs of Clinton County. This pioneer came from sturdy Vermont stock. At the time mentioned, he was unmarried. He was a surveyor by profession and followed this pursuit after locating in Clinton County. In June, 1837, William Swarthout, John Parker and Jesse Jamison, came to Victor. Swarthout's land was located on section twenty-three. These pioneers, accompanied by their families, reached Detroit from Seneca County, New York. The heads of the respective families, leav-

ing the women and children behind, moved on from that point to section twenty-three of Victor. Swarthout's two sons, Isaac V. and Layton, were included in the group. By their joint labors, a cabin was erected upon section twenty-three, when Swarthout returned to Detroit and brought to Victor the families whom these pioneers had left behind. After their arrival, a house was built for the Parker family on section fourteen; finally Jamison had a shanty prepared on section twenty-two.

As has been stated, R. G. McKee was a surveyor, and his wanderings about the new country in following his vocation, brought him in familiar relations with the Indian inhabitants of Clinton and adjoining counties, and was esteemed by them as their friend and benefactor. Jamison, who settled upon section twenty-two, was a blacksmith, and soon acquired an excellent reputation among the settlements. His services were invaluable to the pioneer farmers who needed plow-points replaced and rude implements repaired. Moses Smith, a blacksmith, soon built a shop on section two, and later one was opened at Round Lake by John Runciman.

In the fall of 1838, William W. Upton and James Upton entered upon section ten, put in four acres of wheat, and began the building of a log house. After this small improvement, the Uptons returned to the East, the former subsequently returning to Victor. In the month of February, 1839, D. H. Blood, with his family, took possession of the claim on the Upton land and began a clearing on section thirteen. This settler for the first, was forced to go to Shiawassee town to the grist mill, after first going to Scott's place at DeWitt and obtaining his grist, the time required being at least three days.

In 1838 Joseph Simpson began a clearing upon the land of D. T. Cotes, on section fourteen. Cotes aided in the clearing of a three-acre field and then returned to the East, returning to Victor and settling there in 1841. John Runciman, who opened a blacksmith shop on section twenty-eight on the Grand River road, soon grew discouraged and re-

turned to New York. He sold his Victor property to John Miller, who beheld his purchase for the first time in 1844. To his disappointment he found no clearing at all, instead of the fifteen-acre improvement which had been promised to him. He found the log cabin on the place totally unfit for habitation and was compelled to seek shelter beneath the roof of Walter Laing, a son of Dr. Peter Laing, the Laingsburg pioneer. The Jamison settlement was two and one-half miles northeast, and that of R. G. McKee, three miles east of the Miller cabin. The difficulties which the pioneers encountered are illustrated by the experiences of the Miller family. On more than one occasion the head of this household found it necessary to walk to the cabins of his distant neighbors to obtain firebrands for the purpose of renewing his own fire. Later, after making these journeys until his patience was sorely tried, he made a diligent search about the premises and found a piece of flint. That this section of the county was at that time extremely wild, is witnessed by the fact that Miller and his neighbors had more than one encounter with wild animals that inhabited the surrounding forests. The year 1843 was a period of severe trial to many of the settlers. The settlements had become as yet scarcely self-supporting. The hard winter before had rendered the conditions more exacting and privation and suffering abounded.

Joseph Hollister became a resident of Victor in 1841, and several years later, in 1847, his brother, Dr. Isaac F. Hollister, settled in the township and became the first physician to locate in Victor. Dr. Aaron McKee was the second physician to practice his profession in this township, arriving there in 1860.

In 1839, Victor's tax-roll contained the following names:

Thomas Cross, section 2, 147 acres.

Hugh Haggerty, section 11, 160 acres.

R. G. McKee, sections 25, 26, 35, 36, 775 acres.

Joseph Hollister, sections 35, 36, 160 acres.

C. Davis, section 27, 80 acres.

R. Finch, sections 36, 160 acres.

Jesse Jamison, section 22, 80 acres.

John Parker, section 14, 80 acres.

W. J. Partelo, section 31, 245 acres.

Joseph Simpson, sections 13 and 14, 100 acres.

Until 1843, Victor township was included with that of Bath, within the limits of Ossowo township. When Victor township was set apart by legislative act, the first town-meeting was held "at the school house near Daniel Blood's," quoting from the enactment. W. W. Upton and Daniel Blood had migrated to this locality from Victor in New York, and, as one would expect, at their suggestion this new township was named Victor.

Until July 1st, 1847, the Victor settlers went to Laingsburg for their mail. In 1846 Henry Post was instrumental in presenting a petition to the post-office department at Washington, praying for the establishment of a mail route between Owosso and Ionia, by way of the state road. In July of the next year the route was opened, and Victor has its first post-master in the person of Hugh Haggerty. The Geary post-office was opened in 1857, the name being suggested by an admirer of Governor Geary, of Kansas.

For many years the Grand River road was the important highway of this part of Clinton County, and to the present this road exists, having been modified in its course from time to time as the convenience of the residents has demanded. The first school house where the Victor children were taught the three "R's" was a cabin built of bass-wood logs on the Swarthout farm in Ovid, in 1839. The first school-house to be erected within Victor's limits was built upon section thirteen in 1840, Phoebe Laing being the first teacher. At the town-meeting referred to, after some discussion, the taxpayers voted to raise a school tax of one dollar for each pupil between the ages of four and eighteen, the fund so provided to be used towards the payment of teachers.

Joseph Hollister, who was named above as one of the Victor pioneers, was a lineal descendant of Isaac Treat, once Governor of Connecticut. Dr. Isaac Hollister, who was the

second physician to practice his profession in that portion of Clinton County, was a man of unusual abilities, and was prominent in public affairs, representing his district in the state senate in 1856. James Upton, who came to Clinton county from Ontario county, New York, was born in Massachusetts. Elias Upton, his father, was enlisted in the defense of Boston in the war of 1812; the family was of Revolutionary stock, as was the Hollister family. Ainsworth Reed, another Victor pioneer, first saw light in Massachusetts. His father, Nathan Reed, was also a hero of the Revolution. The McKees were of Scotch origin and hailed from the Green Mountain State. The Parker family, who settled in Victor at an early date, were natives of New York; in 1845 John C. Brunson came to Victor from New York. His paternal and maternal grandfathers, Amos Brunson and Benjamin Gass, took part in the war between the Colonies and mother England. Of Massachusetts origin, Mr. Brunson's ancestry can be traced to the Mayflower. These few instances may serve to indicate how the historic life of Clinton is linked to that of New England and serve to explain the facility and aptitude by which the independent, self-governing, resourceful and courageous pioneers from the East adapted themselves to the new life and established in this wilderness the educational, religious and civil institutions known by them before they came.

The pioneer history of Olive township differs from that of other settlements in Clinton County. It has no villages, nor has but one post-office been established within its borders. In the United States survey, this township is known as town six north of range one west. This region once contained considerable marsh and swamp areas, but the soil is unusually productive and the farms thereof generally in a high state of cultivation. The first pioneers from the East to settle in Olive selected land in the northern portion of the township on sections five, six, seven, nine and ten. This township was named Olive at the meeting of the residents thereof when steps were taken to secure a township organization separate from

that of DeWitt. The Merrihews having come from Olive in New York, having the advantage of numbers, at this meeting, were able to control this matter against the desire of Orange Ferguson, at whose house the meeting was held, who asked that the new township be named in honor of his daughter. The township of Olive was incorporated by act of the legislature in 1841.

The first settlers of Olive traveled considerably through Michigan before choosing their location. In October of 1836, Peter Merrihew, and Adam Merrihew and John W. Merrihew, his sons, reached DeWitt village from where they were guided through what is now Olive township. These land-seekers located eleven eighty-acre parcels upon the sections above indicated. The families did not arrive in Michigan until November, 1836, when they reached Livingston County from Ulster County, New York. Ephraim Merrihew, also a son of Peter Merrihew, came also, with his family and was the first to begin operations in Olive, having entered upon section five in January, 1837. Later, in June, 1837, John W. Merrihew built his house on section five; at some time during the following month Peter Merrihew and his son Adam settled in the township, the former on section five and the latter on section seven. In 1838 another son, Benjamin Merrihew, arrived and opened the first blacksmith shop in Olive on section seven. Nehemiah Merrihew, the fifth son, subsequently settled on section eight. After enumerating the above named members of the Merrihew colony, it is readily understood how the Merrihew votes controlled in the matter of naming the township.

Orange Ferguson also came to Olive in January, 1837, and located upon section eighteen near Muskrat Lake. This pioneer constructed the first saw-mill ever built in this township in 1843. It was made of hewn logs, the iron materials used in its construction being brought from Detroit.

In 1835 Alexander Calder purchased land of Captain Scott, DeWitt's landlord, on section thirty-one of Olive. He brought his fam-

ily to DeWitt in the month of May, 1836, where he was employed by Captain Scott for one year. In May of 1837, he established himself upon his land in Olive, being the first settler to locate in the southwest of that township. Atwell Simmons settled north of what is now the DeWitt-Olive town line on section thirty, in 1837, at least he began a clearing there, and in 1838 sowed three and one-half acres of wheat. It is said that he harvested one hundred twenty-six bushels as a result of this effort.

A son-in-law of Peter Merrihew, Peter Ennest, having previously selected his location on section ten, settled in Olive in 1838, his brother James accompanying him and locating on section five. The next year, 1839, Daniel Ferguson, a brother of the above named pioneer, settled on section seventeen. This pioneer, as will be seen, was county treasurer of Clinton for one term. During the same year other settlers from New York founded homes in this township. One of these, Nathan Smith, settled south of the Orange Ferguson place, upon the road which was then being opened from DeWitt to Rochester Colony. David G. Wilsey settled on section twenty-six, in the year 1839. Lucius Gillett arrived in Olive township in 1840, when he located on section three. Gillett claimed to have been the first settler to locate on the site of the city of Jackson. Some idea of the progress of settlement in Olive may be obtained by the following list of tax-paying residents of the township for 1841:

Hiram Burgess, section 1, 110 acres.

Lucius Gillett, section 3, 120 acres.

Peter Ennest, section 10, 80 acres.

John M. Merrihew, sections 9 and 10, 160 acres.

Peter Merrihew, sections 4 and 5, 270 acres.

George A. Merrihew, section 8, 120 acres.

E. S. Merrihew, section 8, 120 acres.

Benjamin Merrihew, section 7, 80 acres.

Isaac L. Austin, section 5, 50 acres.

Ransom Reed, section 7, 232 acres.

Orange Ferguson, sections 7, 8 and 18, 238 acres.

Daniel Ferguson, sections 17 and 18, 120 acres.

H. S. Green, sections 5, 8 and 17, 260 acres.

James Ennest, section 17, 60 acres.

Harvey Alexander, section 31, 160 acres.

Nathaniel Moon, section 32, 80 acres.

George Kinney, section 32, 80 acres.

Nathan Smith, section 20, 120 acres.

Alexander Calder, sections 31 and 32, 120 acres.

Henry Lents, section 20, 40 acres.

Hopkins Lents, section 20, 50 acres.

David G. Wilsey, section 26, 120 acres.

Peter Lents, section 20, 30 acres.

It will be noticed that at this date but fourteen out of the thirty-six sections of the township were settled. There were other residents of the township in 1841 who had not purchased land for themselves, or who were not counted as resident tax-payers. There was always more or less movement to and from these settlements, even during the pioneer period. In 1844, the number of voters of Olive was forty—being seventeen residents in excess of the number of resident tax-payers referred to.

In 1852 section thirty-two received another family, that of William Dills. R. W. Holly also located on section twenty-six in 1852. The number steadily increased and the township prospered accordingly. Olive was not behind the other settlements in the matter of providing public schools, thus perpetuating the policy of general education adopted by the New England colonists at an early date. The Merrihew settlement soon had its school, taught probably by a daughter of Harvey Alexander, who resided on section thirty-one. In a log cabin built by Ransom Reed near the Ferguson settlement, Mary Smith, a daughter of Nathan Smith, conducted a "subscription school" as early as 1840. In 1841 steps were taken to organize the township into school districts.

Pioneer life in Olive had its difficulties and hardships. The settlers were often compelled to go to Detroit for supplies. On some occasions flour was obtained at Northville. The grist mill at DeWitt was erected in 1844, and bettered conditions for the Olive settlers. The

mill at Rochester Colony was also patronized by them. The grist-mill at Owosso was visited by Pioneer Wilsey, who found the trip of fifty miles very tedious. In 1838 Benjamin Merrihew walked to Northville in Wayne County to procure flour for the settlement. There he secured twelve barrels of that commodity and hired a team to deliver it at DeWitt. The price of transportation was two dollars per barrel, the distance being eighty miles. The flour cost the settlers fourteen dollars per barrel at DeWitt, from which point it was hauled to the Olive settlers by ox-teams. The wonder is that these settlers could remain upon their lands at all under such burdens and discouragements as beset them.

In 1853 the DeWitt-St. Johns highway was opened to Lansing as a stage and mail route from St. Johns to Lansing through DeWitt. Taverns soon were built along this much traveled route. Myron Wolcott's tavern called "The Half-Way House" stood half-way between St. John's and DeWitt. Later a better structure was built on section seventeen. Orange Ferguson likewise opened a public house at Muskrat Lake. South of Wolcott's place, a Frenchman, J. P. Russell, conducted "The Traveler's Home." John Huit's "brewery" was near by. John Norris was the first post-master to handle the mail in Olive. After the Detroit and Milwaukee reached St. Johns, the mail route along this highway was soon discontinued and the sole post-office in Olive was of the past.

Riley township was formerly a part of Watertown. In 1841 it was given a separate existence. The first survey of the township was made in 1826 by Lucius Lyon, and the subdivision lines were run by Hervey Parks and certified to by him on February 12th, 1827. The soil of this area is of the most fertile variety, and today some of the most beautiful and productive farming lands of Clinton County are to be seen within the borders of this township. In its primitive state, Riley was covered by forests of unusual density, and the task of clearing this land for cultivation was unusually arduous. The Dexter Trail, to

which reference has been made heretofore, ran through the Riley country, from the southeast corner of section thirty-five in a northwestern direction through sections thirty-five and twenty-six, and from there through sections twenty-two and sixteen, through section eight to the southwest corner of section five, through the northeast corner of section six, joining the state road as it now extends through section thirty-one of Bengal township. This trail diagonally crossed the township from southeast to northwest. Riley lands were subjects of speculation as was true of the other townships of the county.

Atwell Simmons, having first settled in Washtenaw County from New York, purchased a parcel of land in Riley at the Kalamazoo Land Office, July 20th, 1832. After a journey of nearly a week, begun in November of 1836, this pioneer and his family traveling by ox-team and wagon, reached DeWitt, where they were sheltered at the hospitable cabin of a DeWitt resident, while their fourteen by sixteen log house was being built. Simmons began at once the work of making a clearing, having nearly seven acres of his farm ready for crops by the following spring of 1837. His first crop was oats and rutabagas, hardly sufficient to supply a family with the necessities for one year. In the fall of 1837, Simmons sowed his first field of wheat, the usual three and one-half acres. Nearly one hundred twenty bushels were harvested from this crop, sown as it was on land but meagrely prepared, cut by sickle and threshed by the oxen. This pioneer staid by his undertaking and succeeded in making a comfortable home and a productive farm. Mr. Simmons, as shown by the tax records of 1841, held one hundred sixty acres of land on sections twenty-five and thirty.

Reference has been made to Morris Boughton, who came from Elmira, New York, in 1836, with Benjamin Welch, who located in Dallas. Boughton's land was on section seven of Riley, the records of 1841 indicating that he owned a tract of one hundred sixty acres. During the winter of 1836 he worked at mak-

ing a clearing, and being unmarried, boarded at Cortland Hill's place in Bengal, it is said, which statement, if true, either makes Cortland Hill a settler in Bengal in September of 1836, or Boughton in Riley, in 1837. It is probably true that Boughton lived at the Hill place in the winter of 1837, having entered the county in November of 1836. Finally our bachelor pioneer built his cabin and became a settler in earnest. His famous kettle served as his sole cooking utensil. Two years later, William Hayes and his wife, who was Boughton's sister, came to the county and took their residence at Boughton's cabin. For a time the grist-mill at Ionia was the one nearest to the Boughton place. On several occasions he hauled his wheat to the Detroit market and sold it for fifty cents per bushel. Boughton returned to his native state in 1843 and was married to Lucretia Culver, and returning to Riley with his wife, remained an influential and respected citizen to the day of his death in 1876.

In 1841 Philip P. Peck, with his family, and John Gunn, Mrs. Peck's father, ended their journey from Tecumseh at Boughton's clearing. The cabin first built by Boughton, he having later erected a more comfortable one, was at once utilized by these new-comers. Peck worked some of Boughton's land for a time until he could make a clearing on his own which lay near. Finally he built a cabin sixteen by twenty feet in dimensions, having a "shake roof," a floor of split timber hewn to a rude smoothness, and a fire-place made with a back and hearth of clay and a chimney of sticks plastered with clay. In 1844 Peck prepared to build a frame barn by hauling lumber from the Ferguson saw-mill at Muskrat Lake on sleighs, the route being marked by blazed trees. The carpenter who did the building was paid in maple sugar—twelve pounds per day. The "raising" occurred in April, settlers within a radius of ten miles taking part. Twenty persons were present at the festivities—quite a company for those days in Clinton County.

In 1841 Philip Peck's brother with his family, came from Tecumseh and began Clinton

County life in Boughton's cabin. His name was Elkanah Peck. Charles M. Thornton and family, from Novi, Oakland County, came to section thirty-four in 1838, and in 1844 exchanged farms with his brother, Ezra Thornton, who moved to Riley, but finally returned to Oakland. In 1839 Gordon Treat and family located on section twenty-eight. Their first cabin was not weather-proof, but sufficiently built to exclude wild-cats. In 1841 Gabriel Cronkite came to Riley from Oakland County.

In 1841 the list of resident tax-payers was as follows:

Parley Gardner, section 3, 80 acres.
 Robert B. Gardner, section 3, 40 acres.
 Morris Boughton, section 7, 160 acres.
 Charles Kellogg, section 14, 160 acres.
 Atwell Simmons, sections 25-30, 140 acres.
 Henry Williams, section 27, 160 acres.
 Lloyd Worth, sections 27-28, 240 acres.
 Gordon Treat, section 28, 80 acres.
 Francis Francisco, sections 33-34, 60 acres.
 Gabriel Cronkite, section 34, 40 acres.
 J. J. Cronkite, section 34, 40 acres.
 Nathan Case, section 34, 60 acres.
 S. W. Cronkite, section 34, 80 acres.
 Charles M. Thornton, sections 34-35, 240

acres.

Robert McFall, section 35, 70 acres.
 Elisan Campbell, section 35, 10 acres.
 Nathan Reed, section 36, 160 acres.

It may be noted from the above that in 1841 the majority of the settlements were in the southwestern portion of the township. In 1844 the number of resident tax-payers had increased from seventeen to twenty-seven.

The first town-meeting in Riley was held at the house of Charles M. Thornton in April, 1841, as required by the act of the legislature organizing the township, approved March 15th, 1841. The early records of the township were destroyed by fire on July 1st, 1841. At the town-meeting of 1842 there were twenty-four votes cast.

Riley had its first public school in a log cabin first occupied by Washington Cronkite. One by one, schools were established and maintained in behalf of the children of the

settlers. The first Riley post-office was established in 1855, the second in 1857. This township did not have a saw-mill until 1875, when one was built on section twenty-five by Henry Harlow & Co. In 1874 the Forest Hill Cheese Company erected its factory on section seventeen at a cost of two thousand four hundred dollars.

Jonathan Owen, who settled on one hundred twenty acres of section eighteen in 1845, was one of the Clinton County pioneers who could claim for their ancestry a Revolutionary record of service in the cause of the colonies. His father, Col. Jesse Owen, a patriot of the most genuine stamp, settled in Orange County, New York, at the close of the war. Philip P. Peck was born at Danbury, Connecticut, in 1802. Lyman Hungerford was a native of Oneida County, New York, his father having been reared in Vermont. Hungerford purchased in 1836 the northeast one hundred sixty acres of section thirty-four, to which he came with his family in 1843.

Westphalia is pre-eminently the German township of the county. The township is inhabited by a thrifty and prosperous people, and although the township is devoted to agricultural interests and pursuits, nevertheless, it has become one of the most progressive and wealthy sections of the county. Reference has before been made to the immigration of people from Germany to this county, and it is the fact that the pioneer settlers of Westphalia were Germans directly from the Fatherland.

In 1836 John Hauses, Anthony Cordes and Joseph Platte were the first to enter this section of Clinton County. In the fall of that year, John Hauses, Joseph Platte, Anthony Cordes, and William Theilman, natives of European Westphalia, arrived at Detroit. The Grand River valley was then regarded as a favorable country for settlement, and following the counsel of a Catholic priest, these persons moved westward. By journeying on foot by way of the Grand River road the Dexter Trail, they reached Lyons in Ionia County. Here the party learned that the lands which they might be able to acquire upon favorable

terms, lay to the east. Speculators had gained control of the more desirable tracts, and this group of earnest foreigners desired to obtain lands from the government, rather than to pay advanced prices to speculators. As conditions were at that date, the surface of Westphalia was considered as wet and swampy and of little value. However, these pioneers desired principally a location where they might obtain land at moderate prices. After exploring the country as well as they were able, section five was chosen by them as the place to begin a colony. Here they began the operation of clearing, reaching the locality on September 8th, 1836. They took possession of the whole section less eighty acres, or five hundred sixty acres. Hauses, Theilman, Cordes and Platte here began at once the work of opening Westphalia to improvement and progress. Theilman finally settled upon section seven. All these settlers, save Hauses, who was unmarried, after building cabins and making small clearings, brought their families who had been waiting at Detroit, to the Westphalia settlement in February, 1837. Hauses built his cabin and lived a bachelor's life until February 1st, 1840. Early in 1837 Fr. Anthony Kopp, a Catholic priest, was a welcome addition to this little community. The life of this pioneer group was unusually hard. The expense of the long journey from their European homes, the fact that they were in a new country surrounded by conditions new to them, contributed to their hardships. One of the group expended his last cent in paying for the transportation of his few household goods from Detroit. In 1837, flour was sold at twenty-one dollars per barrel at Lyons. The country was heavily and densely timbered, and these conditions resisted the progress of the settlement and added to the burdens of these settlers. Following their friends of German Westphalia, came in 1837 and 1838, Everhard Platte, Michael Thome, Peter Platte, Anton Platte, Michael Thoman, Bernard Rademacher, Nicholas Matrin and Lorenz Nasman. With this reinforcement, the future of Westphalia was assured. In 1839 came Philip H. Martz, Con-

rad Martin, Franz Rademacher, Gottfried Adleman, Mathias Ott, Anthony Hubin, Peter Arens. In 1840, immigrants from the Rhine valley, in Germany, among whom were John Lehman, John Fox, Nicholas Paul, came with their families to found homes in this new country, and in the following year they were followed by a number of families from the same locality, adding the following names to the list of Westphalia immigrants: Adam Fedewa, Jacob Spitzley, John Pung, Mathias Simons, Theodore Droste, Mathias Schaffer, Peter Worth, Maurice Fedewa, Anthony Martin, Peter Wirth, John Smith, John Fox, Querin Smith, Joseph Bohr, Louis Weber, Jacob Newman, John Dunnebacker, and others. The list of resident tax-payers in 1859 was as follows:

Franz Rademacher, section 3, 80 acres.

Conrad Martin, section 4, 80 acres.

Michael Thomen, section 4, 40 acres.

Gottfried Adleman, section 4, 38 acres.

Anthony Cordes, section 5, 112 acres.

Mathias Ott, section 4, 38 acres.

John Hauser, section 5, 135 acres.

Bernard Rademacher, section 5, 24 acres.

Anthony Kopp, section 5, 80 acres.

Nicholas Martin, section 5, 65 acres.

Joseph Platte, section 5, 40 acres.

Michael Thome, section 9, 80 acres.

A. Huhn, section 10, 40 acres.

Peter Arens, section 9, 40 acres.

James J. McRoberts, section 12, 80 acres.

Philip H. Martz, section 4, 40 acres.

James J. McRoberts, of the above list, came to Westphalia in 1839, locating upon section twelve and later moving to Dallas. At about the same time, David Wells came from Oakland County and settled upon section thirty-six, being the first pioneer to break into the southern part of the township.

Westphalia was organized separately March 21, 1839. The name of the new township followed almost as a matter of course, Rev. Fr. Kopp suggesting Westphalia. The first town-meeting was held at the house of Anthony Cordes April 29th, 1839, where Anthony Kopp was elected as the first super-

visor. Westphalia received its first post-office probably in 1850, mail arriving via DeWitt.

When Anthony Kopp, the Catholic priest, came to the Westphalia community, he began preparations at once to minister to their intellectual and spiritual needs. Church services were held in a log cabin; arrangements were made for instruction of the youth of the little settlement. Lorenz Nasman and Peter Sewatius, among the first to arrive, were shoemakers; Joseph Platte was the first to open a store, which stood on section five. The first blacksmith shop was conducted by Joseph Weaver on section four. Some time in 1871 a flouring mill was built by Frank Noeker. Thus briefly and imperfectly told is the story of the beginnings of this township—Clinton County's Germany.

For present purposes Bingham township is considered apart from the village of St. Johns. Of the townships of the county, Bingham was at an early date, among the most unpromising to the settler. Generally speaking, the surface of the township, seven north of range two west, was, in 1836 and 1837, a veritable swamp, with occasional areas of better land. Although Bingham was tardy in being settled, on the other hand, its growth and progress has been comparatively rapid. Swamp and marsh tracts which were deemed valueless in pioneer days have been drained at great expense, and large areas of this waste land of former days are now under profitable cultivation. The rapid improvement of this inland and interior section of the county may in a measure be attributed to the location of the Village of St. Johns within its borders, and the fact that the Detroit and Milwaukee Railroad made this point a station and distributing center for a broad scope of country, thus inducing immigration to this village. However, years before the St. Johns Village was of any consequence, and before the railroad had been surveyed through Clinton, the township received its first settlers, upon section ten. In the fall of 1837 Lucius Morton and Herod Morton, brothers, came from Lenawee County of this state to Bingham, and erected a log house, the

first in the township. They began a clearing, and when their supply of provisions became exhausted, they were compelled to return to Lenawee. Here, for some reason Lucius Morton employed Benjamin Finkle and Runah Morton to go to Bingham and complete the work of preparing a clearing for settlement. These parties reached section ten in December of 1837, and began the work. Thomas Neal, also of Lenawee, joined them the following summer. Lucius Morton again appeared in September, 1838, before his arrival Silas Parks having settled upon section three and Joel Bebee on section ten. In the month of February, 1839, Joseph Russell likewise from Lenawee, settled upon section ten. This community, known as the Morton neighborhood, was soon reinforced by Charles Simpson, who located land on section eight; William Silverwood; John Avery, a native of Connecticut, who located land in Greenbush in 1838, occupying the Silas Parks place in northern Bingham in 1842; Samuel Gardner, who located land in northwest Bingham in 1839 and located as a settler in 1840. He established himself near the line of the road running from DeWitt along Bingham's west line, which highway became a much traveled route for land-seekers enroute to Gratiot and other northern points. Gardner's tavern, named the Gardner House, was built in the northwestern corner of section six. Gardner's Corners soon became a well known point. In 1841 Stephen W. Downer, the famous bear-hunter, located on section twenty. J. R. Hale and Homer W. Hale followed him in 1846 and 1847; later came A. O. Huntly and A. Warren. In 1852 Daniel Ridenour located land upon sections five and six and became a permanent settler. In this neighborhood Simeon Haynes, who now resides in the City of St. Johns, Patrick Whittlesay, Richard Moore, and J. H. Van Sice came to this neighborhood.

William H. Norris was the first settler to open the way in southern Bingham. He located land upon section thirty-two and became a resident in 1838. Levi Forst also located upon section thirty-five, during the same year.

This pioneer was killed by an accident at his barn-raising in 1844. Among later arrivals to southern Bingham were Nathan Flint, William Faucett, Ezekiel Lamphere, Norman Williams, J. N. DeWitt, William Gigler, George Waldron, O. M. Brooks and L. S. Conn. In 1844 Joseph Sperry became a settler upon section thirty-four, Christopher Vanderverter in section thirty-five being his nearest neighbor.

Bingham received a separate organization in 1839. The first township meeting was held at the house of Joseph Sever in 1839. It must be borne in mind that this township was once a part of DeWitt, and that by the organic act of 1839 above referred to, Bingham township included the present townships of Ovid, Bingham, Greenbush and Duplain, Ovid and Sena (now Duplain) being detached in 1840, and Greenbush in 1842. Bingham's pioneer school was in charge of Mary Smith, daughter of Nathan Smith, the Olive pioneer, and was held at first in the abandoned cabin of Silas Parks. The families of Lucius Morton, Silas Parks and Benjamin Finkle were the patrons at this time. Orpha Fisk followed Mary Smith as teacher of this school, and after Lucinda Richmond taught a school at the house of Lucius Morton who had built an addition to his residence to accomodate the school. Morton engaged Miss Richmond's services at one dollar per week and levied a per capita tax upon the pupils in attendance.

It has not been, nor is it, the design of this chapter of this narrative to present a chronological list of the settlers that entered Clinton County. Such a work would be an impossibility within the scope of this history. The object has been to briefly review the first settlements as they were made here and there by individuals, families or groups, as the case might be, and thus indicate who the first settlers were, whence they came and what routes they traveled. As has been seen, the first settlements were made in the northern and southern portions of the county, and often in the western parts thereof, although the pioneers came from the eastward. The presence

of the Grand River as a route upon the south, and the Looking Glass in the same region, in a measure accounts for the immigration routes followed as hereinbefore indicated. The settlers followed the paths of least resistance in the first instance, and those after them naturally adopted the routes and localities of their predecessors. In the north, the fact of trading posts existing in the Saginaw country had its influence. Many explanations of less general application might be given as to specific cases, as to why settlements were made in particular localities. The machinations of land speculators, the personal choice and prejudice of a land-seeker, these could be counted in among the causes which controlled. However, the line of immigration through the northwest has always been generally directly westward, and a thousand causes might be enumerated which influenced the history of Clinton County's settlement.

EARLY VILLAGES OF CLINTON COUNTY.

Throughout the settlements in Clinton County, villages were platted here and there in the early days. A number of these became flourishing communities and soon developed into centers of commercial, political and social life in the county. While it is true the history of these villages was in every instance a counterpart of that of the settlements which have been reviewed, on the other hand, they present a phase of pioneer life peculiar to themselves and deserve separate notice.

The township of DeWitt at a very early date contained the villages of Middleton, New Albany and DeWitt. Sites were selected along the Looking Glass River at most favorable points, and the first of these was Middleton, sometimes called "Middletown." The proprietors of the tract platted for the purposes of this village, were Sebastian Beckwith, Joel Wickes and George J. Goodhue. The land platted lay on the north side of the Looking Glass and east of the present village of DeWitt, and may be more particularly described as the north fraction of the northwest one-quarter of

section nine and the southwest quarter of section four. After being surveyed in 1836, the original map of this village was filed in February of the same year. The plat divides the prospective village into eighty-six lots of one and three-fifths acres each. Block thirty-six was reserved for a public square. Each block contained eight lots, which were in dimensions four by eight rods. Streets were named as follows: Huron, Superior, Ontario, Detroit, Erie, Michigan, Mason, St. Joseph, Mill and Ionia. The above named streets as platted extended north and south, while the east and west streets were named as follows: Quay, Toledo, Chicago, Maine, Clinton, Monroe, Jefferson and Washington. But in spite of all this, the village of Middleton never materialized, and in 1842 the lots thereof were sold for unpaid taxes to Milo H. Turner, David Sturgis, Hiram Stowell, W. H. Case and W. A. Hewitt.

The village of New Albany made better progress than did Middleton, and the plat of this village was probably the first one made for any village in the county. Hiram F. Sheldon, of Cleveland, Ohio, owned the land covered by this plat. In 1836 he disposed of his interests to George T. Clark, of Albany, New York. The land upon which this village was situated is described as the south fraction of the northeast one-quarter of section eight, containing one hundred seven and eighty one-hundredths acres; certain reservations being made for Sheldon. Milo H. Turner was the agent of George F. Clark and managed this property.

This village was divided into twenty-nine blocks and some lots were sold. In 1840 this property was advertised and sold for unpaid taxes. Milo H. Turner secured fifty-five lots, David Sturgis, five; Seth P. Marvin, two; J. T. Turner, two; William E. Turner, one; and George F. Clark, one. The last sale of this property was made in 1848.

In referring to the village of DeWitt, distinction must be made between the old village of DeWitt and the village as it exists today. The plat of old DeWitt was offered for record January 2nd, 1837. The land upon which the

village was platted was owned by Frederick Boles and was surveyed on December 12th, 1836 and was platted by Dr. Bennett and J. M. Wilcox. The map of the plat contains the following: "All lots are (4) rods wide and eight rods deep, except on blocks five, six and seven, which are 4 rods by 5 deep, and the water-lots and other fractions are variable in depth. This plat contains, according to the original surveys, one hundred ninety-seven and fifty-four one-hundredths acres. All streets in the plat are four rods wide and intended as public highways, and the timber in the same at the proprietors' service, if required; if not, the buyers of lots are to have it. Lots No. 3, 4, in block No. 51, and lots No. 3, 4, in block No. 54 are given for the firm established church in said plat, and also named Public Square for public purposes; and all other lots in the proprietor's name for his own use. Frederick A. Boles, proprietor."

This village was situated east of New Albany and lay south of the Looking Glass. Streets were named as follows: Newton, Wayne, Maine, Park, Hall, Lyon and Lynn, and parallel with the river, River, Wall, Spring, Franklin, Jefferson, Madison, Brighton, Church, Summer, Green, St. Anne's, Katharine, St. Mary's and Frederick.

The village of DeWitt, south of the Looking Glass river, became the property of the state of Michigan for the taxes of 1842. The tax on each block ranged from ninety-five cents to one dollar and twenty-four cents. It will be observed that the village of DeWitt referred to, passed out of existence at an early date.

The land of Captain Scott, whose settlement in DeWitt township has been mentioned, was platted by him October 26th, 1841. This tract was situated on the north side of the Looking Glass river on sections five and eight, and the village there situated for a considerable time was the center of civic and public life in Clinton county. It was the county seat of Clinton until 1857. In 1839 Captain Scott erected a frame building for the purpose of a store-room and grocery, and the first sessions of the county court of Clinton county were held at this place.

A school-house was built at the site of the present building in 1840. Court was held in this public building and the board of supervisors often met here. In 1842 Captain Scott erected the first hotel, which building was utilized frequently for public meetings of various sorts, and was utilized as a court house, small buildings having been built for county offices. Captain Scott soon received a commission as postmaster of DeWitt, the postoffice being kept at his house.

The first sawmill in the county was erected by Hiram Wilcox in '37, upon the south side of the Looking Glass, and was in running order in 1838. An accident occurred in this connection which is worthy of mention. This sawmill was an object of interest and curiosity on the part of the settlers, and one Sunday afternoon, after the mill had been put in shape for operation, a number of these settlers visited the mill and asked that the machinery be started. Sylvester Scott, a son of Captain Scott, was at the time examining the machinery, and placed himself in jeopardy, and when the power was turned on and the machinery started in motion, Sylvester Scott was instantly killed.

Milo H. Turner, as agent of George T. Clark, arrived in 1838, bringing with him a stock of goods which he offered for sale. He erected a log house and opened the first store in the village of DeWitt. He leased the saw-mill of Hiram Wilcox and built a large frame structure which was devoted to the uses of a hotel. Jesse Foot Turner, a brother of Milo H. Turner, arrived the following year. In 1844 the Turner brothers erected on the Looking Glass river, a grist mill. These brothers were men of great activity and remained identified with the interests of the township and county until 1850, when the gold fields of California lured them to the Pacific coast. George T. Clark later became a resident.

David Sturgis came from Portland, Ionia county, in 1840 with a stock of goods, as agent for a Detroit firm, and built the first store on the north side of the river. He afterward built an ashery and remained in DeWitt until 1850, when he removed to St. Johns, and later to Gratiot, after having been at one time associate judge of the county court.

For many years the distinction accorded to DeWitt as the center of the judicial business of the county, attracted many representatives of the bar and DeWitt became the center of legal talent of the county. The uncertain tenure by which DeWitt maintained its prestige as the county seat, offered strong obstacles against the erection of county buildings, and on the occasion of the removal of the county seat to St. Johns, not a building of importance had been devoted to county uses. This also materially influenced the growth of the village and has effectually checked the development of its business interests since 1857, when the county seat was removed to St. Johns.

In 1838 Riley J. Woodruff, now a venerable justice of the peace of St. Johns, came with his parents to DeWitt. Mr. Woodruff states that at that time, on the north side of the Looking Glass, there stood a log blacksmith shop and a log hotel, and a large granary and horse-barn. Captain Scott owned the property at the four corners of what is now DeWitt village. Eighty rods east of these corners, on the Grand River road, was a log house, and to the west of the location of the hotel, a son of Captain Scott had his log dwelling. Across the river, at the site of New Albany, stood a single log house. At this time the Grand River road was the only highway through the state from Detroit to Grand Rapids and the land office at Ionia, and consequently was a much traveled route. Money from the Ionia land office was carried to Detroit by way of DeWitt, in a wagon, drawn by horses and guarded by soldiers. At DeWitt the boxes of money were frequently unloaded and placed in the bar-room of the hotel, where, surrounding the treasure, the soldiers lay down for the night's rest, guarding the boxes.

The Scott road, as it was then called, extended northward from DeWitt, crossing the site of the court house square at St. Johns, and from there pursued a more or less devious course to Rochester colony, and from there ran to Flint in Genesee county. Captain Scott, of DeWitt, blazed a trail to Flint, where he obtained lumber for his hotel referred to, and this became a favored route joining the settlements at Rochester colony and DeWitt. In 1849, Mr.

Woodruff and others went by this route to Rochester Colony to repair the mills there, the erection of which has already been mentioned. In those days the saw-mills consisted of a vertical saw, and under favorable conditions one saw could cut two thousand feet of lumber in one day. Circular saws did not make their appearance in the county until as late as 1850 to 1860.

Referring to the saw-mill at DeWitt which stood on Prairie creek, this plant was first operated by a wheel sixteen feet in height, later a central discharge water-wheel was substituted. George Scott, who resides a short distance west of the hotel site in the present village of DeWitt, is, as Mr. Woodruff claims, the oldest pioneer of Clinton county. He is a son of Sylvester Scott, whose tragic death in 1840 at the DeWitt saw-mill has been mentioned.

At the present time DeWitt is a healthy village with a population of upwards of four hundred. The Lansing and Suburban Company's Railway connects this point with St. Johns and Lansing. DeWitt has a bank operated by Woodruff Brothers, who are engaged in a general banking, real estate and insurance business. It has also a custom mill and a creamery. Brazee & Co. conduct a large general store. Clavey & Brya deal in hardware and kindred lines. The Sibley Lumber Co. handles lumber, coal, fuel and builders' supplies. Charles W. Webb conducts a jewelry store, while George W. Gross is engaged in the farming-implement business. The hotel, which has been improved and remodeled, is called Joe's Tavern, being owned and conducted by J. S. Bard. This hostelry now has steam heat and electric lights and a livery in connection, and is a modern, up-to-date affair.

Reference has been made to the establishment of the Campau trading post in 1835 near the Maple river in Essex township. This point became, as has been seen, an important point and a trading center in northwestern Clinton. No steps were taken toward the incorporation of a village until as late as 1852, when William A. Hewitt purchased two hundred and forty acres of land of Solomon Moss et al. This

party began the construction of a dam and saw-mill on the Maple, which saw-mill was in running order in 1853. The building was enlarged five years later and a grist-mill added. Finally the saw-mill machinery was removed and the flouring mill capacity increased. This mill was in operation in 1878, but having been damaged seriously by high water, has been idle since.

A village was platted by this enterprising pioneer in 1853, when he established a store near his mill. Later he built a hotel and was appointed postmaster. Upon his death in 1863, his son, Isaac Hewitt, succeeded to the management of a considerable estate. In 1864 Mr. Isaac Hewitt erected a saw-mill operated by steam and carried on a lumbering business of considerable magnitude. In 1855 a school-house was erected and remained in use until 1870. One of the first teachers of the Maple Rapids school was Rev. Elisha Mudge, now a minister of the Christian church. Mr. Mudge still remains a resident of Clinton county, and follows his chosen calling, and has been identified in years past with the public life of the county and has exercised considerable influence on the trend of events.

Unfortunately the original plat of the village was never recorded, and in 1867 a new survey was made and the plat completed. As has been seen, Maple Rapids, to the present date, has no railway, although several attempts have been made to obtain one. The banking business of Solomon P. Creasinger was established in 1875. It is said that the banking building erected by this party in 1874 cost him six thousand one hundred and thirty dollars. At the present time Hewitt and Groom operate a private bank and do a considerable business in commercial lines. Maple Rapids had a newspaper as early as 1874, called the "Maple Rapids Messenger," which lived until January, 1878. On October 26th, 1878, the "Maple Rapids Dispatch" was established, and this sheet is still published.

While it is not necessary, nor the purpose of this narrative, to give a minute list of the separate industries of the county, it may be stated in a general way that the business interests of

Maple Rapids have gradually increased. At the present time it has a flouring mill, planing mill, creamery, bank and a newspaper, a graded public school, two churches, and is connected by telephone. As has been seen, it was thought that the electric line which now operates between Lansing and St. Johns, would be extended northward through Maple Rapids and surveys were made and subscriptions raised for this purpose, but to the present time, the Maple Rapids and St. Johns stage line is the only means of transportation between Maple Rapids and the county seat.

Duplain village or Rochester Colony has practically passed out of existence as such. The population at the present time would probably not exceed one hundred persons. Nevertheless, at one time, as has been seen, Rochester Colony was an important center in northeastern Clinton.

The village of Mapleton was platted by Edward R. Everest, the agent of the Rochester Colony, in 1837. In 1840, as has been before stated, a saw-mill and grist-mill were built. A store was soon opened and the hamlet began to show signs of real village life. In 1844 William Shepard opened a store and tavern in connection therewith. A store was started in 1852 by Paine and Kipp, and O. M. Pearl, who became a trader in 1850, sold his business to Faxon & Pearl in 1853. In 1840 Mapleton had a postoffice. The name of the village was changed to Duplain during that year. Edward Everest was the first postmaster. In 1839 the village of Duplain (then Mapleton) received its pioneer physician, Dr. William B. Watson, who continued his professional duties until as late as 1875. At present, however, little remains of the village of Duplain. The installation of the rural free delivery system in Clinton county has, in this case as in the case of several other small villages, rendered Duplain of less importance as a trading center.

It may be said in this connection that in 1845 Thomas, Joseph and Robert Craven, who erected a saw-mill on section ten of Duplain township, platted a village which never progressed far enough to receive a name. A store

was opened at this point and later Alpheus Bebee, a store-keeper who had sold his business, erected a wagon shop and in 1856 built a tavern. This community soon had its blacksmith shop and became known as Cravens' Mills. The Sickles Brothers, who became the proprietors at Cravens' Mills in 1857, abandoned this point and platted a village one mile east, and here we have the birth of the village of Elsie.

At the present time Elsie is one of the most progressive villages in central Michigan. Reference has been made to the building of the Toledo and Ann Arbor Railroad from Owosso in Shiawassee county north through this village. At the present time Elsie has a population of about six hundred, which is rapidly on the increase. The country surrounding this point is wealthy, and this fact has contributed considerably to the growth of business interests at this point. Campbell & Steadman's bank, established in 1889, is one of the most important private banking concerns in this section of the state. Elsie has a flouring mill, saw-mill, planing-mill, one of the best cheese factories in Michigan, several churches, two hotels, and a newspaper, the "Elsie Sun." Hankins Brothers own and operate an elevator on the Ann Arbor Railroad and transact a business of considerable magnitude as wholesalers of grain and general produce. Hall Murray, the proprietor of Murray's Tavern, conducts a very comfortable hostelry. Travis, Baker & Loehrer operate a wholesale and retail drug business at this point and N. G. Pearce is the proprietor of the Corner Drug Store. In fact, almost every line of retail business represented at this village. A new public-school building was recently constructed.

It will be noted that when Sickles Brothers platted their new village in 1857 all that existed was the location. Their plat was described as "Twenty-six rods wide extending across the south part of the south-east one-quarter of the south-east on-quarter of section eleven, and twenty-six rods wide across the north part of the north-east one-quarter of the north-east one-quarter of section fourteen." They named their village "Elsie" as a compliment to a

daughter of Franklin Tillotson. Additions have been made to the plat by the following persons: Franklin Tillotson, May 24th, 1858; Jonathan Hicks, June 23d, 1858; Elijah W. Cobb, July 26th, 1876; Levi Randall and Kingston Wooll, being associated with Mr. Cobb, June 26th, 1870; and B. D. Hicks, June 23d, 1871.

Sickles Brothers built the first store in Elsie in 1857 and in 1858 Aaron Sickles and E. W. Cobb erected a second, and before long all there was at Cravens' Mills, excepting the mill itself, moved to this new village. Soon a blacksmith shop came. In 1858 Farwell & Son, of Detroit, started a chair factory employing four hands, which business failed in 1860, and one by one various factories and wood-working industries were established. The first tavern was built in 1858 by D. B. Fox some rods west of the site of the present hotel. Reference has been made to the cheese factory at Elsie. It was purchased by M. S. Doyle in 1875, having been established by Sheldon & Eddy. The first physician to take his residence at Elsie was Dr. Taugerson, who came, it is claimed, from Texas. Dr. Taugerson practised medicine and lectured on temperance. Dr. E. V. Chase began to practice at Ovid in 1857, establishing himself at Elsie in 1860.

Several manufacturing enterprises flourished in Greenbush township in the earlier days, although this township has but one small village within its borders.

W. T. and R. E. Davies established a fanning-mill factory on section fifteen of Greenbush as early as 1855, and the Greenbush Fanning-Mill is known all over the State of Michigan. These manufacturers were acquainted with the fanning-mill business, having been engaged in like employment in the state of New York. They came to Michigan in 1855 with a few hundred dollars of capital. They visited St. Johns and found it to be a place "of logs, fire heaps, and mud, without a passable road anywhere." John Swegles, whose connection with the village of St. Johns is mentioned elsewhere, offered to donate to the Davies Brothers a tract of land as an inducement for them to establish their factory at St. Johns. Discour-

aged at the prospect, they refused this offer and started for Cravens' Mills in Duplain. Stopping over night at Alvah Richmond's place in Greenbush, and attending a school meeting, they became acquainted with David Sevey, who at that time carried on a business of manufacturing chairs and spinning wheels on a small scale. Sevey induced them to locate in Greenbush and arrangements were made then and there for the establishment of their factory. They began business in 1855, on October 5th, and during that year manufactured one hundred fanning-mills by hand and sold them as fast as they could be manufactured. In 1856 the concern made one hundred fanning-mills and one hundred milk safes. The next year R. E. Davies set out to collect sums due to the firm, and after one week's effort, returned with just one hundred dollars. These were bad days in Michigan, as far as financial interests were concerned. Of the sum which Mr. Davies collected at this time all was Michigan paper excepting one twenty dollar Ohio bank bill, and these capitalists found that the Michigan currency had depreciated, so that it was worthless within a few days. In a few years this concern became exceptionally prosperous, and the business increased until as high as five hundred fanning-mills and two hundred milk safes were made in one year. At the present time the firm no longer exists; W. T. Davies being recently deceased and R. E. Davies now residing in the city of St. Johns, where he has been for several years engaged in the harness and implement business. Reference is made to the Greenbush fanning-mill factory in this connection because of the location of the industry in the vicinity of the village of Eureka.

Greenbush township possessed a manufacturing industry before the founding of the fanning-mill enterprise. Samuel Rowell and Stephen Pearl, as early as 1850, began the manufacture of plows and andirons, on section thirty-six. Mr. Rowell finally became sole owner of the business. Stephen Rowell took charge of affairs in 1873 and for some time the Greenbush foundry manufactured plows, cultivators and drags and did a considerable business in black-

smithing and general repairing. Stephen Rowell still resides upon the homestead on section thirty-six, and the foundry and machine shop building remains to this date, a monument to this early industry.

Reference must also be made in this connection to the Greenbush Pump Works. In 1864 Leonard Post erected a small building on section four and began the manufacture of pumps. Business increased until 1866, when a more commodious structure was erected on section eight. None of these concerns are being carried on at the present time, but each in its day was a very important factor in the material progress of Clinton county.

The village of Eureka, lying in sections two and eleven, of Greenbush township, was platted in 1857. Avery Chappell had been running a store and had charge of the Greenbush post-office at a point nearly one mile west from the present location of Eureka, the post-office having been established as early as 1843. The Eureka of today has a population of two hundred fifty or thereabouts and has a few industries, a creamery, wheel-barrow factory, two hotels and several stores.

The Colonial Hotel, controlled by Grant Cleveland, is a new brick structure with all modern improvements, including steam heat, is lighted by patent gas light, and is an up-to-date hostelry in every respect. The Eureka Cheese Company is a prosperous concern. Eureka has no railroad connections, communication with St. Johns, the county seat, being by the Eureka and St. Johns stage. It has five retail stores, churches, and a graded public school, and all that this village lacks to make it a very desirable location, has been and is, good railway connections.

In 1855 the proprietor of a mill in Knox County, Ohio, became possessed of one hundred sixty acres of land on section fifteen in the township of Greenbush, and was persuaded to move his mill to this tract. After making a tour of inspection, he found a location on section two, upon Mill Creek, and driving a stake, then and there declared that he would build his mill at that place. After buying some additional

land, J. A. Barrington, for that was his name, hired a man to build a log house and to construct the frame for his mill, and by July 1st, 1856, the mill was in operation. Barrington returned to Ohio and in 1856 returned to his Greenbush saw-mill, bringing with him material for a grist-mill. This was soon in operation in connection with the saw-mill, and right here the idea of a village in that vicinity suggested itself. A few lots were laid out in the vicinity of the mill, and Joseph H. Morrison arrived with a small wagon load of goods, wares and merchandise, and opened a store. Parsons Jeffreys, Isaac Eagle, G. P. Moore and M. E. Burrows, land owners in this vicinity, platted the present village; the plat being recorded on December 17, 1857. The description contained in the plat is as follows: "That portion of the south-east quarter of the southeast quarter of the south-west quarter of section two, commencing at the quarter-post on the south side of said section, thence north on the quarter-line of said section thirty-one rods, thence west forty-four rods, so as to include a portion of the stream marked Mill Creek on the plat of the said village, thence south twenty-two rods, thence east three rods and eighteen links, thence south to the section line, thence east to place of beginning; also that part of section eleven, commencing at the quarter-post on the north side of said section, running west twenty-one rods and one link, thence south thirty-eight rods and ten links, thence east twenty-one rods and one link to the quarter-line, thence north to the place of beginning; also that part of section eleven, commencing at the quarter-post aforesaid, thence south on the quarter-line thirty-eight rods and ten links, thence east forty-four rods, thence north thirty-eight rods and ten links to the section line, thence west on the section line to the place of beginning."

This community was known by various names, among which were "Williamsport," "Barrington" and "Swizzletown." The last name was suggested by the idea that the residents of this village were extraordinarily bibulous in their habits. The name Greenbush was finally adopted, but later the name Eureka

was adopted because the name Greenbush caused some confusion, there being a village of Greenbush in another county of the state. "Eureka" was thought to be an appropriate name, as at that time the residents thought the site was an excellent one and prospects were exceptionally promising. The mill built by Barrington, Potter and Williams, before referred to, was destroyed in 1861. Two years later a new saw-mill and grist-mill were erected by Barrington.

It has been seen that the township of Eagle in the southwestern corner of the county was one of the first to receive settlement. The present village of Eagle, however, awaited the opening of the Ionia and Lansing Railroad referred to.

When the matter of the construction of this railroad through Eagle township was receiving attention George W. McCrumb called a public meeting. At this meeting a resolution was passed offering assistance to the railroad company, and the Eagle township officers were afterwards authorized to issue township bonds in the sum of \$9,500.00 at ten per cent. interest, payable in four equal installments, the first of which were to become due six months after the completion of the road. This first payment was promptly met, but before the other three installments matured, the Supreme Court of Michigan declared the transaction wherein the township issued bonds to aid a private enterprise, illegal. The bonds meanwhile had been sold and were in the hands of other parties. Action was brought against the township to recover upon these bonds, and ultimately the township was compelled to pay principal and interest, amounting to twenty thousand dollars.

George W. McCrumb in 1872 became the owner of forty acres of land on section twenty-seven of Eagle, being of the estate of John H. McCrumb. Jacob Schott added ten acres and the plat of the village of Eagle was recorded May 6th, 1873. George W. McCrumb is considered to be the founder of the village of Eagle. He built a depot upon his plat at his own expense. In 1873 Loyal W. Hill built a store upon this tract and put in a general stock

of goods. This was the first business enterprise started in the village. Later John Force opened a blacksmith shop and McCrumb began the construction of a building which was later rented by the firm of Cole & Marsh, who put in a stock of general merchandise. In 1876 Cole and Fletcher erected a building and started a hardware store, and a church was built the same year. In 1879 a hotel was erected. At a later date a combined saw-mill, planing-mill, molding factory and feed mill became Eagle enterprises.

At the present time the population of Eagle is three hundred. The village is twenty-six miles from St. Johns and four miles from Grand Ledge in Eaton County. Eddy Brothers conduct a general merchandise business at present. H. L. Godfrey is engaged in handling farm implements and general merchandise. E. C. McCrumb is a hardware merchant; Reed & Co. operate a planing mill and manufacture washing machines. The banking business of Eagle is conducted with the Grand Ledge banks largely. It has a Methodist Episcopal church and a Universalist church. Joseph A. Huntoon also conducts a general store and John Jenison is engaged in the manufacture of brooms. It has two evaporators and a feed mill and saw-mill at the present time.

The village of Westphalia, as it is today, is platted upon sections four, five, eight and nine of Westphalia township. The population is upwards of five hundred. The village of Fowler in Dallas township on the Detroit, Grand Haven and Milwaukee Railway is the nearest railway point. Westphalia has a saw-mill, flouring mill, creameries, a brewery, a private bank, a Catholic church, and is surrounded by very fertile and productive farming country and is one of the wealthiest villages in Clinton County.

This village was incorporated in 1883. At the present time Joseph Arens & Co. conduct a retail store and deal in general merchandise; W. H. Bohr is a hardware merchant. The brewery is conducted by P. A. Fritz; Klekmer and Weaver deal in furniture; Frank Loehrer is a drug merchant; Frank Paul is a harness man-

ufacturer; Anthony Snitgen conducts a general merchandise business; Spitzley & Rowley handle agricultural implements, vehicles and horse furnishings; Michael Spitzley is a Westphalia capitalist and deals in real estate. Saier and Bast operate a saw-mill, while the Westphalia Roller Mills are conducted by August Noeker. The Westphalia Creamery Company and the Westphalia Evaporating Company are also enterprises worthy of mention.

Reference has already been made to the party of immigrants who came from Westphalia in Germany, and after a laborious journey from Detroit, finally took up land in Westphalia township. The first house built upon the site of the village of Westphalia was built in 1849 by Anton Dunnebacker, the shoemaker. Joseph Platte who had previously started a store on section five of the township, was the first trader to move to this village. Platte opened his store in Westphalia in 1852 and in 1854 John A. Fedewa put in a stock of goods, and the village began to prosper. Joseph Platte, John Smith, and Joseph Bohr helped the community considerably when they erected a saw mill in 1856. In 1858, a grist mill was established. Joseph Platte sold his store to his son, Joseph, Jr., and Casper Rademacher, in 1854. Platte & Rademacher, in 1862, erected a new building, and Bernard Rademacher converted their old stand into a tavern. For a time Platte & Rademacher conducted the only store in the village. In 1868 this firm dissolved partnership, and the latter member built a brick store, which was soon occupied by Joseph Arens & Co. Thoma & Arens & Co. finally absorbed the entire business. The brewery was started in 1861 by Christopher Theil and carried on until 1866, when Peter Thoma and Peter Arens purchased the Clinton Brewery which at the present time stands north of the village. Snitgen & Rademacher opened a hardware store in 1865, and Joseph Snitgen had previously carried on the blacksmithing business in this village. A boiler of the grist mill exploded in 1868 and destroyed the mill. The saw mill was rebuilt by William Smith, but the grist-

mill was not erected until 1872, when Frank Noeker took hold of the enterprise. The Westphalia postoffice was established shortly prior to 1850. The township of Westphalia and the village also are pre-eminently Roman Catholic communities, and the history of St. Mary's church and St. Mary's school is worthy of mention and no better account can be given than that contained in the history of Shiawassee and Clinton counties, published in 1880, which is given at length as follows:

"As soon as Anthony Kopp, the priest, joined the settlers in Westphalia, he founded a church and school. Kopp had served in the priesthood in Germany, and in the new field opened before him in a new world, he engaged at once with much enthusiastic vigor upon the work he was called to perform. After Kopp established his log cabins as church and school, he continued exercises in both with unfailing regularity, and when amid the growth of his duties as teacher and participator in all the affairs that concerned the community, he found his duties becoming laborious beyond his capacity, he engaged a young German, of Detroit, by name Cronus, to come out and teach the school. Presently, the priest's log cabin becoming too small for the increased church congregation, a second and larger church was built upon the site now occupied by the pastoral residence. After a time the second house of worship, like its predecessor, was found inadequate to supply places for all who came, so a third church was built just west of the other. The new building was capable of holding three or four hundred people, and the general opinion seemed that that church at least would be large enough and remain large enough, but these calculations, as will be seen, were greatly at fault. In 1867 it became evident that enlarged church capacity must be provided, for the congregation had risen in numbers to something like one thousand, and so, upon consultation, it was decided to build, not only a massive and commodious, but likewise a magnificent temple, which would be alike a source of architectural pride and a place where all who came, although they might number two thousand, might find shelter and places. The

result was the noble structure which now at the village of Westphalia touches the clouds with its lofty spire and remains an object of unflinching satisfaction to those who worship beneath its roof.

"Anthony Kopp labored among the people six years and saw that his labors were fruitful in establishing church and school upon a mature foundation. Newer and more needy fields then inviting him, he passed on, and although he came no more to Westphalia, he cherished his work there in fond remembrance and watched its progress with anxious solicitude, and to the day of his death was in kindly and friendly communication with the people who remember him and speak of him reverently and gratefully. His successor, Reverend George Godez, began his labors in 1843 and continued them uninterruptedly with the congregation of St. Mary's church for the space of thirty years, or until the year 1873, when the infirmities of age warned him that he was unable to longer perform the duties attendant upon his laborious service, and so, at his own request, he was transferred to a narrower sphere of action. Services of thirty years had endeared him to his people and the severance of the bonds which had so long bound them, was a painful incident to both pastor and the congregation. During Father Godez's time the church made remarkable advancement and provided, not only the present church edifice, but the school building and pastoral residence as well. Father Godez is still (1880) at the age of seventy-five years, preaching at Greenfield, Michigan.

"His successors at Westphalia have been Revs. Trotenberg, Lightner, Reveirth and Herwig. The first two were in charge of the work for a brief space, while Rev. Reveirth extended over a period of five years. Rev. William Herwig, the present pastor (1880) was called to the charge from Stony Creek (near Monroe) in the autumn of 1879. The church edifice, which was begun in 1867, was completed in 1869, and although the people contributed considerable free labor, such as hauling of brick and other materials, besides rendering minor other services, the total cost of the structure is said

to have been upwards of seventy thousand dollars. Seven hundred and fifty thousand brick were used in the construction, and these brick, as well as those used in the building of the pastoral residence and the school, were of course, burned upon the ground. The two latter buildings, located near the church, are commodious edifices and cost about ten thousand dollars each; the pastoral residence having been built in 1868 and the school in 1873. The great wealth represented in the church, school and parsonage surroundings reaches therefore the sum of nearly one hundred thousand dollars.

"The church contains a seating capacity for fifteen hundred people, while an additional five hundred or more may be accommodated in an emergency. The exterior, of massive and imposing appearance, has a front of sixty feet and a depth of one hundred and thirty-three feet. In the interior, an arched roof is supported by massive pillars. The distance from floor to ceiling measures thirty-three feet. The spire points its glistening cross towards the heavens at a distance of one hundred and sixty feet from mother earth. The central altar appears magnificent in artistic design and practically is thirty feet in height by twenty feet in width, and in keeping with its character. The interior of the edifice is richly embellished upon ceiling and walls with paintings and frescoes. A large pipe organ, purchased in Milwaukee at a cost of three thousand dollars, occupies a space in a gallery facing the altar. The organist, Mr. Henry Horstman, is employed exclusively in that capacity. Few such churches may be seen anywhere aside from the large business centers, and that Westphalia, the center of a rural population, can boast it, testifies in an eloquent way to the religious devotion and liberality of the people.

"It is not an uncommon scene to see two thousand persons in attendance at worship of a Sunday, and in this temple—striking in its artistic embellishment, imposing in its roomy architecture and crowded with the faithful—the spectacle afforded is one that weighs with no slight effect upon human minds. To this church come worshipers from five townships, Lyons,

Portland (in Ionia), Westphalia, Dallas and Riley—and so steadily do their numbers increase that even now there is talk of affording increased church accommodations. The temporal affairs of church and school and all property incidental thereto, are held in trust by a board of trustees, five in number.”

The parish school in 1868 was put in the charge of the Sisters of the Immaculate Conception, and in 1874 was transferred to the Sisters of Charity.

Few residents of Clinton county know anything about Grand River city. The story dates back to the summer of 1834, when one Erastus Ingersoll became the owner of a tract of land in the township of Delta, of Eaton county, near the border dividing Eaton from Clinton. In 1836 this pioneer increased his holdings by the purchase of eighty acres on section thirty-five in Watertown, and later another eighty on section thirty-six. At about the same time, Elihu P. Ingersoll became the owner of eighty acres of section thirty-four. At the time of this purchase, this section of the county was an unbroken wilderness.

In 1836 a log house was erected and a company of men arrived at this point where they were engaged in the construction of a dam and the erection of mills. John Thayer, a surveyor of Farmington, Oakland county, marked out a village extending from the river to the Grand River turnpike, which was named Grand River city. After the saw-mill was constructed, attention was turned to clearing away the forests. During the winter of 1837, E. S. Ingersoll, together with his family, came to this location. Later Dr. Isaac Jennings, Rev. E. P. Ingersoll, Charles W. Gurney, and others came to this isolated spot from Massachusetts. Their object was the establishment of an educational institution in this wilderness. The state legislature passed an act incorporating the Grand River Theological Seminary in 1839. Under the authority given them by the articles of incorporation, the trustees of this institution selected a site for their building and began collecting materials for its construction. The financial panic which became general through-

out Michigan and the northwest at about this time, shattered the purpose of this enterprising community and ended all dreams for the future of Grand River city.

The story of Pontiac's conspiracy and of the defeat of this Indian monarch's plans, are matters of general knowledge. The Indian girl, Wacousta, who carried the message of warning to Major Gladwin of the Detroit garrison, is a historical character. The Indians called the little stream upon which Wacousta village is situated in the township of Watertown, Wacousta, and it is said that the founders of the village of Wacousta in Watertown on sections seventeen and eighteen, near the western border of the township, adopted the name "Wacousta" because of their admiration for the heroism of the Indian girl.

The Waterloo Joint Stock Company was an association formed in 1837. This concern purchased land in Watertown described as follows: "Lying upon Looking Glass river and being the southeast fraction of the northwest quarter of section seventeen, township five north of range three west; and also the east one-half of the southeast quarter of section seven in the same township; also the east fraction of the north-east quarter of section eighteen; also the northwest fraction of the southwest quarter of section eight; also the west fraction of the northwest quarter of section seventeen of the same township." The avowed purpose of this enterprise was the improvement of the real estate, the platting of a town and the disposition and sale of lots for building purposes. Charles R. Spicer was the resident agent of this association. An elaborate system of improvement was undertaken involving a prospective outlay of twelve thousand dollars. The company first erected a sawmill, then a gristmill, and also opened a store. As might be expected, the plan of this association did not succeed. It requires something more than village plats and fee simple titles to develop an isolated wilderness country.

Charles R. Spicer, before named, obtained a lease of the company's property and four hundred and thirty acres of land, the consideration

being eight hundred dollars annually. Spicer accomplished nothing and abandoned the place. This property was finally sold at auction in the city of Detroit, Cornelius O'Flynn and William K. Coyle being purchasers. In 1848 Coyle sold his interest to N. I. Daniels and O'Flynn disposed of his to Elias Daniels, which transaction ended the history of the Waterloo Joint Stock Company.

Hunter and Silsbee, who came on the ground in 1840, became the owners of the mill property. This firm had established a store at Wacousta, purchasing the business of Walter Hubbell. In 1848 N. I. and Nelson Daniels came to Wacousta from Cayuga county, New York. The grist mill and saw mill were repaired and put in condition and they opened a store. Later a new grist mill was built by Nelson Daniels and a planing mill was added to the saw-mill. This concern proved a very important factor in the development of this township. During the earlier period, the village was called "Waterloo," which was changed to "Wacousta" as has been before suggested. Henry J. Patterson (now of St. Johns) and Joseph A. Meyers, a well known character, were attorneys who located at Wacousta and practiced there during the earlier days. Dr. Stanton E. Hazard, Dr. A. S. Hyatt and Dr. M. A. Mauzer were among the pioneer physicians. The first school to be opened in Watertown was held at Wacousta in 1839. In 1844 a school building was erected.

The township of Watertown is at the present time, thoroughly developed and is a very wealthy community. The village at Wacousta has a population of three hundred at present. It is twenty miles from the county seat, and twelve miles from Lansing, the state capital. Grand Ledge, at a distance of seven miles, is the nearest railroad point. It has a private bank, Congregational and Methodist Episcopal churches, several retail stores and a foundry. Andrew J. Burns, the firm of Daniels & Cooley and H. C. Garlock are at present engaged as merchants in this village. Dr. R. D. Boss and Dr. John E. Hinkson practice in this vicinity. The Wacousta Creamery Company has its plant at this village.

The village of Bath is situated in the southern half of section seventeen of Bath township, upon the Michigan Central Railroad, this branch of that great system being formerly called the "Rams-horn." The land upon which this village is located was entered and settled by a Mexican war veteran, whose name was Dustin Marr. Charles Thompkins became the owner of Marr's land. When the Railroad was built through the township, the settlers at once offered inducements for the building of a depot. Money was raised by subscription, and Charles Thompkins offered to give the undivided one-half of forty acres of his tract for depot and yard purposes. The company accepted the proposition and the depot was built, being the first building erected in the village of Bath. Subsequently a village plat was made and Israel Van Ostran purchased a lot and built a tavern. John Steffee and F. Kelly soon opened a store. Charles Farr set up a blacksmith shop. In 1864 a sawmill was built and in 1880 Leech, Ray & Co. established the Bath flouring mill. Dr. Newell A. Dryer and Dr. Albert Hicks were practicing physicians located at this village at an early date. In 1880 the village had four general stores, one drug store and a wagon shop, sawmill and gristmill, and was an important trading point in southeastern Clinton.

At the present time the population is three hundred. Ray Robeson conducts a general store. Felix Marsah is engaged as merchant of horse furnishings. A. B. Clews handles hardware, lumber and builders' supplies. J. A. Hall is a wagon and carriage maker. J. C. Davis handles general merchandise. F. E. Davis is a dry goods merchant. Samuel Cushman is a general merchant. The village has a good graded school, a fruit evaporator, a brick and tile manufacturing plant, Methodist Episcopal and Baptist churches, and telephone connections. It is eighteen miles south-east of the county seat and eight miles from Lansing. The flour mill is at present owned by W. J. Walker. R. H. Loving is proprietor of the Park Lake resort. The firm of Ball & Salter operate the fruit evaporator.

The village of Dallas was at an early date

located on the line of the Detroit and Milwaukee Railroad, a short distance east of the village of Fowler in Dallas township. Robert Higham, who was the chief engineer of the railroad, and another party, in 1857 contracted for the purchase of one hundred sixty acres of land on the line of the railroad, including the site of the village of Dallas, having in view the founding of a village which was to be called Dallas. The tract was platted in village lots, and in 1857 the railroad, which was gradually being pushed westward, reached this tract. One Hiram Marsh was made station agent and the Dallas post-office on Stony Creek was transferred to this point. A retail store building had been built and a few lots having been sold, improvements began. Nelson Kuhn opened a small grocery and a shoemaker set up his establishment.

Conditions were against the village, however, and as late as 1867 it had made no material progress. J. N. Fowler, of Detroit, who owned considerable land in Dallas township, together with many other residents of Dallas, secured the location of a depot on the railroad at the present location of Fowler village. The railroad company was induced to do this by a donation of seven hundred and fifty dollars. Fowler, who owned the land where the new depot was built, had it surveyed and a village platted on the north side of the railroad on sections eleven and twelve and called this paper village "Isabella," he being the owner of large tracts of land in Isabella county of this state. The station was also named Isabella. The hotel building which has been mentioned as being built at Dallas was moved to Isabella, and still remains in part as the Fowler House. James Lance, storekeeper at Dallas, set up his establishment just south of Isabella village. Later he made an addition to the village of Fowler. The second store was opened by Jacob Shraft in a log house near where the Fowler house now stands. The tavern at Dallas was moved by Fowler who owned the village, and leased to Schemer & Gruler.

In 1869 Mr. Fowler platted an addition to the village on section fourteen south of the

railroad. The name of the village was changed at that time to "Fowler." The name of the post-office was also changed to Fowler, it having retained to that time the name of Dallas. The plat of the village of Fowler was recorded February 1st, 1870, and states that the village is located on the Detroit and Milwaukee Railroad on section eleven, twelve and fourteen. The addition of James Lance was recorded May 31st, 1873, and is described as "Beginning at the north-west corner of section thirteen, running thence east on section line sixty-six rods six feet, thence south parallel with the west section line sixty-eight rods, six feet, thence west parallel with the north line sixty-six rods, six feet to the said west line, thence north on the section line sixty-eight rods, six feet to the place of beginning."

Constantine Gruler, Frederick Schemer and Jacob Shraft were enterprising merchants at this point at an early date, the first becoming a dealer in grain and produce. Dr. L. A. Laurason, physician and druggist, came to the village in 1866. Dr. W. H. McKenzie and Dr. George E. Bliss were also physicians in this village at an early date. John G. Patterson engaged in the practice of law at this point in pioneer days, and still resides at this village. No village in Clinton county excells the village of Fowler at the present time in the matter of progress.

Fowler has become and is one of the best shipping points for produce, and one of the best grain markets along the line of the Detroit, Grand Haven & Milwaukee Railroad. Brick and cement blocks have been erected upon its Main street during the last year and an electric lighting system has been installed, and residents of this village are agitating the question of improved fire protection. The Fowler House, which has for years been a hostelry much frequented by travelers, has undergone substantial improvements during the summer of 1905, a brick addition having been erected. At the present time the population is over six hundred.

The following is a list of the business and professional men now located at this point:

The State Savings Bank, which has a capital of fifteen thousand dollars, with Frederick Scherer as president, Michael Spitzley, the Westphalia capitalist, as its vice-president, and W. H. Snelling, cashier; the Sturgis Drug Store, which also carries a general line of sundries, wall-paper, paints and oils; Sturgis & Sons, dealers in grain, seeds and wool and owners of a large evaporator; Sturgis Opera House, a new cement building, modern in every respect, owned by Sturgis Bros.; Gruler & Co., who carry a large stock of general merchandise, including furniture; H. J. George, who deals in furniture and undertaking goods; F. W. Geller, who also conducts a general store; John Gay, who handles builders' supplies; T. Fox, who is engaged in a general merchandise trade; C. Feldpausch, who handles groceries, boots and shoes and general merchandise; Charles B. Brunn, who keeps windmills, builders' supplies, furnaces and stoves in stock and does a general plumbing business; Levi W. Baldwin, who handles hardware and agricultural implements; H. H. Altwater, who handles horse furnishings, trunks and valises and buys and ships produce; C. W. Doering, who is a boot and shoe merchant; Charles Heller, who handles general merchandise; Dr. George MacPherson & Son and Dr. Ernest Scherer are engaged in the practice of their profession at this village.

In general, Fowler has every appearance of prosperity and progress. The streets are kept in excellent condition and the population is on the increase, and the importance of this station as a shipping point and produce market is growing daily.

The elevator of Sturgis & Son, Fowler, is the largest grain elevator in the line of D., G. H. & M. R. R.

Fowler village has been mentioned as one of the important shipping points for grain and live stock between Detroit and Grand Rapids.

The largest grain elevator on the D., G. H. & M. railway and one of the largest in this part of the state is owned by Corwin Sturgis & Son, of Fowler. Sturgis & Son have been in the grain business for the past five years oper-

ating an elevator with a capacity of 9,000 bushels. They have now nearly completed a new elevator with a capacity for nearly 30,000 bushels. This structure is 65 feet in height, with a boiler room 30 by 40 feet. The power is generated by two 50 horse power engines, the main part of the elevator is 30 by 40 feet and adjoining this is a storeroom 20 by 30 feet that will be used in storing corn during this winter. They are installing a Monitor grain separator on the second floor that will clean 1,000 bushels of wheat each hour. The total capacity of their elevators is now about 50,000 bushels, and they are prepared to handle any quantity that may be brought in.

In connection with the wheat traffic Sturgis & Son operate a coal yard and have a building 30 by 50 feet in which coal is stored. They also have a large creamery that at the present time gives employment to twenty-five women and girls. These large buildings are the ones that the citizens of Fowler fought so heroically to save during the fire that occurred there on the afternoon of October 14th.

Mention must be made of the village of Shepardsville which lies in Ovid township on the Detroit, Grand Haven & Milwaukee Railroad, three miles west of Ovid village. This village was laid out in 1856 by William Shepard who ran a store at that point. In 1867 Shepardsville made considerable progress. During that year a grist mill was erected and also a saw mill which was soon converted into a stave factory. The boiler in the grist mill exploded after the mill had been running a few days, killing the mill-wright and seriously wounding six other persons. The stave mill burned in 1871 and three store buildings were destroyed by fire in 1872 and 1873. Shepardsville once contained five stores and a hotel and the milling enterprises referred to. The cheese factory started in 1878 burned two years later and this series of catastrophies has brought the village of Shepardsville to its present state of decadence. The post-office established in 1867 was called Ovid Center and later changed to Shepardsville. Dr. L. O. Ludlum began the practice of medicine at Shepardsville in 1868.

At the present time the population of this village is one hundred fifty. F. D. Cleveland conducts a general merchandise store and D. H. Scudder also deals in general merchandise. The only enterprise that Shepardsville has of any account is the Cheese Factory, operated by C. G. Johnson and J. F. Love, under the firm name of Johnson & Love. James McGillicuddy, physician and surgeon, practices at Shepardsville at the present time. The nearest banking point to Shepardsville is at Ovid. The village is seven miles east of the county seat.

Because of its connection with the progress of the southeastern part of the county, some reference should be made to the village of Laingsburg, which lies in Sciota township of Shiawassee county, on what is now the Michigan Central Railroad, being formerly called the Jackson, Lansing and Northern Railroad. The village was founded in 1836 by Dr. Peter Laing, but was not platted until 1860, at about the time of the advent of the railroad. Liang's tavern was a very important point on the Grand River road from DeWitt west through Clinton county, and Dr. Laing, realizing the situation, built his tavern at an early date, he having located upon his land, including the present site of the village of Laingsburg, in 1836.

When the village was platted in 1860, it was of minor importance. In 1871 the act of incorporation was passed, which act, because of defects, was invalid. The subsequent legislature passed a second act and an election was noticed for April 8th, 1872. At this election one hundred twenty-nine votes were cast. After the proceedings had been completed, it was discovered that the provisions of the incorporation act had not been complied with, and the enemies of the incorporation proposition became so strong that this act was repealed by the legislature. In the session of 1877 the legislature again took up the incorporation of Laingsburg as a village, and this act seems to have stood the test. The Laingsburg postoffice was established in 1837, Dr. Peter Laing being appointed post-master.

At the present time this village has a population of seven hundred. It has a Baptist, Catholic, Congregational and Methodist church, one bank and a newspaper. All the lines of retail trade are represented. Many residents of eastern Victor in Clinton county do their trading and market their produce at this point.

The village of Ovid owes its origin to the Detroit and Milwaukee Railroad and its location to plans of speculators. During the constructive period of the road, one J. C. E. Gumaer, of New York, who owned land in Ovid township, endeavored to secure a station upon section eleven. Gumaer appointed W. H. Faxon, of Duplain, to negotiate with the company. In 1856 Faxon proposed to the board of directors of the company that if the site on section eleven were selected by the company for a station, the company would be donated five acres of land and two thousand dollars. The proposition seemed to meet with considerable favor from the directors. At about the same time B. O. Williams, of Shiawassee county, then a prominent factor in affairs of the two counties, had built a saw-mill in Middlebury township on the line of the railroad at a point about one and one-quarter miles east from the present village of Ovid. Feeling assured that a railway station would be established at this place, this enterprising gentleman platted a village and began the sale of lots. After negotiations had been carried on for some time, differences of opinion and conflicting interests brought about the failure of the enterprise. Here a compromise was settled upon, according to which Williams, H. G. Higham, the chief engineer of the railroad, and Amos Gould made an agreement for the purchase of land including the site of the present village of Ovid, and Higham was successful in securing the location of a station there. Thus Gumaer's proposition, as submitted by Faxon, was of no avail. B. O. Williams made a plat of a village at this place, which was recorded May 27th, 1858. This plat embraced the south-east quarter of the east one-half the southeast quarter of section twelve. Additions to the original plat have been made as follows:

E. M. Fitch, April 15th, 1867; J. Q. A. Patterson and P. C. Bassett, July 3d, 1867; Hamilton Stone, December 7th, 1867; W. H. Faxon, May 30th, 1872, the latter being thirty acres in extent.

Upon the lot now occupied by the Retan House, B. I. Udell started a store with a small stock of goods early in 1856. In May of 1867 a frame store building was erected by W. C. Bennett and a stock of merchandise was there put upon the market. Bennett also engaged in the business of shipping stones and other forest products eastward. By this time the saw-mill erected by Richard Baylis was in operation; thus we have the nucleus of a real village. John Burkhart soon began the manufacture of chairs and cabinets, and Samuel Gilson began a cooperage business at the new village. Udell, the merchant, abandoned his business unexpectedly in the fall of 1857, and for a short time Bennett's store monopolized the Ovid trade. In the winter of 1857-1858 A. B. Wood arrived, and in May, 1858, W. H. Faxon and O. M. Pearl, of Duplain, rented Wood's store and put in a stock of goods. The building was previously a dwelling house and stood upon the lot later occupied by the Potter Block. John A. Potter was engaged by these proprietors to take charge of the new business. Faxon subsequently took up a permanent residence in Ovid and built what was then thought to be the best store building in Clinton county, upon the site where the Phoenix Block was erected later. During the same period of improvement, a grist-mill was built by Park and Kellogg; a hardware store was established by E. D. Gregory; a drug store by John Fitch, later owned by Charles Farmer; a clothing store by F. L. T. Hasse, who began business in 1859 and continued as a merchant for many years. The first village tavern was built in 1857 and called the Park House. In later years the building was improved and designated as the Clinton House. The first brick building was erected in 1869 by Anthony Swarthout. The Phoenix Block was built in 1873 and the Marvin, Potter and DeCamp blocks were subsequent improvements. The

Ovid post-office was established in 1857 at the Park House, J. B. Park being in charge. Later the office was moved to the Bennett store. The pioneer physician of the village was Dr. E. V. Chase, who was followed by Dr. S. C. King. Dr. Charles Armstrong, Dr. E. S. Leonard, Dr. Baughman, Dr. J. B. McLeon and Dr. Charles Knapp also practiced their profession at Ovid at an early date. In 1880 the resident physicians of the village were Dr. S. C. King, Dr. J. D. Tirrell, Dr. M. R. Yuill, Dr. C. W. Pengra, Dr. J. F. Abbott and Dr. O. B. Campbell.

Richard Baylis, who has been mentioned in connection with the building of a saw-mill, engaged in the practice of law at Ovid in 1858. E. N. Fitch was his competitor at that early date. The amount of business along this line must necessarily have been exceedingly small at that time. Later arrivals were B. H. Scovill and John Van Blarken. In 1870 W. W. Dennis, who still resides in Ovid and is engaged in commercial pursuits, opened a law office at this village. Later came S. W. Baker, W. H. Castle, who now resides in St. Johns, and A. D. Griswold. The latter was once the United States District Attorney at Grand Rapids, Michigan. Hiram H. High was, until September, 1902, a prominent practitioner at Ovid, and for years had enjoyed a lucrative general practice. Mr. High was an influential politician of the republican party in the county and enjoyed a large amount of public confidence, until the unfortunate circumstance of his sudden and unexpected disappearance from Ovid. Fred R. Everett succeeded to the business of High & Everett in 1902, and is still engaged in practice at this village. Mr. Everett has for several terms been elected circuit court commissioner of Clinton county, and has served several terms as village attorney of Ovid, and he is highly esteemed personally and professionally by his fellow citizens. Almond G. Shepard, like Fred R. Everett, is a graduate of the Michigan University Law School and enjoys a large general practice at Ovid, where he has been located for several years. S. R. Smith was for a time located at Ovid.

Mr. Smith served one term as prosecuting attorney of Clinton and now is engaged in business at Detroit, Michigan.

The Ovid Methodist Episcopal church had its beginning in the organization of a class which met at the village school house in 1870 in charge of Rev. J. Fowler of the Duplain circuit. At present this society owns a valuable church property, consisting of a commodious, well-built brick church and an unusually fine parsonage, and is in a prosperous condition generally.

A meeting for the organization of a Baptist church was held February 11th, 1860. The church prospered and its membership increased and its new building was dedicated December 14th, 1865. The village has also a Protestant Episcopal church society. This denomination held religious services at Ovid for the first time, February 1st, 1866. Rev. Henry Bannell of the St. Johns church officiated on that occasion, and thereafter rectors of the St. Johns and Owosso societies held occasional services at Ovid. In 1875 a mission was established at this village, Rev. S. S. Chapin having charge of the same, and in July of 1880, the church building was ready for occupancy.

The First Congregational church, which is at present one of the most powerful social forces of the county, grew out of a meeting held at the office of the Ovid Register, January 30th, 1871. At this gathering were present the following named persons: Dr. C. V. Beebe, David Davis, Wm. G. Fulkerson, R. G. Young, L. C. Mead, Frank Davis, D. H. Moore, F. L. T. Hasse, John Bennett, John Potter, J. G. Mabbitt, H. M. Enos, M. H. Goff, D. A. Howe, J. S. Kribbs, George C. Beebe, Harry Marvin, J. Q. Patterson, T. M. Scoville and John W. Fitzgerald. Several of the above are already familiar in Ovid history. J. W. Fitzgerald is now a resident of the city of St. Johns, where he is cashier of the St. Johns State Bank. At this meeting resolutions were adopted, providing for the formation of a temporary organization for conducting Congregational services semi-weekly for a period

of three months. The subscribers agreed to bear the expenses of this work. The services of the Rev. Wm. Mudder, of Laingsburg, were procured. In February, 1871, steps were taken towards permanent organization and on March 3d, of the same year, this was accomplished. A house of worship was dedicated in 1872, Rev. J. B. Dawson being the first pastor. After a period of financial burdens and discouragements, the society finally emerged into prosperity. The building now occupied by the Ovid Congregational church is an imposing frame structure with all modern improvements and conveniences. Its membership includes many of the influential residents of Ovid and its vicinity.

The Ovid Public School is an institution which has grown to be one of the best of its class in the county. The present building is a three-story brick, which was erected in 1870 at an expense of twelve thousand dollars. Since that time many interior improvements have been added. The people of Ovid have always been and are enthusiastic and generous supporters of their schools.

Referring to the civil history of the village, the first village election was held in April of 1869, at the village school house, where preliminary matters were arranged, and DeWitt C. Huntington and Henry C. Barber were chosen inspectors of election, and L. T. Southworth was chosen clerk. The election proper was then adjourned to the Metropolitan Hall, where two hundred twenty-seven votes were cast. Harry Marvin was elected President; D. C. Harrington was elected Recorder; J. C. Darragh, Treasurer; F. L. Davis, Assessor; and Hamilton Stone, Brazil Marvin, A. H. Dunham, George Fox, Samuel B. Leddick, and William Rose, were chosen trustees. L. T. Southworth, whose name appears above, was station agent for the Detroit, Grand Haven and Milwaukee Railway at Ovid for several years. Later he was employed in a similar capacity at Evart, Michigan, by the Flint and Pere Marquette and now is a resident of Custer, Michigan. Brazil Marvin who was one of

the first trustees, became unfortunately involved financially and after years of mental and physical suffering, committed suicide.

The village officers for 1905 and 1906, are:

President—Charles B. West.

Clerk—Frank S. Green.

Treasurer—Frank Den Houten.

Assessor—John Link.

Attorney—Almond G. Shepard.

The surprising growth of the village of Elsie in the north, and several heavy failures, had for a time a depressing effect upon the business interests of Ovid. Several disastrous fires during the last decade have also had their effect against the progress of the village. In 1880 the Federal census allowed to Ovid a population of 1,423, while in 1890, the population was marked at 1,293. During more recent years, however, conditions have gradually but substantially improved. Of the destructive fires mentioned, the burning of the buildings of the Clinton County Evaporating Works occurred in October, 1901. At that time this property was controlled by the old National Bank, and had been sold on contract to George F. and Wallace Gleason. The plant was erected in 1890. Under the management of the Gleasons, the volume of business had reached as high as twenty thousand dollars for a single season. Since that date a brick block and at least two stocks of merchandise have been burned, but the buildings destroyed have been replaced by more modern structures. Ovid village, like other villages of the county, is a manufacturing center to a less extent at present than in former years. Mention must be made of the Ovid Carriage Works. F. A. Scofield, with E. A. Reed, began in a small way to manufacture buggies in 1877. After some changes in proprietorship, James A. Cooper, a wealthy hardware merchant of the village, became interested in the concern. The business increased in volume and became a very profitable enterprise. Additions were made to the plant, and private subscriptions were raised to provide a more suitable building. At present the business is under the management of Sam Pearl.

In 1866 R. A. Robertson & Co., of New

York, began a cooperage manufacturing business in Ovid, and placed the same in charge of John Culver. This enterprise increased in volume of business until as high as fifty men were employed by the concern. The daily output of this plant was often three hundred barrels and hogsheds. In 1873 Thomas H. Meaghan, an employe of the company since 1866, was given the management of the business. The exhaustion of the timber supply and other conditions resulted finally in the abandonment of the business.

Reference has been made to the erection of a flouring mill by Park & Kellogg in 1859. In 1878 the property passed into the hands of Schenck and Sowers, who operated the mill for several years. At present Robert Hyslop is proprietor of the Ovid Roller Mills. This industry is one of the best of its class in this section of the state. The capacity of the mill has been enlarged from time to time and the machinery is of the most improved pattern. Mr. Hyslop has a large trade with eastern markets, and his product is well known throughout Michigan.

Among other industries of an early date may be mentioned the Dunham & Kimball Foundry of 1865, later operated by Haight & Gun in 1878.

Ovid's pioneer bank was a private concern founded in 1868 by J. C. Darragh & Co. This firm included Samuel S. Walker and Charles Kipp, of St. Johns. In 1873 this firm was succeeded by Sowers & White, who remained in charge of the business for several years. For several years Ovid had a National bank in which St. Johns capitalists were heavily interested. This institution was wrecked during the financial panic of 1895-1898. Following this failure, the State Savings Bank was organized, which is now a substantial institution. Of this bank, W. R. Shaw is President; M. L. Taft, Vice President; J. H. Robson, Cashier. The directors are: W. R. Shaw, H. A. Potter, O. B. Campbell, A. Woodworth, M. L. Taft and J. H. Robson.

Of Ovid's newspapers, the Ovid Register was established July 1, 1866, by J. W. Wick-

wire. The proprietorship of this paper was changed from time to time, J. W. Fitzgerald being at one time in charge of the business. This sheet always declared itself as independent politically. The Clinton and Shiawassee Union was founded by J. W. Fitzgerald and J. W. Walsh, and the first issue was published June 28th, 1879. Mr. Fitzgerald became sole proprietor on April 3rd, 1880. Subsequently the two papers were merged and the present publication is called the Ovid Register-Union. Mr. W. J. Martin is the present editor and publisher, and this newspaper is a very successful enterprise in every respect, and an important factor in local and county affairs.

Among other enterprises of the present, is the Folding Casket Lowering Devise Company, of which E. B. Voorhees is the patentee and proprietor. Mr. Voorhees also conducts an extensive furniture and undertaking business besides this manufacturing industry.

Of the physicians of Ovid who are at present in active practice, Dr. O. B. Campbell is prominent. Dr. Campbell's practice has been very lucrative and he has been and is an unusually successful practitioner. He is identified with several of Ovid's business enterprises. Likewise, Dr. J. Abbott, Dr. E. S. Leonard, and Dr. James E. Taylor are at present prominent in their profession. Dr. A. T. Parrish should also be named in this connection.

The Ovid Elevator Company, of which W. R. Shaw is a proprietor, is a concern which is valuable to Ovid and vicinity. Besides being heavily engaged in buying grain and produce and shipping to other markets, this company handles lime, wool, plaster and cement for the local trade. The Ovid Steam Laundry is conducted by R. L. Briggs; at present Ables & Covert, E. R. Daggett, W. J. Hathaway, Paisley W. Holland, and Snyder & Bedell are among the retail grocery merchants of this village. F. J. Storrer carries a large stock of clothing and furnishings, and A. Ullman is proprietor of the New York Clothing House. N. T. Fenner and F. A. Marshall are proprietors of hardware stores; J. E. Gerow and E. Beebe each conduct well stocked drug stores.

The dry goods trade is controlled by C. E. Jillson, T. M. Anderson and H. A. Potter; T. M. Henderson, also a dry goods merchant, suffered heavy losses in a disastrous fire in 1904. Leroy S. De La Vergne and Rose & Lewis are boot and shoe dealers; J. C. Sowersby is the proprietor of an up-to-date livery stable; C. Cowan is proprietor of the Michigan Produce Company; E. E. Cowan conducts the Ovid Opera House, and Cowan & Co. are dealers in clothing. J. H. Mathews & Son operate a machine shop and deal in machinery and gasoline engines; George S. Huntington handles builders' supplies and is proprietor of an elevator. George E. Brokan is manager of the Maple River Creamery. Eaton & Munson is a well-known firm who carry a stock of agricultural implements. F. Den Houten is proprietor of a well-stocked book store. The Hotel Bloss, in charge of W. A. Bloss, is a well patronized public house of modern appointments. In fact, nearly every line of retail trade and mechanical trade is represented at this village.

Ovid has a municipal electric light and water plant, and this, in connection with a comparatively new standing tower reservoir, affords excellent fire protection. The proposed electric line from Owosso and eastward, through Ovid and St. Johns, to Ionia and Grand Rapids, if completed, will be of immense benefit to this village.

CONDITIONS AND CUSTOMS OF THE PIONEER SETTLEMENTS.

The history of the founding of St. Johns, because of its peculiar importance in the development of the county, will be treated elsewhere.

We have seen in what localities and by whom the first settlements in the county were made. The physical conditions which confronted the pioneer have been described. It now remains to consider how these sturdy home-builders attacked the enemies which be-

set them in this new country, and by what methods and under what circumstances they persistently removed the obstacles which resisted the progress of Clinton county. This can best be done by relating the experiences and incidents of pioneer life as they have been narrated by the pioneers themselves, not attempting in any wise to refer to each locality or settlement, but by using those accounts and traditions which appear to contain descriptions and narratives most typical and comprehensive.

Reference has already been made to the settlement of Eagle township. The family of Henry Rowlands was the seventh family to reach this locality. In June, 1835, Oliver Rowland located land on the south bank of the Looking Glass river and returned to the vicinity of Kalamazoo, where he entered and paid for this land, and from there went to New York for his family. On returning to the land of his choice, the first move to be made was the building of a house. Logs were first cut from standing timber and the ends hewn slightly. They were then piled up house shape, the roof being made of bark. Many of the cabins of the pioneers had no floors. In this instance, however, logs were split in two and laid upon the ground, the flat sides upward, thus making a rude floor. In those days saw-mills had not yet been built in Clinton county, and there was no lumber to be had; consequently the Rowland cabin was made from the boards taken from one of the boxes in which the family's goods had been packed. The fireplace was made from stones, flat ones being used for the hearth. The chimney back was made of stones, cemented with an inferior, home-made mortar, and higher up, the chimney was made from sticks, mortised with clay. This cabin had one window of six panes of glass, each pane being seven by nine inches.

After the rude house had sufficiently progressed to afford a shelter, the work of making furniture for the home began. The first essential was a bedstead. In this instance this article was manufactured from poles crossed with bass-wood bark instead of the customary bedcord. For a support, poles were driven into

the sides of the house. Chairs were made by splitting a short section of log, boring four holes in the round side with a two-inch auger and inserting therein four stout sticks for legs. In this way a chair was manufactured large enough for two people and two of these articles were sufficient. For a dining table our pioneers used a chest which they had brought with them. A splint broom was made from a pole cut in the woods. Later boards from boxes were taken and a cross-legged table manufactured. The Rowlands brought one yoke of oxen with them and two cows.

During the first winter they chopped ten acres, preparatory to clearing. There was no grind-stone in the settlement, but it was learned that one of these valuable articles was possessed by an Englishman who lived ten miles down the river, near Portland. In the spring of 1836 these pioneers took their axes with them and followed an Indian trail, walking twenty miles in order that they might sharpen their axes upon this grind-stone. The first crops raised were small patches of potatoes and corn. The corn was picked in the ear and dried and ground in a hand-mill. The man of the house, if he were industrious, could grind half a bushel of corn in an evening. The nearest stock of provisions was at Captain Scott's store at DeWitt, and this store was supplied from Pontiac. One pioneer of the Eagle settlement, on one occasion, walked to Scott's store and carried back one hundred pounds of flour and venison and other articles needed by the families.

When the clearing had sufficiently advanced, small areas of wheat were sown. This grain was harvested by means of a sickle and threshed by means of flails. The flail was a heavy pole ten feet long, broken in the middle and the parts joined by a hinge of leather string. After the wheat was threshed out, the next task was to separate it from the chaff and tare. For this process these pioneers used a hand-fan, as it was called, to "winnow" the wheat. This fan made from splints interwoven had two handles. It was semi-circular in form. A peck of grain could be placed in this fan at a time, when it was raised up and down with

a regular motion by the operator and the wheat, being heavier, falling first, the chaff floated to the floor. The first grist-mill which these settlers patronized was built at Portland in 1837, and in many instances the settlers took their wheat down to mill in canoes. In some instances, the wind was utilized in separating the threshed wheat from the chaff, and later fanning mills of a primitive type came into use. Threshing was in those days sometimes done by means of a flail, as before related, and often by means of oxen. In this process, the grain was spread upon a floor and the cattle driven upon it, thus treading the grain from the straw. Next came the rude and primitive revolving cylinder, which was quite an innovation at the time. Finally the horse power threshing machine arrived; then the portable steam engine, which was moved about by means of oxen or horses, and at last the traction engine which supplies power for operating the machine and transports itself and the thresher from place to place.

Mrs. J. M. Niles writes of the pioneer experiences of Henry Rowland, to whom reference has been made, as related by Mr. Rowland to herself. The earlier settlers experienced considerable difficulty in caring for their live stock. Wolves and bears inhabited the wilderness surrounding the settlements in large numbers, and frequently invaded the inclosures of the settlements. In this connection Mr. Henry Rowland states, "One morning I went out to work on the road. Joseph Eddy was path-master. Had my axe with me. A few rods from me I heard the yelping of wolves and the squealing of a hog. I dropped my axe and crowded through the thick brush until I could see the combat. A large hog belonging to Mr. Clark was backed up against the roots of a fallen tree—a wolf on each side of him. One would bite him on the side and the hog would spring at him with open mouth most savagely, and as he turned the other wolf would spring and bite. I jumped on a log and yelled and screamed my best. The wolves looked at me and slunk away. I thought I could drive the hog home, as it was not more than three quarters of a mile

from Mr. Clark's, but the hog was badly wounded and mad with pain and fear and he attacked me as he had the wolves. I sprang back, barely escaping the clashing of his jaws. I turned and ran over to Mr. Clark's and got one of the boys and a gun and we hurried back, but the hog was gone and we failed to find any trace of it. Perhaps hearing the wolves coming back, it had run out and been chased into some covert which we failed to find."

Many of the settlers were intimately acquainted with the Indians. As to the Indian chief, Okemos, this pioneer says: "I have seen him. I remember that he came one bitter cold night to my father's house, stiffened with cold and very hungry. He lifted the latch and walked in and went to the great fireplace without saying a word. My father placed an easy chair for him and cared for his wants as if he were a distinguished guest. He was an old man then. Okemos died at his home at the Looking Glass river above DeWitt in the year 1858. They placed in his coffin his hatchet, knife, pipe, tobacco, and some provisions, and thus equipped for the happy hunting grounds, he was carried to the old Indian village of Shimnecon and buried near the Grand river. His son, John Okemos, is now a farmer in Montcalm county, Michigan. The white man's fire water wrought great harm to the Indians. Those I knew were peaceable, except when drunk. We often traded with them. That brings to my mind a scene of my early childhood. Three half-drunken Indians entered our little cabin when only mother and the three young children were there. They demanded food. Mother went to the cupboard. One brawny fellow followed her, swung his arms and talked what we could not understand. We little ones were very much frightened and huddled in the furthest corner. Mother offered them a variety of food but nothing would satisfy them. I seem to see her now with one hand on the cupboard to support herself—she was feeble—it was just before her long sickness of fourteen years in which she never walked a step. The Indians became noisy and

more violent, taking down dishes and bottles. At length they seized the tea cannister and a few other articles and turned toward the door. Mother told them they could not have them. Just then father opened the back door and walked in with his gun on his shoulder. He brought his rifle down with a sharp bang on the floor and with flashing eyes and angry voice, commanded the Indians to 'go.' They did not wait for the rest, but went, dropping the things they had in their hands. I have an idea they were looking for whiskey."

The story of life in early Victor as related by M. F. Swarthout, on August 24th, 1899, contains the following:

"In the spring of 1837, my parents with a family of six boys, my wife's parents and family, and my uncle and wife, making in all six heads of families, of whom one only is living, left their native homes in the state of New York, to seek out a home in the west. On their arriving at Detroit, they stopped there until the men came on through, had to make roads some of the way, and build a log house for their families to move into. Mr. Laing was then living near Laingsburg, our nearest neighbor. We also found Robert McKee, Squandip, as the Indians called him. Captain Scott was then living at DeWitt, our next nearest neighbor. Many were the deprivations those early settlers had to pass through. I think it was in the summer of 1837, Isaac Bennett, the first itinerant preacher, came to my father's house and preached. I could make mention of many of our pioneer preachers, who traveled through this then wilderness land on Indian trails, fording streams, for there were no bridges at that time. I think it was in 1838 a preacher by the name of Jackson traveled the circuit. I heard him tell of crawling on his hands and knees on broken down trees, across swollen streams with the bridle rein in his mouth and his horse swimming at his side; all this for the Master. I could also mention many of the pioneer settlers that came in 1838, 1839 and 1840, but will leave it for others to tell. I think there was no state in the whole union that afforded

so many helps to the early settlers as our fair Michigan; settlers could cut marsh hay for the cattle and horses; there were plenty of acorns for the hogs, cranberries and wild honey, blackberries, whortleberries and strawberries for fruit for man; wild turkeys, partridge and quail for fowl; venison, bear and muskrat for Indians and some white people; our streams and lakes were full of fish; the wolf, which was quite a terror to the settlers, the fox, coon, lynx, wild-cat and mink were valuable for fur; all these were more or less help to the early settlers, which afforded lots of means for poor people. Well, dear friends, you and I have lived to see this country in its building state, witnessed it in bloom and also ripen; so it is with you and me. Our whitened locks show we have witnessed many scorching suns and frosty winters. We have also seen the curling smoke ascend from the wigwams heavenward until it almost seemed to kiss the clouds and heard from the wigwams the whoops of the red man of the forest. Now where these wigwams were, fields are waving with grain, or your dwellings stand, or towns and cities have sprung up, but where are the Indians today? Our forests are gone and the Indian also. The steel of the white man has swept him away. I well remember of the Chippewas in my boyhood days. The old chief used to be at father's often; most always would come a little before dinner, would sit at the table and eat his dinner with us as polite as a king. Said he was in his 104th year; said he was too old to learn our language which he very much regretted; said if he could, he would tell us of a great many things that had happened in years gone by that would interest us. He was a tall, well-made Indian, a good man every inch of him, honest and upright, full of good wishes for his people.

"Well, I must tell you something of one of their dances. Father was then living three miles northeast of this place. There were thirteen families of those Chippewas that called that their hunting ground. At that time they were encamped near where the brick schoolhouse stands in the Parker district; the time was set

for the dance; two Indians with kegs strapped on ponies had been to DeWitt to get the fire-water, as they called it, before the dance commenced. One Indian was to stay sober. He took their guns, knives and tomahawks, put them out of their reach; then the dance commenced, singing, dancing and drinking whiskey. On the second day of the dance, whiskey was like to give out, so they put an Indian on a pony, who ran his pony to DeWitt and back to get a new supply of whiskey to finish the dance. That same fall, smallpox broke out amongst them, took the thirteen men and also the old chief and most of their families. In the fall of '39, the Fisher Indians came and encamped near father's; they seemed to be quite a civil set. Fisher was rather a small Indian. I remember he wanted Ralph, my second older brother, to marry one of his girls, which was quite a joke on Ralph. Okemos, the old chief, we used to see quite often, was a small Indian, very hard-hearted, and lived to be over a hundred years old.

"I will tell you something of our school privileges. We used to walk from one to four miles and were glad of the chance. We sat all day on a log split in the middle, bolstered up on four legs with a board in front of us for a desk. The school houses were well filled, though cold in winter. We had two terms of three months each, but most of us had to stay at home and work half of the time, so that what we learned had to be done quickly. The weekly spelling schools and geography schools were much appreciated. I will tell you of one boy who was so eager for an education that he ignored all difficulties. He came to the school I was teaching fifty years ago.

"His clothing was made of blue denim, a swankey sewed to the waist-band of the pants. He had neither boots nor shoes, but moccasins made of old rags sewed together. A piece of cloth puckered and sewed up, served for a cap. For his dinner he had nothing but dry, cold buck-wheat griddle cakes, yet he seemed to enjoy them as if they were the richest of delicacies.

"Today he is a very acceptable preacher in

the Michigan conference. Before I close, I must tell you something about pioneer farming. Most everybody owned oxen. There were but very few horses. We used to break up the virgin soil with four or five teams of oxen and a heavy plow. We used a drag some with wooden teeth. Ox carts were used for all sorts of business and pleasure too. At first we threshed our grain on the bare ground with a flail, and winnowed it by hand. Very soon, however, the first sweep power thresher appeared, and was considered a wonderful invention; the straw, grain and chaff came through together; three or four men managed to take care of the straw and grain. Our modern steam threshers will do as much work in an hour as we could do with the other in a whole day. Owosso was our nearest market place, and most produce was taken to Detroit or Pontiac. The first wheat hauled to Owosso brought thirty-five cents, which was considered a big price. The trip to Detroit required a whole week. A man and team were well fed and sheltered for the night for fifty cents. The women made the cloth and the clothing for the entire family."

A pioneer settler of Bengal township, who still resides in the county, recalls vividly some of the incidents of pioneer life. He had succeeded in clearing a small piece of ground, to some extent at least, and began plowing for a crop of corn with a pair of steers partially broken. The ground was full of roots and other obstructions and the steers became unmanageable, and after a struggle, succeeded in breaking the settler's plow-point. The plow he had recently purchased at DeWitt on credit. Rather than walk to DeWitt to procure another plow-point, our pioneer proceeded to plant his corn without plowing the ground. This he did, using his axe, a stroke of which prepared a hole for the seed and the settler's boot did the rest. He states that relying largely upon this crop of corn for the supply of the year, his heart was cheered when the field gave prospect of an excellent yield. His hopes were short-lived, however, for an early frost arrived in time to destroy his corn patch

for all practical purposes. This pioneer grimly states that he recalls painfully that he sold his only cow to pay a subscription note which he had been induced to give to the Detroit and Milwaukee railroad to secure its completion through Clinton county.

David Wells, who was one of the first English speaking pioneers to settle in Westphalia township, arrived on section thirty-six in 1839, and the difficulties and limitations which surrounded life in Clinton county at that date, are well illustrated by his experiences. Mr. Wells was compelled to go to Portland in Ionia county to the grist mill there. Two days were required to make the trip, it being necessary for him usually to clear his own road. He sent his children to the school at Wacousta. Trading was done at Jackson, it often requiring ten days to make the journey with an ox team. Coon furs and deer skins were among the earliest articles which were used by him as a medium of exchange, for which he received flour and other necessities. Such a thing as money was seldom seen and all business was done by barter and trade. Meat was plentiful, for game abounded in the forest. Coon skins and deer skins, if taken to Detroit, were paid for in cash.

The pioneers were not without their religious and social amusements. It is stated that the earliest circuit preacher in DeWitt township was Washington Jackson, of Wayne county. This gentleman held religious services at log houses in DeWitt in 1838. While the settlers were religiously inclined, nevertheless, they enjoyed any social diversions and dances were held at the log cabins, these back-woods revels often continuing from "early candle light until dawn."

Speaking of experiences with bears, Daniel Ridenour, who settled in Bingham in 1852, had a number of adventures. One day in 1852, he was out hunting for a cow, when his dog started a bear. Ridenour, with his dog, pursued the animal until it turned as if to make an attack. Our pioneer was unarmed and saw fit to retreat. He endeavored to induce William Silverwood to join him in cap-

turing bruin, but that gentleman declined. Upon another occasion Ridenour was aroused at midnight by a commotion among his swine. On investigating, he found that a bear and her two cubs were on hand, prepared to capture one of his valued pigs. Having no time to lose, Ridenour seized a club and made an attack. The old bear and one of the cubs fled, while the second cub climbed a tree and before Ridenour could return with his gun, the animal escaped.

John Miller, who came to Victor in 1844, and Robert G. McKee, who was then a prominent factor in Clinton county affairs, together with an Indian, had a somewhat thrilling adventure with a bear. They had driven the animal up a tree which they felled, and as the bear was about to escape, Miller mounted him. Bruin made every effort to get hold of Miller, and Miller was determined to stay by his prize until his companions had helped him capture it. After a struggle, McKee finally came to Miller's assistance, and the bear was tied and McKee took the animal on his horse, intending to carry it home alive. The animal began to resist and McKee's horse became frightened, and McKee himself was in the same state of mind, Miller and the Indian came to his assistance and McKee finally was relieved.

The previous sketches, among other things, illustrate the methods and means used by the settlers in those days in building their habitations. Stern necessity forced these newcomers to erect shelters for themselves and their families with as little loss of time as possible and from the limited material which their surroundings permitted them to supply themselves.

Lucius Morton, among the first settlers of Bingham, built a cabin that had what was called a "trough roof," which was thought to be more aristocratic than the cabins of his neighbors. Instead of using blankets as windows and doors, this pioneer turned his Yankee ingenuity to advantage, and by means of his jack-knife, carved sticks for a window sash and pasted over this sash strips of greased paper, which served as window lights.

Ira S. Thornton's cabin in Bengal, which was erected in the year 1842 on section twenty-five, had a roof made from hollow logs split in two pieces. The floor of this habitation was made of black ash "puncheons." The door was manufactured from boards, and, as in Morton's house, the windows were supplied with greased paper; panes of glass being in those days a luxury.

In general, it may be said that the first necessity which confronted the immigrant when he reached his land, was the erection of some sort of shelter. He turned at once to the forests for his building materials. The walls of his house were made of logs hewn or notched at the corners, and the spaces between the logs were plastered with a mortar of clay or mud. If floors were laid at all, they were composed of puncheons, or split logs laid flat side up, presenting a rude, rough surface. The roof was made of bark, hollow logs or shakes. The partitions in the interior, if there were any, were nothing but blankets. The door was hung on a wooden or leather hinge and fastened with a wooden latch and opened from the outside by means of a cord, and was barred at night by a heavy wooden bar. Often this cabin had no window, and if it did, a white paper well greased took the place of the glass. The crude fireplace occupied one end of the cabin. Its back, sides and hearth were sometimes built of stones, and again made of clay plastered to a thickness of one foot and baked by the heat of the fire. Two small timbers of the proper angle rested one on each side of the wall and against a beam overhead, forming the jambs upon which was supported the chimney, likewise made of sticks and clay mortar, of suitable size at the bottom and gradually tapering toward the top, this structure often being utilized as a smoke-house.

When the fire was built in the winter, a log from six to eight feet in length was rolled upon the fire-place and denominated the backlog. A smaller log placed on top was called the backstick. Two green sticks six or more inches in diameter and three or more feet in length, were placed against the back log end-

wise, and served the purpose of andirons. Upon them was placed the forestick and between these and the backlog were piled dry limbs and wood. When this fire was once started it needed little attention. The fire-place contained the baking-pan and the kettle. About the room stood perhaps a plain walnut or cherry table and possibly splint-bottomed chairs, and a high cupboard, the shelves of which contained pewter spoons, a few cups and saucers, colored plates and an earthen teapot. In one corner may have stood the old-fashioned high post corded bedstead, covered with its homemade quilts, and now and then a spinning wheel and a loom might be seen. In a general way, this was the home of the Clinton county pioneer. These primitive pioneer homes were often visited by hardships which required perseverance and courage of the highest type on the part of the settlers.

The pioneer experiences of William H. Norris, who settled in southern Bingham in 1838, upon section thirty-two have been related as follows: "Ben Merrihew had built a shanty on a piece of land owned by him and quite near to Mr. Norris, and being unoccupied, the latter had possession of it until he could build upon his own. At this time he sold forty acres of his farm to his brother, R. S. (now deceased), and the two families lived together in the house which Mr. Norris immediately erected. During the latter part of the fall and the early part of the winter, the logs were cut and hewn for the brother's house, and between the Christmas and New Year, they raised it. On the same day, while they were at work at the new house, the first one took fire, and for all they could do, burned to the ground with all its contents; although happily, it was so soon after their arrival that the better part of the household goods had not yet come from the former home in Washtenaw. At this critical juncture, some hardships were endured which even looked back upon through the softening influence of many years of plenty, bring with them no sensations of pleasure. Of course, there was nothing to do but to finish the brother's house and all oc-

cupy it until the burned spot could be covered by another home. In about two weeks from the time of the fire, the father came from Superior with the expected goods, together with some eatables put in with especial reference to the late fire, all of which exactly fitted in the niche which hard experience had chisled. The rest of the winter was spent quite comfortably in spite of the uninviting outlook a little before, and in the spring enough land was stripped of trees and logs to allow the sowing of two bushels of spring wheat on as many acres, and a little later three acres of corn were planted, although the ground for this was not cleared of logs, but the corn was thrust into the soil wherever a spot could be found. One acre and a half of exceptionally rough-looking ground was given to a scattering of oats, and thus the new farm was cropped. In the following August the burned house was replaced. Soon after, harvest coming on, the crops were taken from the ground. A threshing floor was made of split plank, a flail prepared, and the yellow sheaves of wheat yielded up their golden treasure to the amount of twenty bushels of clean, plump kernels. The corn had eared splendidly and two hundred bushels were securely cribbed, but the oats had been sown so late that they could not ripen, but were cut and used for fodder."

But often times, the supply of provisions which the settlers brought with them became exhausted before they were able to subdue the forests and obtain any results from their labors. The isolation of the settlement, the distance to markets and the scarcity of money, often imposed hardships upon the settler and his family of the most serious character.

Of the Dallas settlement, Davis Parks has related an incident which illustrates the condition in which the settlers sometimes found themselves. Davis Parks and his brother had gone to Ionia to sell a cow and received in exchange a small quantity of barley flour, all that they could secure at that place. Hastening home with this scant supply, they at once started for Detroit to obtain a larger quantity.

At least six days were required to make this tedious journey, and in the mean time, the dependent families at home had exhausted the barley flour and were compelled to resort to roasted leeks in order to resist starvation. The travelers fortunately arrived in time to avert serious consequences. Another incident where scarcity of provisions threatened the settler occurred in Victor township. New Year's day was at hand and all the family had with which to make the New Year's dinner was a small quantity of corn. By traveling about the country, the head of the house was able to borrow a peck of potatoes. There was no bread to be had and the grist mill was thirty-one miles away. Resolving to make the best of what they had, the family ground the corn into a sort of "johnny-cake." This, with the potatoes, comprised the New Year's feast.

In 1843, following what is called "the hard winter," many sad experiences were brought to many of the pioneers. Too poverty-stricken to purchase supplies, many families subsisted for days upon berries and milk, while others managed to live on a diet of potatoes and salt. These are but instances of many of the hardships and sufferings of the pioneer settlers in Clinton.

During the first few years of the settlements, going to mill and market was a great event. Lucius Morton, who settled in Bingham, was compelled to go to Ionia or Wacousta to mill, and in any event the trip required four days. In many instances, as before related, the settlers journeyed to Pontiac, Detroit, Ann Arbor, Dexter and Ypsilanti, with their grain and produce. Gilbert Cushman, who located in Bath in 1836, had no neighbor within five miles, and Dexter at sixty miles distance, was his most convenient milling point, and the actual distance traveled in reaching the mill at that point, was upwards of one hundred miles. When the mill at Wacousta was put in operation, the situation was somewhat relieved. The Duplain settlement, which was among the first to have a grist mill and provision stores close at hand, at first ex-

perienced the inconvenience of the situation, as the settlers were required in order to reach a market or mill, to go to Ann Arbor, Battle Creek, Pontiac, and even Detroit, and often, as has been stated, this settlement received its mail at Laingsburg or Owosso for a considerable period.

INCIDENTS OF LIFE IN THE SETTLEMENTS.

As far as crime and lawlessness were concerned, the Clinton county settlements were unusually fortunate. As has been seen heretofore, the people who came to Clinton county brought with them habits of thrift and industry and a disposition favorable to orderly civic life and morality. Some instances are recorded, however, of incidents and crimes which at the time were the sensations of the day of Clinton county. It is recorded that the four-year-old son of Silas Parks, who settled in northern Bingham in 1839, mysteriously disappeared one day under peculiar circumstances. The father, answering inquiries for the lost child, stated that he had set out to visit a neighbor's house and had not been seen since. A searching party was organized among the settlers, and after searching for over a week all hope of finding the child was abandoned, and some of them reached the conclusion that Parks had, in a passion, committed a crime against the child and hidden the body. He stoutly maintained that the Indians "must have done it," which explanation was not accepted by the settlers. However, there was no prosecution.

Reference has already been made to the situation in Bath township, during the first years after the settlement. It has been stated that the first settlers in Bath township numbered families who preferred hunting and fishing, rather than the arduous labor of clearing land. This class of settlers was opposed to a further settlement of the township, and resorted to all sorts of deception and duress to drive newcomers from the locality. In many places notices were posted upon trees, bearing warning that no hay or wood should be cut upon the

premises. This deceived a great many of the newcomers. Now and then a new settler received a threatening notice, ordering him to leave. Roads which had been opened were blocked by trees, and in many instances land seekers were annoyed by this lawless gang until they left the township.

The first school of Bath was held in a little cabin probably in the summer of 1840. A minister of the Christian church planned to hold public worship at this school house and several of the youth of the neighborhood prepared a warm reception for this advance agent of the gospel, and built an exceedingly great fire in the fireplace, which was of the primitive pattern. The result was that the building took fire and was destroyed.

Reference has already been had to the gang of counterfeiters who were apprehended while pursuing their illegitimate calling in Ovid township. Likewise in Dallas in the early days, there was a bogus neighborhood in the vicinity of Stony creek, where counterfeit Mexican dollars were manufactured in considerable numbers. Some of the criminals were captured and imprisoned, and others escaped, but this ended the money-coining business in Dallas township.

It may be interesting to know that at one time, Olive township came near to indulging in a lynching. A lawless person named Fletcher, who claimed to be a blacksmith, but whose principal occupation seemed to be larceny, had annoyed the settlers considerably. As a side issue, Fletcher began poisoning the cattle. He had been punished before, but the temper of the Olive citizens here reached a climax, and a public meeting was held where it was proposed to hang said Fletcher by the neck until dead. It was proposed that lots should be drawn to see who should have the honor of leading an expedition that was to perform this public duty. One man of the party was especially desirous of doing the execution business himself, and offered to take the job of killing Fletcher and offered a guaranty that the job would be thoroughly done, but before the plans of this "vigilance com-

mittee" had been executed, the civil authorities obtained possession of Fletcher and he was conveyed to the county jail. The situation was not satisfactory to the settlers, who had planned vengeance, and a party of them, disguised as Indians, burned Fletcher's house. There was some talk of going in a body to the jail and taking him from the custody of the law and dealing with him as the party had planned. Fletcher ultimately escaped from jail, but it is safe to say he never returned to Olive township.

Speaking of sensational events, Henry A. Smith's bear fight, which occurred in October of 1856, "the smoky fall," was considered at the time a great event. The story as recorded is as follows: Smith, who resided in Greenbush township, started on a bear hunt, taking with him a small black dog, and on approaching a wet swamp, a bear appeared, but escaped. Shortly after, the second bear was seen, and Smith wounded it by a shot, and the animal started away, followed by the dog. Smith hurried to the front, but suddenly there appeared across his path the third bear, and a shot was taken by the hunter at this one. Three shots were fired, when suddenly the order of things was reversed, and the bear began to hunt Smith. Quarters were too close to permit an escape and Smith and the bear engaged in a close encounter. The hunter, clubbing his gun, knocked the bear to the ground, but demoralized the weapon in so doing. The animal was soon on its feet, and Smith was forced to fight it without weapons. He finally managed to escape from the clutches of the animal and got hold of a heavy stick, and with that he killed his antagonist.

Reference has been made to the "dark days of 1856." During this year, in the month of October, great forest fires traveled through the county, and for days the atmosphere was dark with smoke. The 16th day of October is remembered as the "dark day," when objects at a distance of two rods could not be distinguished and lights were necessary in the houses. Fish died in the streams, and there was great suffering throughout the county.

The more superstitious, feeling sure that the last day had arrived, made preparations for the resurrection.

CIVIL HISTORY OF CLINTON COUNTY.

At the present time, Clinton county is contained within the eighth congressional district, which includes, besides Clinton county, Saginaw, Tuscola and Shiawassee counties. James Fordney, of Saginaw, is the congressman from this district. As to the federal district court jurisdiction, this county is included in the southern division of the eastern district of Michigan. This division includes, besides Clinton, the counties of Branch, Calhoun, Hillsdale, Ingham, Jackson, Lapeer, Lenawee, Livingston, Macomb, Monroe, St. Clair, Sanilac, Washtenaw and Wayne. Judge Henry H. Swan presides over this district; the sessions of the court being held at the federal court building in the city of Detroit. Clinton is included with the county of Gratiot in the twenty-ninth judicial circuit of Michigan, and for the past six years the Honorable George P. Stone, of Ithaca, Michigan, has presided over the circuit court for the county of Clinton. On January 1, 1906, Kelly S. Searl, also of Ithaca, Michigan, assumed the judicial duties in this circuit. As to representation in the state legislature, Clinton county constitutes a single representative district; Levi P. Partlow, of Eagle township, being the present member from Clinton. Clinton and Gratiot counties comprise the nineteenth senatorial district, being represented at the present time by Townsend A. Ely, of Gratiot county.

The county of Clinton was once a part of Wayne, which was first recognized as a civil organization by Winthrop Sargent, acting governor of the Northwest Territory, August 18, 1796. The boundaries of the county of Wayne were very indefinite at that time; it being provided that the line should run from Cuyahoga river in Ohio westward to the eastern boundary line of Illinois and thence north to the boundary separating the territory of the United States and Great Britain; practically

including all the territory between Lakes Erie, St. Clair and Huron on the east, and Lake Michigan on the west. In later years, Cass, whose connection with the development of the Northwest Territory has been referred to, by proclamation in 1815, limited the county of Wayne to include that portion of Michigan Territory to which the Indian titles had been extinguished by treaty or otherwise, which included at that time one part of Clinton county. January 12, 1819, according to a proclamation made by Governor Cass, the county of Oakland was created and made to include six tiers of townships north from the base line, and extending westward to a line which is now the principal meridian. This excluded Clinton county. Oakland county was organized in 1820, but by another proclamation of Governor Cass's of September 10, 1822, it was limited to its present dimensions, and Lapeer, Sanilac, Saginaw and Shiawassee counties were also brought into historic existence by the proclamation of 1819, and were added to Oakland county, provided also that the county included "all the country not included within the boundaries of any of the before described counties, to which the Indian title was extinguished by the treaty of Saginaw." The treaty of Saginaw referred to, has been mentioned in connection with the administration of Governor Cass.

By this clause referred to and quoted Clinton county was included, nominally at least, as part of Oakland county, and so remained until 1830, when the county of Kalamazoo was organized by legislative enactment; the act containing the provisions, "that the counties of Calhoun, Barry and Eaton, and all the country lying north of township four north of the base line, and west of the principal meridian, and south of the county of Michilimackinac, and east of the line between ranges twelve and thirteen and Lake Michigan, where said range line intersects the lake, shall be attached to and compose a part of the county of Kalamazoo, for judicial purposes." According to the terms of the act referred to, the county of Clin-

ton was a part of the county of Kalamazoo, and so remained for upwards of five years.

By act of the legislature, approved March 2, 1831, the county of Clinton came into existence. The county of Clinton was made to include territory bounded as follows: "West of the meridian and east of the line between ranges four and five west of the meridian, south of the line between townships eight and nine north of the base line, north of the line between townships four and five north of the base line, containing sixteen townships, according to the United States survey."

At the same time, the counties of Ottawa, Ionia and Kent were given a separate existence. It must not be understood that the county of Clinton was organized for civil, administrative and judicial purposes at this time, for Clinton was attached to Kent county for judicial purposes by an act of the legislature of 1836, and so remained until March 18, 1837, when the county of Shiawassee received its existence. Then Clinton was attached to Shiawassee for judicial purposes, and so remained until Clinton was organized in 1839.

As regards the United States survey, the principal meridian line was run by a deputy surveyor named James Wampler, as early as 1824, to a point as far north as the center of Clinton, and the south half of the county was surveyed and divided into the subdivisions provided by the federal system, in 1827. The northern portion of the county was surveyed in 1831 by a deputy United States surveyor.

It is probably true that John B. Cushway, who tradition holds was the proprietor of the trading post in Essex township on the Maple river, prior to the arrival of the Campau, settled prior to 1826, which is the date given for the establishment of this trading post by George Campau. No permanent settlement was made in the county prior to 1832, as far as the records disclose, so that it will be seen the survey of the county into townships and their subdivisions, according to the United States system, preceded the occupancy by settlers, unless Cushway be excepted.

A CHAPTER OF COURT HISTORY.

COUNTY AND CIRCUIT COURTS OF CLINTON'S
JUDICIARY.

The government and means of administration of law provided for the Northwest Territory during the successive stages of its progress by the federal congress, included a judicial system of a considerable degree of perfection. The Michigan territory, at an early date, had a system of courts of original and appellate jurisdiction. The head of this territorial judiciary was the supreme court of the Territory of Michigan. This court was made up of three judges appointed and commissioned by the president of the United States, and its powers and jurisdiction were subjects of a series of acts and executive proclamations. Generally speaking, this court was given exclusive jurisdiction in civil cases where the amount in controversy exceeded one thousand dollars; and exclusive jurisdiction in suits for divorce and alimony, and in ejectment of actions. In criminal matters, this supreme court had exclusive jurisdiction in cases where the laws provided capital punishment. This court had appellate jurisdiction over the county courts and were authorized to issue the well-known common law extraordinary writs, such as habeas corpus, mandamus, certiorari error, etc. The county courts, with which we are more directly concerned, were established for the territory as early as 1815. These courts were likewise subjects of legislation during the years of their existence, and the supreme court and territorial governor were given supervisory powers over them. In general, the county courts had exclusive jurisdiction over the civil matters at law or in equity, where the amount involved exceeded the jurisdiction of the courts of justice of the peace and did not exceed one thousand dollars. In criminal offenses not punishable by capital punishment, the county courts had exclusive jurisdiction, and appeals from the justice courts to the county courts were authorized.

County courts consisted of one chief justice and two associate justices, two of which constituted a quorum. These courts were abolished in 1833 and a county court was re-established in 1846, after Michigan had become a state. On November 3, 1846, an election was held in Clinton county, according to the terms of the new law, and Jesse F. Turner was elected county judge, and William Shepard was chosen as second judge. Judge Turner, formerly of Rochester, New York, settled at DeWitt in 1839. He assumed judicial honors before his admission to the bar, which occurred in 1850. This court held its first session in the upper room of David Scott's house, on April 5, 1847, Hon. Jesse F. Turner presiding. There was no business before the court which adjourned on the same day. Judge Turner resigned in 1851, and the second judge, Hon. William Shepard, presided over the county court from that time until January 1, 1852, when the county court ceased to exist by operation of law. By the constitution of 1850, the state, exclusive of the upper peninsula, was divided into eight judicial circuits, the eighth including Barry, Kent, Ottawa, Ionia and Clinton. As will be seen, the act organizing Clinton county, approved on March 12, 1839, provided that the circuit for the county of Clinton should be held at the county seat, at such place as the county commissioners should provide. Up to this time, the village of DeWitt had been the county seat. The legislative council of the Territory of Michigan in 1830 authorized the territorial governor to appoint commissioners, whose duty was to locate county seats throughout the territory. Acting Governor Stevens T. Mason, accordingly on September 5, 1833, named and authorized James Kingsley, Stephen V. R. Trowbridge and Charles J. Lanman as commissioners to locate the county seat of Clinton county. Thereafter, on September 22, 1835, by proclamation, the governor confirmed the report of the commissioners, which established the county seat upon "the west half of the southeast quarter of section five, in township five north of range two

west." This description covered the present site of DeWitt village. As has been noted, from 1830 until March 23, 1836, Clinton county, as unorganized territory, was attached to Kalamazoo county. Upon the latter date, the township of DeWitt was created and immediately attached to Kent county. Welcome J. Partelo was the supervisor from DeWitt township, which then included the entire area of Clinton county, and he attended the session of the board of supervisors of Kent county at Grand Rapids, Michigan. Later, in 1837, Shiawassee county was organized and Clinton county was attached to Shiawassee and so remained until March 12, 1839.

The first session of the circuit court for Clinton county, as then constituted, was held at DeWitt, the county seat, at the house of David Scott, as has been stated. The date of holding the first term had been fixed as October 2, 1840. Hon. Hiram Wilcox, associate justice, was present, but the other two members of the court, Hon. Charles W. Whipple and Hon. Joseph Seaver, did not appear and consequently court was adjourned to October 9. A second adjournment postponed this session to December 17, 1840. On the latter date, another adjournment was had to the regular term on May 7, 1841. On this date, the Hon. Charles W. Whipple, a member of the Michigan supreme court bench, and Hiram Wilcox and Joseph Seaver, associate justices of Clinton county, were in attendance. A grand jury had been summoned to attend, composed of the following persons: Harvey Alexander, John H. Andrews, Daniel H. Blood, Grove Cooper, Benjamin Carpenter, Gilbert Cushman, Oliver Doty, Francis Francisco, Daniel Ferguson, Jr., Hugh Haggerty, John Gould, Elisha Gunnison, Levi D. Jenison, Allen Lounsbury, Thomas Meyers, John Jessup, John W. Merrihew, Welcome J. Partelo, Jonathan R. Pearsall, John Parker, Charles Stevens, William S. Swarthout and William H. Webb, the traditional twenty-four. This jury presented several indictments and were discharged. The county had no prosecuting attorney at this time, and consequently Calvin

C. Parks was then and there appointed by the court to serve in that capacity, for that term of court. At this term of court no matters of importance were litigated. Robert B. Daniels appeared before the court and made his declaration of intention to become a citizen of the United States; a couple of appeals from justice court were brought before the court, and orders were made by the court requiring the returns from the lower courts to be amended. In the attachment case of Ephraim Utley vs. Joseph Cook, the default of the defendant was entered for his non-appearance; in a divorce case, a six weeks' publication was ordered by the court. The case of *The People vs. Lyman Webster*, indicted for embezzlement and on motion of the prosecuting attorney, an order was made requiring the respondent to enter into a recognizance in the sum of three hundred dollars with a surety in the sum of two hundred dollars, conditioned upon the appearance of said Lyman Webster at the next term of court.

A petit jury was called for the first time for the October term, 1841. The persons summoned were as follows:

Benjamin Merrihew, Edward Higbee, Henry Jipson, John McCollum, Calvin Barber, Henry Gibbs, Jr., James Gunsaly, Richard Lewis, Lyman Webster, Elijah J. Stone, Joab Dobbins, George A. Merrihew, A. B. Cranson, Jesse Olmstead, Nathan Case, Barney Allen, Morris Cushman, Ransom Reed, John Ferdon, Peter Finch, Reuben Rogers, Smith Parker and F. W. Cronkite. Judge Whipple was not in attendance at this term, which was also adjourned. Judge Whipple presided over the Clinton circuit court, as they constituted, until 1847. Judge Edward Mundy succeeded to the office and remained until 1851. Hon. George Martin followed Judge Mundy. In 1857 Judge Louis S. Lovell was elected circuit judge and presided for many years. The successive presiding judges of the circuits which have included Clinton county since the expiration of Judge Lovell's extended term, are Vernon H. Smith, of Ionia, Sherman B. Daboll, of St. Johns, George P.

Stone and Kelly S. Searl, of Ithaca, the latter presiding for the first time on January 2, 1906.

THE PROBATE COURT.

The material progress of the county is well illustrated by the volume of business done by the probate court of the county at the present time, taken in comparison with that of an earlier day. Hiram W. Stowell was elected probate judge at the April election of 1834. He held this office, more important at present than during that period, until 1834. The records disclose that the first proceeding had before this tribunal was the appointment of Belinda Cushman as guardian of the minors, Mial and Charles B. Cushman, heirs of Ira Cushman, of DeWitt township. The second record is that of the appointment of Henry Moon as guardian for the minor children of David T. Place. This record is of date January 10, 1842. On March 26, 1842, Matilda and Calvin Marvin, of DeWitt, were granted letters of administration over the estate of Eleazer M. Marvin, deceased, and these parties refusing to accept the trust, Seth P. Marvin, a well-known citizen of the county, was appointed. Harvey Alexander, W. W. Webb, and Ephraim H. Utley were named appraisers. The will of Joseph Eddy, of Eagle township, was the first to be offered for probate, as far as the records disclose. On June 6, 1842, Sophia Eddy was named administrator of the estate of Abram Eddy, deceased. Theodore H. Chapin succeeded Judge Stowell as probate judge of Clinton county, and on January 23, 1843, held the first session of court of his term when he examined the final accounts of the administrator in the estate of Eleazer Marvin.

The office of the probate court was held in one of the county buildings on the public square of DeWitt village, until the removal of the county seat to St. Johns. At first the court held its session in Plumstead hall at St. Johns, until the erection of the first county buildings at the latter place. Here the office

remained until the present courthouse was completed in 1871.

Succeeding Probate Judge Theodore H. Chapin, the succession to the office of Probate Judge is as follows: Levi Tawnson, elected November 3rd, 1846, died in July of 1849; J. Baker, acting Judge of Probate for remainder of term of Levi Tawnson, appointed July 14th, 1849; Cortland Hill, the Bengal pioneer, who was elected in 1850 and re-elected in 1852; Seth P. Marvin, who was elected in 1856; Henry M. Perrin, who served from 1860 to 1864; William Sickels, elected November 18th, 1864; Porter K. Perrin, who served until 1872, when Joel H. Cranson was elected to the office, assuming official duties on January 1st, 1873. Judge Cranson served in this honorable capacity until January 18th, 1893, when the present incumbent, Charles M. Merrill, who was elected in November of 1892, began his career as Judge of Probate. Judge Merrill was chosen for another term in November, 1904, his present term extending to January 1st, 1909.

Levi Tawnson, the third probate judge, was an attorney at law, having been admitted to the bar at Ann Arbor in Washetaw county. In 1842 he was appointed prosecuting attorney of Clinton county, so remaining until 1848, when he became judge of probate. He died at DeWitt in July of 1849.

Theodore H. Chapin, the second probate judge of Clinton county, came to Michigan in 1840 from the state of New York. He had practiced law in that state and was a veteran of the bar when he settled at DeWitt in Clinton county. After the termination of his public office, Mr. Chapin moved to Allegan county. Joe Baker was admitted to the bar in Eaton county in 1845. He practiced at Portland in Ionia county and in 1847 located at DeWitt. He was the first prosecuting attorney of the county elected under the constitution of 1850. He practiced law at St. Johns after the removal of the county seat to that village, and from St. Johns he went to Grand Haven and from there to Muskegon. Cortland Hill, of Bengal, who served as probate judge for two

terms, being first elected November 5th, 1850, has been mentioned in connection with the settlement and development of that township. Seth P. Marvin, who was elected probate judge in 1856, was a member of the medical profession, having first settled with his father, Calvin Marvin, in Watertown in 1835, and soon after removed to the village of DeWitt. Henry M. Perrin, who served from 1860 to 1864, was one of the prominent and influential citizens of Clinton county, and a member of the well known firm of Perrin & Baldwin, of which he was the senior member. He was a native of Vermont and a graduate of Dartmouth College, and a student at the Albany Law School, being admitted to the bar in 1854. He came to St. Johns in 1857, where he established himself as an attorney at law. Later he became engaged in a real estate and money loaning business. He served the senatorial district which includes Clinton county, in the state legislature, being elected to that office in 1865. During his public career, he served as supervisor of Bingham township and as president of the village of St. Johns. Porter K. Perrin, who followed William Sickels as probate judge, being elected in November of 1866, was a brother of Henry M. Perrin above mentioned. Mr. Perrin, like his brother, received his professional education at Albany University. He was a veteran of the War of the Rebellion, and on his return to Clinton county at the close of his martial career, remained in business at St. Johns until a few months prior to his death, which occurred recently.

Judge Joel H. Cranson, who was probate judge of the county for so many years, was a descendant of Massachusetts stock. He was born in Orleans county, New York, and reared in Calhoun county, Michigan. He was admitted to the bar at Kalamazoo in 1857, locating in St. Johns village shortly after that time. He enlisted in 1863 in Company I of the Twenty-third Michigan and took part in the Georgia campaign. He received his honorable discharge in June of 1866. Upon returning to St. Johns, he entered into partnership with Gen. Oliver L. Spaulding, and in 1872

was elected judge of probate, as has been before mentioned. Judge Cranson was a member of the democratic party. Throughout his extended public career he maintained the highest standard of public service. Cranson lived to a ripe age, spending his last days in the state of California.

The Honorable Charles M. Merrill, who succeeded Cranson as judge of probate, and still remains in charge of that office, was born in Chatham, Medina county, Ohio. His grandfather, Richard Merrill, was of New Hampshire stock and a classmate of Daniel Webster at Dartmouth College. In 1867, Floyd Merrill, the father of Charles M. Merrill, took up his residence in Clinton county. Judge Merrill entered the law department of the University of Michigan in 1874, and after finishing his course returned to St. Johns and entered into practice with O. L. Spaulding. He also formed a partnership with Anthony Cook, which lasted for two years. Later, on January 1st, 1891, the firm of Fedewa & Merrill was formed. Judge Merrill has served as supervisor of his township, as justice of the peace, as prosecuting attorney, and has been prominent in political affairs of Clinton county.

PROBATE RECORDS SHOW PROGRESS.

As has been suggested by the records of the probate office of the different periods, when compared, indicate the material progress of the county. Robert E. Craven, of Duplain, whose connection with the development of that section of the county has been referred to, died in 1855. The inventory of his property filed in the probate office, indicates that his estate consisted of the east half of the north-west one-quarter of section eleven of Duplain, with a steam mill thereon, valued at one thousand dollars. Among the items of his personal estate mentioned, was one galvanized watch, valued at eight dollars; one set of joiner's tools, valued at twenty-five dollars; one "pistole," valued at three dollars. Among the few books of his library, the inventory names Homer's Iliad and Webster's Dictionary. By the rec-

ords of 1857, in the matter of the estate of John Sweet, of Watertown, forty acres of land, being the northeast one-quarter of the southeast one-quarter of section thirty-five, was valued at five hundred dollars. The personal estate consisted of one grain cradle; on pitchfork; one hoe; and one cow-bell. Another instance of the low valuation placed upon land during that period, is that shown by the probate records wherein one hundred and twenty acres of land on section fifteen in Bengal township was valued at twelve hundred dollars only. The record of another estate shows three hundred and ninety-eight acres of land on sections twenty-two, twenty-three and twenty-six in the township of Victor, valued at the meagre sum of nine hundred and ninety-five dollars. The personal estate is inventoried as follows: Two yoke of oxen, at forty dollars; eight drag teeth; two ox yokes; and one rifle.

In 1859, eighty-nine acres of land located in the township of DeWitt, on section one, was sold at a probate sale for one thousand dollars. By another probate sale, the north one-half of the southwest one-quarter of section twenty-three of Riley township was sold for four hundred dollars, being appraised at three hundred and twenty dollars. In another estate, probated in 1858, among the personal effects inventoried, are: One coffee mill; one brass candle-stick; one iron candle-stick. As late as 1861, the probate records disclose that forty acres of land on section thirteen of Dallas township was appraised at two hundred and fifty dollars. In 1863, forty acres of land on section twenty-two in Lebanon township was valued at five hundred and sixty-three dollars and sold the next year for five hundred and fifty dollars. During the same year, two hundred and forty acres of land in Westphalia township was valued at nineteen hundred dollars. It may be mentioned, as a matter of interest in this connection, that in 1863 the estate of Lorenzo Evans was probated, and that the property of the estate, as shown by the inventory, consisted of the following items: Back-pay as a soldier in the service of the United States, ninety-one dollars; bounty, seventy-five dollars.

We now begin to see a decided increase in the property values in the county. In 1874, one eighty-acre tract is inventoried at twenty-eight hundred dollars. In 1879, eighty acres of land, described as the north one-half of the southeast one-quarter of section twelve in the township of Essex, was valued at three thousand four hundred dollars. In 1884, sixty-six acres of land on section eleven of Ovid township was estimated as worth five thousand six hundred ten dollars. In 1894, thirty-five acres of land in Duplain township was valued at one thousand two hundred twenty-five dollars.

Instead of the farm tools and implements consisting of oxen, grain cradles, scythes, ox yokes, etc., the inventories of personal estates contain lists of mowing machines, reapers, grain binders, horse rakes, land cultivators, threshing machines and traction engines.

One estate, that of a Watertown farmer, which was admitted to probate in 1904, shows eighty acres of land on section twenty-five of that township, valued at seventy-five dollars an acre; eighty-five acres of land on section thirty-three, valued at sixty-five dollars an acre; and a personal estate estimated at \$2,727.60; making the total valuation of the estate, \$14,252.60. The item of the personal estate mentioned in the inventory, when compared with those of former days, shows the rapid stride forward that has been made in Clinton county during the past few years. In this inventory are named, a double buggy, a top buggy, a hay loader, a grain binder, a hay tedder, a two-horse rake, wheeled cultivator, land roller, mowing machine, disk harrows, cutters, and hay car and ropes. It is not to be understood that this estate mentioned is the largest one that has been probated in this county during recent years, but as typical for the purposes for which the facts taken from the records are used.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION.

As has been said, the act authorizing the organization of Clinton county into an administrative district, was passed by the legislature in

1839. This was but six years after the appearance of Captain Scott in DeWitt township, as we now designate it—then on the bank of the Looking Glass in section five of township five north of range two west. At this time—when the county was organized, little material progress had been made. What settlements there were, were scattered and isolated; means of communication were in a most primitive state, and the people generally in hard circumstances and hardly able to bear the burden of additional taxation. Nevertheless, the idea of independent county organization was favorably received. The organic act provided for the election of the first county officers at the April election, following the date of the approval of the act, March 12, 1839. In the regular course of affairs, these county officers should have been elected at the November election, but the act provided that the terms of office should expire as though the election had been held on the first Tuesday after the first Monday of the previous November. This county election, held on April 1, 1839, resulted in the following persons being chosen:

Sheriff—William F. Jenison.

Clerk—Seth P. Marvin.

Register of Deeds—Milo H. Turner.

Treasurer—John Gould.

Judge of Probate—Hiram W. Stowell.

Associate Judges — Hiram Wilcox and Joseph Sever.

County Commissioners — Calvin Marvin, Ephraim H. Utley and Robert E. Craven.

It is well to keep in mind that at this date, Michigan was under the constitution of 1837, so-called, which was adopted by the constitutional convention assembled at the city of Detroit, then the capital of Michigan territorial government, on the second Monday in May in the year 1839. This first constitution, although not so lengthy and not containing the specific provisions and details as the "New Constitution" of 1850, nevertheless, if the digression is permissible, was a model organic law in many respects superior to the laborious and voluminous document which supplanted it later. By this first constitution, provisions for county ad-

ministration differed in many respects from those set forth in the present constitution. As to the judicial system, this organic law provided that each organized county should have a probate court; associate judges of circuit courts, and judges of county courts, together with probate judges, were to be elected to those respective offices by the qualified electors of the county for a term of four years. As to the application of these provisions to Clinton county, reference has been had to that history. As to county offices, some explanation is necessary, in order that the civil history of the first stage of the county's existence may be understood. This fundamental law of 1837 provided that in each organized county, once in two years, the electors thereof should choose a sheriff, a county treasurer, one or more coroners, a register of deeds. Each county was given a prosecuting attorney, who with the attorney general of the state, was appointed by the governor and confirmed by the senate. Although township officers are mentioned in the first constitution generally, no specific provision seems to be contained therein, except as to justices of the peace, which are provided for as a part of the judicial system. The office of county commissioner was created in 1818, each county being provided a supervising board consisting of three members appointed by the governor, and who received an annual salary of thirty dollars. In 1827, the office of county commissioner was abolished and supplanted by a board of supervisors, thus localizing the representation in county administration. In 1838, however, the board of county commissioners was re-instated, and in consequence, among the officers first chosen for the county under the organizing act, three county commissioners were numbered. In 1842 this board was finally abolished, and a board of supervisors restored. The board of county commissioners held its last session March 16, 1842, and on the succeeding July 4, the board of supervisors held a session. At that meeting, the representation was as follows:

DeWitt, Jesse F. Turner.

Eagle, Oliver Doty.

Westphalia, Anthony Kopp.
 Riley, Atwell Simmons.
 Olive, Daniel Ferguson, Jr.
 Ovid, Isaac V. Swarthout.
 Bingham, Stephen W. Downer.
 Bengal, Chauncey M. Stebbins.
 Greenbush, David Levy.
 Duplain, Robert E. Craven.

Reference to the story of the settlement must convince one that this board of supervisors was composed of strong representative men. The townships of Watertown, Ossowa and Lebanon were not represented at this meeting. Before the history of the first proceedings of the board of supervisors is related, the story of the subdivision and organization of the townships should be briefly reviewed in order to account for the composition of the board, as it varied from time to time. However, before this narrative is handled, the administration of the board of county commissioners will be briefly reviewed.

At the meeting of the commissioners, held at DeWitt on April 10, 1839, Ephraim H. Utley was made chairman, and County Clerk Seth P. Marvin was named as clerk of the sessions. One of the first matters to receive the attention of the board was the settlement of accounts between Clinton and Shiawassee counties, whose administration had been carried on jointly for a time theretofore. April 21, 1839, was named

as a date for a joint meeting of the two boards of commissioners to adjust matters. The meeting was adjourned to the house of Commissioner Utley in the village of DeWitt, on June 10th following. The joint meeting referred to, arranged for the purpose of settling accounts between Clinton and Shiawassee, was not held until September 23, 1839, and a conclusion of negotiations was not reached until December 24th, 1840. The allowance of wolf bounties was one of the first matters to be handled by this board and at the adjourned meeting the following demands were audited and allowed:

Wolf certificate to No-wab-ano.....	\$ 8.00
Wolf certificate to Ash-ha-be.....	8.00
Wolf certificate to Alonzo D. Brewster	8.00
Wolf certificate to Alonzo Vaughan..	48.00
Account of David Watson.....	7.50
Account of Timothy H. Petit.....	7.50
Account of John Berry.....	5.00
Account of E. H. Utley.....	5.50
Account of Seth P. Marvin.....	9.50

Total\$107.00

Small as the amount of claims against the treasury of the new county was, it is true that any tax whatever was a burden upon the people of the county which they were scarcely able to bear comfortably. The tax assessment of the county as distributed among the various townships in the year 1839, was as follows:

Township	Town Tax.	County Tax.	State Tax.	Road Tax.	Poor Tax.	Total.
Ossowa	\$ 259.83	\$ 146.57	\$ 154.81	\$ 143.05	.....	\$ 1304.26
DeWitt	162.96	205.05	216.89	821.93	.....	1406.83
Watertown	314.46	353.54	377.07	1289.88	.....	2334.95
Bingham	302.03	284.56	300.43	1418.51	.....	2305.53
Lebanon	430.00	1377.79	436.20	1720.37	\$25.00	2989.36
Westphalia	106.40	82.23	93.57	326.19	.....	614.39
Total	\$1575.68	\$2455.74	\$1578.97	\$6319.93	\$25.00	\$11955.32

It will be seen by reference to the above table that an effort was being made throughout the county to improve and open highways, and heavy taxes were levied for that object. For comparison

with figures pertaining to the subject, the following, taken from the county records of 1839, shows the equalized valuation of property among the townships of the county for that period.

Towns.	Acres.	Real Estate.	Personal Property.	Aggregate.
Ossowa	24501	\$ 73503.00	\$ 1105.00	\$ 74608.00
DeWitt	33919	103833.00	4753.00	108586.00
Watertown	55690	169817.00	3130.00	172947.00
Westphalia	14529	43587.00	150.00	43737.00
Lebanon	67713	203139.00	2300.00	205439.00
Bingham	49191	147946.00	1250.00	149196.00
Total	245543	\$741825.00	\$12688.00	\$754513.00

Computations based upon the above figures show that at the above date land in Clinton county, as valued by the board of county commissioners, was worth a fraction above three dollars per acre.

Returning to the administration of the board of county commissioners, at the joint session of the board of the two counties as above mentioned, in September, 1839, from computations it was decreed that Clinton was in debt to Shiawassee in the sum of \$305.97. One item of this indebtedness was as follows, "To a proportion of \$10.00 counterfeit bill taken by Josiah Price, late treasurer, for taxes \$4.50." To the above account \$14.80 was credited to Clinton, being proportion of wolf bounties allowed by the auditor general. It was also found that there was a sum in the common treasury and that Clinton's apportionment was \$823.60. The township of Lebanon being in default in the sum of \$915.50, this sum was charged (or the claim was assigned) to Clinton. This transaction left Clinton in debt \$204.62. By figuring in wolf bounty and after other readjustments, Clinton's obligation was finally fixed at \$291.17. The final settlement of the matter is shown by the following receipt:

"\$291.17.

"Received of the county commissioner of the county of Clinton, two hundred and ninety-one dollars and seventeen cents, being the balance due to Shiawassee county from the county of Clinton, a settlement of the contingent expenses of the counties up to December 18, 1840."

"ISAAC CASTLE,

"Treasurer of Shiawassee county."

"Corunna, Jan. 13, 1841."

At the session of the board of commissioners held in February, 1840, the distinction between township and county paupers was abolished and it was provided by resolution that thereafter the county should incur the entire expense of caring for the poor of the county.

In a meeting of October 12, 1840, steps were taken by the board towards providing county buildings at DeWitt village. A resolution was passed appropriating four hundred dollars for the erection of offices for the treasurer, clerk and register of deeds. The resolution also provided that a sufficient amount should be raised for the building of a jail. The bids were submitted, and Commissioner William Utley was awarded the contract upon his bid of \$439.00 for the county offices and \$1,078.00 for the jail and dwelling. Later on, the board of commissioners had trouble enough concerning this contract. One thousand dollars had been advanced to Utley towards erecting the proposed buildings. At a later session the board found by resolution that William Utley had violated his contract. The question of the power of the board to appropriate the funds for the purposes above mentioned, seems to have been raised, for the records show a resolution stating that the board had doubts about their authority to raise the funds provided by it in the premises without the vote of the electors of the county. Nevertheless, Utley was given an extension of time to complete the buildings, under penalty of having the board declare his contract forfeited.

It may be mentioned that on January 28, 1841, the board by resolution, appointed Alonzo Brewster county surveyor "for the time being."

Before referring to the first sessions of the new board of supervisors, the facts pertaining to the township organization must be detailed.

FORMATION OF TOWNSHIPS.

The first township in the county to be given an organization was that of DeWitt. The act of the legislature, approved March 23d, 1836, provided that the county of Clinton "be and the same hereby is, set off and organized into a separate township by the name of DeWitt, and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the dwelling-house of David Scott in said township."

In 1837 the township of DeWitt as then existing, was divided along the line of the center, to-wit: on the north and south line which forms the boundary between ranges two and three west of the meridian, and a new township was created in the western one-half; the legislative act providing "that the townships in ranges three and four west in the county of Clinton, be a township by the name of Watertown, and the people thereof shall be entitled to all the privileges incident to the inhabitants of organized townships, and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the house of Anthony Niles in the said township of Watertown."

The next subdivision occurred in 1838, when by act of the legislature the north half of Watertown was set apart as a township; the act providing "that all that part of Clinton county designated by the United States survey as townships number seven and eight north of range three and four west, be, and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Wandaugon, and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the house of George Campau in said township." Reference has been made to the fact that the Indian name given to this township was unsatisfactory to the people thereof, and the result was that soon after the organization of this township, a second act was passed, which provided "that portion of townships seven and eight north of ranges three and four west, ac-

cording to the United States survey, be and the same hereby is set off and organized by the name of Lebanon, and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the house of James Sowle, Jr." This last act was obscure in its provisions, and the actual change of name of this township from Wandaugon to Lebanon was not made until the following session of the legislature. At the time the county of Clinton received its organization, as has been herein before mentioned, there were but three townships in the county—DeWitt, Watertown and Wandaugon. DeWitt comprised the eastern half of the county from the meridian line westward to the west line of range two. Watertown comprised the present townships of Eagle, Westphalia and Riley, in addition to the territory comprised within the limits of the present township. Wandaugon covered the rest.

Shortly after the organization of Clinton county, the northeast quarter, covering the present townships of Ovid, Bingham, Greenbush and Duplain, was organized by act of the legislature in 1839 as the township of Bingham. Following this act was another which provided "that all that part of the county of Clinton designated in the United States survey as townships numbered five and six north of range number one west, be and the same hereby is, set off and organized into a township by the name of Ossowa." In 1841, survey township six north of range two west, which was then the north half of the township of DeWitt, was organized into the township of Olive, leaving DeWitt reduced to its present dimensions.

Watertown was further reduced in size by an act passed in 1839, which erected and organized the township of Westphalia. Two years later, in 1841, the township of Eagle was set off from Watertown, and the township of Riley was organized from the same territory, thus leaving Watertown with its present area. The township of Wandaugon (later named Lebanon) remained with its original area for two years after its organization; in 1840 the township of Bengal being organized from its area. In 1845 the township of Dallas was set apart from Lebanon; the township of Essex

having been organized by act passed in 1843. The township of Bingham comprised four survey townships mentioned, until 1840 when the east one-half of the north-east one-quarter of Clinton county was subdivided into the townships of Sena and Ovid. The name of Sena was changed to Duplain in 1841. In 1842 the northern half of what was left of Bingham was organized into the township of Greenbush. In this connection it is interesting to note that the original boundary line established between Greenbush and Bingham was the subject of subsequent legislation. On April 7, 1846, an act was passed providing that "all that part of the township of Greenbush in the county of Clinton, known and designated as the south one-half of section thirty and sections thirty-one, thirty-two and thirty-three, be, and the same hereby is, attached to the township of Bingham in said county." The three and one-half sections mentioned remained part of Bingham until 1850, when the legislature passed an act re-annexing this territory to Greenbush.

The area of Ossowa was reduced in 1843 by the organization of the north half of its territory into the township of Victor, and the name Ossowa was changed to Bath. By an act of the Legislature approved March 16th, 1847, it was provided "that all the territory designated by the United States survey as townships numbers nine and ten north of range two west, be and the same hereby is attached to the township of Greenbush in the county of Clinton." Township nine north of range three west was likewise attached to the township of Essex, and townships nine and ten north of range four west were annexed to the township of Lebanon. Later townships numbers nine and ten north of range one west in the county of Gratiot were attached to and made a part of the township of Duplain, and townships number ten north of range three west in the county of Gratiot was made a part of the township of Essex.

As a result of this legislation, the territory now comprised within the townships of North Shade and New Haven in Gratiot county were attached to Lebanon township of this county;

townships Fulton and Newark of Gratiot were attached to Essex of Clinton, and Washington and North Star townships of Gratiot county were added to Greenbush in Clinton; and Elba and Hamilton townships in Gratiot became a part of Duplain in Clinton. On October 12th, 1853, the Board of Supervisors of Clinton county in exercise of the powers conferred upon them, set off the two Gratiot townships which had been added to Lebanon and organized the territory into the township of North Shade. The supervisor from North Shade met with the board of supervisors of Clinton county. By the organization of Gratiot county, which occurred in 1855, all this Gratiot county territory was detached from Clinton administration.

PUBLIC AFFAIRS OF THE COUNTY.

As has been stated, the newly constituted Board of Supervisors convened at DeWitt, the county seat, ten members being in attendance. Daniel Ferguson, who represented Olive, was elected chairman. One of the serious matters which then confronted the county officials was, as has been seen, the building of county buildings. By resolution the board designated the upper room of the new house of David Scott in the town of DeWitt to be used as a court room, three other rooms as jury rooms and one room for use of the Board of Supervisors. The price named for the lease was two hundred dollars from May 1, 1842, to July 15, 1843. When the County Commissioners went out of office, there was a dispute brewing concerning the county office buildings, which were in process of construction under a contract. At the July session of 1842, a lengthy resolution was adopted, charging that Utley had not completed his contract and that the county had sustained damages, and would in future sustain damages, because of the non-performance of his agreements by the contractor. After thus expressing its indignation, the board finally resolved that the county would use the buildings. More will be heard of this later, for on the same date the board found by resolution that said Utley was indebted to the county in the sum of

\$1,455.33, and the prosecuting attorney was instructed to institute proceedings for the recovery of the above amount. At the October session of 1843, a special committee reported that the county buildings had been finished with cut instead of shaved shingles, and that the same were worth thirteen dollars less than the contract price. Later, in the October meeting of 1843, the county buildings were accepted and William Utley allowed his balance, and the next day Utley was credited with \$173.07, which was the amount found against him previously because of the non-production of vouchers by the Board of County Commissioners, which required him to give a bond at that time for the protection of the county. Mr. Utley's troubles did not end here, however.

At this period county expenses began to pile up. The sum of \$50.00 was appropriated for the purchase of record books for the probate office. At the January session of 1848 a resolution adopted by the board stated that William W. Upton, late treasurer of the county, had received from the township treasurers \$628.20 for which he had never given an account. A similar step was taken in regard to the account of Hiram Stowell, who, the board alleged, owed the county \$364.13. Committees were appointed to call upon the delinquent ex-treasurers and demand payment.

At this session a move was made towards providing a county farm. The board found by resolution that the increase in the population of the county had produced a vast increase in the expense of caring for paupers and a special committee was named to investigate and report as to where the most "commodious" could be purchased and upon what terms.

The records show that during 1847, 1848 and 1849 Ionia county had used the Clinton county jail for four hundred seventy-four days and owed the county thirty-three dollars for rent.

In December of 1850 the board took up the matter of the larceny from the treasurer's office of county orders, poor orders and jury certificates, and a committee was appointed to investigate. Steps were taken to protect the county

funds and the board provided that advertisements should be inserted in the Northwestern Advocate and Clinton Express, requesting holders of orders to surrender the same.

The larceny of the vouchers from the treasurer's office was referred to in a facetious way at the session of the board held in 1851, when the chairman was authorized by resolution to purchase twenty chairs for the use of the county. Supervisor McKee offered an amendment, adding the words, "And a box with lock and key suitable for the safe keeping of said chairs." Following this, an amendment to the amendment was offered authorizing McKee to take charge of the said key.

The matter of building a court house was brought up at various times and discussed and plans considered. Ex-Treasurer Ferguson was found to be in arrears by the board which met in October of 1851, and as had been done in previous cases, a committee which had been designated to make a demand upon Ferguson, reported that the ex-treasurer refused payment and demanded of the county payment of two hundred twenty dollars, which he claimed was his due. At this session the sum of three thousand five hundred dollars was raised for county purposes for the ensuing year. The record discloses that in the beginning the wolf bounties were the most numerous claims against the county, but later on, witness fees and jurors' fees became the burden of the record. Ex-Treasurer Ferguson, under whose administration the treasurer's office lost thirteen hundred dollars in county vouchers, as he claimed, was the subject of a resolution later on, passed October 16, 1852, stating that nothing had been discovered connecting him with the robbery, and he was voted his back salary of two hundred twenty dollars.

In 1853 the Board of Supervisors took up the highway question and each township was authorized to raise a sum, not exceeding one thousand dollars, for building a plank road from the forks of the Bad river in Saginaw to the village of Lansing in Ingham county. In a session of 1853 the proposition to build a court house was again brought up. It was pro-

posed that the county should raise eight hundred dollars and that two hundred dollars should be provided by individual subscriptions for the purpose of building a court house. In 1853 the total amount provided for this purpose was twelve hundred dollars. The county rented buildings of school district number six of DeWitt for county purposes from 1850 to 1853, and there was no question as to the necessity of building a court house. At first the county paid the school district seventy-five dollars, and later the rental was raised to one hundred dollars.

The assessed valuation of some of the townships, as fixed by the Board of Supervisors in 1853, is as follows:

DeWitt, \$169,820.00.

Bengal, \$105,312.00.

Eagle, \$100,798.00.

Essex, \$105,312.00.

COUNTY BUILDINGS.

As has been suggested, among the numerous demands which confronted the infant county, the most prominent was the erection of county buildings. The fact that DeWitt village had early been designated as the county-seat has already been mentioned. By reference to the brief history of county affairs previously narrated, it will be seen that the matter of an appropriation for building county offices was brought up before the Board of County Commissioners on October 12, 1840, a contract being awarded to William H. Utley. In connection with this building enterprise, Seth P. Marvin finally completing the structures, David Scott, prominent in early affairs, deeded to the county a piece of land described as "Commencing at the southwest corner of the Public Square; running thence east three chains; thence north three chains; thence west three chains; thence south three chains to the place of beginning; also lot 366 in block 50 according to the plat of the village of DeWitt, for the purposes of the county buildings of said county, with the express understanding that, should the present location of the county-site of said county be re-

moved, then the said county is to further remove from said lands any buildings belonging to said county at the time of the removal of said county-site, and the lands above described are to revert to said David Scott and Clarissa Scott, their heirs, executors, administrators and assigns." The consideration named in the said conveyance was ten dollars, the same being of date March 15, 1842. The parties to the above transaction scarcely understood how soon the provisional clause in the deed would become operative.

The office building as finally completed upon the public square was in dimensions eighteen by thirty feet. It contained but two rooms, one being dedicated to the county clerk and register of deeds, and the other to the judge of probate and county treasurer. Heretofore these offices had been kept at various places in the village, the county paying rent for rooms to accommodate them. The jail which was built about the same time was used by the county until 1862. From 1839 to 1847 rooms were rented of David Scott for use of the county courts, juries and the Board of Supervisors. In 1847 the school house of District Number 6 was leased for such purposes, the county continuing to occupy same until 1855. After that year until the removal of the county-seat to St. Johns, sessions of the circuit court were held successively in rooms rented from Chauncey Lott, C. M. Derbyshire, and in 1857 the Baptist church at DeWitt. In 1851 a movement was begun towards the building of a court house at DeWitt.

At the October session of the Board of Supervisors in 1855 the question of removing the county seat to St. Johns was first discussed, according to record. The supervisor from Bingham, J. O. Palmer, offered a resolution "That the county seat be removed to St. Johns." An amendment was tendered by W. J. Jenison, of Eagle, striking out "Village of St. Johns" and inserting "the center of Muskrat Lake." Nothing was accomplished in this line at this date. In 1856 at the January meeting of the board, a resolution was offered providing that the sum of \$2,000.00 be appropriated

by the county which sum added to a one thousand dollar subscription raised by DeWitt citizens was to be applied in building a court house on the public square. At this point the question of location being raised indirectly, it was proposed that the county-site be located upon the north-west corner of section number five of Olive. This motion in connection with another asking for an appropriation of \$800.00 for the construction of fire-proof county offices at DeWitt was lost, thus leaving the way open for further agitation in favor of St. Johns.

On January 2, 1857, William H. Moote, then a representative citizen of St. Johns and supervisor of Bingham township, presented to the board a resolution providing for the removal of the county seat to the public square in the village of St. Johns. The matter was laid on the table and on the following day Moote offered as a substitute for his previous resolution, as follows: "Whereas, it is proposed to remove the county site of Clinton county from the village of DeWitt in said county where it is now located, therefore, we the Board of Supervisors, resolve that the public square in the village of St. Johns in said county, according to the recorded plat thereof, be and the same hereby is designated by said board as the place to which such proposed removal is to be made." An amendment to this resolution was offered, the same being as follows: "Providing that the inhabitants or some one in their behalf, will make to Clinton county a good and sufficient deed for one and one-half acres of land for county buildings, on or before March, 1857, and secure to said county the sum of two thousand dollars towards the expenses of the county buildings, to be paid on the completion of the buildings." The friends of DeWitt were on hand and dilatory tactics were employed. One amendment was offered asking that all of the resolution after the figures "1857" be stricken out. The amendments were carried and the Moote resolution as amended was adopted. Later in the day Moote offered another resolution in connection with those previously adopted in reference to the removal of the county seat, which was as follows: "That the time for hold-

ing the next annual township meeting shall be the date on which the electors of said county shall vote on such proposed removal, and that the county clerk be authorized to notify the township clerks and to furnish three notices of the foregoing resolution, to be posted in three public places in each township." At the annual township meeting, April 6, 1857, the proposition of removal was submitted to the electors. After the vote was counted, it was found one thousand four hundred twenty-three votes were cast in favor of the proposition and six hundred eighty-nine against it.

At the session of the board held the next fall, supervisor Moote presented a preamble and resolution as follows: "Whereas the Board of Supervisors of the county of Clinton, by resolution adopted January 2, 1857, proposed to remove the county site of the county of Clinton and locate the same at the village of St. Johns; and whereas, it appears that at a subsequent election, a majority of the electors of said county voted in favor of such removal and location; therefore, be it resolved, that the county seat of said county be and the same hereby is declared to be established at the said village of St. Johns, in accordance with said resolutions and the vote of the electors of said county thereon." At a vote of eleven to five, the resolution was adopted, and in December, 1857, the county offices were removed from DeWitt to Plumstead Hall in the village of St. Johns. Later the Board of Supervisors returned to DeWitt the county buildings and the land owned by the county, for township purposes.

The construction of a brick building for county offices was begun in 1858 by the resolution providing for the erection of this office building. The dimensions were to be twenty by forty feet and twelve feet high in the clear; the same to be completed by December 1, 1858. The sum of one thousand dollars was appropriated for the construction of the same. The county officers did not occupy the building until January 19, 1859, and after that date until the present court house was completed upon the square, the county officers were held at this building. The sessions of the county

court, after the removal of the county seat, were held at Plumstead Hall until 1861; then in Clinton Hall, which the county rented of George W. Stephenson until 1869. Newton's Hall was also used by the county for the period of one year, and a building owned by John Hicks on Clinton Avenue was next utilized. The records of the Board of Supervisors show that the Plumstead Hall was rented at an annual rental of seventy-five dollars.

The county had grown very prosperous, the population having increased considerably, and in consequence of improved conditions, co-operating with the prevalent public spirit, in 1869 preparations were made for the erection of a suitable court house for Clinton county. A resolution offered before the Board January 5, 1869, brought matters to a focus. The records show this resolution to be as follows: "Whereas, the village of St. Johns has provided for raising five thousand dollars offered for the construction of a court house, therefore, resolved that the county of Clinton build a court house on the public square, not to cost to exceed six mills on the dollar on the assessed valuation of the county estimated from the corrected aggregate assessment of the county for the year 1868; three mills to be raised in 1869 and three mills in 1870. The question to be submitted to the electors at the annual meeting in April, 1869." This matter was at once referred to a committee and on the following day a substitute for the resolution was offered and adopted, the same being as follows: "That the proposition to raise the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars be submitted to the people in April, 1869, to be raised by loan, said loan payable in five annual payments." On this substituted resolution the vote stood twelve to two, and in the election following it, one thousand seven hundred thirty-four votes were cast in favor of building the court house and one thousand and one hundred and seventy against it.

Based upon the resolution and the result of the election, a building committee was at once appointed with power to enter into contracts for the erection of the new county building. William L. Hicks, George R. Hunt, Benjamin

F. Shepard, David Clark, Moses Bartow and John Hicks were named as members of this committee. At the session of October, 1869, this committee reported the adoption of a plan similar to that of the court house at Bay City, Michigan, and further reported that contracts for the construction of the foundation had been awarded, and that the foundation walls were to be completed in November, 1869. On December 18, 1869, the committee opened sealed proposals or bids for the construction of the court house. The lowest bid, twenty-four thousand dollars, was not accepted, and the committee commenced the task of constructing the building under its own supervision. It was finally completed and ready for use in October, 1871, and the committee, according to the report of January 9, 1872, made by John Hicks, its chairman, had expended thirty-five thousand three hundred forty-four dollars and fifty-eight cents in this public enterprise.

The Clinton county court house was a model building at the time when it was erected and was counted as one of the finest public buildings in the state. Since that time the needs of the county offices have increased in proportion to the increase of business. Improvements have been made from time to time and considerable sums of money have been expended in maintaining the building, re-arranging its interior and keeping it in repair. It is now heated by an expensive steam heating apparatus. The offices of the county clerk, judge of probate, and register of deeds have been connected with fire-proof vaults, and the county has spared no expense in rendering the court house a suitable and proper building for the accommodation of public officers and the transaction of the business of the county. The increase in the volume of business and the multiplicity of records have conspired to render the office rooms in the county building inadequate. The fire-proof vaults in the judge of probate's office are rapidly becoming filled with records, and by the present arrangement of the interior of the building, this important judicial officer has but one room in which to transact his business, prepare and keep his records and hold sessions of

the probate court. Likewise vault room in the office of the register of deeds is rapidly becoming inadequate, and the county clerk will soon be in need of more commodious quarters. The court room on the second floor of the court house is an unusually spacious room, the ceilings being extraordinarily high. In general, it has the appearance of an auditorium rather than that of a court room. The idea was at the time the interior of the building was planned that a large room should be prepared as the same could be used for public meetings of various sorts.

Steps were taken by the Board of Supervisors in 1904 and 1905 toward re-modeling the interior of the building and building additions thereto. An architect was engaged to prepare plans for the additions and for the re-modeling of the building, which plans were submitted to the board. The board ordered the matter of raising the sum of twenty-six thousand dollars for carrying out the plan of reconstruction to be submitted to the voters at the spring election of 1905. There seemed to be a general misunderstanding as to the necessity of this additional outlay, and the proposition fell down by a vote of approximately three to one. By co-operation between the city of St. Johns and the Board of Supervisors, a clock has recently been placed in the tower of the court house, which adds much to its appearance and contributes to the convenience of the people.

In 1873 definite steps were taken toward securing a site and building a jail and sheriff's dwelling thereon. On January 10 of that year a special committee which had previously been appointed, reported and recommended the purchase of lots one, two and three in block twenty of the village of St. Johns. The board adopted the report and the lots were purchased for the sum of six hundred dollars, the deed of conveyance bearing date January 20, 1873. On January 5, 1875, a resolution was passed by the board providing for submitting to the electors of the county a proposition to raise ten thousand dollars for the building of a jail and sheriff's residence upon this county land. On May 12, 1875, the board convened for the purpose

of taking up the business of erecting the jail. After considerable time had been spent in "fillibustering," Eugene V. Chase was elected chairman of the board and Josiah Upton, who still resides in the city of St. Johns, was authorized and appointed to procure plans and specifications for the work, the building to be erected at a sum not to exceed ten thousand dollars. Plans were accepted as submitted in the following June, and John Hicks, Josiah Upton and Richard Moore were named as a building committee with power to advertise and receive proposals and award the contract. The building was completed in October, 1876, and at a total cost of ten thousand fifteen dollars and fifty-three cents. As it stands today, the county jail and sheriff's residence combined is a splendid county building, located at one of the best locations in the city of St. Johns. Additions have been made to the building and the interior re-modeled from time to time.

THE COUNTY FARM

The history of the purchase of the county poor farm, as recorded in the history of Clinton and Shiawassee counties, can scarcely be improved upon and is as follows:

"The first official action taken in reference to the support of the county poor of Clinton county, as recorded in the proceedings of the county commissioners, was in October, 1839, at which time Grafton Webber, of Watertown, Thomas Fisk, of Bingham, and Franklin Oliver, of DeWitt, were appointed county superintendents of the poor for the ensuing year. In the month of February following it was resolved to abolish the distinction of county and township poor and that 'all expense hereafter incurred shall be a charge against the county.' The first step toward providing a county farm for the poor was taken at a meeting of the Board of Supervisors on the 4th day of January, 1844, when a resolution was offered that arrangements be made for the purchase of a farm for the maintenance of the poor. This resolution was laid on the table and finally rejected by the board; but at the annual session

in the following autumn a committee to whom the report of the superintendents of the poor was referred, recommending the purchase of a farm. Supervisors Boughton, Pearl and Taber were appointed a committee to examine the farm of William Utley and ascertain his price. The committee reported and after due consideration, the farm was purchased for six hundred sixty-one dollars and sixty-eight cents; the deed bearing date, November 1, 1844. Its location is in township five north of range two west, (DeWitt) and is the north-west quarter of the south-west quarter, and the west half of the south fraction of the north-west quarter of section nine. The farm was rented to David Olin for one year from January 1, 1845, for fifty dollars, and was sold to Jesse F. Turner for six hundred sixty-six dollars and ninety-two cents on the 7th day of October of the same year.

"About ten years elapsed before further action was taken for the purchase of a farm. At the fall session of 1854, N. I. Daniels, of Watertown, moved 'that a committee of three be appointed whose duty it shall be to examine locations and receive proposals with a view to the purchase of a farm and the location of a poor-house, and report to the board at the next meeting.' The three supervisors, Plowman, Estes and Fitch were appointed such committee. On the 12th of October, 1855, Stephen Pearl, county treasurer, was authorized to receive proposals for the purchase of a farm of from eighty to one hundred acres. But it does not appear that Mr. Pearl made a purchase, as on the 24th of January, 1856, the committee appointed in 1854 reported in favor of the purchasing of one hundred acres of George W. Stoddard for fifteen hundred dollars, situated on the north-west quarter of section twenty-eight in the township of Olive. This report was adopted and Stephen Pearl was appointed agent to examine the title and consummate the purchase. The deed is dated January 25, 1856, and recorded on the 29th day of January of the same year. At the January session in 1858, a communication was received from the superintendents of the poor, recommending an appropri-

tion to erect a building on the county farm, which was referred to a special committee. There is no further record of the appointment of this committee or of any report made upon the subject.

"At the annual session in the autumn of 1859 it was decided to let the maintenance of the county paupers to the lowest bidder with good security. This method of supporting the poor was continued for several years.

"At the January session of 1854 the offer of William Sickels to exchange lots one and two in block thirteen of the village of St. Johns for the county farm, was accepted and Charles Kipp was authorized to convey the title. This exchange was, however, not made, as it appears that on the 17th of December, 1867, Charles Kipp conveyed the farm owned by the county to Henry Lackey—this conveyance being in accordance with a resolution of the Board of Supervisors made October 17, 1867; the farm having been sold on contract to Mr. Lackey in October, 1865. A committee was appointed to report on the necessity of purchasing a poor-farm, which committee reported the next day and recommended the purchase of one hundred acres near the village of St. Johns. This report was approved and on the next day the superintendents of the poor were authorized to purchase a farm at a price not to exceed four thousand dollars. A farm was purchased of Hiram L. Lamb for three thousand five hundred dollars, the deed bearing date April 8, 1867. It contains seventy-six and one-half acres, forty of which are under cultivation and it includes an orchard of one hundred and seventy-five fruit trees. The superintendents of the poor were authorized to erect a building not to exceed eighteen hundred dollars in cost, 'to meet the demands of the unfortunates which are entrusted to their care.' Under this authority, a building was erected in the summer of 1861 and another is being erected the present year to further accommodate the increased demands of the county poor."

The eighty acres purchased of Miner R. Frink, lying adjacent on the north to the original tract, was recently purchased by the county

for the sum of five thousand five hundred dollars. The farm is at present under the management of E. R. Lester. The board of poor commissioners appointed by the Board of Supervisors, consists as follows: President, Fred A. Travis, St. Johns; Secretary, Frank M. Spaulding, St. Johns; John A. Watson, of Duplain, being the third member. The county farm physician is Dr. Frank C. Dunn, of St. Johns. Although under the present management the county farm is exceptionally productive, and has grown to be a valuable property, the county appropriates from eight to ten thousand dollars per year for the care and maintenance of the unfortunate classes.

THE CITY OF ST. JOHNS.

The city of St. Johns, as it exists today, covers section sixteen and a portion of the northeast quarter of section seventeen and a portion of the east half of section eight, and a portion of section nine, of Bingham township, Clinton county.

In the pioneer days Bingham township was not considered as a sanitary location; the area thereof containing considerable tracts of swamp and marsh lands. This village had its beginnings some time after the first settlements throughout the county had been made. In the year 1853 a party of four state officials examined the line of the Detroit and Milwaukee Railway as then proposed, having in view the purchase of land along the line for purposes of speculation. ✓ These persons were John Swegles, Auditor General; Porter Kibby, Commissioner of the Land Office; E. C. Whitmore, State Treasurer, and H. S. Mead, Deputy Attorney General. However commendable the position assumed by these parties, being state officials, might be, they were able to select tracts of land with considerable foresight. John Swegles was given authority to secure land on the Detroit and Milwaukee Railway most likely to become a railway station, where a village site might be platted by this association of speculators. This company of buyers showed foresight in enlisting Robert Higham, chief engineer of the rail-

road, in their enterprise, for he had the authority to select sites for railway stations. Charles L. Dibble, of Detroit, was also admitted on the ground floor.

John Swegles, the principal factor in the enterprise as far as St. Johns was concerned, was a native of New York state and in 1840 became a resident of Hillsdale county, Michigan, and later was the editor and publisher of the Hillsdale Gazette, being elected Auditor General of the state in 1850. As a matter of fact, Swegles was authorized to act in behalf of each member of the so-called company. He obtained information from Engineer Higham that the railway company would establish a station at some point near the vicinity of what later became the village of St. Johns and he began the purchase of land in that locality. His first purchase was eighty acres of land of the west half of the south-west quarter of section nine, the owners being represented by George W. Estes, who still is a venerable citizen of the city of St. Johns. Later Swegles added to this tract land on the south half of section nine and all of section sixteen, except the south-west quarter of of the south-west quarter; the company owning an aggregate of nine hundred twenty acres of land. The site of the village was designated and work was begun at once, surveys were made and streets named and lots cleared. A company of laborers was imported and set at work under the charge of George W. Estes. Considerable progress was made, as those in charge of the enterprise were men of energy and good judgment.

One of the first moves was the erection of a steam sawmill which was in operation in the winter of 1854 and 1855. Cornelius Vrooman built a frame house just prior to the building of the sawmill. The surveyors and employes of the company were boarded at this place, which was called the "Whittemore House." Samuel Gardner, one of the pioneers of Bingham, whose tavern has already been mentioned, soon arrived at the new town and purchased a lot. He erected a frame building for tavern purposes and called it the "Gardner House." After a short time he sold his property to George W.



Estes, who called it the "Clinton House." Swegles soon had a store building erected on Clinton Avenue, stocked with general merchandise, with George F. Mead and George W. Estes in charge thereof.

It will be noted that the railway had not yet been built to St. Johns. At this time the young village consisted of a hotel, store and a saw-mill, but its proprietors had faith in their enterprise and not without reason, for it was known at that time that the Detroit and Milwaukee railway would pass through the village plat without question.

As to the naming of this village, there seems to be some difference of opinion as far as the traditions offer information. One explanation is that the village was named in honor of John Swegles. George W. Estes claims this to be the fact. In substance, Mr. Estes' explanation is as follows: In the summer of 1854 John Swegles, David Sturgis, M. E. Burroughs, C. A. Lamb and George W. Estes were one day sitting upon a log in Walker street, when the matter of naming the new village arose; that Swegles suggested "Whittemoreville" and "Meadville," in honor of his associates in the enterprise; Sturgis offering the name of "Sweglesville"; that Mr. Estes suggested that a more appropriate name would be St. Johns as a mark of honor to John Swegles, and that the latter suggestion was unanimously accepted by the company; that Swegles offered to submit the proposition to the next meeting of the company; that before this meeting was held, John T. Newell arrived on the ground with a stock of goods, and that the boxes in which the goods were contained were marked, "St. Johns"; that Mr. Estes took a cover from one of Newell's boxes and nailed it upon a tree; that from that time the village was known as St. Johns. Elder C. A. Lamb has given a somewhat different version of the occurrence, claiming that Swegles, Sturgis, Mead and himself were present at this meeting; that the names "Richmond," "Sweglesville" and "Johnsville" were suggested and that he (Elder Lamb) proposed to "call it St. Johns"; that Mr. Swegles responded saying, "For some reasons I should be in favor of St. Johns. Amen; St. Johns let it be."

On the other hand, it is entirely possible that neither of these versions of the occurrence of the christening of the new village of St. Johns is correct. Mr. Samuel S. Walker, who now resides at Old Mission, Michigan, has the following to say in this connection: "If I remember rightly, it came from the name of Johnsville, a village of central New York and a station of the New York Central Railroad. For many years it was the railway dining place. It is said that in the franchise by which the railway was allowed to go through the town it was specified that every train should stop at that station and that some one at least should stop for meals. With the great increase of travel and the development of the road, this practice became a great annoyance, and it is said that several years ago the railroad paid Johnsville a large sum of money to have this agreement vacated. Robert Higham, formerly of Johnsville, New York, was chief engineer of the Oakland and Ottawa Railroad, running from Pontiac, Oakland county, to Grand Haven, Ottawa county, afterward united with the Detroit and Pontiac Railroad, the combination forming the Detroit and Milwaukee line.

"It was seen from Corunna to Ionia there was no station, and the engineer realized that a large town would develop somewhere within that distance, so the St. Johns Land Company was organized, consisting of officers and directors of the railroad company and several other gentlemen, among them being John Swegles, then Auditor General of the state, Porter Kibby, Charles Dibble and others. I do not think this company was a corporation, simply a partnership. Mr. Higham located the site for a station where there was a large quantity of such land and where the land was at a high level, and here a village was platted, which was named 'St. Johns.' It was his expectation that being so near the center of the road, it would become the dining station, and for some time it was such. When the road went into English hands, the dining station was permanently established at Owosso. The names of several of the streets of St. Johns immortalize the original name of the railroad and its officers and directors, as well as other persons

connected with the enterprise originally. The names of Oakland and Ottawa streets can be connected with the name of the Oakland and Ottawa railroad; Walker, Higham, Cass, Steward, Swegles and Whittemore streets refer to village pioneers, many of whom have been mentioned. The name of the county is immortalized in Clinton avenue. The existence of a spring near what is now Spring street, between Walker and Higham streets, accounts for the name of Spring street. I do not think any lots were ever conveyed by the company as such conveyances were made to different members of the same, each caring for his own separate interest. The bend in the road at the Scott road was called 'Travelers' Drunk,' and Travelers and Sweeney, who located the line were laughed at for making an angle in the road when it could have been continued perfectly straight. As a matter of fact, the angle was made under the direction of Mr. Higham, so the road would touch the St. Johns Company's land at the most desirable point."

Relying upon the general rule as to the selection of geographical and local names, the latter explanation in reference to the naming of the new village "St. Johns," would seem to be the most reasonable, and therefore the most acceptable.

The first store opened for business in the new village was under the proprietorship of John Swegles, as before stated. John T. Newell was the second merchant to open a store in St. Johns, the building which he first occupied standing on Clinton Avenue south of "Kipp's Corners." M. E. Burroughs, who had become a resident of DeWitt township, soon arrived and built a log house upon the lot later occupied by the post-office. He opened a meat market, and John Hicks, a pioneer merchant at DeWitt and later a St. Johns capitalist, furnished Burroughs with a small stock of goods and he became the proprietor of the third store in St. Johns. In 1854 Olney Brown also became a merchant in the village, and the saloon of J. C. Sewell was soon doing business. The Gardner House, which later became the Clinton House, has been referred to. John Hicks

stated that he took dinner at this hostelry in 1856, and that conditions were such that the rain fell inside as well as outside; guests in the dining room being compelled to move from place to place to avoid the rain. In 1855 Spencer W. Gibbs bought four lots and built a hotel which was called the Railroad Exchange. This house was opened July 1, 1855. It was later sold to David Sturgis and William L. Hicks, when the name was changed and it was called the St. Johns House. At this early date the stumps had not been removed from Clinton avenue, standing trees throughout the village were numerous and logs lay in the streets. At this early date, the west side of Clinton Avenue was occupied by Sewell's saloon, a cabin in which A. F. Cowell, afterward a prominent business man of the village lived, and the tin shop of Marshall Wilcox. Cowell opened a store in 1856 and remained in business as a merchant for many years thereafter. On the east side of the Avenue was Swegles' store, Vrooman's boarding house, known then as the Whittemore House, later as the Gibbs House, Newell's store, the Clinton House, Deming's shoemaking establishment, the painter Blaklee's shop, and on the east Walker street stood Burrough's meat market.

Dr. D. C. Stewart came to the village in the fall of 1854. Dr. Darrell came to the village about the same time, as did Dr. Louis W. Fassel, who remained a prominent practitioner of Clinton county up to the time of his death. Timothy Baker and Joseph W. Ransom were the first attorneys to open offices in St. Johns. John Crawley and Hiram Harrington began business as blacksmiths at about this time. In 1855 James Styles, of Greenbush, took up a residence at St. Johns and began to manufacture splint bottomed chairs. In September of the same year George W. Stephenson started a tailoring shop on Clinton Avenue south of Kipp's Corner, where he built Clinton Hall, which was for many years utilized as a public building. In 1855 John Swegles and N. P. Stewart became possessed of Mead's interest in the village property and Stewart soon had control of the interest of Kibby and Swegles,

and sold a part of his acquisitions to Orville Clark and Asahel Clark. After these transfers, the proprietorship of St. Johns vested in N. P. Stewart, B. C. Whittemore, Charles Dibble, Robert Higham, Orville Clark and Asahel Clark. Swegles continued after this time to superintend and manage the affairs of the company.

At about this time David Sturgis, formerly in business at DeWitt, came to St. Johns and Doctors Stone and Leech each established a drug store. Mention should be made of George W. Emmons, a venerable St. Johns capitalist, who, it was claimed, was the first white inhabitant of the tract covered by the plat of the village, having made a permanent settlement in 1852, although he located his property in 1845.

This community, whatever its limitations, was nevertheless enterprising. On July 4th, 1854, the Fourth of July celebration was prepared. The events of the day consisted of the usual exercises, music and amusements. The orator of the day was the new lawyer, James W. Ransom. An Independence Day celebration was also held in 1855. The day's program consisted of a dinner at Gibb's Railroad Exchange.

Tradition is that the first white child born in the village was a daughter of Charles Cobb, the event occurring in the summer of 1855, the child dying the following year. George A. Estes, a well known St. Johns citizen at the present time and a son of George W. Estes, the pioneer, was the first male child born in the village, his birthday being October 23, 1855.

The village of St. Johns was platted on March 25, 1856, and the following is a copy of the record:

"Know all men by these presents: That we, Nelson P. Stewart, Sarah Ann Stewart, B. C. Whittemore, Caroline Whittemore, Charles L. Dibble, Sarah I. Dibble, Robert Higham, Elvira Higham, Orville Clark, Delia M. Clark and Asahel Clark, do by these presents set apart and establish the following described premises for a village, to be known and designated as the village of St. Johns; to wit: That part of the south half of section nine and that

part of the north half of section sixteen in township 7 north of range two west, in the county of Clinton, Michigan, commencing at a point on the section line two hundred seventy-seven feet east of the section corners of sections eight, nine, sixteen and seventeen, in said township, at which point said street intersects the west line of Ottawa street, running thence south along the west line of Ottawa street one thousand two hundred twenty-seven feet to a point where the said west line of Ottawa street intersects the south line of Baldwin street, thence east and parallel with the section line between the sections nine and sixteen for a distance of two thousand eight hundred twenty-two feet six inches to a point where the south line of Baldwin street intersects the east line of East street, thence north along the east line of East street to a point where the east line of East street intersects the north line of Railroad street one hundred feet south from the center line of the Detroit and Milwaukee Railway; thence west parallel with the center line of said railway and one hundred feet therefrom to a point where the north line of Railroad street intersects the west line of Ottawa street, thence south along the west line of Ottawa street, to the place of beginning.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands and seals this 25th day of March, 1856, by John Swegles, attorney in fact.

(Sgd) Nelson P. Stewart, Mary Ann Stewart, B. C. Whittemore, Caroline Whittemore, Charles L. Dibble, Sarah I. Dibble, Robert Higham, Elvira Higham, Orville Clark, Delia M. Clark, Asahel Clark.

In the Presence of: Timothy Baker, George F. Mead."

Although the village plat was recorded in 1856, steps toward village incorporation were not taken until the month of September, 1857. The preliminary notice in connection with the incorporation of the village was as follows:

"Notice is hereby given that the undersigned legal voters residing in the territory hereinafter described, will at the next annual meeting of the Board of Supervisors of Clinton county, to be held at DeWitt on the first Monday of

October next, make application to the said board on the said day for an order of incorporation of the following one square mile, as a village, to be described by bounds as follows: 'Commencing at a point where the quarter line of section line intersects the section lines of eight and nine; thence east along said quarter line to a point where said line intersects the section lines of nine and ten; thence south to the south line of the Detroit and Milwaukee Railway; thence west along the south line of said railway, sixty-nine rods; thence south to the quarter line on section sixteen; thence west along the quarter line of sections sixteen and seventeen, three hundred and twenty rods; thence north to the south line of said railway, thence east along the said line of the said railway to the section lines of eight and nine; thence north along the said last mentioned line to the afore-said quarter line of section nine to the place of beginning; in the township of Bingham, county of Clinton and state of Michigan, to be known and designated as the village of St. Johns.

David Sturgis,
Henry Walbridge,
Stephen J. Wright,
John Hicks,
George F. Mead,
George W. Emmons.
J. H. Corbit,
S. W. Gibbs,
William H. Moote,
J. T. Newell,
William L. Hicks,
Charles Kipp,
William Weeks.
Seldom Munger,
A. M. Crawford,
J. E. Leech,
Joshua Gates,
A. Plumstead,
Wm. W. Flagler,
M. E. Palmer
(and others).

In accordance with the above petition, an order of incorporation was entered by the board of supervisors on October 15, 1857. John

Swegles, Charles Kipp and Alonzo Plumstead were inspectors of the first election which was held on the first Tuesday in March, 1858, at what was then called Hicks' Hotel in the village of St. Johns. The officers elected at this time were as follows:

President—William H. Moote.

Clerk—John Ransom.

Treasurer—Alonzo Plumstead.

Trustees—John Swegles, George W. Stephenson, David Sturgis, George W. Emmons, William W. Flagler, and William L. Hicks.

Assessors—Marvin E. Palmer and Ransom Plumstead.

Street Commissioners—S. T. Hayward, Spencer W. Gibbs, John B. Lucas.

Marshal—George W. Estes.

Pound Master—Charles O. Styles.

At a meeting of the board of the village trustees, April 17, 1858, village ordinances and by-laws were adopted, and on April 24th, following, the street commissioners were authorized to enter into a contract with Marvin E. Palmer for the grading of Clinton avenue at sixteen cents per yard.

Several additions have been made to the village plant, the first being made by George W. Emmons in 1857, the addition being known as Emmonsville and comprising land at the common section corner of sections eight, nine, sixteen and seventeen, running west to the quarter-section stake between sections eighteen and seventeen, thence south along the quarter section line of section seventeen, ninety-seven rods, thence east parallel with the section line between sections eight and seventeen to section line between sections sixteen and seventeen, thence north along the said section line between sections sixteen and seventeen to the place of beginning.

June 16, 1857, Clark and Holton's subdivision of outlots numbered ten, eleven, twelve and thirteen were platted. In 1858 Francis Lynd's addition was platted, the same covering nine blocks bound by Morton street on the west and Ionia street on the south, Lansing street on the east and Railroad street on the north. In 1865, A. H. Walker's addition of

outlot "B" was added. In 1866 Gibbs' addition was platted by G. J. Gibbs. In the same year DeWitt C. Hurd and William Sickels' subdivision of out-lots "G" and "H" were added. April 1, 1870, Walker and Styles' subdivision was platted, making a material addition to the village, this subdivision comprising the major portion of the village lying north of the D. G. H. & M. Railroad. Vauconsant's addition was platted November 25, 1870, and Perrin's addition February 10, 1871. Other additions that might be mentioned are Perrin's second addition, bounded on the south and east by Stout and Lansing streets; Avenue addition at the extreme northern portion of the town and Wolcott's addition north of Gibbs' street.

The years from 1856 to 1858 were prosperous ones for the new village. The prospect of the new railroad, the construction of which was a matter of a certainty, was engaging. Land in adjacent counties north and west was being opened and the new village soon became a trade center for a large expanse of territory. As a natural consequence, new streets were added and the population rapidly increased.

John H. Corbit, now a director of the State Bank of St. Johns and a hardware merchant of this city, was the pioneer hardware merchant of the village. In the spring of 1856 he came to St. Johns from New York state, where he became owner of the tin shop of Marshall Wilcox and in the following September formed a partnership with William H. Moote. During the same year, Charles Kipp also engaged in the hardware business at St. Johns, having been engaged in a like trade at Rochester Colony. A. F. Cowell soon opened a store. Lucas and Wilson established themselves at the corner of Walker street and Clinton avenue. Bliss & Walton located a blacksmith shop and wagon shop. On the 16th day of January, 1857, the track of the Detroit and Milwaukee Railroad was completed to St. Johns and on that day the first passenger train arrived. It was during this year that the village of St. Johns became the county seat of Clinton county. R. M. Steel, who up to the time of his death, was prominently identified with Clinton county business

affairs, held the contract to lay the track of the Detroit and Milwaukee road between Owosso and Grand Haven, and in 1860 he became a resident of the village of St. Johns.

The first school was taught in the village in 1856 and in 1857 a school-house was built upon the lot now owned by the Episcopal church society. When the village was platted by its promoters, land was set aside for churches and a cemetery and for railway depots and yards. In 1857 Alvah H. Walker owned five-twelfths of the village and possessed the title to seven-twelfths, and the remainder was owned by Elvira Higham, C. L. Dibble, Orville Clark and Asahel Clark. A grist mill was built by John Swegles in 1857 at the corner of Higham and Spring streets. This mill was burned and later re-built. Wood & Son became the proprietors and later the purchase passed to Wood Brothers, and is now operated by George Wood. The Prospect House which was built by Lorenzo Hall in 1856 on Oakland street, north of Walker street, was rebuilt by Swegles and called the American. The building burned in 1863. In 1857 John Hicks, of DeWitt, came to St. Johns and engaged in business with David Sturgis; O. W. Munger became a St. Johns merchant the same year. In 1857 the Plumstead Block was built by Alonzo Plumstead and the building was counted as the finest store building in the county. The building still stands where it was built on Clinton avenue, north of Walker street. John Ransom started a newspaper, called the North Side Democrat; Archelaus Silsbe built a foundry; H. C. Hodge opened a bank; W. W. Brainard had his carpenter shop in Swegles' saw mill. The new village was thoroughly alive and prosperous when it was incorporated as has before been noted, September 2, 1857. In 1858 a general store was opened by John W. Payne. The first brick store was built by Payne in 1860, the same being occupied later by A. Teachout. Dr. A. M. Crawford built the first brick residence, which subsequently became the Randolph Strickland property. The opening of the Detroit & Milwaukee Railroad to St. Johns made that village an important shipping point for the

county. John Hicks shipped the first carload of wheat by rail in 1857. A considerable business was done in timber products, principally staves, and staves were shipped by this road from Clinton county to distant markets.

Speaking of this earlier period, Mr. S. S. Walker says: "The proprietors of St. Johns in laying out the town, set aside for public use or a court house, the square at the head of Clinton avenue, the lot at the head of Spring street for the Episcopal church and one at the head of Ottawa street for a Presbyterian church. The west half of the block where the Episcopal church now stands was set aside for school purposes. The court house square and the school site were deeded with reversionary conditions, to that if they ceased to be used for these purposes, the title would revert to the original owners. When the school house was built, Mr. Alvah H. Walker redeeded, conveying his reversionary interest. A school house was built on the site named—added to several times—until in 1866 or 1867, by a vote of the school district, the block where the Union school is located was bought of Alonzo Plumstead and a brick school building three stories in height was built on that site, and by the vote of the district, the old school building was sold at auction. The original school-house site reverting to Mr. Walker, he sold the south half of it to Charles Eaton and subsequently gave the north half of it to the Episcopal society which was then ready to build. The Baptist church was the first built in St. Johns on purchased land. A Presbyterian society was early organized, as was also a Congregational society. The Congregational society seemed to increase most rapidly and about the time they were ready to build, the Presbyterian organization was abandoned and consolidated with the Congregational society and the lot that was intended for the Presbyterians became the site of the present Congregational church. The Episcopalians organized their society at an early date, but it did not flourish. Several of the signers of the original organization papers became connected with the Congregational and Methodist churches, and when the Methodist society was

ready to build, it asked for the lot set aside for the Episcopalians. There being no organization of that denomination then, and with the promise of the leading Methodists that when the Episcopalians were ready to build they would give generous help, the consent of the Episcopal society was secured. The lot was deeded to the Methodist with reversionary provisions in the conveyance. Very soon after this a new Episcopal organization was made and it flourished from the start. The north half of the old school house site was deeded to this new society by Mr. Walker. All of the denominations held services during the early days with considerable regularity. At one time the Presbyterians held forth in Brainard's carpenter shop on the corner of Walker and Spring streets, the shop being swept out Saturday evenings and chairs and benches placed therein. Plumstead Hall and Stephenson's Hall, over the stores owned by them respectively, were regularly occupied for services as soon as they were built."

Referring to the early days of the village of St. Johns, Samuel S. Walker, whose reminiscences of that period have been quoted above, was the organizer and promoter of the Michigan Mortgage Company. His father, Alvah H. Walker, was a citizen of St. Johns and a prominent factor in its development, as may be inferred from the foregoing.

The opportunity is taken at this point to refer more specifically to the careers of a few of the prominent business men of the period prior to 1880. Alvah H. Walker descended from New England stock; among the early ancestors was a sailor and soldier of the Revolutionary war, who served with the famous John Paul Jones. In 1805 the family settled in Western New York near Fredonia, where Alvah H. Walker became a prominent merchant of that village, and so remained until 1855, when he removed to Michigan. He served in the New York state senate in two sessions and was a factor in New York politics. In 1861 he came to St. Johns with his family and engaged in business with A. Teachout. He was President of the village of St. Johns from 1869 to 1871,

serving two terms in that capacity. His death occurred at St. Johns in 1891. Samuel S. Walker, his son, was graduated from the University of Michigan in 1861 and returned to St. Johns and engaged with his father as a merchant. In 1865 he opened a private bank, which later became the First National Bank of St. Johns. He became cashier of that institution and also became heavily engaged in a real-estate business. In 1877 he disposed of his banking interests and devoted himself entirely to a real-estate, loan and mortgage business. The Michigan Mortgage Company he organized in 1888. Later he became a stockholder in the new State Bank; was President of the State Bank at Carson City, and a director of the Charlevoix Savings Bank. He also took part in the organization of the St. Louis and Ovid banks and was interested in the Durand Land Company, being its first president. He was elected President of the village of St. Johns in 1874 and re-elected in 1875 and in 1876. In 1874 he was chosen as the Clinton county representative in the Michigan legislature. From 1876 to 1882 he was also a member of the Board of Regents of the University of Michigan and served in other important administrative and trust capacities.

George W. Emmons has been herein referred to as the oldest St. Johns settler. Mr. Emmons platted Emmonsville or the Emmons addition to the village of St. Johns. His father, Philanous Emmons, carried on his trade as a cooper and mason at Romulus, Seneca county, New York. George W. Emmons was born at Romulus, New York, in 1823. When he was twelve years of age he came to Michigan to Novi township, Oakland county. The event of his coming to Michigan was somewhat unusual. When he was twelve years of age he bound out to one George Rogers, with whom he remained for some time after attaining his majority. He worked to earn a tract of eighty acres of land valued by Rogers at one hundred dollars. This piece of land Mr. Emmons subsequently settled upon. He came to St. Johns in the fall of 1844, making the journey from Howell, in Livingston

county, on foot. He placed a road which afterwards was known as Lansing street in St. Johns. In 1855 he made his permanent home upon this tract. He built a log shanty with a roof of basswood and began improvements. He made a clearing of twenty acres and planted it to wheat. One hundred acres of this tract has been settled and platted as Emmons' addition to St. Johns. He sold lots from this plat and soon became interested to a large extent in a real-estate and loan business. He remained in his shanty for four years, then built a frame house, then a larger frame house, and finally in 1884 he erected a magnificent brick residence which is among the finest in central Michigan. By industry and the exercise of good business judgment Mr. Emmons has accumulated a considerable fortune. He is heavily interested in the State Bank of St. Johns and is a director of that institution.

Among the first merchants to begin business in St. Johns John Hicks has been mentioned. Mr. Hicks was a Canadian by birth and of English descent. He located in DeWitt at an early date, where he was employed as a clerk and bookkeeper by David Sturgis, who was engaged in a milling and mercantile business. Later he became a partner and so remained until 1856, when he became a resident of the new county seat. Here he engaged in mercantile enterprises as a dealer in dry goods and staples and later became a grain buyer. As has been stated, he shipped the first carload of grain that left St. Johns by rail. He was chairman of the committee who supervised the erection of the court house and jail; was first vice-president of the First National Bank, and for many years served as its president. He subsequently erected an elevator and grain warehouse and also engaged in handling coal and became the heaviest coal dealer in St. Johns. He acquired large timber interests in the south and west which subsequently proved to be very profitable investments. Until his death he was active in business affairs. His son, John C. Hicks, succeeded him as merchant, grain buyer and coal dealer, in which lines of business he is at present engaged at St.

Johns. It may be said in this connection that Mr. Hicks erected two brick buildings in St. Johns and with R. M. Steel erected a three-story brick block which was known as the Hicks-Steel block. He was also interested in enterprises elsewhere, formerly having two stores in Gratiot county, one at Bridgeville and one at Pompeii; that he was also interested in stave buying, the stock which he purchased being shipped to Detroit and the east. For a number of years he owned a farm of one hundred sixty acres in Essex township and was for a period proprietor and manager of the St. Joseph Foundry and Agricultural Works. Among other investments was a plantation in Florida and a ranch in Nebraska. He was one of the organizers of the First Methodist Episcopal church and served at one time as chairman of the Democratic county committee.

John H. Corbit has been mentioned as the pioneer hardware merchant of the village. He also arrived in 1856. That year he put on the market a general stock of goods which was shipped from Buffalo, New York, to Fenton, Michigan, from which point it was transferred to St. Johns by means of wagons. The firm of Corbit & Moote, formation of which has been mentioned, carried on the business for three years, when Mr. Corbit became sole owner and proprietor, and in 1870 built a large store building which he still occupies. Later he engaged heavily in handling agricultural implements, the firm being known as Corbit & Valentine. Mr. Corbit has been interested in the erection of several buildings in St. Johns and now owns considerable village property. George S. Corbit, his brother, came to St. Johns the year after the arrival of John H. The two brothers built the Independent office, George S. Corbit later becoming sole owner. He also was instrumental in the building of the St. Johns Hotel and was one of the organizers of the State Bank of St. Johns and is at present a director thereof. He was a charter member of the St. Johns Gas Company and has filled positions of trust in the community.

Asher Teachout has been mentioned as a St. Johns merchant of the earlier period. He came

to the state of Michigan from New York state when but a lad. Here he resided in Lenawee county. He came to St. Johns at an early date and engaged with D. C. Hurd in a grocery business and was later associated with Alvah H. Walker. In 1882 he built the Teachout block which is at present occupied by the modern dry goods store of George H. Chapman.

In 1857 O. W. Munger, a well known St. Johns capitalist and banker and produce buyer of the present day, came to the little village of St. Johns. After looking the ground over, he started for New York to purchase a stock of goods. After three years of effort Mr. Munger was able to purchase the interest of his brother in the store. In 1861 a disastrous fire destroyed his stock and left him financially disabled. Because of the excellent credit he had established for himself, he was enabled to go on with his business. He also helped organize the First National Bank and served as a director of that institution for some time. In 1885 he helped organize the State Bank of St. Johns and was made its first president. He is still heavily interested in that institution.

Charles E. Grisson, who at one time was connected with the financial institutions of the village, was a veteran of the Civil war. He entered the Union army from the University of Michigan in 1861 as a private in Company "D" of the Fourth Michigan Infantry. In 1862 he was made second lieutenant of the Twenty-sixth Michigan Infantry and in 1863 had risen to the rank of first lieutenant. He became adjutant in 1864 and later captain, and in March, 1865, was brevetted major of the United States Volunteers. He was wounded on the field of Spottsylvania and after rejoining his regiment was retained on the staff of General Nelson A. Miles and was mustered out of the service in 1866. He was one of the guards that had charge of Jefferson Davis at Fortress Monroe. After leaving the service, he took a prominent part in military affairs of the state of Michigan and was instrumental in the raising of the standard of the state militia. He served on Governor Bagley's staff for two terms. Because of his position and services the

title of Colonel was given him, by which he was thereafter known and addressed. He became president of the State Military Board and was active in the affairs of the Grand Army of the Republic. The G. A. R. post at St. Johns was named in his honor the Charles E. Grisson post, No. 156. After making his home at St. Johns, he was for a time engaged in the grocery business. He then became the teller of the first National Bank, in which capacity he served for eleven years. In 1877 he and Alvin Shaver started a private bank, known as Shaver & Grisson's Bank, which merged later into the State Bank of St. Johns. His death occurred at St. Johns on November 20, 1882.

The village of St. Johns and vicinity owe a great deal to the business career of Robert M. Steel. His ancestors came to America in 1830, where they settled in the state of Vermont. William Steel, his father, engaged at that place in the business of contracting and building. Robert M. Steel was born at Crasburg, Vermont, in 1833. He received the customary academic education and served as an apprentice under his father and became a competent carpenter. When but a youth he went to Toronto and entered the employ of the Grand Trunk Railroad Company as a timekeeper. Two months later he was given a position as foreman on the road that was being built between Toronto and Sarnia. He later entered into partnership with Hayden & Ross, who had taken the contract to build the Detroit & Milwaukee Railroad. In order to carry out his work, he moved to St. Johns in 1856. The terms of the contract were complied in the fall of 1858 and the next year he assumed the responsibility of laying the Grand Trunk from Detroit to Port Huron. At the same time he was concerned with the W. A. Stearns Company in the building of a road from Three Rivers to Arthaska in Canada, a thirty-eight mile route. In 1859 both contracts were completed. In 1862 Steel, with his former partner, Ross, entered into a deal under the firm name of Ross & Steel, to build the Kansas Pacific, a route of three hundred sixty miles. This firm had already located one hundred miles of the

line and had twenty-five miles graded when the company disposed of its franchises to other parties. Steel then formed a partnership under the firm name of Ellithorpe, Adams & Steel, and engaged in the building of stone bridges for the city of Leavenworth, Kansas. Subsequently the task of building the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad fell to his hands. In 1870 Steel contracted to build ninety miles of the St. Louis and Southeastern Railroad. In 1872 he completed a contract to build the Carroll & Vincennes route, a distance of one hundred sixty-eight miles with culverts and bridges. These are not all of the railroad erecting enterprises in which Mr. Steel was engaged. He was the originator of the St. Johns Manufacturing Co., and was the principal stockholder and president of that institution. He also was prominent in the affairs of the St. Johns National Bank and the Clinton County Savings Bank. He was president of the Whipple Harrow Co., the St. Johns Evaporator and Produce Co., the St. Johns Electric Light, Heat & Power Co., and of the Mutual Gas Co. He was also partner in the retail furniture business which was operated under the firm name of R. M. Steel & Co. He also held an interest in the hardware business of Nixon & Co., and was president of the St. Johns Mercantile Co. In 1887 the Steel Hotel, which is the finest hotel building in St. Johns, he erected at a cost of sixty-five thousand dollars. He also owned large real-estate interests in the village. In 1879 Mr. Steel engaged in his contracting business near the western coast. He became owner of a large stock ranch in Oregon and became interested in mercantile, milling, mining and lumbering interests at different points in the west. He was a stockholder in the Merchants' National Bank at Portland, was president of the First National at Island City and of the La Grand National of La Grand, and vice-president of the First National Bank of Union. The great financial disaster which overtook the Steel interests subsequently will be referred to herein. Whatever the cause of the situation that developed, it may be safely said that Robert M. Steel was not to be censured, and it is

probably true that it is largely through his efforts and his local investments that the city of St. Johns as we have it today, exists.

Oliver L. Spaulding, who has for years occupied a position connected with the Federal Department of the Treasury, was another of the pioneers of St. Johns village. His career has been prominently identified with the affairs of the village and of Clinton county since he became a citizen thereof. He is a native of New Hampshire and began the practice of law at the village of St. Johns in 1858. He began his military service in 1862 as Captain of the Twenty-third Michigan Volunteer Infantry. His rise in the ranks was a rapid one, he being appointed successively major, lieutenant colonel and colonel, being senior officer in command of the regiment from the time he received his commission as major in 1863. At the close of the war he was in command of the Second Division of the Twenty-third Army Corps and was brevetted Brigadier General of the United States Volunteers, June 25, 1865. He was elected a regent of the State University in 1858, which position he retained until 1864. He was elected Secretary of State in 1868. By appointment of President Grant he was made special agent of the Treasury Department in 1875. Politically influential, he was made a member of the state central committee of the republican party in 1870 and his congressional career began when the republican convention held at Owosso nominated him by acclamation for republican representative for the Sixth district, August 5, 1880. After honorably and successfully serving his district in congress, General Spaulding was appointed Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, which appointment was a recognition of his remarkable executive ability. During his career as a practitioner at St. Johns he enjoyed the patronage and confidence of a large clientage, and although his affairs at Washington required his continued attention, his name until recently was connected with the records of the Clinton county court under the firm name of Spaulding, Norton & Dooling. It will be noted that General Spaulding came to St. Johns in 1858 and in a letter

of reminiscences of that period he gives an excellent view of conditions as they existed in the village at an early period. His letter in part is as follows:

"Clinton Avenue was quite a steep hill, but the filling at the lower end and the grading have much changed it. When I first knew it, water stood on the flats except at dry periods. A stream of water flowed between the present sites of the court house and the Methodist church, and in front of the church was a log bridge. Part of the old 'angling road' that ran 'across lots' from the Elder Lamb place across the court house square past the site of the Episcopal church, across where the railroad afterward made the 'deep cut' and below the bridge past the cemetery grounds on to Rochester Colony. Before the angling road was made the Colony people went to DeWitt, the county seat, by a wood road east of St. Johns, now called the Scott road because it led to Scott's at DeWitt, the best they could, through woods and swamps, fording the streams, as there were no bridges. DeWitt was early known as Scott's from Captain Scott who settled there and built a hotel, an immense affair in those days. Laingsburg was named from the proprietor of the log tavern, who founded the town. 'Laing's,' 'Scott's,' 'Lyon's' and Ionia were prominent points on the Grand River road from DeWitt to Grand Rapids. Lansing and St. Johns were then undreamed of, but this is leading away from St. Johns. The first school meeting I attended was in the unfinished house across the street from Mr. Upton's, later called the Ash place. A public school had been held in it the previous summer. School was at one time held opposite the present post-office and afterwards where the Episcopal church is now. That whole block was set aside for the public schools by John Swegles and the site of the Methodist church was intended for the Episcopal church. The Methodists were able to build first, so the lot was made over to them and later the citizens 'chipped in' to buy the bell—the first in town. Later, as the school lot ceased to be used as a school, it reverted to the proprietors. This right having been purchased

by Mr. A. H. Walker, one quarter of the lot was given to the Episcopal church. The other churches were built on the lots originally assigned to them. The first county fair was held on the Baptist lot. A very rough frame building had been erected through the work of Elder Lamb. This was the Hall of 'Exhibits.' Across the slashing west of the church, now the street, there was tied to a wire fence, one disconsolate, lonely calf, the entire live stock of the exhibition. The fair grounds were reached from the town through a field of blackened stumps. I remember helping to log off the court house square. One of our evening recreations used to be burning stumps on the square and Clinton Avenue. The first Sunday-school I was interested in was established by the Reverend Mr. Mills, a Presbyterian. A literary society called the 'Lyceum' was organized in 1857-1858 and flourished for some years. Everybody attended. It was popular and a great success. A dozen or so of us young fellows—we were all young then—did the oratory and a good choir did the singing. One popular solo by a man you will remember, but whose name escapes me, ended, as I remember it, in these lines that always brought down the house, 'And he choked on a hair of his own moustache.'

"J. W. Ransom, John Ransom, H. C. Hodge, W. H. Moote, Timothy Baker and H. M. Perrin were active members, as were Henry Walbridge and others of the old-timers. Later P. K. Perrin and Joel Cranson came to town and took part in it. As I look back it is brought home to me that I alone survive, unless J. W. Ransom is living. He was several years older than I and the last I knew of him he was living in Portland, Oregon. * * *

Mrs. Oliver L. Spaulding is the daughter of John Swegles, founder of the village. Mrs. Spaulding's recollection of the early days of St. Johns is set forth in a paper prepared by her for the Ladies' Literary Club at St. Johns, and is as follows:

"My father was Auditor-General. We were living in Lansing and knowing of the projected railroad, at that time called the Oakland and

Ottawa, he, associated with two other state officers, purchased the land now occupied by this city. My father laid out the place on paper and then secured the assistance of a very able civil engineer. He built a good dwelling house away back from the street on the lots north of the National Bank. Here the engineers with their helpers lived while the work was going on, and here we afterward lived. I first saw the place as the engineers were closing their work. On each side of Clinton Avenue from the court house square to the railroad, were piled long rows of brush and logs. My father called my attention to the imposing picture the future court house would make from the railroad. There was a pretty brook with steep banks running through the place diagonally from the court house square east past our house. This was fed by springs that gave to Spring street its name. One of the first needs in building the town was lumber. So my father built a saw-mill and later a large flouring mill, which was burned and afterwards rebuilt and is now 'Wood's Mill.' He also started a general store which at first was quite a curiosity. We were not the real pioneers, but to those who came before us belong the name and honor. The first hotel was a small one north of Mr. Warner Bunday's residence, with a sign, 'Prospect House by L. Hall.' It served its purpose for a time, but before the railroad came my father said there must be a first class hotel, so he built one, bringing furniture and fittings from DeWitt. St. Johns was for a long time the terminus of the railroad. There was a line of great stage coaches running daily and at the session of the legislature, twice a day, to Lansing, as this was the most direct road before the 'Ram's Horn' was built. When we first came here there were no schools, so my mother sent for her sister, who taught us at home. So many others desired their children to receive instruction that she finally rented a room about where A. O. Hunt's drug store now stands. The next year Miss Kinmond took her place, my aunt desiring to return east. Several private schools were established at various times. The first public school was taught by Jay Wil-

cox. Mrs. Mary Richmond was another early teacher. The first school house was built on the present site of the Episcopal church, but later persons desiring to improve the southern part of the town, secured the removal of the school to its present location, where it opened with Mr. Nixon as superintendent. With the exception of Mr. George W. Emmons and Mr. George W. Estes, I am the oldest inhabitant of St. Johns; in fact the only lady now living who recalls the very early days."

The Hon. Henry M. Perrin's connection with St. Johns affairs has already been referred to in connection with his term as Judge of Probate of Clinton county. It will be remembered that Mr. Perrin was an influential member of the state legislature, being elected to that office November 8, 1864. Mr. Perrin's career was prominently identified with the progress of Clinton county, as well as with the city of St. Johns. After he became interested in marsh lands which lay north of St. Johns and are still known as the "Perrin Marsh," and while a member of the state legislature, he procured the passage of the first drain law of the state of Michigan. At this time this statute was largely an experiment and great difficulty in carrying out its provisions was encountered. A small ditch was made in the Perrin marsh and one in the Chandler marsh in Bath township. Attempts were made to drain the bottoms along Stony Creek, but there was much opposition of the most bitter kind and the law was crude and defective and consequently little was accomplished. The sentiment against the drain law at that time was well nigh prohibitive.

Randolph Strickland, known in his day as one of the leading members of the Clinton county bar, must be mentioned as a St. Johns citizen whose career had an important influence on the trend of events in the village and county. He was a native of Livingston county, New York, and came to Michigan in 1844. He studied law two years in Portland, Ionia county, and in 1847 entered the law office of Joe Baker at DeWitt, where he continued his residence until his admission to the bar in 1849.

He was prosecuting attorney of Clinton county from 1852 to 1858 and again in 1862. He was state senator from 1860 to 1862, provost marshal from 1863 to 1865, and served as a member of the republican state central committee, as a delegate to the national convention in 1856 and in 1858 was the congressman from his district in the Forty-first Congress, and served on the committees on Invalid Pensions and Mines and Mining. He changed his location from DeWitt to the village of St. Johns in 1862. In 1878 the greenback party made an attempt to carry the county elections. Randolph Strickland joined the greenbackers and wearing a new plug hat, stumped the county, traveling from place to place with an old gray horse. He was nominated by the greenbackers for prosecuting attorney. Although an ex-congressman, he made fifty school house speeches during the campaign and was defeated. During that campaign the Democrats took to "hard money and free trade."

Captain Henry Walbridge began the practice of law in the village of St. Johns in 1856. He served as prosecuting attorney for the county for several different terms during his career as an attorney. He joined the Union army in 1862 and raised Company "G" of the Twenty-third Michigan Infantry, of which company he was made captain. After two years of service, on account of ill health he was compelled to return to private pursuits and began anew his practice at St. Johns. Here he remained until sometime in 1888, when he located in Ithaca in Gratiot county, later returning to his home village. Mr. Walbridge took part in the campaign of 1896, known as the "Free Silver campaign."

Warner Bunday came to St. Johns in 1868 and is now engaged in a retail business and is one of the few St. Johns business men who were engaged in business during this early period.

Alonzo Hunt, who was a member of the firm of Hunt Brothers, druggists, began business in St. Johns in the same year, and is to the present date in active charge of his store.

In 1871 David S. French came to the village

of St. Johns from Piqua, Ohio, as secretary of what has since been known as the St. Johns Manufacturing Company. Mr. French served in this capacity during the life of that corporation and at present resides upon his estate in Greenbush township, where he conducts a large farm. He is also interested in several St. Johns business enterprises.

Life in St. Johns village during pioneer days is interestingly portrayed in a letter of reminiscences from Mrs. W. W. Brainard, written at Loyalton, California, October 6, 1905, to the Ladies' Literary Club of St. Johns, which is in part given below:

"Imagine, if you please, a small party leaving the City of Cleveland, Ohio, in the summer of 1856, in quest of a location for a home in Michigan, and fancy our surprise when we reached Owosso to find that we could proceed no farther by rail. My husband and brother procured a conveyance and I sent them on to spy out the land. However, they did not remain forty days, nor did they bring back a report that the people were overgrown physically nor the fruit unusually large; but they returned reporting a little inland town with wide-awake people and fine opportunities for an energetic lumberman and builder. We had nothing to conquer but circumstances and environments. I had a pleasant time in the little village of Owosso while awaiting their return, and we then turned back to wait for the completion of the railroad and we were among the first to 'bump' over its new road. On reaching the end of the line, or the jumping-off place, as it looked to me, we were met by Dr. Leech, who piloted us up the streets between stumps and over mud-holes to the American House, kept by Mr. and Mrs. John Swegles. We were ready with many others, to do ample justice to a dinner of baked pork and beans, with elderberry pie and the scent of new pine for desert. * *

* Our friends had not been able to secure even a shanty for us to live in, and to the question, 'Can we stay at the hotel for a few days or weeks?' the hostess replied, 'Am sorry, but we are crowded. We can board you, but have no room.' That was a predicament, but

Dr. and Mrs. Leech came to the rescue with a welcome to their home, a very large room back of the drug store. I think the building still stands remodeled, a few doors north of the St. Johns House (now the Steel), once occupied by William Hicks. In that back room were two beds curtained off, a little crib in which slept a fine baby boy, one large cook stove, dining and kitchen tables and a cupboard. Imagine, if you please, that four adults and the baby lived in that one room. In a few days a German, very homesick for his Westphalia, sold his little home to us. It stood on the corner where the residence of William Cochran now stands. We liked it because it was near the corner where we had already bought. This little house was all ready and gave me something to do in sweeping out the sand which kept sifting through the cracks of the ceiling. The space between clapboards and the ceiling was filled with sand, the pioneer mortar. The road east of us was newly laid out. Beyond us were the beautiful, dreadful woods, close enough to make one afraid of Indians and snakes—they were the terror of my days. * * * When the Indian, old 'Tuggy Michigan,' in his faded finery, called too often for bread, I would take my sewing or reading and sit within calling distance of my husband when our house was being built and the clearing was being made. Mr. Brainard soon had a saw-mill set up in a rented building near the railroad, and turning out boards, but they were unfit for immediate use. All dry timber had to be brought from Craven's Mill, as I remember, a distance of forty miles. In the fall of 1857 we moved into our new house, the same practically as it stands today. I think that early in 1858, a little one-story school house was built where the Episcopal church now stands. West of us was Timothy Baker's house, north a vacant lot, and south Fasquelle's corner. The first sermon I heard was by Elder Gunderman, where the Baptist church now stands. They had commenced a clearing for the church. The seats were rough boards across log stumps, with an improvised platform for the minister. After that we had

preaching once in two weeks, alternating between a Presbyterian and a Methodist circuit minister. The meetings were first held over Stephenson's store and afterwards in Plumstead Hall. It was here we gathered in 1860 to sew and scrape lint for the soldiers in the south—the first relief corps. No pioneer story is complete without a bear. In 1858 nuts in the woods were scarce and Bruin was induced too near habitation. Brave men were soon on his trail, and the creature running directly through our front yard, was finally shot on the court house lawn. The sign, 'Keep off the Grass,' was not then visible. * * *

George S. Corbit states that where the Methodist church site now is, was in the early days a regular frog-pond, which was used as a dumping ground; that the same is true as regards the site now occupied by the residences of C. E. Ball and R. M. Steel. In those days trade was peculiar. It began at ten o'clock in the morning and closed at about four o'clock in the afternoon. People came to St. Johns from within a radius of forty miles. Plumstead & Sons often sold as high as nine hundred dollars' worth of goods in one day. From 1856 to 1857 the population of the village did not exceed three hundred. The fire protection consisted of a bucket brigade—a volunteer organization. Pigeons were shot off the trees on Clinton Avenue; during the smoky season bear and deer came within the limits of the town. Two-wheeled ox carts were very common as being most convenient vehicles to be used upon the primitive roads. Trade with money was gold entirely, as all the money which came to this new country was brought by parties from the east. The Clinton House stood on the site of the Emmons block at the corner of Clinton Avenue and State street, and Mr. Corbit relates his first experience as a voter as follows: "The booths were in this hotel and the voters voted through a window from the outside. Randolph Strickland was in charge of the election and as the young voter stepped up to vote through the window, his question, 'Are you a voter, sir?' given in a severe manner, thoroughly frightened the young citizen."

Mention has been made of the foundry which was established in 1857 by Archelaus Silsbe. The principal product of this foundry was plow points and general castings. William H. Moote who has been mentioned in connection with the firm of Corbit & Moote became a partner in this enterprise. In 1873 John Hicks, the St. Johns capitalist and merchant, became interested in this concern. The establishment of the St. Johns Foundry & Agricultural Works followed. General machine castings and the "Victor Mower" were the products. The property and plant after being operated for a time under the Hicks management, passed into other hands. Within recent years, the firm of Frank Weller and William Daggett operated the business until Mr. Weller's decease. Since that time Mr. Daggett has become proprietor of the concern which is now known as the St. Johns Iron Works. The foundry now does general custom work and is engaged in the manufacture of a double-expansion road culvert which is having a large sale throughout the country.

Of all the manufacturing industries which have contributed to the prosperity of St. Johns, the St. Johns Manufacturing Company's enterprise is probably the most important. Until the removal of the business to the city of Cadillac, Michigan, in the fall of 1905, the table factory has furnished employment to a large number of men and has distributed a great deal of money at St. Johns. The origin of this institution may be traced to the arrival of W. W. Brainard in 1857. He came to St. Johns from the state of Ohio with his carpenter tools and set up his carpenter shop in a portion of the promoting company's saw-mill, which he rented and carried on in connection with his business as a contractor and builder. The next year after his arrival he left the mill and bought a place on Walker street, a building which had been erected by Wilbur Ash in 1857. This he occupied as a carpenter shop and later as a cabinet shop. Brainard put in some machinery and began the business of manufacturing cabinets. He remained at this place two years, when he again moved to Spring street south of

Walker street, where he erected a factory of considerable proportions. At this place the firm of Brainard & Andrews (Charles B. Andrews being the second member) carried on a furniture manufacturing industry until 1868. On January 9th of that year, the St. Johns Manufacturing Company was organized by R. M. Steel, William Steel, W. W. Brainard, Oliver Hiddon and J. L. Paldi, who purchased the property and business of Brainard & Andrews. R. M. Steel was named president of the new company, J. L. Paldi its secretary, and W. W. Brainard its superintendent. The corporation was chartered with a capital stock of one hundred twenty thousand dollars and began at once the erection of large factory buildings at what was then the north edge of the village near the railroad track. While the new buildings were under process of construction, the old factory on Spring street was burned in December, 1868. The only article saved from the fire was an adz. In spite of its loss, the company, however, proceeded with energy to complete its new factory and in March, 1869, the St. Johns Manufacturing Company started its plant with a force of thirty men. The main building was ninety-six feet in length by fifty feet in width, two stories in height and with a basement. The ground floor was used for boiler and engine rooms and the upper floors as shop rooms. Additions were soon made to be utilized as storehouses. Extensive timber tracts were purchased in Gratiot county and elsewhere and saw-mills were built and operated in connection with the manufacturing industry, and the company engaged considerably in the lumber business. In 1874 the capacity of the plant was further increased and the buildings enlarged until the plant covered six acres of ground. J. L. Paldi was succeeded as secretary in 1870 by David S. French, and for years R. M. Steel, William Steel and W. W. Brainard were the only stockholders. For a period the company manufactured a variety of articles, but soon devoted itself to the manufacture of tables, holding a valuable patent upon extension slides for extension tables. Their product was shipped to all parts of the world, and in

1879 two million feet of pine and five hundred thousand feet of hardwood were consumed by the company. The further history of this industry will be treated in connection with the R. M. Steel failure.

In 1875 the St. Johns Co-operative Company was formed. The founders were Alfred S. Fildew, Ira D. Nichols, D. L. Nichols and Frank Fildew. The company was organized to engage in the manufacture of doors, sashes and blinds. In 1879 I. D. Nichols was accidentally killed in the factory, and the concern soon passed under the control of Fildew Brothers, who subsequently added a spoke factory to the plant. Alfred S. Fildew was president and secretary of this company. It did a general contracting and building business. At the time of the addition of the spoke factory mentioned, a reorganization was effected, and Mr. Fildew became secretary. Timber becoming scarce in the vicinity, a change was made and what is now known as the Cooper Boiler & Engine Company was established. This concern was operated but a short time when the enterprise was abandoned.

In 1857 H. C. Hodge started the pioneer bank of the village of St. Johns on the west side of Clinton Avenue. This bank was a small concern with limited assets, but was an important enterprise to the new village in its day. The proprietor of this business continued to loan money until 1864, after which time Timothy Baker and A. G. Higham conducted a bank under the firm name of Baker & Higham, which business was soon abandoned. In 1864 Samuel S. Walker opened a banking office in the store of O. W. Munger. In 1877 Shaver & Grisson founded a private bank which for several years occupied quarters in the Steel Block. The pioneer bank of St. Johns is the St. Johns National Bank, which has been doing business for upwards of forty years. This institution is the successor of the First National Bank of St. Johns. The charter of the First National Bank was issued in 1865. The first president was Charles Kipp, and as has been stated, the late John Hicks became the first vice-president and Samuel S. Walker, cashier.

The capital of this institution was fixed at fifty thousand dollars. The first charter expired in 1885 and at that time the name was changed to the present one. S. S. Walker was succeeded by C. E. Ball as cashier in 1877, who was in turn succeeded by Galusha Pennell, who is at present connected with the institution in an official way. Mr. Pennell's administration was followed by Peter E. Walsworth, who at present is a member of the real-estate and money-lending firm of Baldwin & Walsworth. R. C. Decker, the present cashier, followed Mr. Walsworth, he having served the bank in various capacities for a term of years prior to becoming cashier. The progress of this banking institution has been gradual and substantial. Its development is indicated by the fact that in 1880 its deposits amounted to \$76,649.00 on a given date, while on a corresponding date of 1905, the amount of deposits was \$192,855.00. The career of this bank has been one of sound conservatism. It is one of the banking institutions of central Michigan which lived thro' the financial panic of 1892-96; the fact being that during that stormy period this bank was at all times well protected. John C. Hicks is president; Galusha Pennell, vice-president; R. C. Dexter, cashier. The present board of directors are Warner Bunday, C. E. Ball, O. P. DeWitt, C. C. Vaughan, P. E. Walsworth, John C. Hicks, Galusha Pennell. Claud Briggs occupies the position of teller; Lloyd Webster is note clerk; and Hugh Kniffin is bookkeeper.

The State Bank of St. Johns, another strong financial institution of the county, was organized in 1885. O. W. Munger was its first president, George F. Marvin its vice-president, and Alvin Shaver, cashier. Following Mr. Shaver, Edward Brown and D. H. Powers have served the bank as cashier. In 1890 Porter K. Perrin became president, which position he held almost continuously to the day of his death. In 1891 John W. Fitzgerald became cashier and remains in that capacity to the present date. Fifteen years ago the bank's deposits amounted to \$78,000. In a period of five years they had increased approximately to \$100,000.00. At the

present time the deposits amount to upwards of \$425,000.00. The savings department of this bank has shown remarkable development, Cashier Fitzgerald having given especial attention to this branch of the bank's business. The bank is conservative in the matter of securities, a large proportion being first mortgage real-estate loans.

The officers of the bank at the present date are as follows: President, O. W. Munger; vice-president, John H. Corbit; cashier, John W. Fitzgerald; board of directors, Dr. G. E. Corbin, Otis Fuller, Jesse Sullivan, F. A. Travis, George W. Emmons, Charles T. Babcock, O. W. Munger, John H. Corbit and J. W. Fitzgerald. Directors Munger, Corbit, Emmons, Sullivan and Fuller have served in that capacity since the organization of the first board of directors. The present teller is Frank L. Thome, who has been connected with the bank for upwards of five years. He succeeded Rodney Beebe, who for years served the bank efficiently in the capacity of teller. Arthur Jury and Ellsworth Tallmadge are also connected with the bank.

The Clinton County Savings Bank confines its business to savings accounts exclusively. It was organized in 1889 with a capital stock of \$35,000.00. Its first president was Albert J. Baldwin; Galusha Pennell, vice-president; P. E. Walsworth, treasurer; R. C. Dexter, assistant treasurer. After seven years of business, its savings amounted to upwards of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The savings deposits certificates held by the institution at the present time, amount to approximately \$430,000.00. The bank confines its investments to bonds and mortgages and other first-class securities. The official roll of the bank is as follows: President, A. J. Baldwin; vice-president, Galusha Pennell; secretary and treasurer, R. C. Dexter; teller, Lloyd Webster. On the board of directors are John C. Hicks, C. C. Vaughan, Warner Bunday, C. E. Ball, O. P. DeWitt, F. A. Percy, A. J. Baldwin, Galusha Pennell and P. E. Walsworth. In this connection it is well to mention the St. Johns Building & Loan Association.

This institution has been an important factor in the development of the village and city of St. Johns. This is a very prosperous institution and is founded upon a stable basis. It was organized in 1890 and began doing business January 6th of that year. Its first officers were, president, T. N. Lee; vice-president, D. S. French; secretary, R. C. Dexter; treasurer, C. E. Ball. These persons, with E. C. Whetstone and T. C. Beach, constituted the board of directors. In a short time Frank M. Spaulding became secretary of the concern and has so remained to the present date. The present officers are: President, C. C. Vaughan; vice-president, Charles Fowler; secretary, F. M. Spaulding; treasurer, R. C. Dexter; who in addition to the following persons constitute the board of directors: A. E. Richardson, John C. Hicks, J. B. Dodge, M. D., William M. Smith and John T. Millman. In 1891 the amount paid in on shares was \$9,961.00, and \$10,375.00 was invested in first mortgage securities.

In a published statement issued in 1904 the amount paid in on shares is stated to aggregate \$73,328.70, with \$81,125.00 invested in securities, and with \$10,871.45 in undivided profits. In its practical working, this association is a valuable institution to the community in general. It aids the citizens of St. Johns in becoming owners of homes and fosters the practice of the investment of small earnings.

While it is true that in the matter of financial and business institutions, St. Johns has been unusually favored, the intellectual, social and religious life has been and is of a high order. The city is exceptionally attractive in appearance and the homes and public buildings on its streets are exceptionally well cared for. A visitor to the city would be attracted by the splendid church edifices which occupy prominent positions within the corporate limits.

The St. Johns Episcopal Church, the location of which has been referred to, was formally organized as early as 1858. The society began with a membership of twelve and continued to exist until the beginning of the Civil war. At that time the society

was practically abandoned and held no services until at the close of the war; Rev. Thomas B. Dooley being the rector who engaged himself in the reorganization of the church. In 1866, after several changes, the Rev. S. S. Chapin, by the recommendation of the Rev. George D. Gillespie, now Bishop of Western Michigan, accepted a call to this parish. Mr. Chapin recently returned to the city of St. Johns, where he is spending the declining years of a noble and useful life of service to his church. The first church building was erected in 1867, and was destroyed by fire in 1893. It was soon rebuilt and the Episcopal society now occupies one of the finest stone churches in this section of the state. The Woman's Guild is a prominent auxiliary of the church society, as is the Brotherhood of St. Andrew. Rev. Joseph T. Ewing, who is serving his seventh year as the rector of this parish, is a graduate of Allegheny College, Pennsylvania, and of the General Theological Seminary, New York, and his administration of the society's affairs has been marked by a generous and broad-minded scholarship.

The first Methodist Episcopal church organized in St. Johns, dates to the month of September in 1856, when a class of nine members were united under the leadership of one Ethan Allen. Church services were held in various places for ten years, when a building, which is occupied as the site of Murdock's Granite & Marble Works, was secured by the society. The growth of this organization was regular until 1872, when it was offered a site located in the rear of the present church lot. Advantage was taken of this opportunity and the church structure was erected, which did good service until 1895, when the present costly and commodious edifice was built. The expense of this structure was approximately twenty-five thousand dollars. The auditorium of this church will readily accommodate one thousand two hundred people. Recently a pipe organ was installed as a memorial to the late John Hicks. The church has eight charter members still living, five of these parties residing in St. Johns. They are: Mrs. Eliza Hicks, Mrs.

Harriet Brainard (who is for the present in the state of California), Mrs. Jane Congdon, Mr. and Mrs. H. B. Bliss. The non-resident charter members are: Miss Ruby Thayer, of Sciota, and Mr. and Mrs. William Sickels, of Sickelsville. In membership this church numbers a large number of the influential citizens of St. Johns and the surrounding townships. The organization is on a firm basis financially and is an effective factor in the social and religious life of the community.

The last church edifice to be erected was the First Congregational Church at St. Johns. The Congregational organization dates back to April 1, 1860, at a meeting held at the home of James Ransom. Eight persons were present at this gathering, and after an organization was perfected, a call was extended to Rev. William Esler, of Eagle. At first, this society held its meetings in an old school-house; later in Plumstead's Hall. The village company tendered a site to the society, which began at once the raising of funds for the building of a church home. The Congregational Building Society contributed five hundred dollars towards the enterprise, and the remainder was raised by subscriptions. The building contract in 1863 was awarded to W. W. Brainard, and two years later the church building was dedicated free from debt. On October 13, 1899, the corner stone of the present splendid edifice was laid. Less than two years after this ceremony, the new building was formally dedicated. The structure is of stone and the trimmings of red pressed brick. The style of architecture is simple Gothic. The tower, which is a characteristic feature of the building stands one hundred nine feet. The interior of the church is richly finished in oak and southern pine, the auditorium floor being an inclined semi-circle. The seating capacity of the auditorium is upwards of five hundred and the adjoining parlors, which can be connected with the auditorium, have a seating capacity of at least two hundred.

The history of this church is indicative of the remarkable changes which have taken place in Clinton county. When services were held

in old Clinton Hall in 1862, the room was so low that a person could reach the ceiling. The meetings were repeatedly disturbed by cows running loose on the commons. The cost of their first church building was three thousand two hundred dollars, and great effort and sacrifice were necessary on the part of its small membership in order that the necessary funds were provided. The approximate cost of the present building is twenty-five thousand dollars. The Congregational society is at present in charge of the Rev. James Hyslop, who came to St. Johns directly from Charlevoix, Michigan.

The building, as it now stands, completed, has an auditorium that will seat about five hundred persons. Immediately back of the pulpit platform is the choir-loft, which is of ample space to accommodate the pipe-organ and fifty singers; while to the right and left respectively, are the pastor's study and a room for the use of the choir. At the rear of the auditorium and separated from it by a rolling partition, are the apartments for the Sunday-school. These consist of a main room twenty by thirty feet in size, and six class rooms, two of which are designated for ladies' parlors, extending in a large semi-circle around the entire east end of the building. These apartments will accommodate upwards of two hundred persons.

A prominent feature of these rooms is the large semi-circular skylight in the center, with colored ceiling lights underneath. Immediately above the main Sunday-school room is a room of the same size for the primary department.

The large leaded glass windows in the north and south sides of the auditorium are another prominent feature of the building. They contain no memorial lights, but are an harmonious blending of emblematic and floral designs. In the center of the north window is a large cross, emblematic of Faith; and in the corresponding space in the south window, an anchor, emblematic of Hope. On either side of the center are floral designs in calla lilies and torches.

The interior is finished in oak and southern pine. The auditorium floor is an inclined semi-

circle and the pews are of the same form, made of oak. The pulpit, built and presented to the church by H. W. Morris, of St. Johns, is of selected quarter-sawed oak, and is a most beautiful example of the Ionic order of architecture.

The basement contains a social or dining-room of the same size as the auditorium, kitchen and pantry fully equipped with cooking utensils, dishes, etc., ladies' and gentlemen's wardrobes, furnace, fuel rooms, etc. The building is warmed throughout by hot air and has two ventilating shafts. The artificial lighting is by electricity; there being nearly two hundred lamps installed in the building.

The exterior walls are of selected native boulders of the most beautiful composition, revealing, when broken, an history of deepest interest. The style of work is what is termed rough or broken ashlar. From grade to floor line, it is laid in regular courses; and from the floor line up, the work is in irregular courses, sometimes termed hit and miss. The trimmings are of red pressed-brick, Ohio and Ionia sandstone. The corner-stone is of Medina sandstone from Holly, New York. It was laid with appropriate ceremonies, October 13, 1899, in the northeast corner of the tower. Within it are many articles of interest: A copy of the Holy Bible, a brief history of the church, copies of the village papers, lists of officers and members of the church and Sunday-school and Christian Endeavor societies, members of the building committee, coin bearing date of the year 1899, a catalogue of Olivet College, and various other articles. Its north face bears the corporate name of the church, the year founded and the year 1899. On the east face is the beautiful motto, purely Congregational in its spirit, "One is your Master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren."

The style of the architecture is Gothic in its earliest and simple form. The tower is the feature of the building. It is nineteen feet square at its base and gradually diminishes in size to the top of the spire, one hundred and nine feet above the grade.

The work was commenced in August, 1899, by F. Banhagel & Son, contractors, and the

walls carried up a few feet above the main floor that year; but Mr. Banhagel dying the winter following, the contract was voided, and in the spring the work was resumed by the building committee, who intrusted its supervision to an executive committee of three, consisting of P. E. Walsworth, A. S. Fildew and Albert J. Baldwin.

The cost of the building, complete, is about as follows:

Mason work.....	\$9,000
Carpenter work.....	9,000
Heating	700
Lighting	600
Seating	900
Structural iron work.....	800
Glass	1,000
Plumbing, painting and incidentals.....	1,000
Building lots.....	2,000
	<hr/>
	\$25,000

The interests of public education are well cared for in the city of St. Johns, and the whole county enjoys the benefit of the St. Johns public schools, which have been and are on a high plane of efficiency. The tax-payers of this municipality have always been generous in the matter of providing funds and equipment for educational purposes. The present Central building was completed in the year 1886 at an original cost of approximately fifty thousand dollars. This building has been remodeled throughout during successive years. The High School is splendidly equipped with chemical and physical laboratories, and the general library is one of the most comprehensive in the state. The St. Johns High School receives the patronage of a large number of foreign students, principally from various parts of Clinton county.

An important feature is the Clinton County Normal Training Class, which has been recently organized, according to the provisions of the new state law.

Upon the Board of Education are the following members: Charles M. Merrill, Henry Parr, Charles P. Baker, M. F. Washburn and Will H. Brunson. Besides the Central School

building, the city has two ward buildings, one in the first ward, located in the eastern portion of the city, and the north ward, which is located in the northwestern section thereof.

In the matter of public improvements in general, the city of St. Johns ranks exceptionally well. During the last five years, miles of cement and concrete sidewalks have been built at an enormous expense, so that at present there is very little sidewalk building to be done in the city. For years the city has owned a municipal electric light and water plant, and at an early date installed a complete sewer system. Clinton avenue, the principal business street of the city, and a portion of Walker street and of Higham street, have been laid with a modern brick pavement, and it is but a question of a few years before the streets in the business portions of the city will be paved throughout. As has been stated, St. Johns is principally engaged in retail trade, being surrounded by an agricultural community.

Its principal manufacturing establishment has been, to a recent date, the St. Johns Table Company, formerly designated as the St. Johns Manufacturing Company. This institution at St. Johns was recently abandoned and removed to the city of Cadillac, in Wexford county, Michigan, in the heart of the timber country, and an effort is being made at the present time, by the co-operation of the city officials and the Business Men's Association, to procure the occupation of the Table Company's buildings by another manufacturing concern, adapted to the location of the city. On the other hand, the manufacturing institutions of St. Johns are represented by gasoline and engine works, a canning factory, a creamery, a company manufacturing hardware supplies, a mattress and quilt factory, and a carriage and wagon factory, and other manufacturing concerns of minor importance, which in the future may develop and become ranking industries.

Before considering St. Johns' business interests in detail, reference should be made to the United States post-office at this place, which is the center of the rural free delivery system for and throughout Clinton county. The St.

Johns post-office is unique in the matter of money orders. Out of the sixteen rural free delivery routes which are supplied from the post-office at this city, thirteen are officially a part of the St. Johns office. The number of money orders, it is said, sold on these routes, exceeds that of any other office in the United States, the nearest approach being the office at Wellington, Maryland, which does not equal the total amount of sales made through the St. Johns office, although it has five more rural routes. During the year ending August 1, 1905, orders were issued from the St. Johns office in the sum of \$45,010, and the sum of \$37,163 was paid from the office on orders presented to it.

In an article entitled "Entire County Delivery," prepared by Postmaster Will H. Brunson, of the city of St. Johns, the rural delivery system in vogue in Clinton county is carefully described. In reference to the Clinton county post-office Mr. Brunson says:

"Entire county delivery means that the mail is delivered at the door of substantially every farmer in the county. A few on the cross-roads or in isolated spots still need to go to the corner from forty rods to a half mile in order to get their mail, but the number of farmers who do this is very small.

In May, 1900, the writer of this article was in Washington, D. C., on business connected with the post-office at St. Johns, Michigan. While there, he made a visit to Carroll county, Maryland, and inspected the rural delivery system of that county and was so much pleased with it that he returned immediately to Washington and made application in person and by letter to Postmaster General Smith and to General Superintendent Machen for the introduction of entire county rural free delivery into Clinton county. This application was afterwards backed up by a petition of over three thousands of the residents of the county and a resolution of the board of supervisors, endorsing its application. The newspapers of the county also heartily supported the plan. More important still, the State Postmasters' Association of Michigan in 1901 very kindly en-

dorsed his application and in 1902 repeated the endorsement. Congressman Joseph W. Fordney, of Saginaw, was our friend at court in this matter and finally landed the county delivery system for us. Meantime a long delay ensued owing to the immense demands made upon the rural delivery department, but after unceasing efforts by many for years, the system was finally established in Clinton county on March 16, 1903. On the same date Ingham county, Michigan, was fitted out with the same system. On that day thirty-nine rural carriers began delivering mail to over four thousand families or about eighteen thousand people in the farming communities of Clinton county. Besides these, nine carriers from adjoining counties deliver mail to about four hundred and fifty families or about two thousand people in Clinton county, besides supplying a large number of families in their own counties. The thirty-nine carriers in Clinton county travel over one thousand miles a day in delivering and collecting mail. Of this service the St. Johns post-office supplies fifteen R. F. D. routes directly and four indirectly. Nine carriers start directly from the St. Johns post-office, three from a station on the electric road connecting St. Johns with Lansing, and three from Wagon "A." These fifteen routes serve a population of about seven thousand five hundred. Wagon "A" is a traveling post-office on wheels, called Wagon "A" Rural Delivery Station. It has a driver who furnishes the teams, etc., and drives the wagon at a compensation of \$1,200 per year, and a carrier, John C. Hugus, who has charge of the wagon, delivers mail from it like any other carrier along its route and performs the duties of a postmaster in his territory. He writes money orders, on his own Wagon "A" blanks, registers letters, take charge of the carriers who start from Wagon "A," furnishes them with the supplies of stamped paper, etc. Wagon "A" is a handsome, well-constructed vehicle, weighing about one thousand pounds. The running gear is yellow and the body blue, trimmed in white. In winter the wagon is supplied with runners which are easily fitted under the wheels without

removing them. In five minutes' time the wagon can be changed to a sleigh and proceed as if nothing had happened. The driver sits high up in front and in stormy weather is protected from the storm by a weather-proof hood which effectually shuts out the snow and rain. The carrier stands or sits inside, except when putting mail in the farmers' boxes or delivering mail to the carriers or to the post-offices on his route or collecting mail from them. He has two post-offices on his route: Maple Rapids, a town of about seven hundred people, and Eureka, a town of about three hundred population. Carriers Nos. 12, 13 and 14 start from Wagon "A." Number 14 takes a locked pouch from Wagon "A" and carries it to Eureka, where he delivers it about 1 p. m. Wagon "A" reaches Eureka about 2:30 p. m. and collects mail from there, which allows business men to open their mail and answer it the same day. Wagon "A" carries a locked pouch to Maple Rapids at 11:30 a. m., and stops an hour for dinner at that place, which gives the business men there an opportunity to answer their mail at once. Maple Rapids also has a stage route leaving there for St. Johns in the morning and returning in the evening, which gives them two daily mails. It was intended to have the postmasters of these two villages act as carriers and deliver the mail in these two places, but some mistaken protests from these towns prevented this. Such an arrangement would have been a great improvement to the service in these two places and many residents already regret that it was done.

Last year the five rural carriers at the St. Johns office brought in eleven hundred money order applications. This shows more rural delivery money orders issued at the St. Johns office than at any other city or village in the United States, with the exception of Westminster, Maryland, where, I think, there are twenty-three rural carriers. In that city they issued about eighteen hundred rural delivery money orders. Since the inauguration of county delivery in Clinton county, the fifteen carriers from St. Johns have been bringing in money orders at the rate of over three thou-

sand a year, and this will doubtless show during the next fiscal year that St. Johns has written far more rural delivery money orders than any other city or village in the United States.

The other villages in Clinton county have rural routes as follows: Ovid, three; Shepardsville, one; Elsie, four; Maple Rapids, one; Fowler, six; Eagle, three; DeWitt, three, and Bath, four. The postmasters at these villages are competent up-to-date postmasters. I know them all personally and they give general satisfaction. I also know every rural carrier in the county and they too help to make the Clinton county mail service equal to the best.

The St. Johns post-office receives its principal mail, including the Detroit morning papers, at 7:25 a. m. daily. This enables that office to supply about half the county with morning Detroit and Grand Rapids papers the same day they are printed. The R. F. D. carriers who start direct from the St. Johns office leave at 8 a. m. and return about 2 p. m. Wagon "A" leaves at 8 a. m. and returns about 4:30 p. m., making a distance of eighty-four miles daily. The three carriers who start from Wagon "A" receive their mail at 9 a. m. and start on their trips at about 10 a. m., returning to the wagon at 3:15 p. m. The three carriers who start from Merle Beach Crossing on the electric road, receive their mail at about 9 a. m. and start on their trips at about 10 a. m., returning to the railroad at about 4:30 p. m. One of these carriers is a woman. She asks no favors, attends strictly to business and makes a good carrier.

In the last four years the receipts of the St. Johns office have increased from \$8,000 to \$12,000 per year. The floor space in the office has been increased from twelve hundred to twenty-seven hundred feet, and the office has been well equipped with the necessary furniture for the work. The office is giving first-class service. This is principally due to the efficient force and four first-class city carriers.

Rural free delivery is the greatest boon to the farmers since the homestead law. Rural communities never received any special benefit from the postal service until now. While the

resident of the village got his mail several times a day by going a short distance, and the resident of the city got his from two to eight times a day, delivered almost into his hands, the resident of the country got his mail from one to three times a week by traveling from two to ten miles after it. In the inception of rural delivery, some people in the villages and cities seemed to think that the farmer was placed in their locality expressly to trade at the village store and that he ought to be compelled to come to town as often as possible so that he would trade more. Anything that increases the farmer's mail facilities, they seemed to think, would lessen the amount of goods he purchased at the village store. The ingenuity with which this argument was urged was the only thing that redeemed its extreme selfishness, even if it were true, but it is not true. The farmer does not eat any less or wear any less because his mail is brought to him every day. Besides, the time which he formerly wasted in going after his mail he now devotes to raising more and better crops which bring him more money to spend at the village store. Rural delivery has come to stay, and woe be to him who stands in its way. In five years mail will be delivered at the doors of twenty millions of people in the rural communities of the United States, and the post-office department will be on a paying basis."

The last census gives the city of St. Johns a population of three thousand seven hundred and sixty-eight, which unfortunately has materially decreased during the past few months, because of the removal of the St. Johns Table Company's plant. During the past ten years the gain in population in the county is approximately seventy-two, the principal gain being at the city of St. Johns.

The following tables of comparisons is submitted as indicating the sectional progress in the matter of population in the county from 1900 to the last census compiled by the State of Michigan. It will be noted from this table that the townships of Lebanon and Riley are the only two of the county which show a gain for that period:

CITY AND VILLAGES.

St. Johns.....	3768	gain	380
Ovid	1232	loss	61
Elsie	644	gain	68
Maple Rapids.....	604	gain	25
Fowler	431	gain	5
Westphalia	371	loss	3
Eagle	131	loss	9

TOWNSHIPS.

Bath	1007	loss	58
Bengal	1001	loss	44
Bingham	1055	loss	9
Dallas (including Fowler).....	1640	loss	7
DeWitt	1225	loss	5
Duplain (including Elsie).....	1954	gain	123
Eagle (including Eagle).....	1158	no ch'nge	
Essex (including Maple R'p'ds).	1473	loss	9
Greenbush	1341	loss	59
Lebanon (including part of Hubbardston)	1041	gain	23
Olive	1079	loss	43
Ovid (including Ovid).....	2549	loss	6
Riley	1164	gain	9
Victor	938	loss	61
Watertown	1272	loss	62
Westphalia (including Westphalia village)	1543	loss	14

25,208 gain 72

Of the business, commercial and financial institutions located at St. Johns, the banks have already been referred to. In this connection it may be stated that the St. Johns National Bank recently purchased for banking purposes the Plumstead building and lot, located at the northeast corner of Clinton avenue and Walker street, east, and the erection of a modern banking and office building at this excellent location is being considered.

The county of Clinton is especially favored in the matter of the Independent Telephone Company, now called the Union Telephone Company, whose central offices in Clinton county are at St. Johns. The Union Company now comprises several counties in central Michigan and has well appointed connection with all portions of the country. This company originated from a very minor circumstance.

Several years ago the Crawley Telephone Company operated a few lines from the village of Middleton through St. Johns. At this time John T. Millman and John H. Fildew invested some capital in the enterprise and the National Telephone Company was organized. St. Johns capital became largely interested in this project, and the number of exchanges was increased and the lines extended. The Union Telephone Company of Gratiot county was an independent, and about six years ago the Union and the National Companies were merged under the corporate name of the Union Telephone Company.

This company is capitalized at five hundred thousand dollars with all of its stock sold. The central offices are now located at Alma in Gratiot county. It has approximately seventy-five exchanges. John H. Fildew, of St. Johns, is the secretary of the company. Tod Kincaid is president; G. S. Ward, treasurer, and W. J. Melchers, general manager. Charles Babcock and John T. Millman, of the city of St. Johns, are two members of the board of directors. The concern is on a firm financial footing and has paid twenty-six quarterly dividends of two per cent.

The manufacturing establishment owned and operated by the F. C. Mason Company, a corporation, at the city of St. Johns, in Clinton county, is among the leading industries of its kind in the state. This company manufactures a variety of implement repairs, comprising approximately one thousand different varieties of cultivator points. They also manufacture the Banner Hand Cultivator. In general, the business of this company consists of manufacturing implement supplies of every kind and, in a sense, jobbing in an immense variety of implement supplies. Their salesman cover Michigan, Ohio, Indiana, Wisconsin, New York, Texas and Oklahoma, and their field of operations is constantly increasing.

The business was instituted upwards of seven years ago by F. C. Mason. About two years ago a joint stock company was incorporated and a brick factory building added to the plant and the equipment and facilities im-

proved and the manufacturing capacity increased. The re-organized concern began operations July 20, 1902, with officers as follows: Charles B. Giffels, president; John T. Millman, secretary, and F. C. Mason, treasurer.

The concern employs on an average, twenty-five men. The largest item of their manufactured products is cultivator points, or cultivator steels, as they are commonly called, of which over one thousand varieties are made by this company. Another important line manufactured by this plant is harrow-shoes. Of this line of implement supplies, this company has the field exclusively. They also manufacture a pressed steel stake iron which is a novelty with this concern, nothing of the kind having ever been manufactured. Another specialty is "No. 30" hayfork pulley. This article is a favorite locally, a large proportion of the local trade being supplied by this factory. Among other sundry articles named in the catalogue in which this concern advertises its products are, planters, grinders, seed-sowers, hay-rake teeth, weeders, tedders, sprocket chains and attachments, wire springs of all varieties, spring keys, mower and binder repairs, sections, knives, oilers, and the "M brand" cold chisel. In 1903, the Banner Hand Cultivator was put upon the market, and the trade in this implement is constantly increasing. F. C. Mason is in active management of and superintends the business and is a mechanical expert. The stock in this concern is now owned largely by local capitalists, who anxiously watch the progress of the business.

The Clinton Butter Company has been in existence for upwards of three years. The concern has as present nearly two hundred patrons. Ten teams are employed continually, hauling milk from various localities in the county to the factory at St. Johns. For the first two years the business paid a dividend of six per cent on the original investment, besides increasing the capital stock of the firm one thousand dollars. The third year with six hundred dollars capital stock added, it paid a dividend of six per cent. The factory is well equipped with modern separators of high ca-

capacity, and produces upwards of one thousand pounds of butter per month.

Another prominent industry is the manufacturing and machine shop business of Richmond & Holmes. Louis B. Richmond and H. S. Holmes comprise the firm, the business being established in 1889. This concern does a large business as general machinists, including repairing and machine construction. They also handle engine trimmings, mill and threshers' supplies. Heretofore the principal product of their manufacture has been gasoline engines. The Ideal gas and gasoline engines, which have been manufactured at their plant, are the only product of the kind manufactured in Clinton county. The Ideal engine possesses many original features of construction, and is recognized as one of the best and most simple and durable engines of its class manufactured. The engine is built on the four-cycle plan, is controlled by an automatic governor, which acts directly on the exhaust valve; the method of control being thus most economical. The speed of this engine may be changed while it is in motion; the gasoline is automatically pumped to the engine from a steel tank, all the fuel returning to the tank when the engine stops, thus conforming to the insurance rules and making impossible leakage and explosions.

Another product originated by the Richmond & Holmes Company is the Ideal Air-cooled Automatic Motor, which has proved a very successful machine. In connection with their manufacture of engines, the firm also manufactures house heaters. They carry in stock a full line of mill and threshers' supplies, including rubber hose, belting, brass goods; and they also have on hand appliances for automobiles, and a line of electrical supplies. Unfortunately for St. Johns, and probably because of lack of diligence on the part of St. Johns capitalists, Lansing automobile companies have become interested in the gasoline engine manufactured by this St. Johns concern.

Another industry located at St. Johns is the A. T. Smith Buggy and Wagon factory, which is managed by Alonzo T. Smith, an expert blacksmith, horseshoer, mechanic and manu-

facturer. Mr. Smith manufactures wagons and buggies and also does a large general blacksmithing and horseshoeing business. It is probable that in a short time, St. Johns capitalists will become interested in this enterprise, and give it proper support. Added capital would, without question, give to St. Johns a large and prosperous wagon and buggy manufacturing establishment.

The St. Johns Canning factory is now in hands of H. B. Kneeland. It is one of the few industries which have been established in St. Johns recently. The factory was built in 1902 by the St. Johns Canning Factory Company, which was organized, stock being taken by local parties. For some reason the company did not prosper, and in 1904 Mr. Horace B. Kneeland became the owner of the plant. The factory is one of the best of its kind in the state, its equipment being complete and its capacity being of high order. The plant occupies two buildings on the north side of the Detroit, Grand Haven & Milwaukee Railway. The power is supplied by a thirty-five horse power engine connected with a seventy horsepower boiler. The capacity of the plant is twelve thousand cans daily. The bulk of the output is canned corn, tomatoes, beans and apples. The factory, when in operation, employs thirty hands. The factory product is recognized as of a high standard and finds ready sale in the markets of Chicago and Grand Rapids. Mr. Kneeland is the owner of a large farm on section one in Bengal township. He is a native of Clinton county and is a son of the late Benjamin F. Kneeland. He was one of the original promoters of the St. Johns Canning Company. This concern secures its raw material under contracts made with the farmers in Clinton county, and the progress and growth of this industry is simply a question of the ability of its manufactures to secure sufficient quantities of products prepared by them for the markets.

In comparison with those of larger cities, the industries of St. Johns are on a comparatively small scale. Nevertheless, the product of these industries has always been maintained at a high standard.

The largest retail dealers in marble and granite in the county are Murdock & Ruth. The building occupied by this firm is on the site of the primitive school house which has been mentioned. The head of the firm built a brick building at this site some years ago, and modern machinery has been installed therein and first-class workmen employed. The firm employs from six to fifteen skilled workmen, and is represented throughout the territory covered by the business by traveling salesman. Occasionally a monument order is shipped to other states. The amount of yearly business is approximately twenty thousand dollars. Mr. Murdock has been engaged in this business for upwards of nineteen years. He is a native of Washtenaw county. In 1880 he established marble and granite works at St. Louis, Michigan, removing to St. Johns five years later. Robert Ruth has but recently become a member of the firm. He is a practical workman and superintends the outside work of the firm.

Another growing industry along the same line is that operated by the firm of Walter & Hodge, who are manufacturers and dealers in cemetery stone work, cement walks and like lines. The firm is composed of O. B. Walter and W. W. Hodge, and has been engaged in the business nearly six years. The first member of the firm came to St. Johns from Flint, Michigan. The firm of Walter & Hodge has grown to be a substantial and reliable concern and their shops put upon the market an excellent grade of granite and marble monuments.

The city of St. Johns and the community are peculiarly fortunate in being able to patronize a thoroughly equipped steam laundry. The St. Johns Steam Laundry is one of the best in the state and is at present owned and operated by William Woodbury. This laundry has agencies at different points, such as Maple Rapids, Eureka and Fowler, and enjoys a substantial patronage.

As has been stated herein, John H. Corbit was probably the pioneer hardware merchant of St. Johns, his business being established in 1856. Mr. Corbit is still engaged in the hardware business, making a specialty of stoves of which he carries a large stock.

Another of the prominent hardware firms is that of Fowler & Ball, who occupy the three story brick block at the southeast corner of the Walker street and Clinton Avenue crossing. This firm has a large amount of capital invested in a complete stock of hardware and builders' supplies and house furnishings. Another of the leading mercantile firms engaged in the hardware business is Spaulding & Co., a corporation, of which Frank M. Spaulding (son of the Hon. Oliver L. Spaulding) is manager. Mr. Spaulding is also connected with the Building & Loan Association, and with the Clinton Butter Company, and has always been prominently identified with St. Johns business institutions.

The Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Clinton and Gratiot counties should also be mentioned in connection with the affairs of the city of St. Johns. This company was organized in 1863, and at that time was a very insignificant affair, compared with its size at the present time. It is one of the largest companies of its kind in the state and is upon a firm financial basis. At the present time the president of this company is Dorr K. Stowell, the Bengal township pioneer; George N. Ferry, vice-president; Charles P. Giffels is secretary and treasurer and has active management of the affairs of the company. The company is a mutual one and its membership exceeds six thousand and it has approximately nine million dollars' worth of property insured.

St. Johns being pre-eminently an agricultural community, special mention should be given to the firms engaged in buying and shipping grain and produce. Among the grain merchants and shippers who make a specialty of carload lots of produce, the firm of McKnight & Parr is among the first. L. G. McKnight and John Parr comprise the firm, which, previous to its re-organization was designated as L. G. McKnight & Co. The business has been established for upwards of nine years. The senior member of the firm, L. G. McKnight, came to Clinton county in 1849. This firm operates an elevator and does a large business in handling coal at retail and carries a stock of builders' supplies. This firm has

enjoyed a remarkable increase in its coal and fuel business during the past two years, and is counted among the most substantial concerns of its class in Clinton county.

The elevator business of Charles S. Sprague was established ten years ago. The Sprague elevator has a large capacity and its proprietor has engaged as a general dealer in hay, grain, beans, wheat, oats, potatoes, apples, straw and wool. In connection with the elevator, Mr. Sprague operates a bean-picking establishment which employs during the season as many as forty persons.

The Hicks grain and coal business was established by the late John Hicks in connection with his store in 1849. The elevator was built by him in 1856. The elevator handles a large amount of grain of all kinds, which is shipped in carload lots. In connection with the produce business, John C. Hicks handles a large quantity of coal, he being sole agent for several superior varieties of that article.

For several years Mr. James S. Osgood, who recently retired from active business, conducted an extensive produce-buying and retail coal and fuel business at the city of St. Johns. Grain of all kinds, hay, beans and other products were handled by him in carload lots. He disposed of his hay warehouse and later his elevator and coal business was sold to the firm of Stone & Bergin, who now operate the same. This firm is progressive in its methods, and upon a firm financial basis, and is a prominent factor in the produce and coal business of Clinton county.

The city of St. Johns has two flouring mills. The mill operated by Henderson Brothers is located on the west limit of the city of St. Johns, and Wood's mill has already been mentioned as being upon the site of the flouring mill originally erected by R. M. Steel in 1856; Mr. George Wood having rebuilt the same in 1864. For years this business was owned and operated by the firm of Wood Brothers, George Wood being now survivor. This mill is patronized extensively by the local trade and ships large quantities of its products to other points.

Con Stephan's Cigar Factory, which occupies quarters in the Kenyon Block, has grown to be a St. Johns' industry of considerable importance. Prior to engaging in business at St. Johns in September, 1903, he had been a cigar manufacturer at Owosso, Michigan.

Pulfrey & Pouch, a contracting and brick and cement manufacturing concern, operate a business important to St. Johns. They have an unusually large pay-roll. The partnership was formed in 1893 between C. F. Pulfrey and Ananias Pouch. The firm immediately engaged in general contracting, building and artificial stone and cement work. For upwards of five years they have operated a brick yard and manufactory, the average output amounting to approximately one million bricks annually, of various grades. Among its other enterprises, this firm recently engaged in the manufacture of a patent cement outer case for burial caskets, reinforced by a frame work of steel rods, making a case that is both air and water tight. Pulfrey and Pouch have also built a large proportion of the cement sidewalks which have been laid in St. Johns during the past few years of sidewalk reform. The pay-roll mentioned amounts to upwards of \$15,000.00 annually. Mr. Pouch has figured prominently in public affairs in St. Johns, having served as village trustee, village president and Mayor of St. Johns. It was during his administration that the pavement on Clinton Avenue was laid.

The wholesale grocery house of Olney P. DeWitt is an important St. Johns enterprise and of unusual proportions, considering the size of the city. The proprietor of this business possesses the sterling qualities of honesty and industry and has always ranked as a most public-spirited member of the business community. He came to this vicinity from New York state in 1864. In 1881 he engaged in a retail grocery business. He began an exclusively wholesale business about two years ago, but for some time had conducted the two departments of a wholesale and retail grocery business. During the past three years his general trade has increased fully seventy-five per

cent, a growth far in excess of his anticipations, and this year the indications are that the volume of business that will be done will be double what was originally calculated upon. Traveling men are kept constantly on the road, and the business of the house covers a field which includes all of Clinton county and large portions of the adjacent counties. The line handled by Mr. DeWitt is similar to that of any of the wholesale grocery houses of the large cities, including an especially large line of cigars, tobacco and all grocery sundries.

It would be impossible to enumerate the changes in the retail business of St. Johns within the limits of a work of this kind, and an enumeration of the retail stores in all that is necessary. The firm of Travis & Baker, who own the "Corner Drug Store" is composed of F. A. Travis and Charles P. Baker. This firm also does a considerable business in the wholesale line with stores in central Michigan. The present partnership was formed in 1891. F. A. Travis is also connected with various enterprises in St. Johns and is one of the liberal and progressive spirits of the business community. A. O. Hunt's drug store has been referred to elsewhere. Fildew & Millman are among the pioneer business houses of the city. A. S. Fildew, the senior member of that firm, is a native of Devonshire, England. He was engaged in the contracting and building business at St. Johns for a number of years prior to the time when he became associated with W. H. Wilson in the drug business. Later W. H. Wilson was succeeded by John H. Fildew, now of the Union Telephone Company, who in turn was followed by John T. Millman. Mr. Millman hails from Guelph, Canada. The store of this firm is located in the O. W. Munger Block. C. E. Van Sickle is another St. Johns druggist, his store being located in the Gibbs Block on Clinton Avenue.

Of the retail grocery houses of St. Johns, The Calkins Grocery Company, Ltd., which occupied the whole floor of the Kenyon Block, has recently closed out its enormous stock. L. J. Calkins, the principal proprietor, is a man of means and business sagacity. Among other

interests he owns a fine farm of two hundred forty acres in Bengal township. F. A. Percey has been in the grocery business for upwards of fourteen years. He started in St. Johns as a clerk for Asher Teachout, the pioneer merchant. In later years H. L. Kendrick became interested in the business and a partnership was formed between Mr. Kendrick and Mr. Percey, which continued until 1890 when Percey became sole proprietor of the business. The Basement Grocery, situated in the Plumstead Building, is now in charge of Smedley and Gillies; Jones & LeBaron enjoy a large trade at their store in Vauconsant Block. Warner Bunday has been named as among the surviving pioneer grocery merchants of the city. The business of Chapin & Co. was recently purchased by Chapin & Dubois. Originally the firm of Chapin & Co. consisted of John B. Chapin and Charles Chapin. The firm of Chapin & Dubois is composed of Charles Chapin and Neil Dubois. The firm of Chapin & Co. was organized in 1890. The present firm carries in stock a general line of groceries and dry-goods.

John McKinley, who but recently came to St. Johns from Caseville, Michigan, owns and manages one of the largest and best equipped stores in Clinton county. The business is carried on in the Steel Block at the quarters once occupied by the defunct St. Johns Mercantile Company. At first, Mr. McKinley was associated with Harry E. Mack, the shoe-merchant, under the firm name of The McKinley & Mack Company. This partnership was recently dissolved, Mr. Mack's store remaining at its location in the Steel Block. The McKinley store carries a heavy stock of groceries and dry-goods and is rapidly gaining in patronage.

The grocery firm of Ward & Holton which occupies the corner store of the O. W. Munger property, has been in business ten years. Besides their regular grocery line they also have in stock a well selected line of crockery and glassware. Louis Sawady is comparatively a newcomer to the city. His store is located in the George S. Corbit building on Clinton Avenue. Jesse Bancroft is the youngest of the St. Johns groceryman. Prior to purchasing

the stock of William Leland, Mr. Bancroft was in the employ of the Northwestern Insurance Company as a solicitor, which occupation he took up after several years of conscientious service as a teacher in the St. Johns public schools. The firm of Parr Brothers consists of Lyman Parr and Henry Parr. The business of this firm is well established. Both members of the firm are prominent in public affairs, and are counted among the most useful citizens of St. Johns.

The retail furniture trade of St. Johns is unusually well cared for. E. I. Hull and Son are proprietors of one of the largest furniture stores in central Michigan, their modern three-story brick block being located at No. 18 Clinton Avenue. This block was erected in 1901. E. I. Hull, the senior member of the firm, established the business in 1894, and the volume of its business has been constantly on the increase. In connection is an undertaking department which is splendidly equipped. Osgood & Osgood are also furniture dealers and undertakers who have in recent years built up a large and prosperous business at this point. The firm consists of Will and Ed Osgood. It is stated that early in the present year, the latter member will retire from the business, he having disposed of his share to Will H. Osgood, who will continue in the business. The latter is a prominent member of the Methodist church at St. Johns, being instrumental in organizing the annual Clinton county Sunday-school excursions, when thousands of Sunday-school children are carried to Detroit and neighboring points on trips of sight-seeing and pleasure.

St. Johns has three merchant-tailoring establishments, of which that of George H. Judd is the pioneer. The proprietor has been in business for twenty-seven years and may be counted among the pioneers of Clinton county. A. S. Berry has been in business at St. Johns for over two years, he having prior to his removal to this place, been in business at the village of Ovid. Fred R. Jackson came to St. Johns from London, Canada, and has been a tailor at this place for seventeen years.

Of carriage, harness and implement dealers,

St. Johns has its share. The business now in charge of Davies & Sowle is among the best established. This firm consists of R. C. Davies and Charles Sowle. The former is a native of England and has lived in Clinton county since 1860. Frank A. Hyatt, builder and owner of the Hyatt block, is engaged in the carriage and harness business and is among the most substantial dealers on Clinton Avenue. Besides being an extensive dealer in agricultural implements, wagons, carriages and horse furnishings, Byron Danley is also a heavy shipper of produce. He is a native of Gratiot county, and was for eight years associated with John Hicks in the grain business. The present business was established in 1898. Mr. Danley is prominent in public affairs and has served upon the Common Council for four years.

The Spring Brook Ice Company is composed of Ernest B. Pardee and George H. Schoenhals. Upwards of three years ago they succeeded H. A. Sage in the cold storage and ice business and now control the business in that line at St. Johns. This firm is progressive and now owns important rights at Alward Lake from which in the future the city's supply of ice may be obtained.

At present St. Johns has three jewelry merchants. C. S. Allison purchased the business now under the proprietorship of his son R. G. Allison, in 1880. Eugene Parker, who was in business at Durand and Detroit, established himself at St. Johns one year ago. William M. DeWitt was born in DeWitt village in 1867. He attended the St. Johns public schools, and after mastering the jeweler's trade, lived successively at Hammond, Ind., and Chicago, Ill., finally returning to St. Johns and establishing a business for himself.

Among other business enterprises should be named the establishments of Wilson Brothers, Clark & Hulse, and Steel and Field, clothiers. Harry Mack, Noble Burnett, Charles Hulse and Abner Furtney and Tromp & Post, are St. Johns shoe merchants. Durkee & Butler's, Petch & Boucher's and Huntley's millinery stores are all that could be asked for in an up-

to-date, prosperous little city. Gonderman's general store has taken new quarters in the new Merrill block recently erected on Clinton Avenue.

It is not the province of this history to invade the biographical department, and personal references have been made for the purpose of indicating the general progress of the county, and its present historical features. As it stands to-day the city of St. Johns has a population of approximately 3,500 persons. At the present time there is considerable agitation toward the procurement of manufacturing industries for this locality. The city government of St. Johns recently took steps toward the purchase, by the municipality, of the buildings and property of the departed St. Johns Table Company for the sum of \$15,000. The object held in view was certainly proper enough, but the ownership by a municipality of any private enterprise being contrary to the Constitution of the state, interested taxpayers intervened, by means of an injunction proceeding, and at the present date strong effort is being made through the agency of the St. Johns Business Mens' Association towards the raising by private subscription a sum sufficient to purchase the property.

As has been stated before the great necessity for St. Johns is a north and south railroad, together with manufacturing industries. The future as regards the latter, is particularly promising at the present time, and should the efforts being made by the community terminate successfully, it is but a question of a few months before the city's population will be approximately 5,000. If concerted action might be taken towards inducing the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad, whose terminus is at Lansing, to extend its line northward through St. Johns, without a doubt the latter city would soon become a manufacturing center.

St. Johns is particularly fortunate in having a strong aggressive public press. The Clinton Republican, C. C. Vaughan editor and proprietor, has a large circulation throughout Clinton and adjoining counties. As its name indicates

it is a party organ. The home of the Clinton Republican is a modern brick building, and the office is equipped with every modern appliance and facility. The proprietor is a St. Johns capitalist who possesses a broad public spirit, and who is interested in numerous St. Johns enterprises. The Republican was, previous to Mr. Vaughan's administration, owned and edited by Otis Fuller, prominent in state affairs and now warden of the State Reformatory at Ionia.

The St. Johns News is at present edited by Stuart H. Perry, formerly of Pontiac, Michigan. Howard H. Fitzgerald was instrumental in founding this paper, he being at present editor and proprietor of a daily paper at Flint, Michigan. The News essays to be independent politically, and has a circulation of approximately 4,000. The News is especially strong as an advertising medium.

The Clinton Independent was the pioneer newspaper of St. Johns, being owned and edited by George S. Corbitt, who is connected with the early history of the community, as has been referred to. The Independent was the organ of the Democratic party in Clinton county. Its publication was suspended recently because of the proprietor's desire to desist from active business during the remainder of his allotted time.

A GENERAL SURVEY.

In general the county of Clinton has fallen off in population since the period marked by the years 1878 and 1880, when the county reached approximately the 29,000 mark. This fact taken by itself might be construed as inconsistent with the claim of general progress and prosperity, but this situation can be explained. The fact is that gradually the real estate holdings by individual farmers throughout the county have increased. One by one the smaller farms are purchased and made a part of other large estates. The average sized farm in the county at the present date is much larger than that of twenty years ago. Modern agricultural appliances also find a large market in

Clinton county. Self binders, hay loaders and kindred agricultural machines are found upon every well appointed farm. The effect of these facts is to reduce the rural population. On the other hand it is probably true that Clinton county farms taken acre for acre are more productive to-day than they have ever been before. The land is cleared of all obstructions and drained to a considerable extent, and the work of cultivating it is carried on with greater facility and more profitable results. Clinton county farms now supply many tons of sugar beets to the Lansing and Owosso factories.

As to the civil history of the county a list of those who have served in county offices has not been prepared as the biographies edited in connection with this narrative will disclose the facts in that connection.

THE CLINTON COUNTY MEDICAL SOCIETY.

Dr. G. E. Corbin, one of the pioneer members of this association, furnished to the St. Johns News in October, 1901, data regarding the early history of this association. To the list of Clinton physicians given in this connection the names of Dr. Hugh Smith, Dr. Alton Jeffries, Dr. Walter Scott, Dr. W. Hodskin Gale and Dr. John B. Dodge should be added. The first four of these gentlemen are recent acquisitions to the physicians at St. Johns. Dr. Smith succeeds to the practice of Dr. Henry Palmer, while Dr. Scott is a member of the firm of Gillam & Scott. The history of the Clinton County Medical Association as given by Dr. Corbin is substantially as follows:

"Pursuant to the call for the purpose, issued by the writer hereof, at the office of Dr. G. E. Corbin in the village of St. Johns, on March 1st, 1864, preliminary work in the organization of a medical society in Clinton county was done.

At the meeting were present: Dr. J. W. Sweetland, of Elsie, Dr. W. D. Scott, of Bridgeville, Dr. C. S. King, of Ovid, Dr. L. W. Fasquelle, of St. Johns, and Dr. G. E. Corbin, of St. Johns.

Three months later with three additional

physicians present, viz: Drs. Chadwick and Dellenbaugh, of Westphalia, and Dr. Stewart, of St. Johns, the organization was completed with the eight physicians above named as members. For several years, with occasional spasms of activity, the society had a precarious existence.

At that early date I think it was the pioneer county medical society, for a large section of our state in this region, there being no other medical society in any adjoining or nearby county.

Then a seventeen mile ride from Westphalia for Dr. Dellenbaugh, or a fourteen mile ride for Dr. Topping, from DeWitt and return, made laborious trips, but they had the ambition to be unexpectedly prompt in attendance.

Finally the original organization slumbered for several years, and was thoroughly re-organized in 1874 by the nine physicians whose names are here appended, viz: C. C. Dellenbaugh, Westphalia; L. A. Laurason, Fowler; S. M. Post, Eureka; Davis Hollister, Maple Rapids; Casper V. Beebe, Ovid; Edwin Doty, Maple Rapids; L. T. Wells, Ovid; L. W. Fassel, St. Johns; G. E. Corbin, St. Johns; since which time the society has been, for the most part, commendably active; the decade from 1874 to 1884, marking its greatest and most rapid growth. However, in 1884 the following names had been regularly enrolled, though the actual membership had been reduced by several deaths at that early date.

C. C. Dellenbaugh, Westphalia; L. A. Laurason, Fowler; S. M. Post, Eureka; Davis Hollister, Maple Rapids; Casper V. Beebe, Ovid; Edwin Doty, Maple Rapids; L. T. Wells, Ovid; G. E. Corbin, St. Johns; L. W. Fassel, St. Johns; G. W. Topping, DeWitt; S. C. King, Ovid; L. O. Ludlum, Shepardsville; S. E. Gillam, Elsie; D. C. Stewart, St. Johns; E. V. Chase, Elsie; Samuel H. Wellings, Bridgeville; Simon Herres, Westphalia; Andrew J. Wiggins, St. Johns; H. Hart, Eureka; O. B. Campbell, Ovid; N. B. Weeper, St. Johns; J. T. Abbott, Ovid; W. R. Yuill, Ovid; H. A. Manzer, Wacousta; J. H. Travis, Elsie; A. S. Hyatt, Wacousta; J. H. Merrill,

Ovid; C. W. Pengra, Ovid; Jabez Perkins, Owosso; C. McCormick, Owosso; L. W. Goodrich, Corunna; S. Chapin, Corunna; E. B. Ward, Laingsburg; D. W. C. Wade, Holley; C. P. Parkill, Owosso; D. C. Holley, Vernon; A. M. Hume, Bennington; M. Weller, Fowler; I. T. Hollister, Laingsburg; W. A. Reed, Maple Rapids. The above names are given exactly in the order in which they signed the constitution of the society—the first in July, 1874, and the last in January, 1884.

Now for good and sufficient reasons, the membership of the Clinton County Medical Society is restricted to graduates of reputable medical colleges. In its early existence, all physicians honorably engaged in a reputable medical practice, whether graduates of any medical school or not, were accepted as members. The best interests of patients to the extent of life or death even, demanded that the attending physicians should meet in candid and harmonious consultations.

This necessity removed the barriers to congenial social intercourse in the county society.

More than that, members were so few that members were solicited and received from adjoining counties, as the above given plainly shows.

From Dr. I. T. Hollister I learned that for several years after his advent into Clinton county, in the township of Victor, in the year 1846, the only other physicians in the county were Drs. Marvin and Stowell, of DeWitt, and Dr. Watson, of Duplain.

The first "annual banquet," a feast of delicious viands and the sparkling conversation of fair women, was held at the Walker Street House on July 8th, 1880, by the invitation and at the individual expense of four resident members, and was pronounced a "grand success."

The second "annual banquet" was at the invitation and individual expense of Dr. G. W. Topping, and was held at his spacious residence in the village of DeWitt, on July 14th, 1881. The day was fine and the occasion one of great joy. It took ten years to develop the next—the third "annual banquet," which was held at the Steel on May 7th, 1891, whereas

it only required nine years to develop the fourth "annual banquet" which was held at the Steel on October 4th, 1900. The fifth "annual banquet" is advertised to occur on schedule time at the Steel on October 3d, 1901.

The obituary list of the members once active in this society is now large. Those known to be dead are L. A. Laurason, Fowler; S. C. King, Ovid; C. V. Beebe, Ovid; L. T. Wells, Ovid; C. W. Pengra, Ovid; N. B. Weeper, St. Johns; A. J. Wiggins, St. Johns; L. W. Fassel, St. Johns; G. W. Topping, DeWitt; Simon Herres, Westphalia; E. B. Ward, Laingsburg; I. T. Hollister, Laingsburg; J. W. Sweetland, Elsie; L. W. Goodrich, Corunna.

'Tis not likely that the above is a complete list of the deceased members. A number have removed to parts unknown to the writer hereof. With the exception of the above obituary list, all names, dates and other facts given in the above history are taken from actual records now in my possession, as I acted as the secretary of the organization for more than half of the years of its existence. It would be well for the present secretary of the Clinton County Medical Society to preserve this history in the archives of the society.

The following is a list of the present members of the society, some of whom were born since the society was organized:

S. E. Gillam, St. Johns; F. V. Dunn, St. Johns; H. D. Squair, St. Johns; M. Weller, St. Johns; S. M. Post, St. Johns; H. Palmer, St. Johns; J. V. Dooling, St. Johns; C. E. Knapp, St. Johns; G. E. Corbin, St. Johns; J. W. Pollard, St. Johns; O. B. Campbell, Ovid; J. T. Abbott, Ovid; A. O. Hart, Maple Rapids; R. D. Sleight, Maple Rapids; S. J. Wilson, Wacousta; J. F. Hinkson, Wacousta; F. H. Ellis, DeWitt; E. Hart, Eureka; J. H. Travis, Elsie; J. McGillicuddy, Shepardsville; E. Schemer, Fowler; H. H. Bryant, Duplain; R. C. Buck, Mayville; J. Schoenith, Westphalia. All of which is most respectfully submitted."

THE CLINTON COUNTY BAR.

Reference to the pioneer history of the

county and to the biographical department of this history cannot fail to impress the idea of the prominence of the members of the Clinton county bar in county affairs. Although for unfortunate reasons the Clinton county bar is not organized into a bar association, it is nevertheless true that Clinton county has one of the strongest bars in the state of Michigan. Business activity, the presence of considerable capital and the large population have for many years supplied a large business to the courts of the county. There has been considerable litigation growing out of the R. M. Steel failures, and consequently Clinton county lawyers are exceptionally well prepared in corporation law. At the present time the law business in Clinton county seems to be on the increase. The calendar of the December term of 1905 shows seventy-two cases docketed and ready for trial.

The members of the Clinton county bar at the present time are as follows:

MEMBERS OF THE BAR.

A. J. Baldwin, St. Johns; J. Earle Brown, St. Johns; S. B. Daboll, St. Johns; Fred R. Everett, Ovid; Paul Jamison, St. Johns; Edwin H. Lyon, St. Johns; Charles M. Merrill, St. Johns; Edward J. Moinet, St. Johns; G. F. Ottmar, Riley; John G. Patterson, Fowler; Oliver L. Spaulding, St. Johns; Lewis Severance, St. Johns; Byron V. Soule, Ovid; H. E. Walbridge, St. Johns; Joe M. Hoxie, St. Johns; Will H. Brunson, St. Johns; William H. Castle, St. Johns; John C. Dooling, St. Johns; J. C. Flynn, St. Johns; Dean W. Kelley, St. Johns; Willard C. Lyon, St. Johns; George H. Marshall, St. Johns; William A. Norton, St. Johns; Henry J. Patterson, St. Johns; Stuart H. Perry, St. Johns; William M. Smith, St. Johns; Almond G. Shepard, Ovid; Charles Snelling, Elsie; E. L. Walbridge, St. Johns.

LAW FIRMS.

Baldwin & Walsworth, St. Johns; Lyon & Moinet, St. Johns; Norton & Jamison, St. Johns; Dooling & Kelley, St. Johns.

Politically, Clinton county is in the Repub-

lican column, although the line is so evenly divided between the two great parties that the results of an election are by no means assured, especially when a local issue is at stake. At the present time the county of Clinton has a representative at the capitol at Lansing, William H. Rose, of Bath township, being elected Commissioner of the State Land Office at the last state election. Mr. Rose served as supervisor of the township of Bath when he was twenty-eight years of age. In 1881 he was elected to the state Legislature and in 1883 was re-elected. In 1891 he served as county treasurer. He is largely interested in real es-

tate and is a practical farmer, owning and managing a farm of five hundred fifteen acres in Bath township.

The following table (being report of the County Board of Supervisors as to equalization, adopted at the October session) when compared with the facts previously given, indicates the material progress of the county to the present date, showing that the aggregate valuation of assessable property in Clinton county is upwards of twenty millions of dollars, and that there are over three hundred sixty thousand acres of land in the county subject to taxation.

TOWNSHIPS	Acres in Townships	Real as assessed in townships	Real in farm as equalized	Real in village and cities as equalized	Personal as assessed	Aggregate as equalized
Bath	22,222	\$ 717,750	\$ 628,930	\$ 43,060	\$ 78,010	\$ 750,000
Bengal	23,212	1,105,540	980,220	.....	298,780	1,279,000
Bingham	20,848	1,045,600	996,990	.....	113,010	1,110,000
Dallas	22,960	1,177,090	946,510	120,670	327,820	1,395,000
DeWitt	22,868	1,022,610	902,840	60,000	157,160	1,120,000
Duplain	22,312	1,122,010	828,210	210,700	261,090	1,300,000
Essex	22,459	986,200	830,300	150,800	211,900	1,193,000
Eagle	22,227	926,810	848,980	30,320	100,700	980,000
Greenbush	22,397	871,450	857,950	35,000	127,050	1,020,000
Lebanon	22,268	804,560	768,590	.....	81,410	850,000
Olive	22,900	886,670	822,220	.....	177,780	1,000,000
Ovid	22,799	1,344,250	949,180	405,290	317,530	1,672,000
Riley	22,918	932,190	871,110	.....	155,890	1,027,000
Victor	22,746	724,610	709,280	.....	120,720	830,000
Watertown	22,673	1,133,780	972,310	30,320	127,370	1,130,000
Westphalia	22,724	1,134,760	926,400	121,110	322,490	1,370,000
St. Johns, 1st ward		566,370	.....	518,510	181,490	700,000
St. Johns, 2d ward		350,700	.....	341,580	95,420	437,000
St. Johns, 3d ward		621,910	.....	590,360	262,640	853,000
Totals	360,533	\$17,890,160	\$13,810,020	\$2,657,720	\$3,518,260	\$20,016,000

At the present time the civil list of Clinton county is as follows:

Judge of Probate, Charles M. Merrill.
 Sheriff, John W. Keeney.
 Under-Sheriff, Isaac Cressman.

County Clerk, Clark A. Putt.
 County Treasurer, Adin W. Skinner.
 Register of Deeds, Robert S. Armour.
 Prosecuting Attorney, William M. Smith.
 Circuit Court Commissioners, George H.

Marshall and Fred R. Everett.

County Drain Commissioner, Monroe Whitmore.

County Surveyor, James F. Clemons.

Coroner, David L. Eagle.

County School Commissioner, Theodore H. Townsend.

County School Inspectors, Emerson J. Leddick and B. A. Burns.

Superintendents of Poor, Frank M. Spaulding, Fred A. Travis and John A. Watson.

Keeper of Poor Farm, Edward Lester.

The Board of Supervisors consists of the following members:

Robert McConkey, Bath.

Oral W. Granger, Bengal.

Joseph M. Cramer, Bingham.

John P. Ulrich, Dallas.

Mark Pennell, DeWitt.

Milo VanDeusen, Duplain.

William L. Tallman, Eagle.

William C. Sickles, Essex.

Edgar Burk, Greenbush.

Jacob E. Ludwick, Lebanon.

Lewis F. Green, Olive.

Fred B. Carpenter, Ovid.

James H. Burns, Riley.

James D. Sleight, Victor.

Fred C. Oppenlander, Watertown.

William Smith, Westphalia.

INDEX

BIOGRAPHIES OF PROMINENT CITIZENS

A

Abbott, Dr. John T.....	86
Ackmoody, Benjamin D.....	110
Ainslie, Frederick W.....	284
Andrus, Charles T.....	160
Arens, Joseph.....	133
Armour, Robert S.....	339
Avery, C. L.....	284
Avery T. C.....	300

B

Babcock, Marvin.....	78
Baldwin, Levi W.....	25
Banta, Dr. P. H.....	26
Barnard, W. S.....	39
Barrett, Samuel.....	268
Bates, L. G.....	141
Beck, John A.....	166
Beckett, John T.....	65
Bedaine, Maurice.....	162
Beebee, William F.....	434
Beech, John.....	349
Bengel, Theodore.....	177
Bond, Samuel.....	227
Brass, Rev. N. L.....	407
Brazee, Homer.....	95
Briggs, George B.....	429
Brunson, Will H.....	135
Burk, Edgar.....	31
Burt, R. B.....	320

C

Campbell, Dr. O. B.....	72
Carpenter, Fred B.....	176
Carter, James R.....	342
Carter, Levi D.....	397
Case, W. V.....	414
Casterline, O. D.....	291
Casterline, W. B.....	165
Castle, William H.....	204
Chaplin, William.....	270
Chase, E. V.....	15
Clark, David.....	240
Clark, Edward S.....	338
Clise, E. A.....	261
Cobb, E. W.....	43
Cook, Seth M.....	139
Corbit, J. H.....	117

Cox, T. H.....	146
Craven, J. E.....	175
Crell, C. F.....	324
Cunningham, Oliver.....	413
Curtis, L. W.....	390
Cushman, Samuel.....	19

D

Daboll, Sherman B.....	40
Daggett, William J.....	323
Davis, J. C.....	329
Dexter, A. B.....	375
Dexter, R. C.....	48
Dietrich, Charles S.....	312
Dills, O. B.....	256
Dills, William.....	294
Dills, Winfield S.....	206
Dobson, Edwin.....	308
Dodge, George H.....	365
Dodge, Dr. J. B.....	283
Dooling, John C.....	175
Doty, George R.....	64
Douglas, F. L.....	193
Dowding, William.....	392
Downie, L. B.....	221
Dunn, Dr. F. C.....	255
Dutcher, Otis J.....	245

E

Eaton, Charles H.....	435
Eddy, Charles.....	318
Eddy, Darius T.....	380
Eddy, T. H.....	398
Emmons, George W.....	96
Everett, F. R.....	123

F

Farnill, W. H.....	298
Faxon, G. B.....	306
Fish, James H.....	433
Fitzgerald, J. W.....	22
Fizzell, John.....	199
Fizzell, William.....	181
Fletcher, George W.....	358
Forward, C. E.....	383
Foster, Samuel.....	292
Fox, George W.....	287
French, David S.....	205
Fuller, Dr. R. T.....	313

G

Gale, Dr. W. Hodskin.....	393
Gallup, A. E.....	438
Gay, E. W.....	101
Gibbs, Giles J.....	314
Gillam, Dr. S. E.....	50
Gillison, William.....	230
Gilson, Lewis F.....	437
Green, Charles H.....	357
Green, Thomas H.....	332
Gunnison, James H.....	56

H

Hamilton, W. E.....	215
Harris, Abram.....	106
Harris, Capt. A. S.....	66
Hengesbach, T. N.....	71
Henry, James.....	305
Herbison, Robert.....	76
Hess, Joseph.....	269
Hewitt, Isaac.....	168
Hicks, John.....	20
Hill, M. M.....	337
Hiner, John I.....	356
Hinkson, Dr. J. E.....	125
Hinman, Joseph.....	186
Holmes, H. J.....	414
Holmes, W. H.....	422
Houghton, James.....	48
Howard, John W.....	427
Howe, Jeremiah B.....	153
Howell, H. E.....	194
Hutchins, E. M.....	256
Hyslop, Robert.....	140

I

Ives, William.....	366
--------------------	-----

J

Jones, H. F.....	384
Jones, Lafayette.....	299

K

Keeney, John W.....	346
Kelley, Dean W.....	44
Kelly, John.....	69

Kemp, William	280
Killam, A. A.	382
Kilmer, George M.	307
King, Willard	270
Kniffin, M. A.	359
Kosht, J. M.	212
Kraus, H. P.	299
Krom, William A.	84
Kyes, B. A.	237

L

Lacy, H. C.	124
Lacy, W. H.	77
Ladd, William P.	409
Lance, Alfred D.	401
Landers, Robert	427
Lee, A. C.	297
Leonard, Dr. E. S.	428
Lester, Edward R.	368
Letts, Abner	250
Link, John	130
Litchfield, E. A.	363
Lott, Eugene	423
Lowe, R. C.	126
Lowell, O. W.	246

Mc

McConkey, Robert	430
McFarren, Clarence	85
McFarren, Nelson	151
McGillicuddy, Dr. James	259
McKibbin, John	391
McKnight, Lewis G.	317
McLouth, Willis	55

M

Malony, John	429
Manley, Charles H.	112
Melvin, J. L.	364
Messer, M. M.	405
Moinet, E. J.	75
Montague, James	147
Moon, Sylvester	350
Moots, R. H.	211
Morrison, A. W.	200
Moss, William J.	209
Mundell, James	394

N

Nicholson, L. L.	249
Norton, W. A.	367

O

Oding, John C.	411
Oppenlander, Fred C.	33

P

Page, Jackson	182
Palmer, Dr. Henry	219
Parker, Edwin	187
Parker, Epson	274
Parker, Newell	267
Partlow, Levi P.	93
Payne, George W.	109
Pearce, Varney	222
Pease, L. H.	340
Peck, W. W.	134
Pennell, Galusha	16
Pennell, Mark	178
Perkins, Daniel	136
Perrin, H. M.	10
Perrin, Porter K.	7
Perry, Stuart H.	412
Piggott, F. M.	216
Pingel, John	437
Pope, Charles W.	331
Post, Dr. S. M.	159
Potter, H. A.	28
Potter, Warren & Eri	325
Potter, William F.	260
Pouch, Ananias	401
Pray, Gurdin E.	406
Pruden, Jay	399
Putt, Clark A.	54

R

Read, John	347
Reed, E. A.	374
Richards, Rev. J. E.	34
Robson, Ray	311
Roby, A. W.	375
Roby, J. D.	382
Rose, S. W.	376
Rumbaugh, A. C.	210
Rummell, Henry	105

S

Schavey, William	330
Sexton, Charles	360
Sexton, Job W.	172
Sexton, Zephaniah	234
Shepard, A. G.	102
Sherman, Cyrus	262
Sherman, C. A.	425
Shrafft, J. F.	47
Sibley, Levi W.	288
Sickles, J. D.	167
Simmons, G. R.	106
Skinner, A. W.	32
Skinner, John F.	319
Sleight, J. D.	152
Sleight, Millard P.	220
Smith, Alfred R.	229
Smith, Archie	341
Smith, Eli A.	196

Smith, F. B.	53
Smith, William M.	239
Smith, William W.	426
Snelling, W. H.	410
Spaulding, Frank M.	228
Sprague, Benton	27
Squalr, Dr. H. D.	279
Starkweather, W. S.	244
Steel, Robert M.	60
Stichler, D. L.	233
Swain, Frank C.	391
Swaney, H. N.	49
Swarthout, T. L.	118
Sypher, German	419

T

Taft, M. L.	154
Tallman, W. L.	37
Taylor, Benjamin	436
Terry, Joseph	373
Thompson, Wilber	355
Tucker, Samuel	326

U

Underwood, A. L.	432
Upton, Frank W.	420
Upton, Josiah	421

V

Van Deusen, M. R.	402
Vangieson, John	431
Van Sickle, A. L.	90
Vaughan, C. C.	408
Vredenburg, F. M.	348

W

Wagner, Lewis D.	111
Walbridge, Edward L.	99
Walbridge, Henry	115
Walbridge, H. E.	89
Walter, O. B.	293
Ward, H. F.	254
Warner, Dr. J. A.	408
Warren, Charles L.	371
Warren, J. J.	148
Watson, Homer	381
Webb, N. L.	162
Webster, Alonzo	195
Webster, Mervin	185
Weller, Dr. Martin	424
Whitlock, W. J.	59
Williams, C. S.	142
Williams, Norman	253
Woodbury, W. H.	389

Y

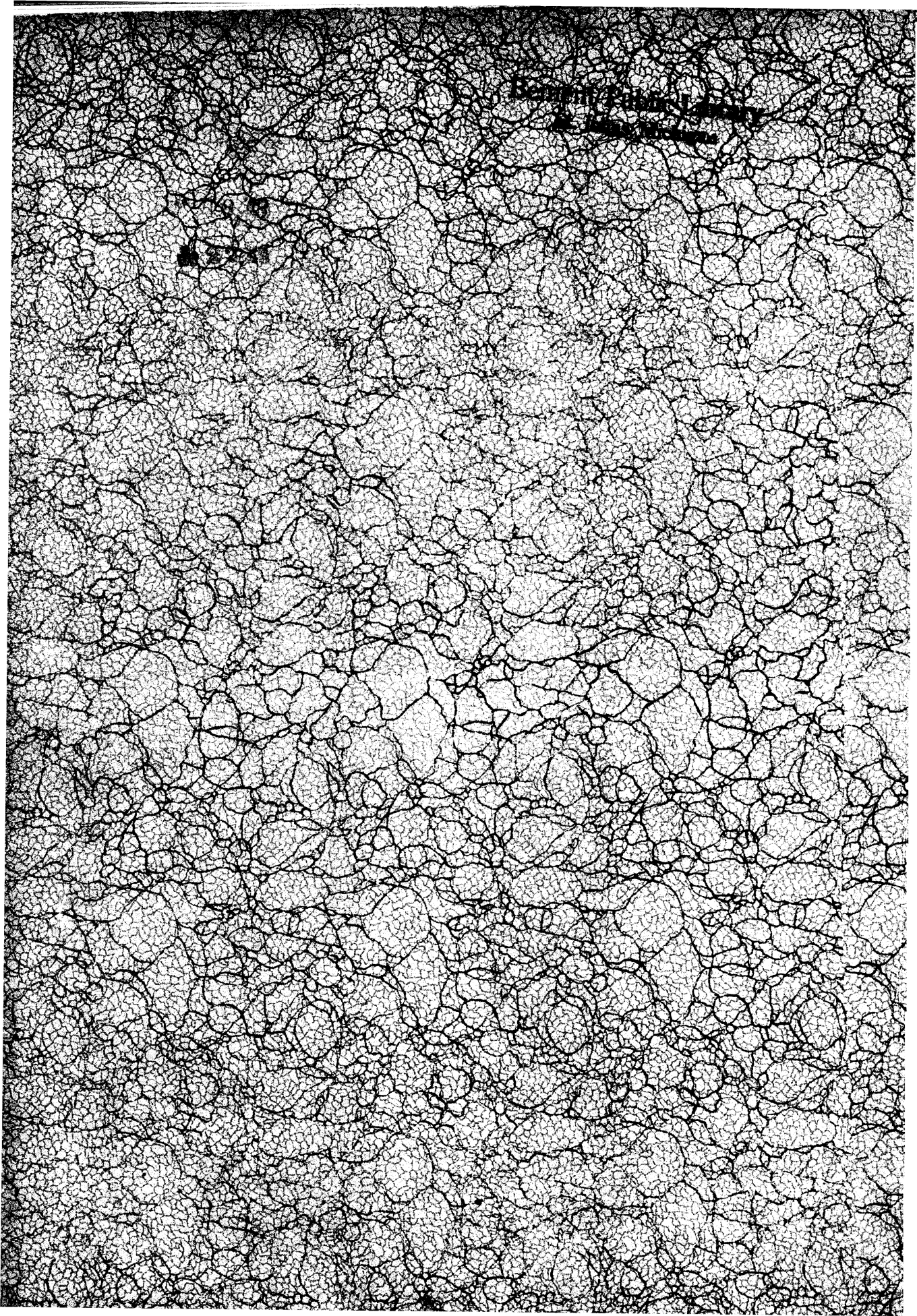
Young, B. F.	188
Youry, John W.	364

HISTORICAL CLINTON COUNTY

Preface	441	Other Internal Improvements..	459	Civil History of Clinton County	520
Geographical Features.....	442	Michigan Railroad Schemes...	459	County and Circuit Courts of	
Surface and Soil.....	443	D., G. H. & M. Railway.....	460	Clinton's Judiciary.....	522
Barriers Removed.....	444	Other Railroad Enterprises....	463	Probate Court.....	524
Westward Movement.....	445	Lansing and Suburban Electric		Probate Records Show Progress	525
Evidence of Pre-Indian Occupa-		Railway	466	County Organization.....	526
tion	445	Growth of the Settlements....	467	Formation of Townships.....	530
Indian Traditions.....	446	Pioneer Life and Progress....	470	Public Affairs of the County...	531
Indian Traders Arrive.....	448	Early Villages of Clinton		County Buildings.....	533
Indians and Settlers.....	448	County	493	County Farm.....	536
Governor Lewis Cass Succeeds.	449	Conditions and Customs of the		City of St. Johns.....	538
Indian Trails and Early Roads	455	Pioneer Settlements.....	511	General Survey.....	568
Michigan Plans Highways.....	457	Incidents of Life in the Settle-		Clinton County Medical Society	568
		ments	519	Clinton County Bar.....	570







Berrien Public Library
St. Johns, Michigan

